



Adams 113.H

John Adams
Library.



IN THE CUSTODY OF THE
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



SHELF NO



112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300
301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500
501
502
503
504
505
506
507
508
509
510
511
512
513
514
515
516
517
518
519
520
521
522
523
524
525
526
527
528
529
530
531
532
533
534
535
536
537
538
539
540
541
542
543
544
545
546
547
548
549
550
551
552
553
554
555
556
557
558
559
560
561
562
563
564
565
566
567
568
569
570
571
572
573
574
575
576
577
578
579
580
581
582
583
584
585
586
587
588
589
590
591
592
593
594
595
596
597
598
599
600
601
602
603
604
605
606
607
608
609
610
611
612
613
614
615
616
617
618
619
620
621
622
623
624
625
626
627
628
629
630
631
632
633
634
635
636
637
638
639
640
641
642
643
644
645
646
647
648
649
650
651
652
653
654
655
656
657
658
659
660
661
662
663
664
665
666
667
668
669
670
671
672
673
674
675
676
677
678
679
680
681
682
683
684
685
686
687
688
689
690
691
692
693
694
695
696
697
698
699
700
701
702
703
704
705
706
707
708
709
710
711
712
713
714
715
716
717
718
719
720
721
722
723
724
725
726
727
728
729
730
731
732
733
734
735
736
737
738
739
740
741
742
743
744
745
746
747
748
749
750
751
752
753
754
755
756
757
758
759
760
761
762
763
764
765
766
767
768
769
770
771
772
773
774
775
776
777
778
779
780
781
782
783
784
785
786
787
788
789
790
791
792
793
794
795
796
797
798
799
800
801
802
803
804
805
806
807
808
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
840
841
842
843
844
845
846
847
848
849
850
851
852
853
854
855
856
857
858
859
860
861
862
863
864
865
866
867
868
869
870
871
872
873
874
875
876
877
878
879
880
881
882
883
884
885
886
887
888
889
890
891
892
893
894
895
896
897
898
899
900
901
902
903
904
905
906
907
908
909
910
911
912
913
914
915
916
917
918
919
920
921
922
923
924
925
926
927
928
929
930
931
932
933
934
935
936
937
938
939
940
941
942
943
944
945
946
947
948
949
950
951
952
953
954
955
956
957
958
959
960
961
962
963
964
965
966
967
968
969
970
971
972
973
974
975
976
977
978
979
980
981
982
983
984
985
986
987
988
989
990
991
992
993
994
995
996
997
998
999
1000

TO THE

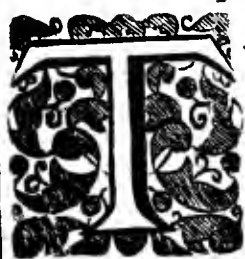
RIGHT HONORABLE

My most Honored Lady, the Lady

MARY,

Countess Dowager of THOMOND.

Let it please you (*Madam*) to believe,



That it is not out of the opinion of any worth, that all or any of these ensuing Pieces, can be capable of; but out of the sense of Duty, that they have here aspired, to the Patronage of your Name, and Dignity. Being (most of them) Composed under the Coverture of your Roof, and so born Subjects under your Dominion; It would have been the incurring of too apparent a Premunire, against Equity and Justice, to intitle any other, to their owning or Protection; or to set up any forein Power, to be Supreme and Paramount, to that of your Ladships, over them.

*And yet (*Madam*) you have further Prerogative, whereby, with me, you may challenge a higher Command; and that is, your Native Ingenuity, which, with those of your Acquaintance, so prevails upon their Judgment and Estimations; that you seem*

A 2

to

The Epistle Dedicatory.

to have an Empire of Affection, destin'd, to that vivacity of spirit, which renders your Conversation grateful to all that have the Honor to know you.

These, and many other Obligations, that are upon me to your Ladiship, with the desire I have, to leave to Posterity, some Memorial of my Thankfulness (though in it self, nor worthy of your Merit, or the World) have emboldned me into this Dedication; and the humbly begging of your pardon, for the breaking out of this Presumption, in

(MADAM)

Your most obedient,

and most humble

Servant,

Owen Felltham.

ADAMS 11. 4

To

The Table.

The Second Century.

Resol.	Pag.	Resol.	Pag.
1. O F Idle Books	157	30. Of the danger of Liberty	221
2. Of Humility	160	31. In the strictest Friendship, some secrets may be reserv'd	223
3. Of Religion and Morality	162	32. That 'tis no dishonor sometimes to re- tract a Pursuit	224
4. Of Truth and Lying	166	33. To have regard to Means, but not to despair without	226
5. Of Preparing against Death	168	34. The Misery of being old and ignorant	227
6. Against Extreme Longings	171	35. A twofold way to Honor	229
7. Of Prayer	172	36. Of Superstition	231
8. The Virtuou man is a wonder	174	37. Of Cowardice	233
9. Of Venial Sins	176	38. Of History	235
10. Of Memory and Forgetfulness in Friendship	179	39. Of Free Dispositions	237
11. wherein a Christian excels other Men	181	40. The Danger of once admitting a Sin	238
12. Of Losses	184	41. Of Gratitude, and Gods accepting the Will for the Deed	240
13. Of long and short Life	186	42. Of Distrust and Credulity	241
14. Of Establishing a troubled Govern- ment.	187	43. Concealed Grudges the Destruction of Friendship	242
15. Of doing Good with Labor, and Evil with Pleasure	189	44. Neither Greatness of Estate or Ho- nor, can make a man truly happy	244
16. That Virtue and Vice generate after their kind	190	45. Of Neglect	247
17. Of Memory	192	46. Of Injury	248
18. No man Honest that is not so in his Relations	195	47. Of Faith and Good Works	252
19. Of the Salvation of the Heathen	197	48. The danger of a fruitless Hearer	254
20. whence a Man's Fame arises	202	49. Of Solitariness and Companionship	256
21. That 'tis some Difficulty to be rich and good	204	50. Of the use of Pleasure	258
22. Against being Proud by being com- mended	206	51. Of Libelling	261
23. Of Secresie	207	52. Of Apparel	262
24. A Christians threefold Condition	209	53. The good use of an Enemy	266
25. For ordering Expences	211	54. Of Gifts, and their Power	269
26. Of a Christians settledness in his Sa- viour	212	55. The Inconvenience of neglecting Prayer	271
27. Of Reading Authors	214	56. Of Envy	273
28. Of the variation of Men in them- selves	216	57. Why men chuse honest Adversity be- fore undue Prosperity	276
29. A Caveat in chusing Friends	218		
			58. Of

The Table.

Refol.	Pag.	Refol.	Pag.
58. <i>Of Play and Gaming</i>	279	73. <i>Of Ceremonies</i>	314
59. <i>Prayer most needful in the Morning</i>	282	74. <i>Of the Contentment after overcoming a strong Temptation</i>	316
60. <i>To beware of being surpris'd</i>	284	75. <i>Of Civility</i>	318
61. <i>Of Improving by good Example</i>	286	76. <i>That the present Times are not worse than the Former</i>	320
62. <i>Of Hatred</i>	288	77. <i>Of three things we ought to know</i>	324
63. <i>Of Hardness of Heart</i>	292	78. <i>Of the Uncertainty of Fame</i>	325
64. <i>Of Revenge</i>	294	79. <i>Of Alms</i>	327
65. <i>That most men have their weaknesse by which they may be taken</i>	296	80. <i>Of Promises and keeping one's Word</i>	329
66. <i>That Spiritual Things are better, and Temporal worse, than they seem</i>	298	81. <i>Of Love and Likeness</i>	331
67. <i>Of Business</i>	300	82. <i>Of Law</i>	333
68. <i>Of Nobility</i>	302	83. <i>Of Conscience</i>	336
69. <i>Of three things to be consider'd in Man</i>	305	84. <i>Of Peace</i>	339
70. <i>Of Dancing</i>	307	85. <i>Of Divine Providence</i>	341
71. <i>Of the Folly of Sin</i>	310		
72. <i>That the Mind only makes Content</i>	312	<i>Something upon Eccles. 2. 11.</i>	345
		<i>Upon St. Luke 14. 20.</i>	355

A Table of the Principal Matters in *Lusforia*.

T <i>Rue Happiness</i>	3	<i>An Epitaph on the Lady Mary Farmor</i>	16
<i>To the Lady D. S.</i>	5	<i>On a hopeful Youth</i>	ibid.
<i>The Sun and wind</i>	6	<i>An Answer to the Ode of Come leave the loathed Stage, &c.</i>	17
<i>On the Duke of Buckingham</i>	ibid.	<i>To Phryne</i>	18
<i>The Appeal</i>	7	<i>To Mr. Dover on his Cotswold Games</i>	19
<i>Elegy on Henry Earl of Oxford</i>	8	<i>On Sir Rowland Cotton, famous for Letters and other parts</i>	ibid.
<i>On a Jewel given at parting</i>	9	<i>Upon a Gentlewoman whose Nose was pitted with the Small Pox</i>	21
<i>Upon my Fathers Tomb at Babram in Cambridgshire</i>	10	<i>Upon Mr. Francis Leigh who died of the Plague, May-day, 1637.</i>	ibid.
<i>The Cause</i>	ibid.	<i>Song</i>	22
<i>The Vow-Breach</i>	11	<i>Gunemastix</i>	23
<i>The Sympathy</i>	ibid.	<i>To the Painter, taking the Picture of the Lady Penelope Countess of Peterbo- rough</i>	26
<i>The Reconcilement</i>	12		
<i>A Farewel</i>	ibid.		
<i>Funebre Venetianum</i>	13		
<i>An Epitaph on Robert Lord Spencer</i>	14		
<i>The Spring on the Rock</i>	15		
<i>The Amazement</i>	ibid.		



RESOLVES

Divine, Moral, Political.

I.

Of Sudden Prosperity.



Prosperity in the beginning of a *great Action*, many times undoes a *Man* in the end. *Happiness* is the cause of *mischief*. The fair chance of a treacherous *Dye*, at first flatters an *improvident Gamester*, with his own *hand*, to throw away his *wealth* to another. For while we expect all things laughing upon us, like those we have pass'd; we remit our *care*, and perish by neglecting. When a *rich Crown* has newly kiss'd the *Temples* of a gladdened *King*, where he finds all things in a *golden stream*, and kneeling to him with *auspicious reverence*; he carelessly waves himself in the *swelling plenty*: Lays his heart into *pleasures*, and forgets the *future*; till *ruine* seize him; before he can think it. *Felicity* eats up *Circumspection*; and when that *guard* is wanting, we lie spread to the *shot* of general *danger*. How many have lost the *victory* of a *Battel*, with too much *confidence* in the good *fortune* which they found at the *beginning*? Surely, 'tis not good to be *happy* too soon. It many times undoes a *Noble Family*, to have the *Estate* fall to the *hands* of an *Heir* in *minority*. *Witty Children* oft fail in their *age*, of what their *childhood* promised. This holds not true in *temporal* things only, but even in *spiritual*. Nothing slackens the *proceedings* of a *Christian* more, than the *too early* applause of those that are groundedly *Honest*. This makes him think he is now far *enough*, and that he may *rest*, and *breath*, and *gaze*. So he *slides* back, for want of *striving* to go on with *increase*. Good *success* in the midst of an *action*, takes a man in a firm *settledness*: and though he finds the *event* alter; yet *custom* before, will continue his *care* for *afterwards*. In the end, it *crowns* his expectation; and *incourages* him to the like *care* in other things, that by it, he may find the *sequel* answerable. But in the beginning, it falls like much *rain* as soon as the *seed* is sown: which doth rather *wash* it away, than give it a moderate *rooting*. How many had *ended* better, if they had not *begun* so well? Pleasure can *undo* a man at any time, if *yielded* to. 'Tis an inviting *gin* to catch the *Woodcock-man* in. *Cresus* counsel'd *Cyrus*, if he meant to hold the *Lydians* in a *slavery*, that he should teach

CENT. I.



them to *sing*, and *play*, and *drink*, and *dance*, and *dally*; and that would do it without his *endeavour*. I remember *Ovids* Fable of the *Centoculated Argus*; The *Devil* I compare to *Mercury*, his *Pipe* to *pleasure*, *Argus* to *Man*, his *hundred eyes* to our *care*, his *sleeping* to *security*, *Io* to our *soul*, his *transformation* to the *curse of God*. The *Moral* is only this; The *Devil* with *pleasure*, *pipes* *Man* into *security*, then *steals* away his *soul*, and *leaves* him to the *wrath of Heaven*. It can *ruine* *Anthony* in the *midst* of his *Fortunes*; it can *spoil* *Hannibal* after a *long* and *glorious* *War*: but to *meet* it at *first*, is the *most danger*; it then being *aptest* to find *admission*; though to *meet* and *yield* the *worst* at *last*: because there is not then a *time* left for *recovery*. If the *Action* be of *worth* that I take in *hand*, neither shall an *ill accident* discourage me, nor a *good one* make me *careless*: If it happen *ill*, I will be the more *circumspect*, by a *heedful* prevention to avoid the *like*, in that which *insues*. If it happen *well*, my *fear* shall make me *warily vigilant*. I will ever *suspect* the *smoothed stream* for *deepness*; till we come to the *end*. *Deceit* is *gracious company*; for it always studies to be *fair* and *pleasing*: But then, like a *thief*, having *train'd* us from the *Road*, it *robs* us. Where all the *benefit* we have left is this: that, if we have *time* to see how we were *cozened*, we may have so much *happiness* as to *dye* *repenting*.

II.

Of Resolution.

WHAT a *skein* of *ruffled silk* is the *uncomposed Man*? Every *thing* that but offers to even *him* intangles him the more, as if, while you unbend *him* one way, *he* warpeth worse the other. He cannot but meet with *variety* of occasions, and every one of these intwine *him* in a deeper trouble. His *ways* are *strew'd* with *Briers*, and he *bustles* himself into his own *confusion*. Like a *Partridge* in the *net*, he *masks* *himself* the more, by the *anger* of his *fluttering wing*. Certainly, a good *Resolution* is the *most fortifying Armour* that a *discreet* man can wear. That, can defend him against all the *unwelcome shuffles* that the *poor rude World* puts on him. Without this, like *hot Iron*, he *hisses* at every *drop* that finds him. With this, he can be a *Servant*, as well as a *Lord*; and have the same *inward pleasantness* in the *quakes* and *shakes* of *Fortune*, that he carries in her *softest smiles*. I confess, biting *Penury* has too strong *talons* for *mud-wall'd Man* to grasp withall. *Nature* is importunate for *necessities*: and will try all the *Engines* of her *Wit*, and power, rather than suffer her own *destruction*. But where she hath so much as she may live: *Resolution* is the only *Marshal* that can keep her in a *decent* order. That which puts the *loose woven mind* into a *whirling tempest*, is by the *Resolute*, seen, *slighted*, *laughed* at: with as much *honour*, more *quiet*, most *safety*. The *world*

R E S O L V E S.

world has nothing in it worthy a man's *serious anger*. The best way to perish *discontentments*, is either not to see them, to *convert* them to a *dimpling mirth*. How endless will be the *quarrels* of a *chbleric man*, and the *contentments* of him, that is *resolved* to turn *indignities* into things to make sport withal? 'Tis sure, nothing but *experience* and collected *Judgment* can make a man do this: but when he has brought himself unto it, how infinite shall he find his *ease*? It was *Xantippe's* observation, that she ever found *Socrates* return with the same *countenance* that he *went* abroad withal. *Lucan* can tell us,

———*Fortunaque perdat*
Opposita virtute, minas. ——

———All Fortunes threats be lost,
Where Vertue does oppose. ——

I wish no man so *spiritlefs*, as to let all *abuses* press the dulness of a willing *shoulder*: but I wish him an able *discretion*, to *discern* which are fit to be stirred in, and those to *prosecute* for no other end, but to shew the *injury* was more to *vertue*, and dear *natures justice*, than to himself. Every man should be *Equities* *Champion*: because it is that *eternal pillar*, whereon the *World is founded*. In *high and mountain'd Fortunes resolution* is necessary, to *infafe* us from the *thefts* and *wiles* of *prosperity*: which *steal* us away, not only from our *selves*, but *vertue*: and for the most part, like a *long peace*, softly delivers us into *impoverishing War*. In the *wane* of *Fortune*, *Resolution* is likewise *necessary*, to guard us from the *discontentments* that usually *assail* the poor *dejected man*. For all the world will beat the man whom *Fortune* buffets. And unless by this, he can turn off the *blows*, he shall be sure to *feel* the greatest *burthen*, in his own *sad mind*. A *wise man* makes a *trouble* less, by *Fortitude*: but to a *fool*, 'tis heavier by his *stooping* to't. I would fain bring my *self* to that *pass*, that I might not make *my happiness* depend on anothers *judgment*. But as I would never do any thing *unhonestly*: so I would never fear the *immaterial wind* of *censure*, when it is done. He that *steers* by that *gale*, is ever in danger of *wrack*. *Honesty* is a *warrant* of far more *safety* than *Fame*. I will never be *asham'd* of that which *bears* her *seal*: As knowing 'tis only *Pride's* being in *fashion*, that hath put *honest Humility* out of *countenance*. As for the *crackers* of the *brain*, and *tongue-squibs*, they will *die* alone, if I shall not *revive* them. The best way to have them *forgotten* by others, is first to *forget* them my *self*. This will *keep* my *self* in quiet, and by a *noble not-caring*, *arrow* the *intenders* bosom: who will ever fret most, when he finds his *designs* most *frustrate*. Yet, in all these, I will something respect *custom*, because she is *magnified* in that *world*, wherein I am one. But when she parts from *just reason*, I shall rather *displease* her by parting; than offend

RESOLVES.

offend in her *company*. I would have all men set up their *rest*, for all things that this *world* can yield: Yet so, as they *build* upon a surer *foundation* than themselves: otherwise, that which should have been their *foundation*, will surely *cross* them; and that is, 'GOD.

III.

A Friend and Enemy, when most dangerous.

I Will take heed both of a *speedy Friend*, and a *slow Enemy*. Love is never *lasting*, that *flames* before it *burns*. And *Hate*, like wetted *Coals*, throws a fiercer *heat*, when *fire* gets the *Mastery*. As the first may *quickly fail*; so the latter will *hardly* be altered. Early *Fruits* rot soon; As quick *wits* have seldom sound *judgments*, which should make them continue: so *friendship* kindled suddenly, is rarely found with the *durability* of *affection*. *Enduring Love* is ever built on *Virtue*: which no man can see in another at once. He that *fixeth* upon her, shall find a *beauty* that will every day take him with some new *grace* or other. I like that Love, which by a *soft ascension*, does degree it self in the *soul*. As for an *Enemy* that is long a making: he is much the *worse*, for being ill no *sooner*. I count him as the *actions* of a wise *State*, which being long in *resolving*, are in their *execution sudden*, and *striking* home. He *hates* not but with *cause*, that is *unwilling* to *hate* at all. If I must have *both*, give me rather a *friend* on *foot*, and an *enemy* on *horseback*, I may persuade the one to *stay*, while the other may be *galloping* from me.

IV.

Of the ends of Vertue and Vice.

V *ertue* and *Vice* never differ so much, as in the *end*; at least, their *difference* is never so much upon the *view*, as then. And this, I think, is our *reason*, why so many *judgments* are seduced in *pursuit* of ill. They *imagine* not their *last Act* will be *Tragical*; because their former *Scenes* have all been *Comedy*. The *end* is so far off, that they see not those *stabbing shames*, that *await* them in a *killing ambush*. If it were nearer, yet their own *dim sight* would leave them *undiscovered*. And the same thing that *incourageth Vice*, discourageth *Vertue*. For, by her *rugged way*, and the *resistance* that she finds in her *passage*: she is oft *persuaded* to step into *Vice's path*: which while she findeth *smooth*, she never perceiveth *slippery*. *Vice's Road* is paved with *Ice*; *Inviting* by the eye, but *tripping* up the *heel*, to the *hazzard* of a *wound*, or *drowning*. Whereas *Vertue's* is like the *passage* of *Hannibal* over the *Alps*, a work of a *tyring toyl* of *infinite*

finite danger. But once performed, it lets him into the *Worlds garden, Italy*: and withal, leaves him a *fame* as lasting, as those which he did *Conquer*, with his most *unused weapon of War, Vinegar*. Doubtless the *World* hath nothing so *glorious* as *Vertue*: as *Vertue* when she rides triumphant. When like a *Phœbean Champion*, she hath routed the *Army* of her *enemies*, flatted their *strongest Forts*, brought the *mightiest* of her *Foes* in a *chained subjection*, to humour the *motions* of her thronged *Chariot*, and be the *gaze* of the *abusive world*. *Vice* at best, is but a *diseased Harlot*: all whose *commendation* is, that she is *painted*.

*Sed locum virtus habet inter astra,
Vere dum flores venient tepenti,
Et comam sylvis hyemes recident,
Vel comam sylvis revocabit aestas,
Pomaque autumnno fugiente cedent,
Nulla te terris rapiet vetustas.
Tu comes Phœbo, comes ibis astris.*

But *Vertue's* thron'd among the Stars,
And while the Spring warms th' infant bud,
Or Winter balds the shag-hair'd wood:
While Summer gives new locks to all,
And fruits full ripe in Autumn fall,
Thou shalt remain, and still shalt be,
For Stars, for *Phœbus*, company.

Is a *rapture* of the *lofty Tragedian*. Her *presence* is a *dignity*, which amazes the beholder with *incircling rayes*. The *conceit* of her *Actions*, begets *admiration* in others, and that *admiration* both *infuseth* a *joy* in her, and *inflames* her *magnanimity* more. The *good honour* her, for the *love* of the like, that they find in *themselves*. The *bad*, though they repine *inwardly*, yet *shame* (which is for the most part an effect of base *Vice*) now goes before the *action*, and commands their *baser hearts* to *silence*. On the other side, what a *Monster*, what a *Painters Devil is vice*, either in her *bared skin*, or her own *ensordid rags*! Her own *guilt*, and the *detestation* which she finds from others, set up two great *Hells* in her one little, narrow *heart*; *Horror*, *Shame*; and that which most of all doth *gall* her, is, that she finds their *flames* are *inextinguishable*. Outwardly, sometimes she may appear like *Vertue*: For all the several *Gems* in *Vertue*, *Vice* hath counterfeit *stones*, wherewith she gulls the *Ignorant*. But there be two main *reasons* which shall make me *Vertues Lover*: for her *inside*, for her *end*. And for the same *reasons* will I hate *Vice*. If I find there be a *difference* in their *ways*; I will yet think of them, as of the two *sons* in the *Gospel*; whereof *Vertue* said he would not go to the *Vineyard*, yet *did*: And *Vice*, though he promised to go, *desisted*.

V.

Of Puritans.

I Find many that are called *Puritans*; yet few, or none that will own the *name*. Whereof the reason sure is this, that 'tis for the most part held a *name of infamy*, and is so new, that it hath scarcely yet obtain'd a *definition*: nor is it an *appellation* derived from one *mans* name, whose *Tenents* we may find digested into a *Volume*: whereby we do much err in the *application*. It imports a kind of *excellency* above another; which *man* (being conscious of his own frail bendings) is ashamed to assume to himself. So that I believe there are men which *would be Puritans*: but indeed not any that *are*. One will have him one that lives religiously, and will not revel it in a shoreless excess. Another, him that separates from our *Divine Assemblies*. Another, him that in some *tenents* only is *peculiar*. Another, him that will not *swear*. Absolutely to define him, is a work, I think of *Difficulty*; some I know that rejoyce in the *name*; but sure they be such, as least *understand* it. As he is more generally in these times taken, I suppose we may call him a *Church-Rebel*, or one that would exclude *order*, that his *brain* might rule. To *decline offences*; to be careful and conscionable in our several *actions*, is a *Purity*, that every man ought to labour for, which we may well do, without a sullen *segregation* from all *society*. If there be any *Priviledges*, they are surely granted to the Children of the *King*; which are those that are the Children of *Heaven*. If *mirth* and *recreations* be lawful, sure such a one may lawfully use it. If *Wine* were given to cheer the *heart*, why should I fear to use it for that end? Surely, the *merry soul* is freer from intended *mischief* than the *thoughtful man*. A bounded *mirth*, is a *Patent* adding time and happiness to the crazed life of *Man*. Yet if *Laertius* reports him rightly, *Plato* deserves a *Censure* for allowing *drunkenness* at *Festivals*; because, says he, as then, the *Gods* themselves reach *Wines* to present *Men*. *God* delights in nothing more, than in a *cheerful heart*, careful to perform him service. What *Parent* is it, that rejoyceth not to see his *Child* pleasant, in the limits of a *filial duty*? I know, we read of *Christs weeping*, not of his *laughter*: yet we see, he graceth a *Feast* with his *first Miracle*; and that a *Feast of joy*: And can we think that such a *meeting* could pass without the noise of *laughter*? What a lump of *quicken'd care* is the *melancholic man*? Change *anger* into *mirth*, and the Precept will hold good still: *Be merry, but sin not*. As there be many, that in their life assume too great a *Liberty*; so I believe there are some, that abridg themselves of what they might lawfully use, *Ignorance* is an ill *Steward*, to provide for either *Soul*, or *Body*. A man that submits to reverent *Order*, that sometimes unbends himself in a moderate *relaxation*; and in all, labours to approve himself, in the serenity of a healthful *Conscience*: such a *Puritan* I will love immutably. But when a man, in things but *ceremonial*, shall spurn at the grave

grave Authority of the *Church*, and out of a needless *nicety*, be a Thief to himself, of those benefits which GOD hath allowed him: or out of a blind and uncharitable *Pride*, censure, and scorn others, as *reprobates*: or out of obstinacy, fill the World with *brawls*, about *undeterminable tenents*: I shall think him one of those, whose *opinion* hath severed his *zeal* to *madness* and *distraction*. I have more faith in one *Solomon*, than in a thousand *Dutch Parlours* of such *Opinionists*. Behold then; what I have seen good! That it is comely to eat, and to drink, and to take pleasure in all his labour wherein he travelleth under the *Sun*, the whole number of the days of his life, which GOD giveth him. For, this is his *Portion*. Nay; *there is no profit to Man, but that he eat, and drink, and delight his soul with the profit of his labour*. For, he that saw other things *vanity*, saw this also, that it was the *hand of God*. Methinks the reading of *Ecclesiastes* should make a *Puritan* undress his brain, and lay off all those *Phanatic toys* that gingle about his *understanding*. For my own part, I think the World has not better men, than some that suffer under that name: nor withall, more *Scelestic Villains*. For when they are once *elated* with that pride, they so *contemn* others, that they infringe the Laws of all *humane society*.

VI.

Of Arrogancy.

I Never yet found *Pride* in a *noble nature*: nor *Humility* in an *unworthy mind*. It may seem strange to an *inconsiderate eye*, that such a poor *violet Vertue*, should ever dwell with *Honour*: and that such an aspiring fume as *Pride* is, should ever sojourn with a *constant baseness*. 'Tis sure, we seldom find it, but in such, as being conscious of their own *deficiency*, think there is no way to get *Honour*, but by a bold assuming it. As if, rather than want *fame*, they would with a rude assault, *destrow* her: which indeed, is the way to lose it. *Honour*, like a *noble Virgin*, will never agree to grace the man that *ravisheth*. If she be not won by *courtesie*, she will never love *truly*. To offer *violence* to so choise a *beauty*, is the way to be *contemn'd*, and *lose*. 'Tis he that has nothing else to commend him, which would invade mens *good opinions*, by a *misbecoming sauciness*. If you search for high and strained *carriages*, you shall for the most part, meet with them in *low men*. *Arrogance*, is a *weed*, that ever grows on a *dunghil*. 'Tis from the rankness of that soil, that she hath her *height* and *spreadings*: Witness *Clowns*, *Fools*, and *Fellows* that from *nothing* are lifted some few steps upon *Fortunes Ladder*: where, seeing the glorious representment of *Honour*, above; they are so greedy of *imbracing*, that they strive to leap thither at once: so by over-reaching themselves in the way, they fail of the *end*, and fall. And all this happens, either for want of *Education*, which should season their *minds* with the

gene-

CENT. I.
~~~~~

generous precepts of *Morality* ; or, which is more powerful, *Example* : or else, for lack of a discerning *Judgment*, which will tell them, that the best way thither, is to go about, by *humility* and *desert*. Otherwise, the River of *Contempt* runs betwixt them and it : and if they go not by these passages, they must of necessity either *turn back* with shame, or suffer in the desperate *venture*. Of *Trees*, I observe, GOD hath chosen the *Vine*, a low *plant*, that creeps upon the helpful *wall* : Of all *Beasts*, the soft and patient *Lamb* : Of all *Fowls*, the mild and gall-leis *Dove*. CHRIST is the *Rose* of the *Field*, and the *Lilly* of the *Valley*. When GOD appeared to *Moses* : it was not in the lofty *Cedar*, nor the sturdy *Oak*, nor the spreading *Plane* ; but in a *Bush*, an humble, slender, abject *shrub*. As if he would by these *elections*, check the conceited arrogance of *Man*. Nothing procureth *Love*, like *Humility* : nothing *Hate*, like *Pride*. The *proud man* walks among *daggers*, pointed against him : whereas the *humble* and the *affable*, have the *people* for their guard in *dangers*. To be humble to our *Superiours*, is *duty* ; to our *Equals* *courtesie* ; to our *Inferiours*, *nobleness*. Which for all her *lowness*, carries such a sway, that she may command their *souls*. But, we must take heed, we express it not in unworthy *Actions*. For then leaving *Vertue*, it falls into *disdain'd baseness* : which is the undoubtable *badge* of one, that will betray *Society*. So far as a man, both in *words* and *deeds*, may be free from *flattery*, and unmanly *cowardise* ; he may be humble with *commendation*. But surely, no *circumstance* can make the expression of *pride* laudable. If ever it be, 'tis when it meets with *audacious pride*, and conquers. Of this *good* it may then be *author*, that the *af-fronting man*, by his own *folly*, may learn the way, to his *duty*, and *wit*. Yet this I cannot so well call *Pride*, as an *emulation of the Divine Justice* ; which will always vindicate it self upon *presumptuous ones* : and is indeed said to fight against no *sin*, but *Pride*.

## VII.

## Of Reward and Service.

WHEN it lights upon a *worthy nature*, there is nothing procures a more faithful *service*, than the *Masters liberality* : nor is there any thing makes *that* appear more, than a *true fidelity*. They are each of other, *alternate parents* ; begetting and begotten. Certainly, if these were practised, *great men* need not so often change their *Followers* : nor would the *Patrons* be abandoned by their old *Attendants*. Rewards are not *given*, but *paid*, to *Servants* that be good and wise. Nor ought that *blood* to be accounted *lost*, which is out-letted for a *noble Master*. *Worth* will never fail to give *Desert* her *bayes*. A *liberal Master*, that loves his *Servant* well, is in some sort a *God* unto him : which may both give him  *blessings*, and protect him from *danger*. And believe it, on the other side, a *diligent* and *discreet Servant*, is one of the *best friends* that a man can be blest with-



withal. He can do whatsoever a *Friend* may : and will be commanded with lesser hazard of losing. Nay, he may in a kind, challenge a glory above his *Master* : for, though it be harder to play a *Kings* part well, than 'tis to act a *Subjects* ; yet *natures* inclination is much more bent to *rule* than to *obey* : *service* being a condition, which is not found in any *Creatures* of one kind, but *Man*. Now, if the *Question* be, when men meet in these *relations*, who shall the first begin ? The *lot* will surely fall upon the *servant* : for he is tyed in duty to be *diligent* ; and that ever binds without exception. The *Lord* is tyed but by his *honor* : which is voluntary, and not compulsive ; *Liberality* being a free adjection, and not a *tye* in his *bargain*. 'Tis good sometimes for a *Lord* to use a *servant* like a *friend*, like a *companion* : but 'tis always fit for a *servant* to pay him the reverence due to a *Master*. *Pride* becomes neither the *commander* nor the *commanded*. Every *family* is but a several *plume* of *Feathers* : the meanest is of the self-same stuff ; only he that made the *plume*, was pleased to set the *Lord* highest. The *Power* of *commanding* is rather *political*, than from equal nature. The *service* of *man*, to *man*, followed not the *Creation*, but the *fall* of *man* : and till *Noah* curs'd his *Son*, the name of *servant* is not read in *Scripture*. Since, there is no absolute *freedom* to be found below, even *Kings* are but more *splendid servants*, for the *common body*. There is a mutuality between the *Lord* and *Vassals*. The *Lord* serves them of *necessaries* ; and they him, in his *pleasures* and *conveniences*. *Vertue* is the truest *liberty* : nor is he free, that stoops to *passions* : nor he in bondage, that serves a *noble Master*. When *Demonax* saw one cruel in the beating of a *Servant* : *Fie* (says he) *forbear ; lest by the World, your self be taken for the servant*. And if we have any faith in *Claudian*, we may believe, that

*Fallitur, egregio quisquis sub Principe credit  
Servitium : nunquam libertas gratior extat  
Quàm sub Rege pio, ———*

He knows no bondage, whom a good *King* sways ;  
For *freedom* never shines with clearer rays,  
Than when *brave Princes* Reign.

*Imperiousness* turns that *servant* into a *slave* ; which *moderation* makes as an humble-speaking *Friend*. *Seneca* begins an *Epistle* with rejoicing, that his *friend* lived familiar with his *Servant*. Neither can have *comfort*, where both are *uncommunicable*. I confess, the like countenance is not to be shewed to all. That which makes a *wise man* modest, makes a *fool* unmannerly. 'Tis the *saucy servant* that causes the *Lord* to shrink his descending favours. Of the two, *pride* is the more tolerable in a *Master*. The other is a *preposterousness*, which *Solomon* saw the *earth* did groan for. *Hadrian* sent his *inferior Servant* a box on the ear, for walking but between two *Senators*. As I would not *serve* to be admitted to nothing, but to *high commands* : So I

CENT. I.

think, who ere is rudely *malepert*, blemishes the discretion of himself, and his *Lord*. As there ought to be *equality*, because *Nature* has made it; so there ought to be a *difference*, because *Fortune* has set it. Yet cannot the *distance* of their *Fortunes* be so much, as their *nearness* in being *Men*. No *Fate* can fright away that likeness, The other we have found in *motion*, in *variance*; even to rare and inverted *mutations*. Let not the *Lord* abuse his *servant*; for 'tis possible he may fall below him: Let not the *servant* neglect his *Master*; for he may be cast to a meaner condition. Let the *servant* deserve, and the *Master* recompense: and if they would both be *noble*, the best way is for those that be subject to forget their services; and for those that are *Commanders*, to remember them. So, each loving other, for their *generous worthiness*; the world shall strew praises in both their *paths*. If the *servant* suppose his *lot* to be hard, let him think, that *service* is nothing but the *free-mans* calling: wherein while he is, he is bound to discharge himself *well*.

## VIII.

## Of Reprehension.

**T**O reprehend well, is both the hardest, and most necessary part of *Friendship*. Who is it, that will either *not merit a check*, or endure one? Yet wherein can a *friend* more unfold his *love*, than in preventing *dangers* before their birth; or, in reducing a man to *safety*, which is travelling in the way to *ruine*? I grant, the manner of the *application* may turn the *benefit* into an *injury*: and then it both strengtheneth *Error*, and wounds the *Giver*. *Correction* is never in vain. *Vice* is a *miery deepness*: if thou strive to help one out, and dost not; the stirring him, sinks him the further. *Fury* is the madder for his chain. When thou chidest thy *wandring friend*, do it secretly; in season, in love: Not in the ear of a popular *convention*: For many times, the presence of a *multitude*, makes a man make up an unjust *defence*, rather than fall in a just *shame*. Diseased eyes endure not an unmasked *Sun*: nor does the *wound* but rankle more, which is vanned by the public *air*. Nor can I much blame a man, though he shuns to make the *Vulgar* his *Confessor*: for they are the most uncharitable *tell-tales* that the burthened *Earth* doth suffer. They understand nothing but the *dregs* of *actions*: and with spattering those abroad, they besmear a deterving *fame*. A man had better be *convinced* in *private*, than be made *guilty* by a *Proclamation*. *Open rebukes* are for *Magistrates*, and *Courts of Justice*: for *Stalled Chambers*, and for *Scarlets*, in the *thronged Hall*. *Private*, are for *friends*; where all the *witnesses* of the *offenders blusshes*, are blind, and deaf, and dumb. We should do by them, as *Joseph* thought to have done by *Mary*, seek to cover blemishes with *secrecie*. *Public reproof*, is like striking of a *Deer* in the *Herd*,

*Herd*, it not only wounds him, to the loss of inabling *Blood*, but betrays him to the *Hound*, his *Enemy*: and makes him, by his *fellows*, be pulst out of *company*. Even *concealment of a fault*, argues some *charity* to the *Delinquent*: and when we tell him of it in secret, it shews, we wish, he should amend; before the *world* comes to know he is amiss. Next, it ought to be in *season*, neither when the *brain* is misted, with arising *Fumes*: nor when the *mind* is madded, with unreined *passions*. Certainly, he is *drunk* himself, that profanes *Reason* so, as to urge it to a *drunken man*. *Nature* unloosed in a flying speed, cannot come off with a sudden stop.

*Quis matrem, nisi mentis inops, in funere Nati  
Flere vetat? non hoc ulla monenda loco est.*

He's mad, that drys a *Mother's* eyes full tide  
At her *Sons* Grave: There 'tis no time to chide:

Was the opinion of the *smoothest Poet*. To *admonish* a man in the height of his *passion*; is to call a *Souldier* to *Council*, in the midst, in the heat of a *Battle*. Let the *combat* slack, and then thou maist expect a hearing. All *passions* are like *rapid torrents*: they swell the more for meeting with a *dam* in their *violence*. He that will hear nothing in the rage and roar of his *anger*, will, after a pause, enquire of you. Seem you to *forget him*; and he will the sooner *remember himself*. For it often falls out, that the end of *passion*, is the beginning of *repentance*. Then will it be easie to draw back a retiring man: As a *Boat* is rowed with less labour, when it hath both a *wind* and *tide* to drive it. A word seasonably given, like a *Rudder*, sometimes steers a man quite into another *course*. When the *Macedonian Philip* was capring in the view of his *Captives*: says *Demades*, — *Since Fortune has made you like Agamemnon, why will you shew your self like Therſites?* And this chang'd him to another man. A *blow* bestow'd in the striking time, is better than ten, delivered unseasonably. There are some nicks in *Time*, which whosoever finds, may promise to himself *success*. As in all things, so in this; especially if he do it as he ought, *in love*. It is not good to be too *tetrical* and *virulent*. *Kind words* make *rough actions* plausible. The bitterness of *Reprehension*, is insweetned with the pleasingness of *Compellations*. If ever *flattery* might be lawful, here is a *cause*, that would give it admission. To be *plain*, argues *honesty*: but to be *pleasing*, argues *discretion*. *Sores* are not to be anguish't with a rustic pressure; but gently stroked with a *Ladies hand*. *Physicians* fire not their eyes at *Patients*: but calmly minister to their *diseases*. Let it be so done, as the *offender* may see *affection* without *arrogancy*. Who blows out *Candles* with too strong a breath, does but make them stink, and blows them light again. To avoid this, it was ordain'd among the *Lacedemonians*, That every *Transgressor*, should be, as it were, his own *Beadle*: for, his punishment was, to compass an *Altar*; singing an *Invective* made against himself. It is not consonant, that a

CENT. I.

member so unboned as the *tongue* is, should smart it with an *Iron lash*. Every man that *advise*th, assumes as it were, a *transcendency* over the other; which if it be not allayed with *protestations*, and some self-including *terms* grows hateful: that even the *reprehension* is many times the greater fault of the two. It will be good therefore, not to make the *complaint* our own, but to lay it upon some others; that not knowing his grounded *Vertues*, will, according to this, be apt to judge of all his *actions*. Nor can he be a competent *Judge* of anothers *crime*, that is guilty of the like himself. 'Tis unworthily done, to *condemn* that in others, which we would not have but *pardoned* in our selves. When *Diogenes* fell in the *School* of the *Stoics*; He answers his *deriders*, with this *Question*: *Why do you laugh at me for falling backward, when you your selves do retrograde your lives?* He is not fit to cure a *dimmed sight*, that looks upon another with a *beamed eye*. Freed, we may free others. And, if we please them with *praising* some of their *Vertues* they will with much more *ease*, be brought to know their *Vices*. *Shame* will not let them be angry with them, that so equally deal both the *Rod*, and *Laurel*. If he be much our *Superior*, 'tis good to do it sometimes in *Parables*, as *Nathan* did to *David*: So, let him by *collection*, give himself the *censure*. If he be an *equal*, let it appear, *affection*, and the truth of *friendship* urging it. If he be our *inferior*, let it seem our *care*, and *desire* to benefit him. Towards all, I would be sure to shew *humility*, and *love*. Though I find a little *bluster* for the *present*, I am *confident*, I shall meet with *thanks* afterward. And in my *absence*, his reverend *report* following me. If not: the best way to lose a *friend*, is by *seeking*, by my *love* to *save* him. 'Tis best for others, that they *hate* me for *vice*; but if I must be *hated*, 'tis best for my self, that they *hate* me for my *goodness*: For, then am I mine own *antidote* against all the *poysen* they can *spit* upon me.

IX.

## Of Time's continual speed.

I N all the *actions* that a *Man* performs, some part of his *life* passeth. We dye with doing that, for which only, our *sliding life* was granted. Nay, though we do nothing, *Time* keeps his constant *pace*, and flies as fast in *idleness*, as in *employment*. Whether we *play*, or *labor*, or *sleep*, or *dance*, or *study*, the *Sun* posteth, and the *Sand* runs. An hour of *Vice* is as long as an hour of *Vertue*. But the *difference* which follows upon *good actions*, is infinite from that of *ill ones*. The *good*, though it diminish our *time* here, yet it lays up a *pleasure* for *Eternity*; and will *recompense* what it taketh away, with a *plentiful return* at last. When we *trade* with *Vertue*, we do but buy *pleasure* with *expen*ce of *time*. So it is not so much a *consuming of time*, as an *exchange*. Or as a *man* sows his *corn*, he is content to wait it a while, that he may, at the

the *harvest* receive it with *advantage*. But the *bad deeds* that we do here, do not only *rob us* of so much *time*; but also be-speak a *torment* for hereafter: and that in such a *life*, as the greatest *pleasure* we could there be *crown'd* withal, would be the very *act of dying*. The one *treasures up a pleasure* in a *lasting life*: the other provides *us torture* in a *death eternal*. Man, as soon as *he* was made, had two great *Suitors* for his *life* and *soul*: *Vertue, Vice*. They both travell'd the world with *trains, harbengers, and large attendance*: *Vertue* had before her, *Truth, running naked, valiant, but unelegant*: then *labor, cold, hunger, thirst, care, vigilance*; and these but poorly *arrayed*. and she in plain, though clean *attire*. But looking near, she was of such a *self-perfection*; that she might very well *emblem* whatsoever *Omnipotency* could make most *rare*. *Modest* she was: and so *lovely*, that whosoever *look't* but stedfastly upon her, could not, but *in-soul* himself in her. After her, followed *Content*: full of *Jewels, Coins, Perfumes, and all the massy riches* of the world. Then *Joy, with Masquers, Mirth, Revelling, and all Essential Pleasures*. Next, *Honor, with all the ancient Orders of Nobility, Scepters, Thrones, and Crowns Imperial*. Lastly, *Glory, shaking such a brightness* from her *Sunny Tresses*, that I have heard no man could ever come so near, as to *describe* her truly. And behind all these, came *Eternity, casting a Ring* about them; which like a strong *inchantment*, made them for ever the same. Thus *Vertue, Vice* thus: Before her, First went *Lying, a smooth painted huswife*: clad all in *Changeable*, but under her *garments, full of Scabs, and ugly Ulcers*. She spoke *pleasingly*, and promised, whatsoever could be *wisht for*, in the behalf of her *Mistris, Vice*. Upon her, *Wit* waited: a conceited *fellow, and one that much took Man* with his pretty *tricks and gambals*. Next *Sloth, and Luxnry, so full*; that they were after *choaked* with their own *fat*. Then (because she could not have the true ones, for, they follow *Vertue*) she gets *Impostors, to personate Content, Joy, Honor, in all their wealth, and royalties*: After these, *she* comes her self, sumptuously *apparell'd, but a nasty surfeited Slut*; whereby, if any *kist* her, they were sure by her *breath* to *perish*. After her, followed on a sudden, like *enemys in ambush, guilt, horror, shame, loss, want, sorrow, torment*. These *charm'd* with *Eternitys Ring, as the other*. And thus they wooed *fond Man*; who taken with the *subtil cozenages of Vice, yielded* to lie with her: where he had his *nature* so impoyson'd, that his *seed* was all *contaminated, and his corruption* even to this day, is still *Conduited* to his undone *Posterity*. It may be *Virgil* knew of such a story when he writ,

*Quisquis enim duros casus virtutis amore  
Vicerit, ille sibi laudemque decusque parabit:  
At qui desidiam, luxumque sequetur inertem,  
Dum fugit oppositos, incanta mente, labores,  
Turpis inopsque simul, miserabile transiget ævum.*

Man that Love-conquers *Vertues* thorny ways,  
Rears to himself a fame-tomb, for his praise.

But



## RESOLVES.

But he that *Lust*, and *Leaden Sloth* doth prize,  
While heedless he, oppos'd *Labor* flies ;  
*All*, foul and poor, most miserably dies.

'Tis true, *they*, both spend us time alike : nay many times, *honest industry* spends a man more, than the ungirthed *solaces* of a sensual *Liber-tine* : unless they be pursued with *inordinateness*, then they destroy the *present*, shorten the *future*, and hasten *pain*. Why should I wish to *pass* away this *life* ill, which to those that are ill, is the *best* ? If I must daily *lessen* it, it shall be by that, which shall joy me with a future *In-come*. *Time* is like a *Ship*, which never *Anchors* : while I am *aboard*, I had better do those things, that may advantage me at my *landing* ; than *practise* such, as shall cause my *commitment*, when I come to the *shore*. Whatsoever I *do*, I would *think* what will *become* of it, when it is *done*. If *good*, I will go on to *finish* it. If *bad*, I will either leave off, where I am ; or not undertake it at all. *Vice*, like an *unthrift* sells away the *Inheritance*, while it's but in *Reversion* : But *Vertue*, husbanding all *things* well, is a *Purchaser*. Hear but the witty *Spaniards* Distich ;

*Ampliat etatis spatium sibi, vir bonus, hoc est  
Vivere bis, vita posse priore frui.*

He that his former well-led life enjoys,  
Lives twice : so gives addition to his days.

### X.

#### *Of Violence and Eagerness.*

**T**He too *eager* pursuit of a thing, hinders the *injoyment*. For, it makes men take *indirect* ways, which though they *prosper* sometimes, are *blest* never. The *Covetous*, because he is mad upon *riches*, practiseth *injurious* courses, which *God* cursing, bring him to a speedy *Poverty*. *Oppression* will bring a *Consumption* upon thy *gains*. *Wealth* snatch't up by *unjust* and *injurious* ways, like a *rotten sheep*, will infect thy *healthful flock*. We think by *wrong* to hide our selves from *want*, when 'tis that only, which unavoidably *pulls* it on us. Like *Thieves*, that hooking for *clothes* in the *dark*, they draw the *Owner*, which takes, and then imprisons them. He that longs for *Heaven* with such *impatience*, as he will *kill* himself, that he may be there the sooner, may by that *act*, be *excluded* thence ; and lie *gnasking* of his *teeth* in *Hell*. Nay, though we be in the *right way*, our *haste* will make our *stay* the longer : He, that rides all upon the *driving spur*, tyres his *Horse* e're his *journey* ends : so is there the *later*, for making such *un-wonted speed*. He is like a giddy *messenger*, that runs away without his *errand* : so dispatches less for his *nimbleness*. When *God* hath laid out *Man* a way, *in vain* he seeks a *near* one. We see the things we aim at, as  
Travellers



Travellers do Towns in hilly Countries; we judg them near, at the eyes end; because we see not the vallies, and the brook in them, that *interpose*. So, thinking to take shorter courses, we are led about, through ignorance, and incredulity. Surely God that made disposing Nature, knows her better, than imperfect man. And he that is once persuaded of this, will rather stay the leisure of the Deity, than follow the chase of his own delusions. We go surest, when we post not in a precipitation. Sudden risings, have seldom sound foundations. We might sweat less, and avail more. How have I seen a Beef-brain'd-fellow (that hath only had impudence enough to shew himself a fool) thrust into discourses of wit, thinking to get esteem: when, all that he hath purchased, hath been only, the hiss of the wise, and a just derision from the abler judgments. Nor will it be less toylsome, than we have already found it, incommodious. What jealous and envious furies gnaw the burning brest of the ambitious fool? What fears and cares affright the starting sleeps of the covetous? Of which if any happen, they crush him, ten times heavier, than they would do the mind of the well-temper'd man. All that affect things over-violently, do over-violently grieve in the disappointment. Which is yet occasioned, by that, the too much earnestness. Whatsoever I wish for, I will pursue easily, though I do it assiduously. And if I can, the hands diligence, shall go without the leaping bounds of the heart. So if it happen well, I shall have more content: as coming less expected. Those joys clasp us with a friendlier arm, that steal upon us, when we look not for them. If it fall out ill, my mind not being set on't; will teach me patience, in the sadning want. I will cozen pain, with carelessness, and plump my joys, by letting them surprize me. As, I would not neglect a sudden good Opportunity; so I would not fury my self in the search.

XI.

Of the trial of Faith and Friendship.

Faith and Friendship, are seldom truly tried, but in extreems. To find friends when we have no need of them, and to want them, when we have, are both alike easie, and common. In Prosperity, who will not profess, to love a man? In adversity, how few will shew that they do it indeed? When we are happy, in the Spring-tide of Abundance, and the rising flood of Plenty, then, the world will be our servant: then, all men flock about us, with bared heads, with bended bodies, and protesting tongues. But when these pleasing waters fall to ebbing; when wealth but shifeth, to another stand: Then, men look upon us at a distance; and stiffen themselves, as if they were in Armor; lest (if they should comply with us) they should get a wound in the cloze. Adversity is like Penelope's night; which undoes all, that ever the day did weave. 'Tis a misery that the knowledg of such a blessedness,

CENT. I.



ness, as a friend is, can hardly be without some *sad* misfortune. For we can never throughly try him, but in the *kick* of malignant Chance. And till we have try'd him, our *knowledg* can be call'd but by the name of *Hope*. What a pitiful *plight* is poor *dust-temper'd-man* in, when he can neither be truly *happy* without a *friend*; nor yet know him to be a true *friend*, without his being *unhappy*? Our *Fortunes*, and our *selves* are things so closely *link'd*, that we know not, which is the *cause* of the *love*, that we find. When these *two* shall *part*, we may then *discern* to which of them *affection* will make *wing*: When they are covered together we know not, which is in *pursuit*. When they *rise*, and *break*, we shall then see, which is *aimed* at. I *confess* he is *happy*, that finds a true *friend* in *extremity*: but he is *happier*, that findeth not *extremity*, wherein to try his *friend*. Thus the *trial* of *friendship*, is by finding, what others will do for us. But the *tryal* of *Faith*, is, by finding what we will do for *God*. To trust him for *estate*, when we have the *Evidences* in our *Iron Chest*, is *ease*; and not *thank-worthy*. But to depend upon him, for what we cannot see; As 'tis more *hard* for *Man* to do; so 'tis more acceptable to *God*, if it be done. For, in that *Act*, we make *confession* of his *Deity*. We know not in the *flows* of our *contentedness*, what we our selves are; or, how we could *neglect* our selves, to follow *God*, commanding us. All men will be *Peters* in their *bragging tongue*: and most men will be *Peters*, in their *base denial*. But few men will be *Peters*, in their *quick repentance*. When we are *well*, we swear we will not leave him, in our greatest *sickness*; but when our *sickness* comes, we forget our *vows*, and *stay*. When we meet with *blows*, that will force us, either to let go our hold of *God*, or our selves: Then we see, to which our *souls* will cleave the fastest, And, of this *tryal*, excellent is the *use* we may make. If we find our *Faith* upon the *Test*, firm; it will be unto us, a perpetual *banquet*: If we find it *dastardly starting* aside, knowing the *weakness*, we may strive to *finew* it, with a stronger *nerve*. So that it ever is, either the assurance of our *happiness*, or the way whereby we may find it. Without this *confidence* in a *power* that is always able to aid us, we *wander*, both in *trouble* and *doubt*. *Infidelity* is the cause of all our *woes*, the ground of all our *sins*. Not trusting *God*, we discontent our selves with *fears* and *solicitations*: and to cure these, we run into *prohibited paths*. Unworthy *earthen worm!* that canst think *God* of so un-noble a nature, as that he will suffer such to *want*, as with a *dutiful endeavour* do depend upon him. It is not usual with *Man*, to be so base. And canst thou believe, that most *Heroical* and *Omnipotent Infiniteness* of his, will abridg a *follower* of such poor *toys*, as the *accoutrements* of this life are? Can a *Deity* be inhuman? Or can he that grasps the unemptied *provisions* of the *world* in his hand, be a niggard to his *sons*, unless he sees it for their *good* and *benefit*? Nay, could'st thou that readest this (whatsoever thou art) if thou hadst but a *Sareptan widows Cruse of Gold*, could'st thou let a diligent and affectionate *servant*, that ever waited on thee, want necessities? Could'st thou endure to see him shamed in disgracing *rags*; nipt

nupt to a benumbing, with the *Icy thumbs* of *Winter*; complaining for want of *sustenance*; or neglected in the times of *sickness*? I appeal to thy inward and more *noble acknowledgment*; I know, thou could'st not. O *perverse thought of perverted man*! And wilt thou yet imagine, thou canst want such things as these from so unbounded a *bounty* as his is? Serve him, and but *believe*; and upon my soul, he will never fail thee, for what is most *convenient*. O my *God*! my *Refuge*, my *Altar*, and my *souls Anchor*: I beg that I may but *serve* thee, and *depend upon* thee: I need not beg *supply* to the other two, thou givest that without asking. Thou knowest, for my self, my *souls wishes* are not for a *vast abundance*. If ever I should wish a *plenty*; it should be for my *friends*, not me. I care not to *abound in abounding*; and I am persuaded, I shall never *want*; not *necessaries*, not *conveniencies*. Let me find my *heart dutiful*, and my *faith upon trial steadfast*: and I am sure these will be *ground enough* for sufficient *happiness*, while I live here.

## XII.

*That a wise Man may gain by any Company.*

AS there is no *Book* so poorly furnished, out of which a man may not gather something for his *benefit*; so is there no *company* so savagely *bad*, but a wise man may from it learn something to make himself *better*. *Vice* is of such a *toady complexion*, that she cannot chuse but teach the *soul* to hate: So loathsome, when she's seen in her own ugly *dress*: that, like a man fallen in a pit before us, she gives us warning to avoid the *danger*. So admirably hath *God* disposed of the ways of *Man*; that even the *sight of Vice* in others, is like a *Warning-arrow* shot, for us to take heed. When she thinks by publishing of her self, to procure a *train*; *God*, by his secret working, makes her turn her *weapons* against her self: and strongly plead for her Adversary, *Vertue*. Of which take *Balaam* for a type: who intending to *curse* the *Israelites*, had enforced  *blessings*, but in his dissenting *tongue*. We are wrought to *good* by contraries. *Foul acts, keep Vertue from the charms of Vice*. Says *Horace*,

—*Insuevit Pater optimus hoc me,  
Ut fugerem exemplis vitiorum quæque notando.  
Quum me hortaretur parcè, frugaliter, atque  
Viverem uti contentus eo, quod mi ipse parasset:  
Nonne vides, Albi ut malè vivat filius? utque  
Barrus inops? Magnum documentum, ne patriam rem  
Perdere quis velit. A turpi meretricis amore  
Quum deterret, Sectani dissimilis sis.*

—*Sic me*

*Formabat puerum dictis.*—

— Thus my best *Father* taught  
Me to fly *Vice*; by noting those were naught.

D

When

When he would charge me thrive, and sparing be,  
 Content, with what he had prepar'd for me:  
 See'st not how ill young *Albus* lives? how low  
 Poor *Barrus*? Sure, a weighty *Item*, how  
 One spent his means. And when he meant to strike  
 A hate to *Whores*; To *Señan* be not like.

——thus me a child

He with his Precepts fashion'd——

I confess, I do not learn to *correct faults* in my *self*, by any thing more, than by seeing how uncomely they appear in *others*. Who can but think what a *nasty Beast* he is in *drunkenness*, that hath seen how noysom it hath made another? How like a *vated sop*, *sponged*, even to the cracking of a *skin*? Who will not abhor a *choleric passion*, and a *saucy pride* in himself; that sees how *ridiculous* and *contemptible* they render those, that are infelcted with them? Why should I be so besottedly blind, as to believe, others should not spy those *vices* in *me*, which I can see, when they do disclose in *them*? *Vertue* and *Vice*, whensoever they come to *act*, are both margin'd with a pointing *finger*; but in the *intent*, the difference is much: when 'tis set against *Vertue*, it betokens then *respect* and *worth*: but against *Vice*, 'tis set in scorn, and for *aversion*. Though the *bad man* be the worse, for having *Vice* in his eye: yet the *good man* is the better, for all that he sees, is *ill*. 'Tis certain, neither *example*, nor *precept*, (unless it be in matters *wholly religious*) can be the absolute *guides* of the true *wise man*. 'Tis only a *knowing*, and a *practical judgment* of his own, that can direct him in the *maze of life*: in the *bustle of the world*: in the *twitches* and the *twirls of Fate*. The other may help us something in the *general*; but cannot be sufficient in *particulars*. *Mans* life is like a *State*, still casual in the *future*. No man can leave his *SUCCESSOR* rules for *severals*; because he knows not how the *times* will be. He that lives always by *Book-rules*, shall shew himself *affected*, and a *fool*. I will do that which I see comely, (so it be not dishonest) rather than what a *grave Philosopher* commands me to the contrary. I will *take* what I see is fitly good from *any*: but I think there was never any one *man*, that liv'd to be a *perfect guide of perfection*. In many things, I shall fall short: in some things I may go beyond him. We feed not the *body*, with the food of one *dish* only: nor does the *sedulous Bee*, *thyme* all her *thighs* from one *Flowers* single vertues. She takes the best from *many*; and together, she makes them serve: not without working that to *honey*, which the *putrid Spider* would convert to *poyson*. Thus should the *wise man* do. But, even by this, he may better learn to love the *good*, than avoid that which is *offensive*. Those that are thoroughly arted in *Navigation*, do as well know the *Coasts*, as the *Ocean*: as well the *Flaws*, the *Sands*, the *Shallows*, and the *Rocks*; as the *secure depths*, in the most *unperillous Channel*. So, I think, those that are *perfect men* (I speak of *perfection* since the fall) must as well know *bad*, that they may *abtrude* it; as the *good*, that they

they may embrace. And this *knowledg* we can neither have so cheap, or so certain, as by seeing it in others, with a pitiful dislike. Surely we shall know *Vertue* the better, by seeing that, which is not *she*. If we could pass the world, without meeting *Vice*: then the knowledg of *Vertue* only were sufficient. But 'tis not possible to live, and not encounter her. *Vice* is as a *God* in this world: whither can we go to fly it? It hath an ubiquity, and ruleth too. I wish no man to know it, either by use, or by intrusion: but being unwittingly cast upon it, let him observe, for his own more safe direction. Thou art happy, when thou mak'st another man *vices* steps for thee, to climb to *Heaven* by. The wise *Physician* makes the *poysen* medicinable. Even the mud of the world, by the industrious *Hollander* is turned to an useful fuel. If I light on good company, it shall either induce me to a new good, or confirm me in my liked old. If I light on bad, I will, by considering their dull *stains*, either correct those faults I have, or shun those that I might have. As the *Mariner* that hath *Sea-room*, can make any wind serve to set him forward, in his wished voyage: so a wise man may take advantage from any company, to set himself forward to *Vertues Religion*. *Vice* is subtil, and weaving, for her own preferment: why should not *Vertue* be plotting for hers! It requires as much policy to grow good, as great. There is an innocential providence, as well as the slyness of a *vulpine craft*. There are vices to be displac'd; that would stop us, in the way of our *Rise*. There are parties to be made on our side; good *Memento's* to uphold us when we are declining, through the private lists of our unjust maligners. There is a *King* to be pleas'd; that may protect us against the shock of the envious *Plebeians*: the reigning humors of the time, that plead custom, and not reason. We must have *Intelligencers* abroad, to learn what practices, *Sins*, (our *Enemies*) have on foot against us: and beware what suits we entertain, lest we dishonor our selves in their grant. Every good man is a *Leiger* here for *Heaven*: and he must be wise and circumspect, to vain the sleek *navations* of those, that would undo him. And, as those that are so for the Kingdoms of *Earth*, will gain something from all *Societies* that they fall upon: So, those that are for this higher *Empire*; may gather something beneficial, from all that they shall converse with; either for prevention, or confirmation: either to strengthen themselves, or confound their opposers.

## XIII.

## Of Man's unwillingness to dye.

What should make us all so unwilling to dye, when yet we know, till death, we cannot be accounted happy? Is it sweetness we find in this *lifes solaces*? Is there pleasure in the *lushions blood*? Is it the horror, or the pain, that doth in *Death* affright us? Or, is it our fear, and doubt of what shall become of us after? Or, is it the guilt of

CENT. I.

our mis-guided souls, already condemning us, by the pre-apprehension of a *future punishment*? If I found *Death* terrible alike to all, I should think there were something more in *Death*; yea, and in *life* too, than yet we do imagine. But, I find one man can as willingly *dye*, as another man can be willing to *dine*. Some, that can as gladly leave *this world*, as the wise man, being old, can forbear the *Court*. There are, to whom *Death* doth seem no more than a *bloodletting*: and these, I find, are of the sort of men, which we generally do esteem for *wise*.—Every man, in the *Play* of this world, besides an *Actor*, is a *Spectator* too: when 'tis *new begun*, with him, (that is, in his *youth*) it promiseth so much, that he is loth to *leave* it: when it grows to the middle, the *Act of virility*, then he sees the *Scenes* grow thick, and fill, he would gladly understand the *end*: but, when that draws near, and he finds what that will be; he is then content to *depart*, and leave his room to *successors*. Nay, many times, while before this, he considers, that 'tis all as it were *delusion*, and a *dream*, and passeth away as the *consumed dew*, or as the sound of a *Bell* that is *rung*; he then grows weary with *expectation*, and his *life* is entertain'd with a tedious *dislike of it self*. O the unsettled *conceit of Man*! that seeking after *quiet*, finds his *unrest* the more: that knows neither what *he is*, nor what he *shall be*! We are like men benighted in a *Wilderness*: we wander in the tread of several *paths*: we try one, and presently find another is more *likely*: we follow that, and meet with more, that *cross* it: and while we are distracted about these various *ways*, the fierce *Beast, Death*, devours us. I find two sorts of men, that differ much, in their conceptions that they hold of *Death*. One lives in a *full joy* here: he *sings*, and *revels*, and *pleasants* his *spleen*, as if his *harvest* were perpetual; and the whole *worlds* face fashioned to a *posture*, laughing upon him. And this man would do any thing, rather than *dye*: whereby he tells us, (though his tongue express it not) that *he expects a worse estate hereafter*. Another lives hardly here, with a heavy *heart*, furrowing of a mournful *face*: as if, like the *Beast*, he were yeaned into the world, only to act a *sad mans* part, and *dye*: and this *man* seeks *Death*, and misles him; intimating, that he expects a *better condition* by *Death*: for 'tis sure, *Natura semper in meliorem tendit*: *Nature* ever aims at better; nor would she wish a change, if she did not think it a benefit. Now, what do these two tell us? but that there is both a *miser*, and a *joy* attending *Man*, when he is vanisht hence. The like is shewed by the *good man*, and the *bad*: one avoiding what the other would wish; at least not *refuse*, upon offer. For the *good man* I must reckon with the *wise*; as one that equally can *dye*, or *live*. He knows, while he is here, *God* will protect him; and when he goes hence, *God* will receive him. I borrow it from the *Father*: *Non ita vixi, ut me vixisse pudeat: nec timeo mori, quia bonum habeo Dominum*. I have not so *liv'd*, as I should be *ashamed*: nor fear I to *dye*, for *God is merciful*. Certainly, we are never at *quiet*, in any thing long, till we have *conquered* the fear of *death*. Every *spectacle of Mortality* terrifies, Every *casual danger* af-

frights



aspire to *Eminency*; all *Eminencies* do beget an *Admiration*: And, this makes me believe, that *contemplative Admiration*, is a large part of the *worship* of the *Deity*. 'Tis an *adoration*, purely, of the *Spirit*: a more *sublime* bowing of the *soul* to the *God-head*. And this is it, which that *Homer* of *Philosophers* avowed, could bring a man to *perfect happiness*, if to his *Contemplation* he joyned a constant *Imitation* of *God*, in *Justice*, *Wisdom*, *Holiness*. Nothing can carry us so near to *God*, and *Heaven*, as this. The *mind* can walk, beyond the *sight* of the *eye*; and (though in a *cloud*) can lift us into *Heaven*, while we live. *Meditation* is the *souls Perspective Glass*: whereby, in her long *remove*, she discerneth *God*, as if he were nearer hand. I persuade no man to make it his whole *lifes* business. We have *bodies*, as well as *souls*. And even this *world*, while we are in it, ought somewhat to be cared for. As those *States* are likely to *flourish*, where *execution* follows sound *advise*ments: So is *Man*, when *contemplation* is seconded by *action*. *Contemplation* generates; *Action* propagates. Without the first, the latter is *defective*. Without the last, the first is but *abortive*, and *embryons*. *Saint Bernard* compares *contemplation* to *Rachel*, which was the more *fair*: but *action* to *Leah*, which was the more *fruitful*. I will neither always be *busy*, and *doing*: nor ever *shut up* in nothing but *thoughts*. Yet, that which some would call *Idleness*, I will call the *sweetest part* of my *life*: and, that is, my *Thinking*. Surely, *God* made so many *varieties* in his *creatures* as well for the *inward soul*, as the *outward senses*; though he made them *primarily*, for his own *free-will*, and *Glory*. He was a *Monk* of an *honest age*, that being asked how he could indure that *life*, without the *pleasure* of *books*, answered: The *Nature* of the *Creatures* was his *Library*: wherein, when he pleased, he could muse upon *Gods deep Oracles*.

## XV.

## Of Fame.

IT may seem *strange*, that the whole *world* of *men*, should be carried on with an *earnest desire* of a *noble Fame*, and *Memory* after their *deaths*: when yet we know it is not *material*, to our *well*, or *ill* being. what *censures*, pass upon us. The *tongues* of the *living*, avail nothing, to the *good*, or *hurt*, of those that *lie* in their *Graves*. They can neither add to their *pleasure*, nor yet diminish their *torment*, if they find any. My *account* must pass upon my own *actions*, not upon the *reports* of others. In vain men labour'd, to *approve* themselves to *goodness*, if the *Palaces* which *Virtue* rears, could be *unbuilt* by the *taxes* of a *wounding tongue*. *False witnesses* can never find *admission*, where the *God* of *Heaven* sits *judging*. There is no *Common Law* in the *New Jerusalem*. There *Truth* will be received, though either *Plaintiff* or *Defendant*, speak it. Here we may *article* against a man, by a *common fame*: and by the *frothy buzze* of the *world*, cast away the blood of *Innocents*. But *Heaven* proceeds

CENT. I.



ceeds not after such *incertainties*. The *single man* shall be believed in *truth*, before all the *humming* of *successive Ages*. What will become of many of our *Lawyers*, when not an *Advocate*, but *Truth*, shall be *admitted*? *Fame*, shall there be *excluded*, as a *lying witness*: though here, there is nothing which we do *possess*, which we reckon of an equal *value*. Our *wealth*, our *pleasure*, our *lives*, will not all hold *weight* against it, when this comes in *competition*. Nay, when we are *circled round* with *calamities*, our *confidence* in this, like a *constant friend*, takes us by the hand, and cheers us, against all our *miseries*. When *Philip* ask't *Democritus*, if he did not fear to lose his *head*, he answer'd no; for if he did, the *Athenians* would give him one *immortal*. He should be *Statued*, in the *treasury* of *eternal fame*. See if it were not *Ovids Comforter*, in his *Banishment*.

———*Nil non mortale tenemus,  
Pectoris exceptis, ingenique bonis.  
En ego, cum patria, caream, vobisque, domoque:  
Raptaque sint, adimi que potuere mihi;  
Ingenio tamen ipse meo comitorque fruorque:  
Cæsar, in hoc potuit juris habere nihil.  
Quilibet hanc sevo vitam mihi finiat ense;  
Me tamen extincto, fama perenni erit.*

———All that we hold will die,  
But our brave thoughts, and Ingenuity.  
Even I that want my Country, House, and Friend:  
From whom is ravisht, all that Fate can rend;  
Possess yet my own *Genius*, and enjoy  
That which is more, than *Cæsar* can destroy.  
Each Groom may kill me: but whens'ere I die,  
My *Fame* shall live to mate *Eternity*.

*Plutarch* tells us of a *poor Indian*, that would rather endure a *dooming to death*, then *shoot* before *Alexander*, when he had *discontinued*; left by *shooting* ill, he should mar the *Fame* he had gotten. Doubtless, even in this, *Man* is ordered by a *power* above him; which hath *instincted* in the minds of all men, an ardent *appetition* of a lasting *Fame*. Desire of *Glory*, is the last *garment*, that, even *wise men*, lay aside. For this, you may trust *Tacitus*, *Etiam sapientibus, Cupido gloriae novissima exiit*, Not, that it *better* himself, being gone; but that it *stirs up*, those that follow him, to an earnest *Endeavour* of *Noble Actions*; which is the only *means*, to win the *fame* we wish for. *Themistocles* that *streamed out* his youth, in *wine*, and *venery*; and was suddenly *changed*, to a *vertuous*, and *valiant* man, told one, that ask't what did so *strangely* change him: that, the *Trophy* of *Miltiades* would not let him *sleep*. *Tamberlain* made it his *practice*, to read often the *Heroic deeds* of his own *Progenitors*; not as *boasting* in them: but as *glorious examples* propounded, to *infire* his *Vertues*. Surely, nothing *awakes* our *sleeping vertues*, like the *Noble Acts* of our *Predecessors*. They are *flaming Beacons*, that *Fame*, and  
Time,

*Time*, have set on *Hills*, to call us to a defence of *Vertue*; whensoever *Vice* invades the *Common-wealth* of *Man*. Who can indure to skulk away his life in an idle corner, when he has means, and finds how *Fame* has blown about *deserving names*? *Worth* begets in weak and base minds, *Envy*: but in those that are *Magnanimous*, *Emulation*. *Roman* vertue, made *Roman* vertues, *lasting*. Brave men never die; but like the *Phoenix*: From whose *preserved ashes*, one, or, other, still doth spring up, like them. How many *valiant Souldiers*, does a generous *Leader*, make? *Brutus*, and *Brutus*, bred many constant *Patriots*. *Fame*, I confess, I find more eagerly pursued by the *Heathen*, than by the *Christians* of these times. The *Immortality* (as they thought) of their *name*, was to them, as the *Immortality* of the *soul* to us: A strong *Reason*, to persuade to *worthiness*. Their knowledg halted in the latter; so they rested in the first. Which often made them *sacrifice* their lives to that, which they *esteem'd* above their lives, their *Fame*. *Christians* know a thing beyond it: And, that *knowledg*, causes them to give but a *secondary* respect to *Fame*; there being no *reason*, why we should neglect that, whereon all our future *happinefs* depends, for that, which is nothing but a *name*, and *empty air*. *Vertue* were a kind of *miscry*, if *Fame* only were all the *Garland*, that did *crown* her. *Glory* alone were a *reward incompetent*, for the *toils* of industrious *Man*. This follows him but on *Earth*, in *Heaven* is laid up a more *Noble*, more *Essential* recompense. Yet, because 'tis a fruit that *springs* from good *actions*, I must think he that *loves* that, *loveth* also that which *causeth* it, *worthiness*. In others; I will honor the *Fame*, for the *deserving deeds* which caused it. In my self, I will *respect* the *actions*, that may *merit* it. And, though for my own *benefit*, I will not much seek it: yet, I shall be glad if it may follow me, to incite others; that they may go *beyond* me, I will, if I can, tread the *path* which leads to't. If I find it, I shall think it a  *blessing*: if not, my endeavour will be enough for *discharging* my self within, though I *miss* it. *God* is not bound to *reward* me any way; if he *accepts* me, I may count it a *mercy*. The other I will not look for. I like him, that does things that deserve a *Fame*, without either *search* or *caring* for it. *Christ*, after many *miraculous cures*, injoyed his *patients* silence; perhaps to *check* the *world*, for the too too *violent quest*, of this *vacuum*. For a mean *man* to *thirst* for a mighty *fame*, is a kind of *fond ambition*. Can we think a *Mouse* can cast a *shadow* like an *Elephant*? Can the *Sparrow* look for a *train* like the *Eagle*? Great *Fames* are for *Princes*; and such as for their parts, are the *Glories* of *Humanity*: Good ones may *crown* the *private*. The same *fire* may be in the *waxen Taper*, which is in the *staved Torch*; but 'tis not *equal* either in *quantity*, or *advancement*. Let the world speak well of me, and I will never care, though it does not speak much. *Check* thy self, thou *Airmonger*; that with a *madding thought*, thus chasest *fleeting shadows*. Love *substances*, and rest thy self *content* with what *Boetius* tells thee:

*Quicumque solam, mente præcipiti, petit  
 Summumque credit, Gloriam :  
 Latè patentes, ætheris cernat plagas,  
 Arctumque terrarum situm,  
 Brevem replere non valentis ambitum ;  
 Pudebit aucti nominis.*

He that thirsts for Glorious prize,  
 Thinking that, the top of all :  
 Let him view th' expanded skies,  
 And the Earth's contracted Ball.  
 He'll be ashamed then, that the name he wan,  
 Fills not the short walk of one healthful man.

## XVI.

## Of the choice of Religion.

**V**ariety, in any thing, *distracteth* the mind, and leaves it *waving* in a *dubious* trouble; and then, how easie is it to *sway* the mind to either side? But, among all the *diversities* that we meet with, *none* trouble us more, than those that are of *Religion*. 'Tis rare to find two *Kingdoms* one; as if every *Nation* had (if not a *God*, yet at least) a *way* to *God* by it self. This *stumbles* the unsettled *soul*; that not knowing which way to take, without the danger of *erring*, sticks to none; so *dies*, ere he does that, for which he was made to *live*, the *service of the true Almighty*. We are born as *men* set down in the midst of a *Wood*; circled round with several *voyses* calling us. At first, we see not, which will *lead* us the right *way* out; so divided in our selves, we sit still, and follow none: remaining *blind* in a flat *Atheism*, which strikes deep at the *foundation*, both of our *own* and the whole worlds *happiness*. 'Tis true, if we let our *dimmed understanding* search in these *varieties* (which yet is the only *means*, that we have in our selves, to do it with) we shall certainly lose our selves in their *windings*; there being in every of them something to *believe*, above that *reason* which leads us to the *search*. *Reason* gives us the *Anatomy* of things, and *illustrates* with a great deal of *plainness*, all the *ways* that she goes: but her *line* is too short, to reach the *depths* of *Religion*. *Religion* carries a *confutation* along with it: and with a high hand of *Sovereignty*, awes the inquisitive *tongue* of *Nature*; and when she would *murmur* privately, she will not let her *speak*. *Reason*, like a mild *Prince*, is content to shew his *Subjects* the causes of his *commands*, and rule. *Religion*, with a *higher strain* of *Majesty*, bids do it, without inquiring further than the *bare command*: which, without doubt, is a means of procuring mighty *reverence*. What we know not, we *reverently admire*; what we do know, is in a sort subject to the triumphs of the *soul*, that hath discovered it. And, this *not knowing*, makes us not able to judg. Every one tells us, his own is the truest: and there

is none, I think, but hath been *seal'd* with the blood of some. Nor can I see, how we may more than *probably*, prove any: they being all set in such *heights*, as they are not *subject* to the *demonstrations* of Reason. And as we may easier say what a *soul* is not, than what it is: so we may more easily disprove a *Religion* for *false*, than prove it for one that is *true*: There being in the *world*, far more *Error*, than *Truth*. Yet is there besides, another *miser*, near as great as this; and that is, that we cannot be our own *chusers*: but must take it upon *trust*, from others. Are we not oft, before we can discern the *true*, brought up and grounded in the *false*, sucking in *Heresie*, with our milk in *childhood*? Nay, when we come to years of *abler judgment*, wherein the mind is grown up *complete Man*: we examine not the soundness; but retain it meerly, because our Fathers taught it us. What a lamentable *weakness* is this in Man, that he should build his *Eternal welfare*, on the *approbation* of perhaps a weak and ignorant *Parent*? O! why is our *neglect* the most, in that, wherein our care should be *greatest*? How few are there which fulfil that *Precept* of trying all *things*, and taking the *best*? Assuredly though *Faith* be above *Reason*, yet is there a *Reason* to be given of our *Faith*. He is a *Fool* that believes he knows neither what, nor why. Among all the *Diversities of Religion*, that the *world* holds, I think it may stand with most safety, to take that, which makes most for *Gods glory*, and *Mans quiet*. I confess, in all the *Treatises of Religion* that I ever saw, I find none that I should so soon follow, as that of the *Church of England*. I never found so found a *Foundation*, so sure a *direction* for *Religion*, as the *Song of the Angels at the Birth of Christ*; *Glory be to God on high*: There is the *Honor*, the *reverend Obedience*, and the *Admiration*, and the *Adoration*, which we ought to give him. *On earth peace*: This is the *effect* of the former; working in the *hearts of men*, whereby the *world* appears in his noblest *beauty*, being an entire *chain of inter-mutual amity*. And *good will toward men*: This is *Gods mercy*, to *reconcile Man* to himself, after his fearful *desertion* of his *Maker*. Search all *Religions* the world through, and you will find none that ascribes so much to *God*, nor that *constitutes* so firm a love among Men, as does the *establisht Doctrine* of the *Protestant Church* among us. All other either *detract* from *God*: or *infringe* the *Peace of Men*. The *Jews* in their *Talmud* say, Before *God* made this, he made many other *Worlds*, and mar'd them again; to keep himself from *Idleness*. The *Turks* in their *Alchoran* bring him in, discoursing with the *Angels*, and they telling him, of things which before he knew not: and after, they make him *swear* by *Mahomets Pen*, and *Lines*; and by *Figgs*, and *Olives*. The *Papists* *pourtray* him as an *old Man*; and by this means, *dis-deifie* him, *derogating* also from his *Royalty*, by their odious interposing of *merit*. And for the *Society of men*; what bloody *Tenets* do they all hold? as, That he deserves not the *name of Rabbi*, that hates not his *Enemy* to the *death*. That 'tis no *sin* to *revenge injuries*: That 'tis *meritorious* to kill a *Heretic*, with whom no *faith* isto be kept: Even to the ungluing of the whole *worlds frame*; Contexted only, by *Commerce*, and

CENT. I.

*Contracts.* What abhorred barbarisms did *Selymus* leave in *Precept*, to his Successor *Solyman*? which, though I am not certain they were ratified by their *Musties*; I am sure, are practis'd by the *Inheritors* of his *Empire*. By this *taste*, learn to detect them all.

*Ne putes esse nefas, cognatum haurire cruorem :  
Et nece fraterna, constabilire Domum.  
Jura, Fides, Pietas, regni dum nemo superfit  
Æmulus, haud turbent religione animum.  
Hæc ratio est, quæ sola queat regale tueri  
Nomen, & expertem te sinit esse metus.*

Think not thy kindreds murder ill, 'tis none :  
By thy slain brothers, to secure thy Throne.  
Law, Faith, Religion, while no Rivals aim  
Thy ruin, may be practis'd, else they maim.  
This is the way, how Kingly names may be  
Insaf't, and from distractivè terrors free.

In other *Religions*, of the *Heathen*, what fond *opinions* have they held of their *Gods* & reviling with unseemly *threats*, when their affairs have *thwarted* them. As if allowing them the *name*, they would conferve the *Numen* to themselves. In their *sacrifices*, how *butcherly* cruel? as if (as 'tis said of them) they thought by *inhumanity*, to appease the *wrath* of an offended *Deity*. The *Religion* which we now profess, establisheth all in another *strein*. What makes more for *Gods* glory & what makes more for the *mutual* love of *Man*, then the *Gospel*? All our *abilities* of good, we offer to *God*, as the *Fountain* from whence they *stream*. Can the *day* be *light*, and that *light* not come from the *Sun*? Can a *Clock* go, without a *weight* to move it, or a *Keeper* to set it? As for *Man*: it teaches him to tread on *Cottons*, mild's his wilder *temper*: and learns him in his *patience*, to affect his *Enemies*. And for that which doth partake on both: it makes *Just* *God*, a friend to *unjust* *man*, without being *unjust*, either to himself, or *Man*. Sure, it could be no other, then the *Invention* of a *Deity*, to find out a *way*, how *Man*, that had *justly* made himself *unhappy*, should, with a full *satisfaction* to exactest *Justice*, be made again most *happy*. I would with no man that is able to try, to take his *Religion* upon others words: but once resolved in it, 'tis dangerous to *neglect*, where we know we do owe a *service*,

*Dii multa neglecti dederunt,  
Hesperia mala lætiosa.*

God neglected, plenteously  
Plagued mournful *Italy*.

And this, before *Horace* his *time*; when *God* is neglected of *Man*; *Man* shall be *contemned* of *God*. When *Man* abridgeth *God* of his *honor*; *God* will shorten *Man* of his *happiness*. It cannot but be best, to give all

to *him*, of whom whatsoever we have, we hold. I believe it *safest* to take that *Religion*, which most *magnifies God*, and makes most, for the *peaceable conversation of men*. For, as we cannot *ascribe* too much to *him*, to whom we owe more then we can *ascribe*: so I think the most *splendid estate of Man*, is that, which comes nearest to his first *Creation*: wherein, all things wrought together, in the pleasant *embracements of mutual love, and concord*.

## XVII.

## Of Petitions and Denials.

**D**enials in *suits*, are *Reprebensions*, to him that asketh. We seem thereby to tell him, that he craves *that*, which is not *convenient*; so errs from that *station*, he should rest in. In our *demands*, we uncover our own *desires*; in the answers we receive, we gather how we are *affected*. Beware what thou askest; and beware what thou *deniest*. For if *discretion* guide thee not, there is a great deal of *danger* in both. We often, by one request, open the *windows* of our *heart* wider, then all the *indeavours* of our *observers* can. 'Tis like *giving* of a man our hand in the *dark*; which directs him better where we are, then either our *voyce*, or his own *search* may. If we give *repulses*, we are presently held in *suspicion*; and insearched for the cause: which if it be found trenching on *discourtesies*; *Love* dies and *Revenge* springs from the *ashes*. To a *friend* therefore, a man never ought to give a rough *denial*: but always, either to grant him his *request*, or an able *reason* why we *condescend* not; by no means suffering him to go away *unsatisfied*: For that, ever leaves *fire*, to kindle a *succeeding jar*. *Deny* not a just *suit*; nor *perfer* thou one, that is *unjust*: Either, to a wise man, stamps unkindness in the *Memory*. I confess, to a generous spirit, as 'tis hard to *beg*; so 'tis *harsh* to be *denied*. To such, let thy grant be free, for they will neither *beg injurious* favours, nor be *importunate*; and when thou beest to receive of such, grate not too much on a yielding *friend*; though thou maist have thy wish for the present, thou shalt perhaps be a *loser* in the *sequel*. Those that are readily daunted upon a *repulse*, I would wish first to try by *circumstances*, what may be the speed of their *suit*. 'Tis easier to bear *collected unkindness*, than that which we meet in *affronts*: the *one* we may wrap to death in a still *silence*; the *other* we must, for *honors* sake, take notice of. For this cause, 'twill be best, never to propound any thing, which carries not with it, a *probability of obtaining*. *Negat sibi ipsi, qui quod fieri non potest petit*: When we ask what is not likely to be had, before we ask, we give our selves the *denial*. *Ill Questions* are the *mints* for *worser Answers*. Our *refusal* is deservedly, while our *demands* are either *unfitting*, or beyond the expedience of him that should grant. Nor ought we to be offended with any but our *selves*, when we have in such *requests*, transgressed the bounds of *modesty*: though



CENT. I



though in some I have known the denial of *one favour*, drowning the memory of *many* fore-performed ones. To think ill of any man, for not giving me that, which he needs not, is *injustice*: but for *that*, to blot out *former benefits*, is *extreme ingratitude*. The *good mans* thanks for *old favours*, live, even in the *blows of injury*. Why should a *disfronted unkindness* make me ingrate for *wonted benefits*? I like not those *dispositions*, that can either *make unkindnesses*, and *remember them*: or unmake *favours*, and *forget them*. For all the *favours* I receive, I will be thankful, though I meet with a *stop*. The *failing of one*, shall not make me neglectful of *many*: no, not though I find *upbraiding*; which yet hath this effect, that it makes *that an injury*, which was before a *benefit*. Why should I, for the *abortion of one child*, kill all the *elder issue*? Those *favours* that I can do, I will not do for *thanks*, but for *Nobleness*, for *Love*; and that with a free *expression*. *Grumbling with a benefit*, like a *hoarse voyce*, mars the *musick of the song*: Yet, as I will do none for *thanks*; so I will receive none without *paying* them. For *Petitions* to others, I will never put up *undecent ones*; nor will I, if I fail in those, either *vex my self*, or *distaste* too much the *denyer*. Why should I think he does me an *injury*, when he only but keeps his *own*? I like *Pædaretus* his mirth well, who when he could not be admitted for one of the three hundred among the *Spartans*, went away laughing, and said, *He was heartily glad, that the Republic had three hundred better men than himself*. I will neither importune too much upon *unwilling minds*; nor will I be slow in yielding what I mean to give. For the first, with *Ovid*,

*Et pudet, & metuo, semperque eademque precari,  
Ne subeant animo tædia justa tuo.*

I shall both fear and shame, too oft to pray,  
Lest *urged minds* to *just disdain* give way.

For the other; I am confident, *Ausonius* gives good *counsel*, with *persuading reasons*:

*Si bene quid facias, facias citò: nam citò factum,  
Gratum erit; ingratum, gratia tarda facit.*

Dispatch thy purpos'd good: quick *courteous deeds*,  
Cause *thanks*: slow *favour*, men unthankful breeds.

## XVIII.

## Of Poverty.

**T**He poverty of the *poor man*, is the least part of his *misery*. In all the storms of *Fortune*, he is the first that must stand the shock of *extremity*. *Poor men* are *perpetual Sentinels*, watching in the depth of *night*, against the incessant assaults of *want*; while the *rich* lye stoved in

in

*in secure reposes*: and compass'd with a large *abundance*, if the *Land* be ruffled with a *bloudless Famine*; are not the *poor* the first that *sacrifice* their lives to *Hunger*? If *War* thunders in the trembling *Countries* lap, are not the *poor* those that are exposed to the *Enemies* *Sword* and *outrage*? If the *Plague*, like a *loaded sponge*, flies, sprinkling *poysen* from the burthen'd *Tree*: while the *rich*, furnisht with the helps of *Fortune*, have means to wind out themselves, and turn these sad *indurances* on the *poor*, that cannot avoid them. Like salt *marshes*, that lye low; they are sure, whensoever the *Sea* of this *World* rages, to be first under, and imbarren'd with a *fretting care*. Who like the *poor* are harrowed with *oppression*, ever subject to the *imperious taxes*, and the gripes of *mightiness*? Continual *care* checks the *spirit*; continual *labor* checks the *body*; and continual *insultation* both. He is like one rowled in a *Vessel* full of *Pikes*; which way soever he turns, he something finds that pricks him. Yet besides all these, there is another *transcendent misery*: and this is, that it maketh men *contemtable*.

*Nil habet infelix, &c.*

Unhappy *want* hath nothing harder in it,  
Then that it makes men *scorn'd*. ———

As if the *poor man* were but *Fortunes Dwarf*; made lower then the rest of men, to be *laughed at*. The *Philosopher* (though he were the *same mind*, and the *same man*) in his *squalid rags*, could not find admission, when *better robes* procured both an open door and *reverence*. Though outward things can add nothing to our *essential worth*: yet, when we are judged on, by the help of others *outward senses*, they much conduce to our *value* or *dis-esteem*. A *Diamond* set in *brass*, would be taken for a *Crystal*, though it be not so, whereas a *Crystal* set in *Gold*, will by many be thought a *Diamond*. A *poor man wise*, shall be thought a *fool*; though he have nothing to condemn him, but his being *poor*: The complaint is as old as *Solomon*: *the wisdom of the poor is despised; and his words not heard*. *Poverty* is a *gulf*, wherein all good parts are swallowed. *Poor men*, though *wise*, are but like *Sattens* without a *gloss*? which every man will refuse to look upon. *Poverty* is a *reproach*, which clouds the lustre of the *purest vertue*. It turns the *wise man fool* to humor him that is a *fool*. *Good parts* in *Poverty*, shew like *beauty* after *sickness*; *pallid* and *pulingly deadish*. And if all these calamities be but *attendants*, what may we judge that she is in *herself*? Undoubtedly, whatsoever we preach of *contentedness in want*; no precepts can so gain upon *Nature*, as to make her a *Non-sensitive*. 'Tis impossible to find *content* in gnawing *penury*. Lack of things necessary, like a *heavy load*, and an *ill saddle*, is perpetually wringing of the back that bears it. Extreme *poverty* one calls a *Lanthorn*, that lights us to all *miserics*. And without doubt, when 'tis urgent and importunate, it is ever chafing upon the very *heart of nature*. What pleasure can he have in life, whose whole *life* is griped by

CENT. I.

by some or other *misfortune* ? Living no time free, but that, wherein he does not live, his *sleep*. His *mind* is ever at jar, either with *desire*, *fear*, *care*, or *sorrow* : his *appetite* unappeasably craving *supply of food*, for his *body* ; which is either nummed with *cold*, in *idleness* ; or stew'd in *sweat*, with *labor* : nor can it be, but it will imbase even the purest *metal* in *man* : it will *Alchymy* the gold of *vertue*, and mix it with more dull *Allay*. It will make a man submit to those *coarse ways*, which another estate would scorn : nay, it will not suffer the *soul* to exercise that *generous freedom*, which equal *Nature* has given it ; but haies it to such low *undecencies*, as pull *disdain* upon it. *Counsel* and *discretion*, either quite leave a man ; or else are so limited, by unresistable *necessity*, as they lose the *brightness* they use to shine withal.

*Crede mihi miseros, prudentia prima reliquit,  
Et sensus cum re, consiliumque fugit.*

Believe it, *Wisdom* leaves the man distressed :  
With *wealth*, both *wit* and *counsel* quits the brest.

Certainly, *extreme poverty*, is worse then *abundance*. We may be good in *plenty*, if we *will* ; in biting *penury* we cannot, though we would. In one, the danger is *casual* : in the other, 'tis *necessitating*. The best is that which *partakes* of both, and *consists* of neither. He that hath too little, wants *feathers* to *flie* withal : He that hath too much, is but cumbred with too large a *tail*. If a flood of *wealth* could profit us, it would be good to swim in such a *Sea* : but it can neither lengthen our *lives*, nor enrich us after the *end*. I am pleased with that *Epigram*, which is so like *Diogenes*, that it makes him bite in his *grave*.

*Effigiem, Rex Cræse, tuam, ditissime regum,  
Vidit apud manes Diogenes Cynicus :  
Constitit utque procul, solito majore cachinno  
Concussus, dixit : Quid tibi divitiæ  
Nunc profunt, Regum Rex ô ditissime, cum sis  
Sicut ego solus, me quoque pauperior ?  
Nam quæcunque habui, mecum fero, cum nihil ipse  
Ex tantis tecum, Cræse, feras opibus.*

When the *Tub'd Cynic* went to *Hell*, and there,  
Found the pale *Ghost* of golden *Cræsus* bare,  
He stops, and jeering till he shrugs again,  
Says ; O thou richest *King of Kings*, what gain  
Have all thy large heaps brought thee, since I spy  
Thee here alone, and poorer now than I ?  
For, all I had, I with me bring : but thou,  
Of all thy wealth, hast not one farthing now.

Of what little use does he make the *mines* of this same opulent man ?  
Surely, *Estates* be then best, when they are likest *minds* that be worst :

I mean, neither *hot*, nor *cold*: neither distended with too *much*, nor narrowly pent with too *little*: yet nearer to a *plenty* than *want*. We may be at ease in a room *larger* then our selves: in a room that is *less*, we cannot. We need not use *more than will serve*: but we cannot use *less*. We see all things grow *violent*, and *struggle*, when we would imprison them in any thing *less* than themselves. *Fire*, shut up, is furious. *Exhalations* inclosed, break out with *Thunder*. *Water* compressed, spurreth through the stretched *strainer*. 'Tis harder to contract *many grains* into *one*, then to cause many spring out of *one*. Where the *channel* is too little for the *flood*, who can wonder at the *overflowing*?

*Quisquis inops peccat, minor est reus,*

He is less guilty, that offends for want,

was the charity of *Petronius Arbitrator*. There is not in the *world*, such another object of *pity*, as the *pinched state*; which no man being secured from, I wonder at the *Tyrants braves*, and *contempt*. Questionless, I will rather with *charity* help him that is *miserable*, as *I may be*; than despise him that is poor, as *I would not be*. They have stinty and steeled *hearts*, that can add *calamities* to him, that is already but one intire *mass*.

XIX.

*Of the Evil in Man from himself, and occasions.*

**T**Is not so much *want of good*, as *excess of ill*, that makes man post to lewdness. I believe there are *sparks* enow in the *soul*, to flame a man, to the moral life of *vertue*: but that they are quenched by the *putrid fogs of corruption*. As fruits of *hotter Countries*, transferr'd in *colder Climates*, have vigour enough in themselves to be *fructuous* according to their *nature*: but that they are hindred by the *chilling nips* of the *air*, and the *soil*, wherein they are *planted*. Surely, the *soul* hath the *reliqu'd Impress'd* of *Divine Vertue* still so left within her, as she would mount her self to the *Tower of Nobleness*, but that she is depressed, by an unpassable *Thicket* of hindrances; the *frailties* of the *Body*; the *current* of the *World*; and the *Armies* of *Enemies* that continually war against *goodness*, are ever checking the *production* of those *motions*, she is pregnant with. When we run into *new crimes*, how we school our selves when the *act* is over? as if *Conscience* had still so much *justice* left; as it would be upright in *sentencing* even against it self. Nay many times to gratulate the *company*, we are fain to force our selves to *unworthiness*. *Ill actions* run against the grain of the *undefiled soul*: and, even while we are a doing them, our *hearts* chide our *hands* and *tongues* for transgressing. There are few, that are bad at the first, meerly, out of their love to *vice*. There is a *nobleness* in the mind of *man*, which of it self, intitles it to the *hatred* of what is *ill*. Who is it, that is so *bottomlessly*

CENT. I.

*lesty ill*, as to love *vice*, because it is *vice*? Yet we find, there are some so good, as to love *goodness* purely for *goodness* sake. Nay, *vice* it self is loved, but for the *seeming good* that it carries with it. Even the first *sin*, though it were (as *St. Augustin* says) originally from the *soul*: yet it was by a *wilful blindness*, committed, out of a respect to a *good*, that was look't for by it. 'Tis the *bodies contagion*, which makes the *soul* leprous. In the opinion that we all hold, at the first infusing, 'tis *spotless* and *immaculate*: and where we see, there be means to second the *progressions* of it, it flies to a glorious height; scorning, and weary of the muddy declining weight of the *body*. And when we have performed any *honourable action*, how it *cheers* and *lightens* it self, and *man*? As if it had no *true joy*, but in such things, as transcending the sense of the *druggy flesh*, tended to the *blaze*, and *aspiring flame* of *vertue*: Nay, then, as if she had dispatched the intent of her *creation*, she relts full, in her own approvement, without the *weak worlds* reedy *under-propping*. *Man* has no such *comfort*, as to be conscious to himself, of the noble deeds of *Vertue*. They set him almost on the *Throne* of a *Deity*; ascend him to an *unmovedness*; and take away from him those black *fears*, that would speak him still to be but *fragile man*. 'Tis the sick and diseased *soul* that drives us unto unlimited *passions*. Take her as she is in her self, not dimm'd and thickned with the mists of *corporality*; then is she a *beauty*, displayed in a full and divine *sweetness*.

*Amat, sapit, rectè facit, animo quando obsequitur suo.*

When man obeys his mind, he's wise, loves, and does right.

But this is not to be understood at large. For, says the same *Comedian*, *Dum id modo fiat bono*, Nor does it only manifest it self in it self; but even over the *body* too; and that so far, that it even converts it to a *spirituality*: making it indefatigable in *travels*, in *toils*, in *vigilancies*; insensible in *wounds*, in *death*, in *tortures*.

*Omnia deficiunt, animus tamen omnia vincit;  
Ille etiam vires corpus habere facit:*

Says the grand *Love-Master*.

Though all things want; all things the *mind* subdues,  
And can new strength in fainting *flesh* infuse.

When we find it seconded with the *prevalent incitations* of *Literature* and *sweet Morality*: how couragious, how comfortable, how towering is she? *Socrates* calls *Nature*, the *reason of an honest man*: as if *man*, following her, had found a *Square*, whereby to direct his *life*. The *soul* that takes a delight in *lewdness*, is gain'd upon by *custom*: and after an *undoing*, dulling *practice* takes a *joy* in that, which at first did daunt with *terror*. The first *acts* of *sin*, are for the most part *trembling*, *fearful*, and *full of the blush*. 'Tis the *iteration of evil* that gives *forehead* to the *soul offender*. 'Tis easie to know a *beginning swearer*; he cannot

month

month it like the *practised man*. He *oaths it*, as a cowardly *Fencer* plays; who as soon as he hath offered a *blow*, shrinks back: as if his *heart* suffered a kind of *violence* by his *tongue*: yet had rather take a step in *Vice*, then be left behind for not being in *fashion*. And, though a man be plunged in *wickedness*, yet would he be glad to be *thought good*. Which may strongly argue the *Intentions* of the *Soul* to be *good*; though unable to maturate that *seed* that is in it. Nay, and that like a kind of *Captive*, she is carried by *corruption*, through *boggs*, and *deserts*, that at first she fears to tread upon. *Sin* at first does a little startle the *blood*. *Vice* carries *horror* in her considered look, though we find a *short plausibility*, in the present *imbraces*. There is no man, but in his *soul* dislikes a *new vice*, before he acts it. And this distaste is so general, that when *custom* has dull'd the *sense*; yet the *mind* shames to transmit it self to the *tongue*; as knowing, he which holds *Tenets* against *Natural Principles*, shall, by shewing a *quick wit*, lose his *honest name*. *Goodness* is not so quite extinct in *man*, but that he still flashes out a glimmering light, in *morality*. Though *vice* in some souls, have got the start on her; yet she makes every mans *tongue* fight for *Vices extirpation*. He that maintains *Vice* lawful, shall have *mankind* his *Enemy*. 'Tis *gain*, not *love to Treason*, that makes man fall a *Traitor*. A *noble deed* does bear a *spur* in it self. They are *bad works*, that need *rewards* to crane them up withal. I believe, if we examine *Nature*, those things that have a pleasure in their performance, are *bad* but by mis-use; not simply so in themselves. *Eating, drinking, mirth*, are *ill*, but in the *manner*, or the *measure*; not at all in the *matter*. *Mans wisdom* consists not in the *not using*, but in the *well using* of what the world affords him. *How to use*, is the most weighty lesson of *man*. And of this we fail, for want of seconding the *seeds* that be in the *soul*: The *thorns* do first choak them; and then, they *dwindle*, for lack of *watering*. Two things I will strongly labor for: *To remove annoyance*; and *to cherish the growth of budding Vertue*. He spends his time well, that strives to reduce *Nature* to her first perfection. Like a *true friend*, she wishes well to *man*, but is grown so *poor*, and fallen into such *decay*, as indeed she is not *able*. I will help her what I can in the way; though of my self, I be not able to set her safe in the end: and if it be in *spiritual things*, not able to begin. As man has not that free power in himself, which first he had: so I am far from thinking him so dull, to be a *patient* meerly: it was not in the first fall *slain*, but irrecoverably *lamed*: *debilitated*, not *annihilated*. But whether this be true or no, I think it cannot be ill, of whatsoever *good* we do, to give our *God* the glory on't.

## XX.

## Of Preaching.

**T**He excess which is in the defect of preaching, has made the *Pulpit* slighted, I mean, the much bad *Oratory* we find it guilty of. 'Tis a wonder to me, how men can *preach so little*, and so long: so long a time,

and so *little matter*: as if they thought to please, by the inculcation of their vain *Tautologies*. I see no reason, that so high a *Princess* as *Divinity* is, should be presented to the people in the *sordid rags* of the *tongue*: nor that he which speaks from the *Father of languages*, should deliver his *Embassage* in an *ill one*. A man can never speak *too well*, where he speaks not *too obscure*. Long and distended *clauses*, are both tedious to the *ear*, and difficult for their retaining. A *Sentence* well couch'd, takes both the *sense* and the *understanding*. I love not those *Cart-ropes speeches*, that are longer then the memory of man can fathom. I see not, but that *Divinity*, put into apt *significants*, might ravish as well as *Poetry*. The weighty *lines* men find upon the *Stage*, I am persuaded, have been the *lures* to draw away the *Pulpits followers*. We complain of drowziness at a *Sermon*; when a *Play* of a doubled length, leads us on still with alacrity. But the fault is not all in our selves. If we saw *Divinity* acted, the *gesture* and *variety* would as much invigilate. But it is too high to be personated by *Humanity*. The *Stage* feeds both the *ear* and the *eye*: and through this *latter sense*, the *Soul* drinks deeper draughts. Things acted, possess us more, and are too more retainable, then the *passable tones* of the *tongue*. Besides, here we meet with more *composed language*: The *Dulcia sermonis*, moulded into curious *phrase*; though 'tis to be lamented, such *wits* are not set to the right *tune*, and conformed to *Divinity*; who without doubt, well deckt, will cast a far more radiant *lustre*, then those *obscene scurrilities*, that the *Stage* presents us with, though o'e'd and spangled in their *gawdiest tyre*. At a *Sermon* well dress'd, what *understander* can have a motion to *sleep*? *Divinity* well ordered, casts forth a *bait*, which angles the soul into the *ear*: and how can that close, when such a guest fits in it? They are *Sermons* but of baser metal, which lead the eyes to slumber. And should we hear a *continued Oration*, upon such a Subject as the *Stage* treats on, in such words as we hear some *Sermons*, I am confident, it would not only be far more tedious but *nauseous* and *contemptful*. The most advantage they have of other places, is, in their good *Lives* and *Actions*; For 'tis certain, *Cicero* and *Roscius* are most compleat, when they both make but one Man. He answered well, that after often asking, said still, that *Action* was the chiefest part of an *Orator*. Surely, the *Oration* is most powerful, where the *Tongue* is diffusive and speaks in a *native decency*, even in every *limb*. A good *Orator* should pierce the *ear*, allure the *eye*, and invade the *mind* of his *hearer*. And this is *Seneca's* opinion: *Fit words* are better then *fine ones*: I like not those that are *in-judiciously made*; but such as be *expressively significant*: that lead the *mind* to something, beside the naked *term*. And he that speaks thus, must not look to speak thus every day. A *kemb'd Oration* will cost both *sweat* and the *rubbing of the brain*. And *kemb'd* I wish it, not *frizled*, nor *curl'd*. *Divinity* should not *lascivate*. *Unwormwooded Jest*s I like well; but they are fitter for the *Tavern*, then the Majesty of a *Temple*, *Christ* taught the *People* with *Authority*. *Gravity* becomes the *Pulpit*. *Demosthenes* confest he became an *Orator*, by spending more *Oyl* then *Wine*. This is too fluid an *Element* to be-



get *substantials*. *Wit*, procur'd by *wine*, is, for the most part, like the *sparklings* in the *cup*, when 'tis filling: they *brisk* it for a moment, but die immediately. I admire the *valour* of some men, that before their *Studies*, dare ascend the *Pulpit*; and do there take more pains, then they have done in their *Library*. But having done this, I wonder not, that they there spend sometimes *three hours*, but to weary the People into *sleep*. And this makes some such *fugitive Divines*, that like *cowards*, they run away from their *Text*. *Words* are not *all*, nor *matter* is not *all*; nor *gesture*: yet *together*, they are. 'Tis much moving in an *Orator*, when the *Soul* seems to speak, as well as the *tongue*. *St. Augustin* says, *Tully* was admired more for his *tongue*, then his *mind*; *Aristotle* more for his *mind*, then his *tongue*; but *Plato* for both. And surely, nothing decks an *Oration* more, than a *Judgment* able well to conceive and utter. I know, *God* hath chosen by weak things, to confound the wise: yet I see not but in all times, a washed *Language* hath much prevailed. And even the *Scriptures*, (though I know not the *Hebrew*) yet I believe they are pen'd in a *tongue* of deep expression: wherein, almost every word, hath a *Metaphorical sense*, which does illustrate by some *allusion*. How *political* is *Moses* in his *Pentateuch*? How *Philosophical* *Job*? How *massie* and *sententious* is *Solomon* in his *Proverbs*? how *quaint* and *flamingly amorous* in the *Canticles*? how *grave* and *solemn* in his *Ecclesiastes*? that in the *world*, there is not such another dissection of the *world* as it. How were the *Jews* astonish'd at *Christs Doctrine*? How eloquent a *pleader* is *Paul* at the *Bar*? in *disputation* how *subtle*? And he that reads the *Fathers*, shall find them, as if written with a *crisp'd pen*. Nor is it such a fault as some would make it, now and then, to let a *Philosopher* or a *Poet*, come in and wait, and give a *Trencher* at this *Banquet*. *St. Paul* is Precedent for it. I wish no man to be *too dark*, and full of *shadow*. There is a way to be *pleasingly plain*, and some have found it. Nor wish I any man to a total neglect of his *hearers*. Some *Stomachs* rise at *sweet-meats*. He prodigals a *Mine* of *Excellency*, that lavishes a *terse Oration* to an *Apron'd Auditory*. *Mercury* himself may move his *tongue* in vain, if he has none to hear him, but a *Non-intelligent*. They that speak to *children*, assume a pretty *lisping*. *Birds* are caught by the counterfeit of their own *shrill notes*. There is a *Magic* in the *Tongae*, can charm the *wild mans motions*. *Eloquence* is a *Bridle*, wherewith a wise man rides the *Monster* of the *World*, the *People*. He that hears, has only those *affections* that thy *tongue* will give him.

Thou maist give *smiles* or *tears*, which *joys* do blot:  
Or *Wrath* to *Judges*, which themselves have not.

You may see it in *Lucans* words:

*Flet si flere jubes, gaudet, gaudere coactus:*  
*Et te dante, capit Judex, quam non habet iram.*

I grieve, that any thing so excellent as *Divinity* is, should fall into a fluttish handling. Sure, though other interposures do *eclipse* her; yet  
this

CENT. I.



this is a principal. I never yet knew a *good Tongue*, that wanted *ears* to hear it. I will honor her, in her *plain trim*: but I will wish to meet her in her graceful *Jewels*: not that they give addition to her *goodness*: but that she is more persuasive in working on the soul she meets with. When I meet with *Worth* which I cannot over-love, I can well endure that *Art*, which is a means to heighten liking. *Confections* that are *cordial* are not the worse, but the better for being gilded.

## XXI.

## Of Reconciling Enemies.

**T**Is much safer to *reconcile* an *Enemy*, than to *conquer* him. *Victory* deprives him of his *power*; but *Reconciliation*, of his *will*: and there is less danger in a *will* which *will not hurt*, than in a *power*, which *cannot*. The *power* is not so apt to tempt the *will*, as the *will* is studious to find out *means*. Besides, an *Enemy* is a *perpetual Spie*, upon thy actions; a *Watch*, to observe thy *fails*, and thy *excursions*. All which, in time of his *Captivity*, he treasures up, against the *day of advantage*, for the confounding of him that hath been his *Detainer*. When he is free from thy power, his *malice* makes him *nimble-eyed*: apt to note a *fault*, and publish it: and with a *strained construction*, to deprave those things, that thy *intents* have told thy *soul* are *honest*. Like the *Crocodile*, he slimes thy way, to make thee fall; and when thou art down, he insidiates thy *intrapped life*; and with the warmest bloud of thy *life*, fattens his insulting *envy*. Thy *ways* he strews with *serpents* and *invenomings*. Thy *vices* he sets, like *S. Pauls*, on high: for the gaze of the *world*, and the scatter'd *City*: Thy *vertues*, like *S. Faiths*, he placeth under ground, that none may note them. Certainly, 'tis a misery to have any *Enemy*, either very powerful, or very malicious. If they cannot wound upon *proofs*, they will do it yet upon *likelihoods*: and so by degrees and sly ways corrupt the fair temper of our *Reputations*. In which this *disadvantage* cannot be helped; that the *Multitude* will sooner believe them than our selves. For *Affirmations* are apter to win belief, than *Negatives* to uncredit them. It was a *Spawn of Machiavel*, that a *slander once raised*, will scarce ever die, or fail of finding some, that will allow it both a *harbour*, and *trust*. The *baggage-world* desireth of her self to scar the *face*, that is fairer than she: and therefore, when she finds occasion, she leaps, and flies then to imbracement of the thing she wished for: where, with a sharp-set *appetite*, she *quarries* on the prey she meets withal. When *Seneca* asked the Question, *Quid est homini inimicissimum?* *Seneca* answers, *Alter Homo*. Our *Enemies studies* are the *plots* of our *ruine*: nor is any thing left unattempted, which may induce our *damage*. And many times the *danger* is the more, because we see it not. If our *Enemy* be *Noble*, he will bear himself *valiantly*, and scorn to give us an *advantage* against him: though his own judicious *forwardness*, may  
put

put us to the worse, let his worth persuade thee to an atonement. He that can be a worthy Enemy; will, reconcil'd, be a worthier Friend. He that in a just cause, can valiantly fight against thee; can in a like cause, fight as valiantly for thee. If he be unworthy, reconcile him too: though there be nothing else gain'd, but stilling of a scandalous tongue; even that will be worth thy labor. Use him as a Friend in outward fairness: but beware him, as an Enemy, apt to re-assume his Arms. He that is a base foe, will hardly be but false in friendship. Enemies, like Miners, are ever working, to blow up our untainted names. They spit a poyson, that will freckle the beauty of a good report: and that fame which is white and pure, they spot with the puddled sprays of the tongue: For, they cannot but sometime speak as they think: and this St. Gregory will persuade us to believe: That *Humana mens, omnem quem inimicum tolerat, etiam iniquum & impium putat: All men think their Enemies ill.* If it may be done with honor, I shall think it a work of good discretion, to regain a violent Adversary. But to do it so, as it pulls a poorness on a mans self; though it be safe, is worse then to be conquer'd in a manful contestation. Friendship is not commendable, when it rises from dishonorable Treaties. But he that upon good terms, refuses a reconciliation, may be stubborn, but not valiant, nor wise. Whosoever thou art, that wilfully continuest an Enemy, thou teachest him to do thee a mischief if he can. I will think that endeavour spent to purpose, that either makes a Friend, or un-makes an Enemy. In the one, a Treasure is won; in the other, a Siege is raised. When one said, he was a wise King, that was kind to his friends, and sharp to his Enemies: Says another, He is wiser, that can retain his friends in their love; and make his Enemies like them.

## XXII.

## Of our sense of absent Good.

Surely, the Mad-worm hath wilded all Humanity; we sweat for what we lose, before we know we have it. We ever dote most on things when they are wanting; before we possess them, we chase them with an eager run: When we have them, we slight them: When they are gone, we sink under the wring of sorrow, for their loss. Infatuated estate of Man! That the injoyment of a pleasure, must diminish it: That perpetual use must make it, like a Pyramide, lessening it self by degrees, till it grows at last to a punctum, to a nothing. With what undelayable heat, does the lime-twig'd Lover court a deserving Beauty? Which, when he obtains, is far short of that content it promised him: Yet he again no sooner loses it, but he over-esteems it, to an hyperbolical sum. Presence drowns, or mightily cools contentment: and absence seems to be a torture, that afflicts most, when most stretched. Want teacheth us the worth of things more truly. How sweet a thing seems liberty, to one immur'd in a case of walls? How dear a jewel is health

CENT. I.  
~

*health* to him that tumbles in *distempered blood*? Is it so, that *Pleasure*, which is an *airy constitution*, cannot be grasped by a *real body*? Or do we so empty our selves in the *fruition*, that we do in it, pour out our *appetites* also? Or is *content* such a slender *title*, that 'tis nothing but the *present now*; fled sooner then enjoy'd? Like the report of a *loud-tongu'd Gun*, ceas'd as soon as heard, without any thing to shew it has been, save *remembrance* only. We *desire long*, and please our selves with *hope*. We *enjoy* and *lose* together: and then we see what we have *forgone* and *grieve*. I have known many, that have lov'd their *dead friends* better, than ever they did in their *life time*. There is (if I have given you the right sense) a like *complaint* in the *sinewy Lyric*.

*O quisquis velit impias  
Cædes, & rabiem tollere cynicam;  
Si querit, Pater urbium  
Subscribi statuis, indomitam audeat  
Refrænare licentiam,  
Clarus post genitis: quatenus (heu nefas!)  
Virtutem incolumem odimus,  
Sublatam ex oculis querimus invidi.*

They that strive to chafe away  
Slaughters and intestine War:  
That would have dumb *Statues* say,  
These their *Cities* Fathers are:  
Let them their own wild lusts tame,  
They shall not live, till dead. (O Fate!)  
We envious, hate safe *Vertues* name:  
She dead, we sigh our widowed state.

We adore the  *blessings*  that we are *depriv'd* of. An *estate* squander'd in a *wanton waste*, shews better in the *miss*, then while we had the *use* on't. *Possession* blunts the *thought* and *apprehension*. *Thinking* is properest to *that*, which is *absent*. We enjoy the *present*: but we think on *future things*, or passed. When *benefits* are lost, the *mind* has time to recount the several *worths*: Which, after a considerate *search*, she finds to be many more, then the *unexamining possession* told her of. We see more in the *discomposure* of a *Watch*, then we can, when 'tis *set together*. 'Tis a true one; *Blessings* appear not, till they be *vanisht*. The *Comedian* was then *serious*, when he writ,

*Tum denique homines nostra intelligimus bona,  
Cum quæ in potestate habuimus, ea amisimus.*

Fond men, till we have lost the goods we had,  
We understand not what their values were.

'Tis *folly* to neglect the *present*; and then, to grieve that we have *neglected*. Surely, he does best, that is *careful* to preserve the  *blessings*  he has,

as long as he can; and when they must take their *leaves*, to let them go without *sorrowing*, or *over-summing* them. Vain are those *lamentations* that have no better fruit, than the *displeasenting* of the *soul*, that owns them. I would add a thirteenth *real labor*, to the *feigned twelve*: or do any thing that lies in *noble man*, to pleasure or preserve the *life* of a *friend*. But *dead* once; all that *tears* can do, is only to shew the *world* our weakness. I speak but my self a *fool*, to do that which *reason* tells me is *unreasonable*. It was the *Philosophers dictate*, That he which laments the *death* of a Man, laments, that that Man was a Man. I count it a *deed-royal*, in the Kingly *David*, who began to warm his joys again, when the *Infants* blood was cold: As if the *breath* which the *child* lost, had *disclouded his endarkned heart*. I will apply my self to the *present*; to *preserve* it, to enjoy it. But, never be *passionate* for the loss of *that*, which I cannot *keep*; nor can *regain*. When I have a *blessing*, I will *respect* it, I will *love* it, as ardently as any *man*. And when 'tis gone, I confess, I would *grieve* as little. And this I think I may *well* do, yet owe a dear *respect* to the *memory* of that I *lost*.

## X XIII.

*That no Man can be good to all.*

I Never yet knew any man so *bad*, but some have thought him *honest*; and afforded him *love*. Nor ever any so *good*, but some have thought him *vile*; and *hated* him. Few are so *stigmatical*, as that they are not *honest* to some. And few again are so *just*, as that they seem not to some *unequal*: either the *ignorance*, the *envy*, or the *partiality* of those that *judg*, do constitute a *various man*. Nor, can a man in himself, *always appear alike* to all. In some, *Nature* hath invested a disparity. In some, *Report* hath fore-blinded *Judgment*. And in some, *accident* is the cause of disposing us to *love*, or *hate*. Or, if not these, the variation of the *bodies humors*. Or, *perhaps*, not any of these. The *soul* is often led by secret *motions*, and *loves*, she knows not why. There are impulsive *privacies*, which urge us to liking, even against the *Parliamental Acts* of the two Houses, *Reason*, and the *Common Sense*. As if there were some *hidden beauty*, of a more *Magnetique force*, then all that the *eye* can see. And this too, more powerful at one *time*, than *another*. Undiscovered influences *please* us now, with what we would sometimes *contemn*. I have come to the same man, that hath now welcom'd me with a *free expression of love*, and *courtesies*: and another time hath left me *unsaluted* at all. Yet, knowing him well, I have been certain of his sound *affection*: and have found this, not an *intended neglect*; but an *indisposedness*, or, a *mind*, seriously *bused* within. *Occasion* reins the *motions* of the stirring *mind*. Like men that walk in their *sleeps*, we are led about, we neither know *whither* nor *how*. I know there is a *generation*, that do thus, out of *pride*; and in *strangers*, I confess, I know not how to *distinguish*. For there is no *disposition*, but hath a *varnished vizor*, as well as an *unpencil'd face*.

CENT. I.

Some people cozen the *world*: are bad, and are not thought so. In some, the *world* is cozened: believing them ill, when they are not. Unless it hath been some few of a *Family*; I have known the whole *Mole-hill* of *Pisnires* (the *World*) in an *error*. For, though *Report* once vented, like a *stone* cast into a *Pond*, begets *circle* upon *circle*, till it meets with the *bank*, that bounds it: yet *Fame* often plays the *Cur*, and *opens*, when the *springs* no *game*. *Censures* will not hold out *weight*, that have life only from the *spungy cels* of the *common brain*. Why should I *definitively* censure any man, whom I know but *superficially*? as if I were a *God*, to see the *inward soul*. *Nature*, *Art*, *Report*, may all fail: Yea, oftentimes *probabilities*. There is no certainty to discover *Man* by, but *Time*, and *Conversation*. Every *man* may be said in some sort, to have two *souls*; one, the *internal mind*; the other even the outward *air* of the *face* and *bodies* gesture. And how infinitely in some shall they differ? I have known a *wise look* hide a *fool* within: and a *merry face*, inhold a *discontented soul*. *Cleanthes* might well have fail'd in his *judgment*, had not accident have helped him, to the *obscur'd truth*. He would undertake to read the *mind* in the *body*. Some to try his *skill*, brought him a *luxurious fellow*, that in his *youth*, had been expos'd to *toyl*: seeing his *face tann'd* and his *hands leather'd* with a hardened skin, he was at a *stand*. Whereupon departing, the man *sneezed*, and *Cleanthes* say, Now I know the man, he is *effeminate*. For great laborers rarely *sneeze*. *Judgment* is apt to *err*, when it passeth upon *things* we know not. Every man keeps his *mind*, if he lists, in a *Labyrinth*. The heart of *Man*, to *Man*, is a room *inscrutable*. Into which, *Nature* has made no certain *window*, but as himself shall please to *open*. One man shews himself to me, to another, he is shut up. No man can either *like all*, or be *liked of all*. *God* doth not please *all*. Nay, I think it may stand with *Divinity*, as men are, to say, he cannot. *Man* is infinitely more *impotent*. I will speak of every man as I find. If I hear he hath been *ill* to others, I will *beware him*, but not *condemn* him, till I hear his own *Apology*.

*Qui statuit aliquid, parte inauditâ alterâ,  
Æquum licet statuerit, haud æquus est.*  
Who judgment gives, and will but one side hear,  
Though he judg right, is no good Justicer.

The *Nature* of many men is *abstruse*: and not to be espi'd, at an *instant*. And without knowing this, I know *nothing* that may warrant my *Sentence*. As I will not to far believe *reports* from others: So I will never *censure* any man, whom I know not *internally*; nor ever those, but *sparing*, and with *modesty*.

## XXIV.

That Man ought to be extensively good.

[ Find in the *Creation*, the first blessing God gave Man, was, *Be fruitful and multiply*. And this I find imposed by a precept, not a promise. It being a thing so necessary, as God would not leave it, but almost in an *impulsive quality*. And withal to shew us that (even from the beginning) *mans happiness* should consist, in obeying *Gods commands*. All men love to live in *posterity*. Barrenness is a *curse*; and makes men unwilling to die. Men, rather than they will want insuing *memory*, will be spoken by the *handed Statue*: Or by the *long-lasting* of some *insensate Monument*. When bragging *Cambyses* would compare himself with his *Father Cyrus*, and some of his *flatterers* told him, he did excel him: Stay, says *Cræsus*; you are not his *equal*, for he left a *son* behind him. As if he were an *imperfect Prince*, that leaveth an *unhelmed State*. When *Philip* viewed his young son *Alexander*, he said, he could then be content to die. *Conceit* of a surviving name, sweetens *Deaths Aloed potion*. 'Tis for this, we so love those that are to *preserve* us in extended *successions*. There was something more in it, than the naked jeer, when *Cæsar* (seeing strangers at *Rome*, with *Whelps* and *Monkies* in their indulgent laps) asked, if they were the *children* that the *women* of those *Lands* brought forth. For he thought such *respectful love*, was due to none, but a self-extracted *off-spring*. Nor is this only in the *baser part of man*, the *body*; but even in the *sagacious soul*. The first Act God requires of a *Convert*, is *be fruitful*. The good mans *goodness*, lies not hid in himself alone: he is still strengthening of his *weaker brother*. How soon would the *world* and *Christianity* fail, if there were not *propagation* both of it and *man*? Good *works*, and good *instructions*, are the *generative acts* of the *soul*: Out of which spring new *posterity* to the *Church* and *Gospel*. And I am persuaded, to be a means of bringing more to *heaven*, is an inseparable desire of a *soul*, that is rightly *stated*. Good men, wish all that they *converse* withal, in *goodness*, to be like themselves. How ungratefully he *sinks* away, that dies and does nothing, to reflect a *glory* to *Heaven*? How *barren a tree* he is, that *lives*, and *spreads*, and *cumbers* the ground; yet leaves not one *seed*, nor one good *work*, to *generate* another after him? I know all cannot leave alike; yet, all may leave something, answering their *proportion*, their *kinds*. They be *dead*, and *withered grains of Corn*, out of which, there will not one *Ear* spring. The *Physician* that hath a *Sovereign Receipt*, and *dieth* unrevealing it, robs the *world* of many  *blessings* which might *multiply* after his *death*: Leaving this *Collection*, a truth to all *survivers*. That he did *good* to others, but to do himself a *greater*. Which, how contrary it is to *Christianity*, and the *Nature of explicative Love*, I appeal to those minds where *Grace* hath sown more *Charity*. *Vertue* is distributive, and had rather *pleasure* many with a *self-injury*, than bury



CENT. I.

*benefits* that might *pleasure* a *multitude*. I doubt whether ever he will find the way to *Heaven*, that desires to go thither alone. They are envious *Favorites*, that wish their *Kings* to have no *loyal Subjects*, but themselves. All *heavenly hearts* are *charitable*. *Inlightned souls* cannot but disperse their *rays*. I will, if I can, do something for others, and *heaven*; not to deserve by it: but to express my *self*, and my *thanks*. Though I cannot do what I *would*, I will labor to do what I *can*.

## XXV.

## Of the horror Sin leaves behind.

**N**O willing *Sin* was ever in the act *displeasing*; yet, is it not sooner *past*, than *distasteful*. Though *pleasure* merries the *Senses* for a while: yet *horror* after vulturs the *unconsuming heart*; and those which carry the most *pleasing tastes*, fit us with the *largest reluctations*. Nothing so soon, can work so strange a *change*: Now in the *height of delight*; Now in the *depth of horror*. *Damned Satan!* that with *Orphean airs*, and *dextrous warbles*, lead'ft us to the *Flames of Hell*: and then, with a *contempt* deridest us. Like a cunning *Courtizan*, that dallies the *Ruffian* to undo himself, and then pays him with a *flee*, and *scorn*. Or, as some men will do to a *desired beauty*, vow, and promise that, in the *heat of passion*, which they never mind to stand unto. Herein only is the *difference*: *Gratitude*, and good *nature*, may sometimes make them *penitent*, and seek some way to *satisfie*; whereas, he that yields to the *wooing Devil*, does but more augment his *tyranny*. For when we meet with *ignoble spirits*, the more *obedience*, is a cause of the *worser use*. How often, and how *infinitely* are we *abused*? with what *Masques* and *Triumphs* are we led to destruction? *Foolish, befotted, degenerate Man!* that having so often experimented his *juggling*, wilt yet believe his *fiction*s, and his turfed *Mines*: as if he had not many ways to one *destroying end*: or could bring thee any *pleasure*, and in it not aim at thine *overthrow*. Knowest thou not, that he sows his *tares by night*; and in his *Baits*, hides all he knows may *hurt thee*? Are not all those *delights* he brings us, like *traps* we set for *Vermine*, *charitable*, but to *kill*? Does he not first pitch his *toils*, and then *train* us about to *infringe* us? He shews us nothing but a *tempting face*; where he hath counterfeited *Natures excellency*, and all the *graces* of a *modest countenance*: while whatsoever is *infective*, is vailed over with the exactest *dress* of *comeliness*. When our *souls* thirst after *pleasure*, we are call'd as *Beasts* with *fodder* to the *slaughter-house*: or as *Boys* catch *Horses* with *provender* in their hands to *ride* them. *Ill actions* are *perpetual perturbations*: the *punishment* that follows, is far more *grievous*, then the *performance* was *delightful*: and the *guilt* is worse then the *punishment*.

*Estque pati pœnam, quam meruisse, minus.*

The most smart is, to think we have deserv'd it.

He give you the *Story*. A *Pythagorean* bought a pair of *Shoos* upon trust; the *Shoomaker* dies: the *Philosopher* is glad, and thinks them gains: but a while after, his *conscience* twitches him, and becomes a perpetual *chider*: he repairs to the *house* of the *dead*, casts in his *mony*, with these words; *There, take thy due; Thou livest to me, though dead to all beside*. Certainly, *ill gotten gains* are far worse then *losses* with preserved *honesty*. These grieve but once, the other are continually *grating* upon our quiet. He *diminishes* his own *contentment*, that would add to it, by *unlawfulness*; looking only on the *beginning*, he thinks not to what end, the end *extendeth*. 'Tis *indiscretion* that is *Hare-sighted*.

O Demea, istuc est sapere, non quod ante pedes modo est  
Videre; sed etiam illa quæ futura sunt prospicere.

I tell thee Demea, Wisdom looks as well

To things to come as those that present are.

This *differenceth* a wise man and a fool. The first, *begins* in the *end*; the other *ends* in the *beginning*. I will take a part of both, and fix one eye on the *Act*, another on the *Consequence*. So if I spy the *Devil* be *shrowded* in the *following train*, I will shut the door against the *pleasure* it self, though it comes like a *Lord*, under a *pretence* of honoring me.

## XXVI.

## Of Man's Imperfection.

OF my self, what can I do without the hazard of *erring*? Nay, what can I think? Nay, what can I not do, or not think? even my best *business*, and my best *vacancy*, are *works of offence and error*. Uncomfortable *constitution of man*; that canst not but be *bad*, both in *action*, and *forbearance*! *Corruption* mixeth with our purest *devotions*: and not to perform them, is *neglect*. When we think not of *God* at all, we are *impious*, and *ungrateful*: when we do, we are not able to think *aright*. *Imperfection* sways in all the *weak dispatches* of the *palsied soul*. If the *Devil* be absent, our own *frailties* are his tempting *deputies*. If those forbear, the *Meretricious world* claps our *cheeks*, and fonds us to a *cozening fail*. So which way soever we turn, we are sure to be *bitten* with the one, or the other *head* of this *Cerberus*. To what can we intend our selves, wherein there is not a *Devil* to intrap us? If we *pray*, how he casts in *wandering thoughts*, or by our *eyes*, steals away our *hearts*, to some other *object* than *God*! If we *hear*, he hath the same *policy*, and *prejudicates* our *opinion* with the *Man*, or part of his *doctrine*. If we *read*, he persuades us to let *Reason* *judg*, as well as *Faith*: So, measuring by a *false rule*, he would make us believe, *Divinity* is much *short* of what it *shews* for. If we do *good works*, he would *poysen* them with *Pharisaism*, and makes us, by *over-valuing*, lose them. If we do *ill*, he encourages us to a *continuance*: and at last *accuses* us. If *nothing*, we *neglect* the *good* we should do. If we *sleep*, he comes in *dreams*, and wantonneth the *ill-inclining*



*inclining soul.* If we *wake*, we mispend our *time*; or, at best, do *good*, not *well*. So, by bad *circumstances*, *poysen* a well intended *principle*. Even *Actions* of *necessity*, we dispatch not without a *stain*; we drink to *excess*; and the drowning of the *brain*. We eat, not to satisfy *Nature*, but to over-charge *her*, and to *venereate* the unbridled *spirits*. As a *Mill-wheel* is continually turn'd round, and ever drenched with a new *stream*: so are we always hurried with successions of *various sins*. Like *Arrows* shot in mighty *winds*, we wander from the *Bow* that sent us. Sometime we think we do things well: but when they are past, we are sensible of the *transgression*. We progress in the ways of *Vice*, and are constant in *nothing*, but *perpetual offending*. You may see the thoughts of the whipping *Satyrist*, how divine they are:

*Mobilis, & varia est ferme natura malorum:  
Cum scelus admittunt, superest constantia: quid fas,  
Atque nefas tandem incipiunt sentire, peccatis  
Criminibus: tamen ad mores natura recurrit  
Damnatos fixa, & mutari nescia: nam quis  
Peccandi finem posuit sibi? quando recepit  
Ejectum semel attritâ de fronte ruborem?  
Quisnam hominum est, quem tu contentum videris uno  
Flagitio? ———*

Nature is motive in the quest of ill:  
Stated in mischief: all our ablest skill  
Cannot know *right* from *wrong*, till *wrong* be done:  
Fixt *Nature*, will to condemn'd customs run  
Unchangedly. Who to his *sins* can set  
A certain end? When hath he ever met  
Blushes once from his hardned forehead thrown?  
Who is it *sins*, and is content with one?

Surely there will not a *man* be found, that is able to answer to these *queries*. Their *souls* have *cieled eyes*, that can see nothing but perfection, in their own *labors*. It is not to any man given, absolutely to be *absolute*. I will not be too forward in *censuring* the *works* of *others*; nor will I ever do any, that I will not submit to *judgment*, and *correction*: yet so, as I will be able to give a *reason*, why I have *order'd* them, as the *world* sees.

## XXVII.

## Of curiosity in Knowledge.

**N**othing wraps a man in such a *mist* of *Errors*, as his own *curiosity*, in searching things beyond him. How *happily* do they live, that know nothing, but what is *necessary*? Our *knowledg* doth but show us our *ignorance*. Our most *studious scrutiny*, is but a *discovery* of what we cannot *know*. We see the *effect*, but cannot guess at the *cause*. *Learning* is like a *River*, whose *head* being far in the *Land*, is, at first *rising*, *little*, and

and easily viewed: but, still as you go, it gapeth with a wider bank: not without pleasure, and delightful winding; while it is on both sides set with trees, and the beauties of various flowers. But still the further you follow it, the deeper and the broader 'tis; till at last, it inwaves it self in the unshatkom'd Ocean; There you see more water; but no shore, no end of that liquid fluid vastness. In many things we may found Nature, in the shallows of her revelations. We may trace her to her second causes; but beyond them, we meet with nothing but the puzzle of the soul, and the dazle of the minds dim eyes. While we speak of things that are, that we may dissect, and have power, and means to find the causes, there is some pleasure, some certainty. But, when we come to Metaphysics, to long buried Antiquity, and unto unreveal'd Divinity, we are in a Sea, which is deeper than the short reach of the line of Man. Much may be gained by studious inquisition; but more will ever rest, which Man cannot discover. I wonder at those, that will assume a knowledg of all; they are unwisely ashamed of an ignorance, which is not disgraceful. 'Tis no shame for man not to know that, which is not in his possibility. We fill the world with cruel brawls, in the obstinate defence of that, whereof we might with more honor, confess our selves to be ignorant. One will tell us our Saviours disputations among the Doctors. Another, what became of Moses body. A third, what place Paradise stood: and where is local Hell. Some will know Heaven as perfectly, as if they had been hurried about in every Sphere: and I think they may. Former Writers would have the Zones inhabitable; we find them by experience, temperate. St. Augustine would by no means indure the Antipodes: we are now of nothing more certain. Every Age both confutes old Errors, and begets new. Yet still are we more intangled, and the further we go, the nearer we approach a Sun that blinds us. He that went furthest in these things, we find ending with a censure of their vanity, their vexation. 'Tis questionable, whether the progress of Learning hath done more hurt, or good, whether the Schools have not made more Questions than they have decided; where have we such peaceable, and flourishing Common-wealths, as we have found among those, which have not so much as had the knowledg of Letters? Surely, these fruitless and enigmatic questions, are bones the Devil hath cast among us, that while we strive for a vain conquest in these toys, we forget the prize we should run for. The Husbandman that looks not beyond the Plough and the Sythe, is in much more quiet, than the divided brain of the Statist, or the Scholar. Who will not approve the judgment of our Modern Epigrammatist?

Judice me, soli semperque perinde beati

Sunt, quicumque sciunt omnia, quique nihil.

If I may judg, they only happy show,

Which do or nothing, or else all things know.

In things whereof I may be certain, I will labor to be instructed. But, when I come where reason loseth her self; I will be content with retiring admiration. Why should I rack my brains, for unprofitable impossibilities? Though I cannot know how much is hid; I may soon judg what may be discovered.



## XXVIII.

## Of being Overvalued.

**T**Is an *inconvenience* for a *Man* to be counted *wiser* than *ordinary*. If he be a *Superior*, it keeps him from discerning what his *inferiors* are. For, their *opinion* of his piercing *judgment*, makes them to *dissemble* themselves; and fits them with a *care*, not only to hide their *defects*, but to shew him only, the best of themselves. Like *ill complexion'd women*, that would fain be mistaken for *fair*; they *paint* most cunningly, where they know a *blemish*, or *skar*; especially, when they are to *incounter* with those, that be naturally *beautiful*. *Worth* in others, and *defect* in our selves, are two *motives*, that induce us to the *gilding* of our own *imperfections*. When the *Sun-bak'd Peasant* goes to feast it with a *Gentleman*, he *washes*, and *brushes*, and *kersies* himself in his *Holiday clothes*. When the *Gentleman* comes to him, he does *fine* up his *homely house*, and *covers* his *clayed floor*, with the *freshness* of a *rushy carpet*: and all is, that he may appear as above *himself*: while he is to meet with one that is so *indeed*. If he be an *equal*, men are *fore-opinion'd* of him for a *politic* man: and in any matters of *weighty commerce*, they will study how to be more *cautelous* of him, than they would of an *unesteemed man*. So he shall be sure to *conclude* nothing, but upon harder *conditions* for himself. *General Fames* warn us to advised *contracts*. He that is to play with a *cunning Fencer*, will heed his *Wards*, and *Advantage* more; who, were he to meet with one *unskilful*, he would *neglect*, or not *think* of them. *Strong opposition* teaches *opposition* to be so. I have seen a rising *Favorite* laid at, to be trod in the *dust*: while the *unnoted man*, hath pass'd with the greater *quiet*, and *gain*: *Report* both makes *Jealousies* where there are *none*, and increaseth those that there are. If he be an *inferior*, he is often a man of *unwelcome society*. He is thought one of *too prying an observation*: and that he *looks* further into our *actions*, than we would have him search. For there be few, which do not sometimes do such *actions*, as they would not have *discretion* scan. *Integrity* it self, would not be awed with a *blabbing Spie*. I know, the *observer* may fail as well as the *other*: but we all know *Natures* to be so composed,

*Aliena melius ut videant, & judicent, quam sua.*

That they see more of others than their own.

We judg of others, by what they *should be*: of our selves, by what we are. No man has *preeminence*, but wishes to preserve it in unpruned *state*; which while an *inferior* notes of *imperfection*, he thinks, doth suffer *detriment*: so he rather seeks to be rid of his *company*, than desires to keep him, as the *match of his ways*. Let me have but so much *wisdom*, as may orderly manage my *self*, and my *means*; and I shall never care to be digited, with a *That is he*. I wish, not to be esteemed *wiser* than usual: They that are so, do better in *concealing* it, than in telling

telling the world. I hold it a greater injury to be *overvalued*, than *under*. For, when they both shall come to the *touch*, the one shall rise with *praise*, while the *other* shall decline with *shame*. The *first* hath more uncertain'd *honor*; but less *safety*: The *latter* is *humbly secure*; and what is wanting in *renown*, is made up in a better blessing, *quiet*. There is no *detraction* worse than to *over-praise* a man. For whilest his *worth* comes short of what *report* doth speak him: his own *actions* are ever giving the *lye* to his *honor*.

## X XIX.

*That Mis-conceit has ruin'd Man.*

Our own *follies* have been the only *cause*, to make our lives *uncomfortable*. Our *error of opinion*, our *cowardly fear* of the world's worthless *censure*, and our *madding after unnecessary gold*, have brambled the way of *Vertue*, and made it far more difficult than indeed it is. *Vertue* hath suffered most by those which should uphold her: That now we feign her to be, not what she *is*, but what our fondness makes her, a *Hill* almost unascendable, by the roughness of a *craggy way*. We force *indurance* on our selves, to wave with the wanton *tail* of the world: We dare not do those things that are *lawful*, lest the *wandering world* mis-construe them: As if we were to look more to what we should be *thought*, than to what we should *resolvedly be*. As if the *Poet* writ *untruth*, when he tells his *friend*, that,

*Virtus, repulse nescia sordide,*

*Intaminatis fulget honoribus:*

*Nec sumit, aut ponit secures*

*Arbitrio popularis Auræ.*

*Vertue, muddy censures scorning,*

*With unstained Honor shines:*

*Without vulgar breath's suborning.*

*Takes the Throne, and Crowns resigns.*

Nor does she live in *penury*; as some have ill imagined: though she lives not in *Palaces*, yet she does in *Paradise*: and there is the *Spirit of joy*, youthful in *perpetual life*. *Vertue* is a *competent fruition* of a *lawful pleasure*; which we may well use so far, as it brings not any *evil* in the *sequel*. How many have thought it the *Summum bonum*? *Antisthenes* was of opinion, that it had sufficient in it, to make a man perfectly *happy*: to the attaining of which, he wanted nothing but a *Socratic strength*. Shall we think *goodness* to be the *height of pleasure* in the other world; and shall we be so mad, as to think it here the *sufferance of misery*? Surely 'twas none of *Gods* intent, to square *man* out for *sorrows*. In our *salutes*, in our *prayers*, we wish and invoke *heaven* for the *happines* of our *friends*: and shall we be so unjust, or so uncharitable, as to withhold it from our *selves*? As if we should make it a

*fashion*, to be kind *abroad*, and discourteous at *home*. I do think nothing more lawful, than *moderately* to satisfy the *pleasing desires* of *Nature*; so as they infringe not *Religion*, hurt not *our selves*, or the *commerce* of *human society*. *Laughing* is a faculty peculiar to *Man*: yet as if it were given us for *inversion*, no creature lives so *miserable*, so *disconsolate*. Why should we deny to use that lawfully, which *Nature* hath made for *pleasure* in *employment*? *Vertue* hath neither so crabbed a *face*, nor so austere a *look*, as we make her. 'Tis the *world*, that choaking up the way, does *rugged* that which is naturally *smoother*. How happy and how healthful do those things live, that follow harmless *Nature*? They weigh not what is *past*, are intent on the *present*, and never solicitous of what is to *come*: They are better pleased with *convenient food* than *dainty*: and that they eat not to *distemper*, but to *nourish*, to *satisfie*. They are well arrayed with what *Nature* has given them: and for *rayment*, they are never clad in the *spoils* of *others*; but the *Flies*, the *Beasts*, the *Fishes*, may, for all them, welcome *Age* in their own *Silks*, *Woolls*, and *Scarlets*. They live like *Children*, innocently sporting with their *Mother*, *Nature*: and with a pretty kind of *harmlessness*, they hang upon her *nursing breast*. How rarely find we any *diseased*, but by *ill-mans* mis-using them? Otherwise, they are *sound* and *uncomplaining*. And this *blestness* they have here above *Man*; that never seeking to be more than *Nature* meant them, they are much nearer to the *happiness* of their *first estate*; Wherein this, I confess, may be some reason: *Man* was curs'd for his *own sin*: they but for the *sin of Man*: and therefore they decline less into *worse*, in this the *crazed age* of the *world*: Whereas, *Man* is a daily multiplier of his own *calamities*: and what at first *undid him*, does constantly increase his *woes*; *Search*, and *self-presumption*. He hath sought means to wind himself out of *misery*, and is thereby implunged to *more*. He hath left *Vertue* which the *Stoics* have defined to be *honest Nature*; and is lanced into *by-devices* of his own *ingiddied brain*: nor do I see, but that this *definition* may hold with true *Religion*. For that does not abolish *Nature*, but rectifie it, and bound it. And though *Man* at first fell desperately, yet we read not of any *Law* he had to live by, more than the *Instinct* of *Nature*, and the remnant of *Gods Image* in him, till *Moses* time: Yet in that time, who was it that did teach *Abel* to do *Sacrifice*? as if we should almost believe, that *Nature* could find out *Religion*. But when *Man* (once faln) was by degrees grown to a height of *prevarication*: Then *God* commanded *Moses*, to give them *rules*, to check the madding of their *ranging minds*. Thus, *God* made *Man* *righteous*; but he sought out *vain Inventions*; among all which, none hath more befooled him, than the setting up of *Gold*: For now, (*riches* swaying all) they that serve *Vertue*, like those of another *Faction*, are pusht at by those that run with the *general stream*. Incogitable *calamity* of *Man*! that must make that for the hinges of his *life* to turn on, which need not in any thing be conducent to it. I applaud that in the *Western Indies*; where the *Spaniard*



ward hath conquer'd: whose *Inhabitants* esteemed *gold*, but as it was wrought into necessary *vessels*; and that no more, than they would alike of any *inferiour metal*; esteeming more of the *commodiousness*; than they did of the thing it self. Is it not miserable, that we should set up such an *Idol*, as should destroy our *happiness*? And that *Christians* should teach *Heathens* to undo themselves by *covetousness*! How happily they liv'd in *Spain*, till *fire* made some *Mountains* vomit *Gold*! and what miserable *discords* followed after, *Vives* upon *Augustin* doth report. If this were put down, *Vertue* might then be *Queen* again. Now, we cannot serve her as we ought, without the leave of this *Godling*. Her access is more difficult, because we must go about to come to her. As when an *Usurper* hath deposed the *rightful King*; those that would shew their love to the *true one*, either *dare not*, or *cannot*, for fear of the *false ones might*. Some things I must do that I would not; as being one among the rest, that are involved in the *general necessity*. But in those things wherein I may be free from impugning the *Laws of Humanity*, I will never deny my self an honest *solace*, for fear of an *airy censure*. Why should another mans *injustice* breed my *unkindness* to my self? As for *gold*, surely the *world* would be much happier, if there were no such thing in it. But since 'tis now the *Fountain* whence all things flow, I will care for it, as I would for a *Pass*, to travel the *World* by, without *begging*. If I have none, I shall have so much the more misery; because *custom* hath plaid the *fool*, in making it *material*, when it needed not.

## XXX.

## Of Women.

Some are so *uncharitable*, as to think *all women bad*: and others are so credulous, as they believe, they *all are good*. Sure, though every man speaks as he finds; there is reason to direct our opinion, without experience of the whole *Sex*: which in a *strict examination*, makes more for their *honor*, than most men have acknowledged. At first, she was created his *Equal*; only the difference was in the *Sex*: otherwise, they both were *Man*. If we argue from the *Text*, that *male* and *female* made *man*: so the *man* being put *first*, was *worthier*. I answer, *So the evening and the morning were the first day*: yet few will think the *night* the *better*. That *man* is made her *Governor*, and so *above her*; I believe rather the punishment of *her sin*, than the *Prerogative of his worth*. Had they both stood, it may be thought, she had never been in that *subjection*: for then it had been no *curse*, but a *continuance of her former estate*; which had nothing but *blessedness* in it. *Peter Martyr* indeed is of opinion, that *man* before the *fall*, had *priority*. But *Chrysoptom*, he says, does doubt it. All will grant her *body* more *admirable*, more *beautiful* than *mans*: fuller of *curiosities*, and *Noble*

*Natures wonder*: both for *conception*, and *fostering* the produced *birth*. And can we think *God* would put a *worser soul* into a *better body*? When *man* was created, 'tis said, *God made man*: but when *woman*, 'tis said, *God builded her*; as if he had then been about a *frame of rarer Rooms*, and more *exact composition*. And, without doubt, in her *body*, she is much more *wonderful*: and by this, we may think her so in her *mind*. *Philosophy* tells us, Though the *soul* be not caused by the *body*; yet in the general it follows the temperament of it: so the *comeliest out-sides* are naturally (for the most part) *vertuous within*. If *place* can be any *priviledge*; we shall find her built in *Paradise*, when *man* was made *without* it. 'Tis certain, they are by *constitution* colder than the *boyling man*: so by this, more *temperate*; 'tis *heat* that transports *man* to *immoderation* and *fury*; 'tis that, which hurries him to a *savage and libidinous violence*. *Women* are naturally the more *modest*: and *modesty* is the *seat and dwelling place of Vertue*. Whence proceed the most *abhorred villanies*, but from a *masculine unblushing impudence*? What a deal of *sweetness* do we find in a *mild disposition*? When a *woman* grows bold and daring, we dislike her, and say, *she is too like a man*: yet in our *selves*, we *magnifie* what we *condemn* in her. Is not this *injustice*? *Every man* is so much the *better*, by how much he comes nearer to *God*. *Man* in nothing is more like *Him*; than in being *merciful*. Yet *woman* is far more *merciful* than *man*: It being a *sex*, wherein *pity* and *compassion* have dispers'd far brighter *rays*. *God* is said to be *Love*; and I am sure, every where *woman* is spoken of for transcending in that *quality*. It was never found, but in *two men* only, that their love exceeded that of the *feminine sex*: and if you observe them, you shall find, they were both of *melting dispositions*. I know, when they prove *bad*, they are a sort of the *wilest creatures*: Yet still the same reason gives it: for, *Optima corrupta pessima*: *The best things corrupted, become the worst*. They are things, whose *souls* are of a more *ductile temper*, than the harder metal of *man*: so may be made both *better* and *worse*. The *Representations* of *Sophocles* and *Euripides* may be both true: and for the *tongue-vice, talkativeness*, I see not, but at *meetings*, *men* may very well *vie words* with them. 'Tis true, they are not of so tumultuous a *spirit*, so not so fit for *great actions*. *Natural heat* does more actuate the stirring *Genius* of *man*. Their easie *Natures* make them somewhat more *unresolute*; whereby *women* have argued them of *fear* and *inconstancy*. But *men* have always held the *Parliament*, and have enacted their own *wills*, without ever hearing *them* speak: and then how easie is it to conclude them *guilty*? Besides, *Education* makes more difference between *men* and *them*, than *Nature*: and, all their *aspersions* are less noble, for that they are only from their *Enemies, men*. *Diogenes* snarled bitterly, when walking with another, he spied *two women* talking, and said, *See the Viper and Asp are changing poyson*. The *Poet* was conceited that said, *After they were made ill, that God made them fearful, that man might rule them; otherwise they had been past dealing*

dealing with. *Catullus* his conclusion was too general, to collect a deceit in all women, because he was not confident of his own.

*Nulli se dicit mulier mea nubere malle*

*Quàm mihi: non si se Jupiter ipse petat.*

*Dicit: sed mulier cupido quod dicit amanti,*

*In vento & rapidâ scribere oportet aquâ.*

My *Mistris* swears, she'd leave all men for me:

Yea, though that *Jove* himself should *Suiter* be.

She says it: but what women swear to kind

*Loves*, may be writ in rapid streams and wind.

I am resolv'd to honour *Vertue*, in what sex soever I find it. And I think, in the general, I shall find it more in women, than men; though weaker, and more infirmly guarded. I believe, they are better, and may be brought to be worse. Neither shall the faults of many, make me uncharitable to all: nor the goodness of some, make me credulous of the rest. Though hitherto, I confess, I have not found more sweet and constant goodness in man, than I have found in woman: and yet of these I have not found a number.

X X X I.

*Of the loss of things loved.*

NO crosses do so much affect us, as those that befall us in the things we love. We are more grieved to lose one child of affection, than we should be for many that we do not so nearly care for, though every of them be alike to us, in respect of outward Relations. The soul takes a freedom, to indear what it liketh, without discovering the reason to man: and when that is taken from her, she mourns, as having lost a son. When the choice of the affections dies, a general lamentation follows. To some things we so dedicate our selves, that in their parting, they seem to take away even the substance of our soul along: as if we had laid up the treasure of our lives, in the frail and moveable hold of another. The Soul is fram'd of such an active nature, that 'tis impossible but it must assume something to it self, to delight in: We seldom find any, without peculiar delight in some peculiar thing; though various, as their fancies lead them, Honor, War, Learning, Music, do all find their several votaries: who, if they fail in their souls wishes, mourn immoderately. *David* had his *Absalon*: *Hannabs* wish was children: *Hamans* thirst was Honor: *Achitophel* took the glory of his Counsel. Who would have thought, that they could, for the miss of these, have expressed such excessive passions? Who would have believed, that one neglect of his Counsel, would have trust'd up *Achitophel* in a voluntary Halter; We then begin to be miserable, when we are totally bent on some one temporal object. What one sublunary Center is there, which is able to receive the circles of the spreading soul?

*Soul?* All that we find here, is too *narrow*, and too *little*, for the *patient affections* of the *mind*. If they could afford us *happiness* in their *possession*, it were not then such *fondness* to inleague our selves with an *undividable love*: but, being they cannot make us *truly happy* in their *injoying*; and may make us *miserable* by their *parting*; it will be best, not to *concenter* all our rays upon them. Into how many *ridiculous passages* do they precipitate themselves, that dote upon a *Rosy face*? Who looks not upon *Dido*, with a kind of *smiling pity*, if *Virgil's Poetry* does not injure her with *love* to *Æneas*, rather than tell the truth of her *hate* to *Iarbas*.

*Uritur infelix Dido, totaq; vagatur  
Urbe furens: qualis coniecta cerva sagittâ;  
Quam procul incautum nemora inter Cressia fixit  
Pastor agens telis, liquitq; volatile ferrum  
Nescius: illa fugâ sylvas saltusq; peragrat  
Diçæos: hæret lateri lethalis arundo.*

*R. R.*

Scorch'd in fierce flames, through Cities several ways,  
Loft *Dido* wanders: like some *Deer* that strays,  
And unawares, by some rude *Shepherds Dart*,  
In her own *Crete*, pierc'd to her fearful heart,  
Flies tripping through all *Diçæ's Groves* and *Plains*;  
Yet still the *deadly Arrow* sticks, and pains.

But for such *high-fed Love* as this, *Crates triple-remedy* is the best that I know: either *Fasting*, or *Time*: and if both these fail, an *Halter*, And surely he deserves it, for robbing himself of his *soul*. Certainly they can never live in *quiet*, that so vehemently intend a peculiar *quest*. *Fear* and *suspicion* startle their *affrighted minds*; and many times, their *over-loving* is a cause of their *loss*: *Moderate care* would make it last the longer. Often handling of the *withering Flower*, adds not to the *continuance*, but is a properation of more *swift decay*. Who loves a *Glass* so well, as he will still be playing with it, *breaks*, that by his *childishness*, which might have been found in the *cellar* or *case*. But when in this we shall lay up all our *best contentments*, what do we, but like *foolish Merchants*, venture all our *estate* in a *bottom*? It is not good to bring our selves into that absolute *necessity*, that the failing of one *aim* should *perish* us. Who, that cannot swim well, would with one *small thred*, hazard himself in the faithless and unfounded *Sea*? How pleasantly the *wise man laughs* at that, which makes the *Lady weep*; *The death of her little Dog*? The *loving part* in her, wanted an object: so *play*, and *lapping on it*, made her place it *there*: and that so *deeply*, that she must bedew her *n'yes* at parting with't. How improvident are we, to make that, *affliction* in the *farewel*, which while we had, we knew was not always to *stay* nor could (if we so pleas'd not) thieve the least *mite* from us. He is unwise, that lets his *light spleen* clap his *wanton sides*, which knows it needs must *dye*, when-soere the *Music* cease. I like him, that can both *play*, and *win*, and *laugh*, and *lose*, without a *chase* or *sighs*. Our *loves* are not always *constant*: their *objects* are much more *uncertain*; and *events* more *casual* than they.

*Something*

Something I must like and love: but, *nothing* so violently, as to undo my self with wanting it. If I should ever be intangled in that *snare*; I will yet cast the *worst*, and prepare as well for a *parting journey*, as *cohabitation*. And to prevent all, I will bend my *love* toward that, which can neither be *lost*, nor admit of *excess*. Nor yet will I ever love a *Friend* so little, as that he shall not command the *All* of an *honest man*.

XXXII.

Of the uncertainty of Life.

**M**iserable brevity! more miserable uncertainty of life! We are sure that we cannot *live long*: and uncertain that we shall *live at all*. And even while I am writing *this*, I am not sure my *pen* shall end the *sentence*. Our *life* is so *short*, that we cannot in it *contemplate* what our selves are: so *uncertain*, as we cannot say, *we will resolve to do it*. *Silence* was a full answer in that *Philosopher*, that being asked, *What he thought of human life*; said nothing, turn'd him round, and *vanisht*. Like *leaves on trees*, we are the sport of every *puff* that blows: and with the least *gust*, may be shaken from our *life* and *nutriment*. We *travel*, we *study*, we think to dissect the *world* with *continued searches*: when, while we are contriving but the *nearest way* to't, *Age*, and *consumed years* o'rtake us; and only *labor* pays us the *losses* of our *ill-expended time*. *Death* whisks about the *unthoughtful world*, and with a *Pegasaan* speed, flies upon unwary *Man*; with the *kick* of his *heel*, or the *dash* of his *foot*, springing *Fountains* of the tears of *Friends*. *Juvenal* does tell us, how *life* wings away:

—Festinat enim decurrere velox  
 Flosculus angusta, miseræq; brevissima vita  
 Portio: dum bibimus, dum sarta, unguenta, puellas  
 Poscimus, obrepit, non intellecta, senectus.

—The short-liv'd *Flower*, and *portion*  
 Of poor, sad *life* post-hasteth to be gone:  
 And while we *drink*, seek *women*, *wreaths* and *carn'd*  
*Applause*, old *age* steals on us *undiscern'd*.

If *Nature* had not made *man* an *active creature*, that he should be delighted in *employment*, nothing would convince him of more *folly*, than the *durance* of some *enterprizes* that he takes in hand: for they are many times of such a *future length*, as we cannot in *reason* hope to *live till their conclusion* comes. We *build*, as if we laid *foundations* for *Eternity*: and the *expeditions* we take in hand, are many times the length of three or four *lives*. How many *Warriers* have *expir'd* in their *expugnations*; leaving their *breath* in the places where they laid their *Siege*? Certainly, he that thinks of *lives casualties*, can neither be *careless*, nor *covetous*. I confess, we *may live* to the *Spectacle*, and the *bearing-staff*, to the *stooping back*, to the *snow*, or to the *sleekness* of the *declining*

CENT. I.

good  
leaves

*clining crown* : but, how few are there, that can unfold you a *Diary* of so many *leaves* ? More do die in the *Spring* and *Summer* of their years, than live till *Autumn*, or their *growned Winter*. When a man shall exhaust his very *vitality*, for the hilling up of *fatal Gold* ; and shall then think, how a *Hair* or *Fly* may snatch him in a moment from it ; how it quells his *laborious hope*, and puts his posting *mind* into a more safe and quiet pace. Unless, we are sure to enjoy it, why should any man strain himself, for more than is *convenient* ? I will never care too much, for that I am not sure to *keep*. Yet I know, should all men respect but their *own time*, an *Age* or two would find the *World* in *ruin* : so that for such actions, men may plead their *charity*, that though they live not to enjoy those things themselves, they shall yet be beneficial to *posterity*. And I rather think this an *Instinct* that God hath put in *Man*, for the conservation of things ; than an *intended good* of the *Author* to his *followers*. Thus, as in *propagation* we are often more beholden to the *pleasure* of our *Parents*, than their desire of having us : so in matters of the *world*, and *Fortune*, the aims of our *Predecessors* for themselves, have by the secret work of *Providence*, cast benefits upon us. I will not altogether blame him that I see begins *things lasting*. Though they be *vanities* to him, because he knows not who shall enjoy them : yet they will be things well fitted for some that shall succeed them. They that do me *good*, and know not of it, are causes of my *benefit*, though I do not owe them my *thanks* : and I will rather *bless* them, as *instruments* ; than *condemn* them, as not *intenders*.

## XXXIII.

*That good counsel should not be valued by the Person.*

**T**O some, there is not a *greater vexation*, than to be advised by an *Inferior*. *Directions* are unwelcom, that come to us by *ascensions* : as if *wealth* only were the full accomplishment of a *soul* within ; and could as well infuse an *inward judgment*, as procure an *outward respect*, Nay, I have known some, that being advised by such, have run into a *worse contradiction* ; because they would not seem to learn of one below them : or if they see no other way convenient, they will delay the *practice*, till they think the *Prompter* has forgot how he counsel'd them. They will rather flie in perillous height, than seem to decline at the voice of *one beneath them*. *Pitiful* ! that we should rather *mischief our selves*, than be content to be *unprided* : For had we but so much *humility*, as to think our selves but what we are, *men* ; we might easily believe, another might have *brain* to equal us. He is sick to the ruin of himself, that refuseth a *Cordial*, because presented in a *Spoon of wood*. That *wisdom* is not *lastingly good*, which stops the *ear* with the *tongue* : that will command and *speak all*, without hearing the voice of another. Even the *Slave* may sometimes light on a way

to

to *inlarge* his *Master*, when his own *invention* fails. Nay, there is some reason why we should be best directed by *men below our state*. For, while a *Superior* is *sudden* and *fearless*, an *Inferior* premeditates the *best*; lest being found *weak*, it might displease by being too light in the *poize*. *Job* reckons it a part of his *integrity*, that he had not refused the *judgment of his servants*. 'Tis good to *command*, and *hear* them. Why should we shame, by any *honest means*, to meet with *that* which benefits us? In things that be *difficult*, and not of important *secrese*, I think it not a *mish* to consult with *Inferiors*. He that lies under the *Tree*, sees more than they that sit o'th top on't. *Nature* hath made the *bodies eyes* to *look upward* with more ease than *down*: So, *the eye of the soul* sees better in *ascensions*, and things *meanly raised*. We are all, with a kind of *delectation*, carried to the *things above us*: and we have also better means of observing them, while we are admitted their *view*, and yet not thought as *Spies*. In *things beneath us*, not being so *delighted* with them, we pass them over with *neglect*, and *not observing*. *Servants* are usually our *best friends*, or our *worst enemies*: *Neuters* seldom. For, being known to be privy to our *retired actions*, and our more *continual conversation*, they have the advantage of being *believed*, before a *removed friend*. *Friends* have more of the *tongue*, but *Servants* of the *hand*: and *actions* for the most part, speak a *man* more truly than *words*. *Attendants* are like to the *locks* that belong to a *house*: while they are *strong* and *close*, they preserve us in *safety*: but *weak* or *open*, we are left a *prey* to *thieves*. If they be such as a *stranger* may pick, or another open with a *false key*; it is very fit to *change* them instantly: But if they be well *warded*, they are then good *guards* of our *fame* and *welfare*. 'Tis good, I confess, to consider how they stand *affected*; and to *handle* their *counsels* before we *embrace* them: they may sometimes at once, both *please* and *poyson*. *Advice* is as well *the wise mans fall*, as *the fools advancement*: and is often *most wounding*, when it stroaks us with a *silken hand*. All *families* are but *diminutives* of a *Court*; where most men respect more their own *advancement*, than the *honor* of their *Throned King*. The same thing, that makes a *lying Chamber-maid* tell a *soul Lady*, that she looks *lovely*: makes a *base Lord*, sooth up his *ill King* in *mischief*. They both counsel, rather to *insnuate themselves*, by floating with a *light-lov'd humor*; than to profit the *advised*, and im-better his *fame*. It is good to know the disposition of the *Counsellor*, so shall we better judg of his *counsel*; which yet if we find *good*, we shall do well to follow, howsoever his affection stand. I will love the *good counsel*, even of a *bad man*. We think not *gold* the worse, because 'tis brought us in a *bag of leather*: No more ought we to contemn *good counsel*, because it is presented us, by a *bad man*, or an *underling*.

## XXXIV.

## Of Custom in advancing Money.

**C**ustom misleads us all: we magnifie the *wealthy man*, though his *parts* be never so *poor*; the *poor man* we despise, be he never so well otherwise *qualified*. To be *rich*, is to be three parts of the way onward to *perfection*. To be *poor*, is to be made a *pavement* for the tread of the *full-minded man*. *Gold* is the only *Coverlet* of *imperfections*: 'tis the *Fools Curtain*, that can hide all his *defects* from the *world*: It can make *knees bow*, and *tongues speak*, against the native *genius* of the *groaning heart*: It supples more than *Oyl*, or *Fomentations*: and can stiffen beyond the *Summer Sun*, or the *Winters white-bearded cold*. In this we differ from the ancient *Heathen*; They make *Jupiter* their *chief god*; and we have crowned *Pluto*. He is *Master of the Muses*, and can buy their *voices*. The *Graces* wait on him: *Mercury* is his *Messenger*: *Mars* comes to him for his *pay*: *Venus* is his *Prostitute*: He can make *Vesta* break her *vow*: He can have *Bacchus* be *merry* with him; and *Ceres* feast him, when he lifts: He is the *sick mans Æsculapius*: and the *Pallas* of an *empty brain*. Nor can *Cupid* cause *love*, but by his *golden-headed Arrow*. *Money* is a *general man*: and, without doubt, excellently parted. *Petronius* describes his *Qualities*:

*Quisquis habet nummos, securâ naviget aurâ:*

*Fortunamq; suo temperet arbitrio.*

*Uxorem ducat Danaen, ipsumq; licebit*

*Acrisum jubeat credere quòd Danaen:*

*Carmina componat, declamet, concrepet omnes*

*Et peragat causas, sitque Catone prior.*

*Jurisconsultus, paret, non paret, habetor;*

*Atque esto, quicquid Servius aut Labeo.*

*Multa loquor: quidvis nummis presentibus opta,*

*Et veniet: clausurus possidet arca Jovem.*

The *Moneyed-man* can safely sail all *Seas*;

And make his *Fortune* as himself shall please.

He can wed *Danae*, and command that now

*Acrisus* self that fatal match allow.

He can declaim, chide, censure, *verses* write;

And do *all things*, better than *Cato* might.

He knows the *Law*, and rules it: hath, and is

Whole *Servius*, and what *Labeo* could possess.

In brief; let *rich men* wish what's ere they love,

'Twill come; they in a *lockt Chest* keep a *Jove*.

The *time* is come about, whereof *Diogenes* prophesied; when he gave the reason why he would be buried *growling*; We have made the *Earths bottom* powerful to the *lofty skies*: *Gold*, that lay buried in the *buttock* of the *world*; is now made the *Head* and *Ruler* of the

*People*;



People; putting all under it, we have made it extensive, as the *Spanish Ambition*: and, in the mean, have undeservedly put *worth* below it. *Worth* without *wealth*, is like an *able servant* out of *employment*; he is fit for all *businesses*, but wants wherewith to put himself into any: he hath good *Materials* for a *foundation*: but misseth wherewith to rear the *walls* of his *fame*. For, though indeed, *riches* cannot make a man *worthy*, they can shew him to the *world*, when he is so: But when we think him *wise*, for his *wealth alone*, we appear content to be *misled* with the *multitude*. To the *rich*, I confess, we owe something; but to the *wise man*, most: To *this*, for *himself*, and his *innate worthiness*: to the *other*, as being *casually happy*, in things that of themselves are  *blessings*; but never *so much*, as to make *Virtue mercenary*; or a *flatterer of Vice*. *Worth* without *wealth*, beside the *native Nobleness*, has this in it; That it may be a way of getting the *wealth* which is wanting: But as for *wealth* without *worth*, I count it nothing but a *rich Saddle*, for the *State* to ride an *Ass* withal.

## XXXV.

*That Sin is more crafty than violent.*

**B**Efore we *sin*, the *Devil* shews his *policy*; when we have *sinned*, his *baseness*: he makes us first revile our *Father*, and then steps up, to *witness* how we have *blasphemed*. He begs the *rod*, and the *wand*, for *faults* which had not been, but for his own *enticement*. He was never such a *Soldier*, as he is a *Politician*: He blows up more by *one mine*, than he can kill by *ten assaults*: He prevails most by *Treaty*, and *facetious ways*. *Presents* and *Parlies* win him more than the *cruel wound*, or the *drag* of the *compulsive hand*. All *sin* is rather *subtil*, than *valiant*. The *Devil* is a *coward*; and will, with thy *resisting*, fly thee: nor dare he shew himself in a *noted good mans* company; if he does, he comes in *seeming-virtues*; and the garments of *belyed Truth*. *Vice* stands abasht at the glorious *Majesty* of a good confirmed *soul*. *Cato's* presence stopt the practices of the *Romans* brutish *Floralia's*. *Satan* began first with *hesitations*, and his *sly-couch'd Oratory*: and ever since, he continues in *wiles*, in *stratagems*, and the *fetches* of a *toying brain*; rather persuading us to *sin*, than urging us: and when we have done it, he seldom lets us see our *folly*, till we be plunged in some deep *extremity*: then he writes in *capital letters*, and carries it as a *Pageant* at a *show*, before us. What could have made *David* so heartless, when *Ab-salom* rose against him, but the guilt of his then presented *sins*; when he *fled*, and *wept*, and *fled* again? It appears a *wonder*, that *Shimei* should rail a *King* to his face; and unpunisht, brave him, and his host of *Soldiers*, casting *stones*, and spitting *taunts*, while he stood incompassed with his *Nobles*. Surely, it had been impossible, but that *David* was full of the horror of his *sins*, and knew he repeated truth; though in that, he

CENT. I.

acted but the *Devils* part, ignobly to insult over a man in misery. *Calamity*, in the sight of *worthiness*, prompts the *hand*, and opens the *purse*, to relieve. 'Tis a *hellish disposition*, that watcheth how to give a *blow* to the man that is already reeling. When we are in danger, he galls us with what we have done; and on our *sick beds*, shews us all our *sins* in *multiplying-Glasses*. He first draws us into *hated Treason*; and when we are taken, and brought to the *Bar*, he is both our *accuser*, and *condemning witness*. His *close policy*, is now turn'd to declared *baseness*. Nor is it a wonder: for, *unworthiness* is ever the end of *unhonest deceit*: yet sure this *cozenage* is the more condemned, for that it is so *ruinous*, and so *easy*. Who is it but may *cozen*, if he minds to be a *Villain*? How poor and inhuman was the craft of *Cleomenes*, that concluding a *league* for seven days, in the *night* assaulted the secure *Enemy*? alleging, The *nights* were not excluded from *slaughter*. Nothing is so like to *Satan*, as a *Knave* furnisht with *dishonest fraud*: the best way to avoid him, is to disdain the *league*. I will rather labor for *valor*, at the first, to resist him; than after *yielding*, to endeavour a *flight*. Nor can I well tell which I should most hate, the *Devil*, or his *Machiavel*. For though the *Devil* be the more secret *Enemy*, yet the base *Politician* is the more familiar: and is indeed but a *Devil* in *Hoſe* and *Doublet*, fram'd so, in an acquainted shape, to advantage his *deceit* the more.

## XXXVI.

## Of Discontents.

**T**He *discontented man* is a *Watch* over-wound, wrested out of tune, and goes false. *Grief* is like *Ink* poured into *water*, that fills the whole *Fountain* full of *blackness* and *disuse*. Like *mist*, it spoils the *burnish* of the *silver-mind*. It casts the *Soul* into the *shade*, and fills it more with consideration of the *unhappiness*, than thought of the *remedy*. Nay, it is so busied in the *mischief*, as there is neither room, nor time for the ways that should give us *release*. It does dissociate *man*, and sends him, with *Beasts*, to the loneliness of *unpathed Desarts*, who was by *Nature* made a *Creature companiable*. Nor is it the *mind* alone, that is thus mudded; but even the *body* is disfair'd: it thickens the *complexion*, and dyes it into an *unpleasing swarthiness*: the *eye* is dim, in the *discoloured face*; and the whole man becomes as if statued into *stone* and *earth*. But, above all, those *discontents* sting deepeſt, that are such as may not with safety be communicated: For, then the *soul* pines away, and starves for want of *counsel*, that should feed and cherish it. *Concealed sorrows*, are like the *vapours*, that, being shut up, occasion *Earth-quakes*; as if the *world* were plagued with a fit of the *Colic*. That man is *truly miserable*, that cannot but *keep his miseries*; and yet must not *unfold* them. As in the *body*, whatsoever is taken in, that is *distastful* and continues there unvoided, does daily *impoſthume*, and gather, till at last it kills,

*kills*, or at least *indangers* to extremity : So is it in the *mind* : *Sorrows* entertain'd, and smother'd, do *collect* still, and still *habituate* it so, that all *good disposition* gives way to a *harsh morosity*. *Vexations*, when they daily *billow* upon the *mind*, they froward even the sweetest *soul*, and from a *dainty affability*, turn it into *spleen* and *testiness*. It is good to do with these, as *Jocasta* did with *Oedipus*, cast them out in their *infancy*, and lame them in their *feet* : or, for more safety, *kill them*, to a not reviving. Why should we hug a *poysoned Arrow* so closely in our *wounded bosoms* ? Neither *griefs*, nor *joys*, were ever ordained for *secrese*. It is against *Nature*, that we should so long go with child with our *conceptions* ; especially when they are such, as are ever striving to quit the *ejecting womb*.

*Strangulat inclusus Dolor, atq; cor aestuat intus ;  
Cogitur & vires multiplicare suas.*

Untold griefs choak, cynder the *Heart* ; and, by  
Restraint, their burning forces multiply.

I think, no man but would willingly tell them, if either *shame of the cause*, or *distrust of the friend*, did not bridle his *expressions*. Either of these intail a mans mind to *mifery*. Every *sorrow* is a *short convulsion* ; but he that it makes a *close prisoner*, is like a *Papist*, that keeps *Good-Friday* all the year ; he is ever *whipping*, and inflicting *penance* on himself, when he needs not. The *sad man* is an *Hypocrite* : for he *seems wise*, and is not. As the *eye*, fixt upon one *object*, sees other things but by halves and glancings : so the *soul* intent on this *accident*, cannot discern on other *contingencies*. *Sad objects*, even for *worldly things*, I know are sometimes profitable : but yet, like *Willows*, if we set them deep, or let them stand too long, they will grow *trees*, and *overspread*, when we intended them but for *stays*, to *uphold*. *Sorrow* is a *dull passion*, and deads the activeness of the *mind*. Methinks *Crates* shew'd a *braver spirit*, when he danc'd and laugh'd in his *thred-bare Cloak*, and his *wallet* at his back, which was all his *wealth* : than *Alexander*, when he wept, that he had not such a huge *Beast*, as the *Empire of the World*, to govern. He *contemned*, what this other did *cry* for. If I must have *sorrow*, I will never be so in love with it, as to keep it to my *self* alone : nor will I ever so affect *company*, as to live where *vexations* shall daily salute me.

XXXVII.

Of Natures recompensing Wrongs.

There be few *bodily imperfections*, but the *beauty of the mind* can cover, or *countervail*, even to their *not-seeing*. For, that which is *unlightly* in the *body*, though it be our *mifortune*, yet it is not our *fault*. No man had ever power to *order Nature* in his own *composure* : what we have there, is such as we could neither give our *selves*, nor  
refuse

CENT. I.



*refuse* when it was bequeathed us: But, what we find in the *soul*, is either the *blur of the man*, or the *blossom* for which we praise him: because a *mind well qualified*, is oft beholden to the *industry* of the *careful man*: and that again which is mudded with a *vicious iniquation*, is so, by the vileneſs of a *wilful ſelf-neglect*. Hence, when our *soul* finds a rareneſs in a *tuned ſoul*, we fix ſo much on that, as we become charitable to the *diſproportion'd body*, which we find containing it: and many times, the *fails of the one*, are *foils*, to ſet off the *other* with the greater *grace and luſtre*. The *minds excellency* can ſalve the *real blemiſhes* of the *body*. In a man *deformed*, and *rarely qualified*, we uſe firſt to view his *blots*, and then to tell his *virtues*, that tranſcend them: which be, as it were, *things* ſet off with more *glory*, by the pitty and defect of the *other*. 'Tis fit the *mind* ſhould be moſt magnified. Which I ſuppoſe to be the reaſon, why *Poets* have aſcribed more to *Cupid the Son*, than to *Venus the Mother*: becauſe *Cupid* ſtrikes the *mind*, and *Venus* is but for the *body*. *Homer* ſays, *Minerva* cur'd *Ulyſſes* of his *wrinkles* and *baldneſs*; not that ſhe took them away by *ſupplements*, or the *deceiving fucus*: but that he was ſo *applauded*, for the *acuteness* of an *ingenious mind*, that men ſpared to object unto him his *deformity*: and if it ſhall chance to be remembered, it will be allayed with the adjunct of the other's *worth*. It was ſaid of *bald, hook-nos'd, crook-footed Galba*, only that his *wit* dwelt ill. *Worth* then does us the *beſt ſervice*, when it both *hides the faults of Nature*, and brings us into *eſtimation*. We often ſee *blemish'd bodies*, rare in *mental excellencies*: which is an admirable *inſtinct of Nature*, that being conſcious of her own *defects*, and not able to *abſterge* them, ſhe uſes *diverſion*, and draws the conſideration of the *beholders* to thoſe parts, wherein ſhe is more confident of her *qualifications*. I do think, for *worth* in many men, we are more beholden to the *defects of Nature*, than their own *inclinary love*. And certainly, for *converſe* among men, *beautiful perſons* have leſs need of the *minds commending Qualities*. *Beauty* in it ſelf is ſuch a *ſilent Orator*, as is ever pleading for *reſpect* and *liking*: and by the *eyes* of others, is ever ſending to their *hearts* for *love*. Yet, even *this* hath this *inconvenience* in it, that it makes them oft neglected the furniſhing of the *mind* with *Nobleneſs*. Nay, it oftentimes is a cauſe, that the *mind* is ill. The *modeſt ſweetneſs* of a *lilied face* makes men perſuade the *heart* unto *immodeſty*: Had not *Dinah* had ſo good a one, ſhe had come home *unravished*. *Unlovely features* have more liberty to be good withal; becauſe they are freer from *ſolicitations*. There is a kind of *continual combate*, between *Virtue* and *Proportions pleaſingneſs*. Though it be not a *curſe*; yet 'tis many times an *unhappineſs* to be *fair*.

—*Vetat optari faciem Lucretia, qualem  
Ipsa habuit; cuperet Rutilæ Virginia gibbum  
Accipere, atq; ſuam Rutilæ dare. Filius autem  
Corporis egregii miſeros, trepidosq; parentes  
Semper habet: rara eſt adeo concordia formæ  
Atque pudicitia.* ———

*Lucretia's*

*Lucretia's* fate warns us to wish no *face*  
 Like hers; *Virginia* would bequeath her grace  
 To Lute-backt *Rutila*, in exchange: for still,  
 The fairest Children do their Parents fill  
 With greatest care; so seldom *Modesty*  
 Is found to dwell with *Beauty*.——

The words be *Juvenal's*. Above all therefore, I applaud that man which is *amiable* in both. This is the true *Marriage*, where the *body* and the *soul* are met in the *familiar Robe* of *Comeliness*: and he is the more to be affected, because we may believe, he hath taken up his *goodness*, rather upon *love to it*, than upon *sinister ends*. They are *rightly virtuous*, that are so, without *incitation*: nor can it but argue, *virtue* is then strong, when it lives *upright*, in the prease of *many temptations*. And, as these are the best in *others eyes*, so are they most composed in *themselves*. For here *Reason* and the *Senses* kiss; *disporting* themselves with *mutual speculations*: whereas those men, whose *minds* and *bodies* differ, are like two that are *married* together, and *love not*: they have ever *secret reluctations*, and do not *part* for any other *reason*, but because they *cannot*.

## X X X V I I I.

## Of Truth, and bitterness in Jest.

**I**T is not good for a man to be too *tart* in his *Jests*. *Bitterness* is for *serious Potions*; not for *Healths of merriment*, and the *jollities* of a *mirthful Feast*. An *offensive man* is the *Devils bellows*, wherewith he blows up *contentions* and *jars*. But among all passages of this nature, I find none more galling than an *offensive Truth*, For thereby we run into two *great Errors*. One is, we *child* that in a *loose laughter*, which should be *grave*, and favour both of *love* and *pity*. So we rub him with a *poysou'd oyl*, which spreads the more, for being put in such a *fleeting suppleness*. The other is, we descend to *particulars*, and by that means, draw the *whole company* to witness his disgrace we break it on. The *Souldier* is not *noble*, that makes himself sport, with the wounds of his own *companion*. Whosoever will *jest*, should belike him that *flourishes* at a *show*: he may turn his *weapon* any way, but not aim more at one, than at another. In this case, things *like Truth*, are better than *Truth it self*. Nor is it less ill than unsafe, to fling about this *wormwood of the brain*: some *noses* are too tender to endure the strength of the *smell*. And though there be many like *tyled houses*, that can admit a falling spark, unwarm'd: yet some again, are cover'd with such light, dry *straw*, that with the least touch they will kindle, and flame about your *troubled ears*: and when the *house* is on fire, it is no disputing with how small a matter it came: it will quickly proceed to mischief; *exitus iræ furor*: *Anger* is but a step from *Rage*; and that is wild *fire* which will not be extinguish't. I know, *wise men* are not too nimble at an *injury*. For, as with *fire*, the *light stuff*,  
and

CENT. I.



and *rubbish*, kindles sooner than the *solid*, and more *compact*: so *anger* sooner inflames a *Fool*, than a man compos'd in his *resolutions*. But we are not sure always to meet *discreet ones*: nor can we hope it, while we our selves are otherwise in giving the *occasion*, *Fools* are the greater number: *wise men* are like *timber-trees* in a *wood*, here and there one: and though they be most acceptable, to *men wise* like themselves, yet have they never more need of *wisdom*, than when they converse with the *ringing elboes*: who, like *corrupt air*, require many *Antidotes*, to keep us from being infected: But when we grow *bitter* to a *wiseman*, we are then *worst*: For, he sees further into the *disgrace*, and is able to harm us more. *Laughter* should *dimple* the *cheek*, not *furrow* the *brow* into ruggedness. The *birth* is then *prodigious*, when *Mischief* is the *child* of *Mirth*. All should have liberty to laugh at a *Jest*: but if it throws a disgrace upon one, like the crack of a *string*, it makes a *stop* in the *Music*. *Flouts* we may see proceed from an *inward contempt*; and there is nothing cuts deeper in a *generous mind* than *scorn*. *Nature* at first makes us all *equal*: we are differenc'd but by *accident*, and *outwards*. And I think 'tis a *jealousie* that she hath infus'd in *Man*, for the maintaining of her own *Honor* against external *causes*. And though all have not wit to reject the *Arrow*, yet most have memory to retain the *offence*; which they will be content to owe a while, that they may repay it both with more *advantage*, and *ease*. 'Tis but an *unhappy wit*, that stirs up *Enemies* against the *owner*. A man may spit out his *friend* from his *tongue*; or laugh him into an *Enemy*. *Gall* in *mirth* is an *ill mixture*; and sometimes *truth* is *bitterness*. I would wish any man to be *pleasingly merry*: but let him beware he bring not *Truth* on the *Stage*, like a *wanton* with a *edged weapon*.

## XXXIX.

## Of Apprehension of Wrongs.

WE make our selves more *injuries* than are offered us: they many times pass for *wrongs* in our *own thoughts*, that were never meant so, by the *heart* of him that speaketh. The *apprehension of wrong*, hurts more, than the sharpest part of the *wrong* done. So, by fallly making of our selves *patients of wrong*, we become the true and first *Actors*. It is not good, in matters of *discourtesie*, to dive into a mans *mind*, beyond his own *Comment*: not to stir upon a doubtful *indignity*, without it: unless we have *proofs*, that carry *weight* and *conviction* with them. *Words* do sometimes fly from the *tongue*, that the *heart* did neither *hatch* nor *harbor*. While we think to *revenge* an *injury*, we many times *begin one*: and after that, repent our *misconceptions*. In things that may have a *double sense*, 'tis good to think, The *better* was intended; so shall we still both keep our *friends*, and *quietness*. If it be a *wrong* that is *apparent*; yet it is sometimes better to *dissemble* it, than play the *Wass*, and strive to return a *sting*. A *wise mans glory* is, in passing by an *offence*: and this

was

was *Solomons Philosophy*. A Fool strook *Cato* in the Bath; and when he was sorry for it, *Cato* had forgot it: For, says *Seneca*, *Melius putavit non agnoscere, quam ignoscere*. He would not come so near *Revenge*, as to acknowledg that he had been *wronged*. *Light injuries* are made *none*, by a not regarding; which with a *puruing revenge*, grow both to height, and burthen. It stands not with the discretion of a *generous spirit*, to return a *punishment* for every *abuse*. Some are such, as they require nothing but *contempt* to kill them. The  *cudgel* is not of use, when the *beast* but only *barks*. Though *much sufferance* be a *stupidity*; yet a little is of good esteem. We hear of many that are disturbed with a *light offence*, and we condemn them for it: because, that which we call *remedy*, slides into *disease*; and makes *that live to mischief* us, which else would *die*, with giving life to *safety*. Yet, I know not what *self partiality* makes us think our selves behind-hand, if we offer not repayment in the *same coin* we received it. Of which, if they may stand for *reasons*, I think, I may give you two, One is the *sudden apprehension of the mind*, which will endure any thing with more patience, than a *disgrace*; as if by the secret *spirits* of the *air* it conveyed a *stab* to the *æthereal soul*. Another is, because living among *many*, we would justify our selves, to avoid their *contempt*; and these being most such, as are not able to *judg*, we rather satisfy them by *external actions*, than rely upon a *judicious verdict*, which gives us in for *nobler*, by *contemning it*. Howsoever we may prize the revengeful man for *spirit*; yet without doubt 'tis *Princely* to *disdain a wrong*: who, when *Embassadors* have offered *undecencies*, use not to *chide*, but to deny them *audience*: as if *silence* were the *way Royal* to reject a *wrong*. He enjoys a *brave composedness*, that seats himself above the flight of the *injurious claw*. Nor does he by this shew his *weakness*, but his *wisdom*. For, *Qui leviter sæviunt, sapiunt magis*: *The wisest rage the least*. I love the man that is *modestly valiant*, that stirs not till he must needs; and then *to purpose*. A *continued patience* I commend not; 'tis different from what is *goodness*. For though *God* bears *much*, yet he will not bear *always*.

## XL.

*When Vice is most dangerous.*

W Hen *Vice* is got to the *midst*, it is hard to stay her, till she comes to the *end*. Give a hot *Horse* his head at first, and he will surely run away with you. Who can stop a man in the *thunder* of his *wrath*, till he a little hath discharg'd his *passion* either by *intemperate speech* or *blows*? In vain we preach a *patience*, presently after the sense of the loss. What a stir it asks, to get a man from the *Tavern*, when he is but *half-drunk*! *Desire* is disperst into every *vein*; that the *Body* is in all his parts *concupiscible*. And this dies not in the way; but by *discharge* or *recess*. The *middle of extremes* is worst. In the *beginning*, he may for-

CENT. I.

bears; in the *end*, he will leave alone: in the *middest*, he cannot but go on to worse; nor will he, in that heat, admit of any thing that may teach him to desist. *Rage* is no *friend* to any man. There is a time, when 'tis not safe to offer even the *best advice*. Be counsel'd by the *Roman Ovid*.

*Dum furor in cursu est, currenti cede furori;*

*Difficiles aditus impetus omnis habet.*

*Stultus, ab obliquo qui cum discedere possit,*

*Pugnat in adversas ire natator aquas.*

When rage runs swiftly, step aside, and see

How hard th' approaches of fierce *Fury* be.

When danger may be shun'd, I reckon him

Unwise that yet against the stream will swim.

We are so blinded in the *heat of the Chase*, that we beat back all *preservatives*: or make them means to make our *vices* more. That I may keep my self from the *end*, I will ever leave off in the *beginning*. Whatsoever *Precepts* strict *Stoicism* would give us, for the calming of *untemper'd passion*; 'tis certain, there is none like *running away*. *Prevention* is the best *bridle*. I commend the *policy* of *Satyrus*, of whom *Aristotle* hath this *Story*; that being a *Pleaser*, and knowing himself *choleric*, and, in that *whirre* of the *mind*, apt to rush upon foul *transgression*; he used to stop his ears with *wax*, lest the sense of *ill Language* should cause his *fierce blood* to *seeth* in his *distended skin*. It is in *Man* to avoid the *occasion*; but not the *inconvenience*, when he hath admitted it. Who can retire in the *impetuous girds* of the *Soul*? Let a *Giant* knock, while the door is shut, he may with ease be still kept out; but if it once open, that he gets in but a *limb* of himself, then there is no course left to keep out the entire *bulk*.

## XLI.

*That all things are restrained.*

I Cannot think of any *thing* that hath not some *enemy*, or some *Antagonist*, to restrain it, when it grows to *excess*. The whole *world* is order'd by *discord*; and every part of it is but a more particular *composed jar*. Not a *man*, not a *beast*, not a *creature*, but have something to ballast their *lightness*. One *scale* is not always in *depression*, nor the other lifted ever *high*; but the *alternate wave* of the *beam* keeps it ever in the *play of motion*. From the *Pismire* on the *tufted hill* to the *Monarch* on the *raised Throne*, nothing but hath somewhat to *awe* it. We are all here like *birds*, that *Boys* let fly in strings: when we *mount too high*, we have that which pulls us *down* again. What man is it which lives so *happily*, which fears not something, that would *sadden* his *soul* if it fell; nor is there any whom *Calamity* doth so much *tristitiate*, as that he never sees the *flashes* of some warming *joy*. *Beasts* with *beasts* are *terrified* and *delighted*. *Man* with *man* is *awed* and *defended*. *States* with *States* are *bounded* and *upheld*. And in all these it makes greatly for the *Makers glory*, that such an admirable



mirable *Harmony* should be produced out of such an *infinite discord*. The world is both a perpetual *war*, and a *wedding*. *Heraclitus* call'd *Discord* and *Concord* the universal *Parents*. And to rail on *Discord* (says the *Father of the Poets*) is to speak ill of *Nature*. As in *music*, somtimes one string is louder, somtimes another; yet never one long, nor never all at *once*: so somtimes one *State* gets a *Monarchy*, somtimes another; somtime one *Element* is violent, now another: yet never was the whole *world* under one long, nor were all the *Elements* raging together. Every string has his *use*, and his *tune*, and his *turn*. When the *Assyrians* fell, the *Persians* rose. When the *Persians* fell, the *Grecians* rose. The loss of one *man*, is the gain of *another*. 'Tis *vicissitude* that maintains the *world*. As in infinite *circles* about one *Center* there is the same *method*, though not the same *measure*: so in the smallest *creature* that is there is an *Epitome* of a *Monarchy*, of a *World*, which hath in it self *Convulsions*, *Arescations*, *Enlargements*, *Erections*: which, like props, keep it *upright*, which way soever it *leans*. Surely *God* hath put these lower things into the hands of *Nature*, which yet he doth not *relinquish*, but *dispose*. The *world* is composed of four *Elements*, and those be contraries. The year is quartered into four different *seasons*. The body both consists, and is nourished by *contraries*. How diverse, even in effect are the *birds*, and the *beasts* that *feed us*; and how diverse again are those things that *feed them*? How many several qualities have the *plants* that they *browse* upon? which all mingled together, what a well-temper'd *Sallad* do they make? The *mind* too is a *mixture* of *disparities*: *joy*, *sorrow*, *hope*, *fear*, *hate*, and the like. Neither are those things *pleasing*, which flow to us, in the *smoothness* of a free *prostitution*. A gentle *resistance* heightens the desires of the *seeker*. A friendly *war* doth indulciate the ensuing *close*. 'Tis *variety* that hits the *humors* of both sides, 'Tis the *imbecillity* of declining *Age*, that commits man prisoner to a *sedentary* settledness. That which is the vigor of his *life*, is *ranging*. *Heat* and *cold*, *dryness* and *moysture*, *quarrel* and *agree* within him. In all which he is but the great *worlds Breviary*. Why may we not think the *world* like a *masking Battel*, which *God* commanded to be made for his own content in viewing it? Wherein, even a *dying fly* may lecture out the *worlds mortality*. Surely, we deceive our selves, to think, on *earth*, *continued joys* would please. 'Tis a way that crosses that which *Nature* goes. Nothing would be more tedious, than to be glutted with perpetual *Jollities*: were the *body* tied to one *dish* always, (though of the most exquisite *delicate*, that it could make choise of) yet after a small time, it would complain of *loathing* and *satiety*. And so would the *soul*, if it did ever *epicure* it self in *joy*. *Discontents* are somtimes the better part of our *life*. I know not well which is the more *useful*; *Joy* I may chuse for *pleasure*, but *adversities* are the best for *profit*. And somtimes these do so far help me, as I should, without them, want much of the *joy* I have.

## XLII.

## Of Disimulation.

**D**isimulation in Vice is like the Brain in man. All the Senses have recourse to that, yet is it much controverted, whether that at all be sensitive, or no: So, all vices fall into disimulation, yet is it in a dispute, whether that in itself be a vice, or no. Sure, men would never act vice so freely, if they thought not they could escape the shame on't by dissembling. Vice hath such a loathed look with her, that she desires to be ever masked. Deceit is a dress that she does continually wear. And howsoever the Worlds corrupted course may make us sometimes use it; even this will condemn it, that it is not of use, but either when we do ill our selves, or meet with ill from others. Men are divided about the question; some disclaim all, some admit too much, and some have hit the Mean. And sure as the World is, it is not all condemnable. There is an honest policy. The heart is not so far from the tongue, but that there may be a reservation; though not a contradiction between them. All policy is but circumstantial dissembling; pretending one thing, intending another. Some will so far allow it, as they admit of an absolute recess from a word already passed, and say, that Faith is but a merchants, or mechanic-virtue: And so they make it higher, by making it a regal vice. There is an other that out-goeth Machiavel: or else he is honester than his wont, where he confesses, *Usus fraudis in ceteris actionibus detestabilis: in bello gerendo laudabilis*. That fraud which in war is commendable, is, in other actions, detestable. 'Tis certain there is a prerogative in Princes, which may legitimate something in their Negotiations, which is not allowable in a private person. But even the grant of this liberty, hath encourag'd them to too great an enlargement. State is become an irreligious Riddle. Lewis the eleventh of France would wish his son to learn no more Latin, than what would teach him to be a dissembling Ruler. The plain heart, in Court, is but grown a better word for a Fool. Great men have occasions both more, and of more weight, and such as require contrivings, that go not the ordinary way; lest, being traced, they be countermined, and fall to ruin. The ancient Romans did (I think) miscale it, *Industry*. And when it was against an enemy, or a bad man, they needs would have it commendable. And yet the prisoner that got from Hannibal, by eluding his oath, was by the Senate (as Livy tells us) apprehended and sent back again. They practiz'd more than some of them taught; though in this deed there was a greater cause of performance, because there was a voluntary trust reposed. Contrary to the opinion of Plato, that allowed a lie lawful, either to save a Citizen, or deceive an enemy. There is a sort, that the Poet bid us cozen;

*Fallite fallentes, ex magnâ parte profanum*

*Sunt genus: in laqueos, quos posuere, cadent.*

Cozen the Cozeners; commonly they be  
Profane: let their own snare their ruin be.

But

But sure we go too far, when our *cozenage* breeds their *mischief*. I know not well whether I may go along with *Lipsius*; *Fraus triplex: prima levis, ut dissimulatio, & diffidentia: hanc suadeo. Secunda media, ut conciliatio, & deceptio: illam tolero. Tertia magna, ut perfidia, & injustitia, istam damno.* I had rather take *Peter Martyrs distinction* of good and bad, Good, as the *Nurse* with the *child*, or the *Physitian* with his *Patient*, for his *health's* sake: Bad, when 'tis any way author of *harm*. Certainly, the use of it any way is as great a *fault*, as an *imperfection*; and carries a kind of *diffidence* of *God* along with it. I believe if *Man* had not *fallen*, he should never need have us'd it: and as he is now, I think no *Man* can live without it. The best way to *avoid* it, is to *avoid* much *business* and *vice*. For, if *men defend* not in some sort, as others *offend*; while you maintain one *breach*, you leave another unman'd: and for *Vice*, she ever thinks in this *dark*, to hide her abhorred *foulness*. If I must use it, it shall be only so, as I will neither, by it, *dishonor Religion*, nor be a *cause* of *hurt* to my *neighbor*.

## LXIII.

## Of Censure.

Is the *easiest* part to *censure*, or to *contradict* a *truth*. For *truth* is but *one*, and *seeming truths* are *many*: and few *works* are performed without *errors*. No man can *write* six lines, but there may be something one may *carp* at, if he be *dispos'd* to *cavil*. *Opinions* are as *various*, as *false*. *Judgment* is from every *tongue*, a *several*. *Men* think by *censuring* to be *accounted wise*; but, in my *conceit*, there is nothing lays forth more of the *Fool*. For this you may ever *observe*; they that *know least*, *censure most*. And this I believe to be a *reason*, why men of *precise lives*, are often *rash* in this *extravagancy*. Their *retiredness* keeps them *ignorant* in the *course* of *business*; if they weigh'd the *imperfections* of *humanity* they would *breath* less *condemnation*. *Ignorance* gives *disparagement*, a louder *tongue* than *Knowledge* does. *Wise men* had rather *know*, than *tell*. *Frequent dispraises* are, at best, but the *faults* of *uncharitable* wit. Any *Clown* may see the *Furrow* is but *crooked*, but where is the *man* that can *plow* me a *streight* one? The best *works* are but a kind of *Miscellany*; the cleanest *Corn*, will not be without some *soil*: No not after often *winnowing*. There is a *tincture* of *corruption*, that dies even all *mortality*. I would wish men in *works* of others, to *examine* two things before they *judg*. Whether it be more *good*, than *ill*: And whether they themselves could at first have perform'd it *better*. If it be most *good*; we do *amiss* for some *errors* to condemn the *whole*. Who will cast away the *whole body* of the *Beast*, because it inheld both *guts* and *ordure*? As man is not *judged good*, or *bad*, for one *action*, or the fewest *number*; but as he is most *ingen*-*eral*: So in *works*, we should weigh the *generality*, and, according to that, *censure*. If it be rather *good* than *ill*, I think he deserves some *praise*, for raising

CENT. I.



raising *Nature* above her ordinary *flight*. Nothing in this *World* can be framed so entirely *perfect*, but that it shall have in it some *delinquencies*, to argue more were in the *comprisor*. If it were not so, it were not from *Nature*, but the immediate *Deity*. The next, if we had never seen that *frame*, whether or no, we think we could have *mended* it. To *espy* the *inconveniences* of a house built, is *easy*: but to lay the *plot* at first, well; is matter of more *pate*, and speaks the *praise* of a good *Contriver*. The *crooked lines* help better to shew the *straight*. *Judgment* is more certain by the *eye*, than in the *fancy*; surer in things *done* than in those that *are* but in *cogitation*. If we find our selves able to correct a *Copy*, and not to produce an *Original*, yet dare to *deprave*; we shew more *Criticism* than *Ability*. Seeing we should rather magnifie him, that hath *gone* beyond us; than *condemn* his *worth* for a few *fails*. *Self-examination* will make our *judgments* charitable. 'Tis from where there is no *judgment*, that the heaviest *judgment* comes. If we must needs *censure*, 'tis good to do it as *Suetonius* writes of the twelve *Cæsars*; tell both their *vertues*, and their *vices* unpartially: and leave the upshot to *collection* of the private *mind*. So shall we learn by hearing of the *faults* to avoid them: and by knowing the *vertues* practise the like. Otherwise, we should rather *praise* a man for a little *good*, than brand him for his more of *ill*. We are full of *faults*, by *Nature*; we are *good*, not without our *care* and *industry*.

## XLIV.

## Of Wisdom and Science.

**S**cience by much is short of *Wisdom*. Nay, so far, as I think you shall scarce find a more *Fool*, than sometimes a *meer Scholar*. He will speak *Greek* to an *Ostler*, and *Latin* familiarly to *women* that understand it not. *Knowledge* is the *treasure* of the *mind*, but *Discretion* is the *key*: without which it lies *dead*, in the dulness of a *fruitless rest*. The *practic* part of *Wisdom* is the best. A native *ingenuity* is beyond the watchings of industrious study. *Wisdom* is no *inheritance*, no not to the greatest *Clerks*. Men *write* commonly more formally, than they *practise*; and they *conversing* only among *books* are put into *affectation*, and *pedantism*. He that is built of the *Press*, and the *Pen*, shall be sure to make himself *ridiculous*. *Company* and *Conversation* are the best *Instructors* for a *Noble behavior*. And this is not found in a *melancholy* study alone. What is written, is most from *Imagination* and *Fancy*. And how *aery* must they needs be, that are *congeriated* wholly on the fumes, perhaps of *distempered brains*? For if they have not *judgment*, by their *Learning*, to amend their *conversations*; they may well want *judgment* to chuse the worthiest *Authors*. I grant they *know much*: and I think any man may *do so*, that hath but *Memory*, and bestows some time in a *Library*. There is a *flowing nobleness*, that some men be graced with, which far out-shines the *notions* of a *timed Student*. And without the vain *purls* of *Rhetoric*; some

some men speak more *excellently*, even from *Natures own judiciousness*, than can the *Scholar* by his *quiddits of Art*. How *fond and untunable* are *Fresh-nens Brawls*, when we meet them out of their *Colledg* & with many times a long *recited Sentence*, quite out of the way, *Arguments* about nothing; or at best *nicities*. As one would be of *Martin's Religion*, another of *Luthers*, and so quarrel about their *Faith*. How *casie* an *invention* may put false matter into true *Syllogisms*? So I see how *Seneca* laugh at them. *O pueriles ineptias! in hoc supercilia subduximus? in hoc barbam dimisimus? Disputationes istæ, utinam tantum non prodesseent? nocent.* O most *childish follies!* is it for this we knit our brows, and stroke our beards? *Would God these Disputations did only not profit us; they are hurtful.* In discourse, give me a *Man* that speaks *reason*, rather than *Authors*: rather *sense*, than a *Syllogism*, rather his *own*, than *another's*. He that continually quotes others, argues a barrenness in *himself*, which forces him to be ever a *borrowing*. In the one, a man bewrays *Judgment*; in the other *Reading*. And in my *opinion*, 'tis a greater *commendation* to say, he is *wise*, than well-read. So far I will honor *Knowledge*, as to think, this *art of the brain*, when it meets with an able *Nature* in the *mind*, then only makes a *man* compleat. Any *man* shall speak the better, where he *knows* what others have said. And sometimes the *consciousness* of his inward *knowledge*, gives a *confidence* to his outward *behaviour*: which of all other is the best thing to grace a man in his *carriage*.

## XLV.

*That misapplication makes Passion ill.*

Read it but of *one*, that 'tis said, He was a *Man after Gods own heart*. And *Him* among all others, I find extremely *passionate*, and very *valiant*. Who ever read such bitter *Curses*, as he prays may light upon his *Enemies*? *Let Death come hastily upon them: and let them go quick to Hell. Let them fall from one wickedness to another. Let them be wiped out of the Book of Life. Let their prayer be turned into sin.* Certainly, should such *imprecations* fall from a *Modern tongue*, we should *condemn* them for want of *charity*: and I think we might do it *justly*. For *God* hath not given us *commission* to curse his *enemies*, as he did to *David*. The *Gospel* hath set *Religion* to a sweeter *tune*. The *Law* was given with *Thunder*, striking *terror* in the *Hearers*; The *Gospel* with *Music, Voyces, and Angel-like apparitions*. The *Law* came in like *War*, threatening *ruin* to the *land of Man*; The *Gospel* like *Peace*, in the soft *pleasures of niting Weddings*. And this may satisfy for his *rigor*: But if we look upon him in another *trim of the mind*: how *smooth* he is, and *mollifying*? how does his *soul* melt it self into his *eyes*, and his *bowels* flow with the *full streams of compassion*? how fixt he was to *Jonathan*? how like a weak and tender *woman*, he laments his *Rebel Absalom*, and *weeps* oftner than I think we read of any through the whole *Story of the Bible*? His *valor*, we cannot doubt:



doubt : it is so eminent in his *killing* of the *Bear* and *Lion* : in his *Duel* with that huge *Polypheme* of the *Philistims*, and his many other *Martial acts* against them. So that there seems to be in him, the highest pitch of *contrary passions*: and yet the man, from *Gods own mouth*, hath a testimony of a true *approvement*. When *passions* are directed to their right *end*, they may fail in their *manner*, but not in their *measure*. When the *subject* of our *hatred* is *sin*, it cannot be *too deep* : When the *object* of our *Love* is *God*, it cannot be *too high*. *Moderation* may become a *fault*. To be but *warm*, when *God* commands us to be *hot*, is *sinful*. We bely *Vertue* into the constant dulness of a *Mediocrity*. I shall never condemn the *nature* of those *men*, that are sometimes *violent*: but those that know not, when 'tis *fit* to be so. *Valor* is then best temper'd, when it can turn out of a stern *fortitude* into the mild strains of *Pity*. 'Tis written to the *honor* of *Tamberlane*, that conquering the *Moscovites* with expression of a *princely valor*, he falls from the *joy* of the *victory*, to a *lamentation* of the many *casual miseries* they endure, that they are tied to *follow* the *leading* of *Ambitious Generals* : And all this, from the *fight* of the *field*, covered with the *soul-less men*. Some report of *Cæsar*, that he *wept*, when he heard how *Pompey* dy'd. Though *pity* be a downy *vertue*, yet she never shines more *brightly*, than when she is clad in *steel*. A *Martial man* *compassionate* shall conquer both in *peace* and *war*; and by a two-fold way get *Victory*, with *honor*. *Temperate men* have their *passions* so ballanced within them, as they have none of either side in their *height* and *purity*. Therefore, as they seldom fall into *soul acts*; so they very rarely cast a lustre, in the excelling *deeds* of *Nobleness*. I observe in the general, the most *famed men* of the *World* have had in them both *Courage* and *Compassion*; and oftentimes *wet eyes*, as well as *wounding hands*. I would not rob *Temperance* of her *Royalty*. *Fabius* may conquer by *delaying*, as well as *Cæsar*, by *expedition*. As the *casualties* of the *world* are, *Temperance* is a *vertue* of singular *worth* : But without doubt, *high spirits* directed *right* will bear away the *Bays*, for more *glorious actions*. These are best to raise *Common-Wealths* : but the other are best to *rule them* after. This, best keeps in *order*, when the other hath stood the *shock* of an *innovation*; of either, there is excellent *use*. As I will not *over-value* the *moderate* : So I will not too much *disesteem* the *violent*. An arrow, *aimed right*, is not the worse for being *drawn home*. That *action* is best done, which being *good*, is done with the *vigor* of the *spirits*. What makes *zeal* so *commendable*, but the *feroency* that it carrieth with it ?

## XLVI.

## Of the waste and change of Time.

**L**ook upon the lavish *Expences* of former *Ages*, with *Pity* and *Admiration*, That those things men built for the *honor* of their name, (as they thought) are either eaten up by the *steely Teeth* of *Time*, or else

else rest as *monuments*, but of their *pride*, and *luxury*. Great *works*, undertaken for *ostentation*, miss of their *end*, and turn to the Authors *shame*: if not; the *transitions* of *time*, wear out their engraved *names*, and they last not much longer than *Caligula's* *Bridg* over the *Bajæ*. What's become of the *Mausolæum*, or the *ship-bestridding Colossus*? where is *Marcus Scarrus* *Theater*, the *Bituminated walls* of *Babylon*? and how little rests of the *Egyptian Pyramids*? and of these, how divers does report give in their *Builders*? some ascribing them to *one*, some to *another*. Who would not pity the *toils* of *Vertue*, when we shall find greater *honor* inscribed to loose *Phryne*, than to victorious *Alexander*? who when he had razed the *walls* of *Thebes*, she offer'd to *reedifie* them, with *condition* this *Sentence* might but on them be *inletter'd*: *Alexander* pull'd them down; but *Phryne* did *rebuild* them. From whence, some have jested it into a *quarrel* for *same*, betwixt a *Whore* and a *Thief*: Doubtless, no *Fortifications* can hold against the cruel *devastations* of *Time*. I could never yet find any *estate* exempted from this *Mutability*. Nay, those which we would have thought had been held up with the strongest *pillars* of *continuance*, have yet suffered the extremest *changes*. The *houses* of the *dead*, and the *urned bones*, have somtimes met with *rude hands*, that have scattered them. Who would have thought when *Scanderbeg* was laid in his *tomb*, that the *Turks* should after *rise* it, and wear his *bones* for *Jewels*? *Change* is the great *Lord* of the *World*, *Time* is his *Agent*, that brings in all things to suffer his *unstead* *Dominion*.

—— Ille tot Regum parens,  
Caret Sepulchro Priæus, & flammâ indiget,  
Ardente Troja. ——

—— He that had a *Prince* each son,  
Now finds no *grave*, and *Troy* in flames,  
He wants his *Funeral* one.

We are so far from *leaving* any thing certain to *posterity*, that we cannot be sure to *enjoy* what we *have*, while we *live*. We *live* somtimes to see more *changes* in our selves, than we could *expect* could happen to our *lasting off-spring*. As if none were *ignorant* of the *Fate*, the *Poet* asks.

Divitis audita est cui non opulentia Cræsi?  
Nempe tamen vitam, captus ab hoste tulit.  
Ille, Syracusâ modò formidatus in urbe,  
Vix humili duram reppulit arte famem.

Who has not heard of *Cræsus* heaps of *Gold*,  
Yet knows his *Foe* did him a *Pris'ner* hold?  
He that once aw'd *Sicilia's* proud extent,  
By a poor *Art*, could *Famine* scarce prevent.

We all put into the *World*, as men put *Mony* into a *Lottery*. Some lose all and get *nothing*: Some with *nothing*, get infinite *prize*; which perhaps *ventring* again, with *hope* of *increase*, they lose with *grief*, that they did not rest *contented*. There is nothing that we can *confidently* call our own: or that we can surely say, we shall either *do*, or *avoid*. We have not power over the *present*: Much less over the *future*, when we

shall be *absent*; or *dissolved*. And indeed, if we *consider* the *World* aright, we shall find some *reason*, for these continual *Mutations*. If every one had *power*, to transmit the certain *possession* of all his *acquisitions*, to his own *Succeeders*, there would be *nothing* left, for the *Noble Deeds* of new *aspirers* to *purchase*: Which would quickly betray the *world*, to an *incommunicable dulness*, and utterly *discourage* the generous *designs* of the *stirring*, and more *elementary spirit*. As things now are, every man thinks something may *fall* to his *share*: and since it must *crown* some *indeavours*, he *imagines*, why not his? Thus by the *various* treads of *Men*, every *action* comes to be *done*, which is requisite for the *Worlds* *maintaining*. But since nothing here *below* is certain, I will never *purchase* any thing with too great a *hazard*. 'Tis *Ambition*, not *Wisdom*, that makes *Princes* *hazard* their whole *estates* for an *honor* meerly *titular*. If I find that *lost*, which I thought to have *kept*; I will comfort my self with this, that I knew the *World* was *changeable*; and that as *God* can take away a *less good*: so he can, if he please, confer me a *greater*.

## XLVII.

## Of Death.

There is no *Spectacle* more *profitable*, or more *terrible*, than the sight of a *dying man*, when he lies expiring his *soul* on his *death-bed*: to see how the antient society of the *body* and the *soul* is *divelled*; and yet to see how they struggle at the *parting*: being in some doubt what shall become of them after. The *spirits* shrink inward, and retire to the *anguisht heart*: as if, like *Sons* prest from an *indulgent Father*, they would come for a *sad Vale*, from that which was their *lives maintainer*: while that in the mean time pants with *afrighting pangs*; and the *hands* and *feet*, being the most remote from it, are by degrees *encoldned* to a *fashionable Clay*: as if *Death* crept in at the *nails*, and by an *insensible surprize*, suffocated the *invirion'd heart*. To see how the *mind* would fain utter it self, when the *Organs of the voice* are so debilitated, that it cannot. To see how the *eye* settles to a fixed *dimness*, which a little before, was swift as the *shoots of Lightning*, nimbler than the *thought*, and bright as the *polisht Diamond*: and in which this *Miracle* was more eminent than in any of the *other parts*, That it, being a *material earthly body*, should yet be conveyed with *quicker motion*, than the revolutions of an *indefinite Soul*; so suddenly bringing the *object* to *conceits*, that one would think, the *apprehension of the heart* were seated in the *eye* it self. To see all his *friends*, like *Conduits*, dropping *tears* about him; while he neither knows his *wants*, nor they his *cure*. Nay, even the *Physician*, whose whole *life* is nothing but a *study* and *practice* to continue the *lives* of *others*, and who is the *Anatomist* of general *Nature*, is now as one that gazes at a *Comet*, which he can reach with nothing, but his *eye* alone. To see the *Countenance*, (through which perhaps





perhaps there shin'd a *lovely Majesty*, even to the captivating of *admiring Souls* ) now altered to a *frightful paleness*, and the terrors of a *gastly look*. To think, how that which commanded a *Family*, nay perhaps a *Kingdom*; and kept all in awe, with the moving of a *spongy tongue*, is now become a thing so full of *horror*, that *Children* fear to see it: and must now therefore be transmitted from all these *enchanting blandishments*, to the dark and hideous *grave*: Where, in stead of shaking of the *golden Scepter*, it now lies imprison'd but in five foot of *Lead*: and is become a *nest of worms*, a *lump of filth*, a *box of pallid putrefaction*. There is even the difference of two several *Worlds* betwixt a King enamel'd with his *Robes* and *Jewels*, sitting in his *Chair* of adored *State*, and his condition in his *bed of Earth*, which hath made him but a *Cave* of *Crawlers*: and yet all this change, without the loss of any *visible substantial*: Since all the *limbs* remain as they were, without the least sign, either of *dislocation*, or *diminution*. From hence 'tis, I think, *Sealiger* defines *Death* to be the *Cessation of the Souls functions*: as if it were rather a *restraint*, than a *missive ill*. And if any thing at all be wanting, 'tis only *color*, *motion*, *heat*, and *empty air*. Though indeed, if we consider this *dissolution*, *man* by *death* is absolutely divided and dis-man'd. That gross object, which is left to the spectators eyes, is now only a *composure* but of the two *baser Elements*, *Water*, and *Earth*: that now it is these two only, that seem to make the *body*, while the two purer, *Fire* and *Air*, are wing'd away, as being more fit for the compact of an *elemental* and *ascensive Soul*. When thou shalt see all these things happen to one whose *conversation* had endeared him to thee; when thou shalt see the *body* put on *Deaths* sad and ashy *countenance*, in the dead age of *night*, when *silent darkness* does encompass the dim light of thy *glimmering Taper*, and thou hearest a *solemn Bell* toll'd, to tell the *World* of it; which now, as it were, with this sound, is struck into a *dumb attention*: Tell me if thou canst then find a thought of thine, devotion thee to *pleasure*, and the fugitive *toys of life*? O what a *bubble*, what a *puff*, what but a *wink of Life is man!* And with what a general swallow, *Death* still gapes upon the *general World!* when *Hadrian* askt *Secundus*, What *Death* was, He answered in these several truths: *It is a sleep eternal*; *the Bodies dissolution*; *the rich mans fear*; *the poor mans wish*; *an event inevitable*; *an uncertain Journey*; *a Thief that steals away man*; *Sleeps father*; *Lifes flight*; *the departure of the living*, and *the resolution of all*. Who may not from such *sights* and *thoughts* as these, learn, if he will, both *humility* and *loftiness*? the one to vilifie the *body*, which must once perish in a *stenchful nastiness*; The other to advance the *Soul*, which lives here but for a higher, and a more heavenly *ascension*? As I would not care for too much indulging of the *flesh*, which I must one day yield to the *worms*: So I would ever be studious for such actions, as may appear the issues of a *noble* and *diviner Soul*.

## XLVIII.

## Of Idleness.

**T**He *Idle man* is the *barrenest piece of Earth* in the *Orb*. There is no *Creature* that hath *life*, but is *busied* in some *action* for the benefit of the *restless world*. Even the most *venemous* and most *ravenous* things that are, have their *commodities* as well as their *annoiances*: and they are ever *ingaged* in some *action*, which both *profiteth* the *World*, and continues them in their *Natures* courses. Even the *Vegetables*, wherein *calm Nature* dwells, have their turns and times in *fructifying*: they *leaf*, they *flower*, they *seed*. Nay, *Creatures* quite *inanimate* are (some) the most *laborious* in their *motion*. With what a *cheerly face* the *Golden Sun Chariots* thorow the *rounding Sky*? How *perpetual* is the *Maiden Moon*, in her just and horn'd *mutations*? The *Fire*, how *restless* in his quick and catching *flames*? In the *Air*, what *transitions*? and how *fluctuous* are the *salted waves*? Nor is the *teeming earth* weary, after so many thousand years *production*? All which may tutor the *couch-stretched man*, and raise the *modest red* to shewing through his *unwashed-face*. *Idleness* is the most *corrupting Fly*, that can blow in any *human mind*. That *Ignorance* is the most *miserable*, which knows not *what to do*. The *Idle man* is like the *dumb Jack* in a *Virginal*: while all the other dance out a *winning music*, this, like a *member out of joynt*, sullen the whole *Body*, with an ill disturbing *laziness*. I do not wonder to see some of our *Gentry* grown (well-near) the *lewdest men* of our *Land*: since they are most of them, so muffled in a *non-imploiment*. 'Tis *Action* that does keep the *Soul* both *sweet* and *sound*: while *lying still* does rot it to an *ordur'd noisomness*. *Augustin* imputes *Esau's loss* of the *blessing*, partly to his *slothfulness*, that had rather receive *meat*, than seek it. Surely, *exercise* is the fat'ning food of the *Soul*, without which, she grows *lank*, and *thinly-parted*. That the *Followers of Great men* are so much *debauched*, I believe to be *want of imploiment*: For the *Soul*, impatient of an *absolute recess*, for want of the wholesom food of *business*, preys upon the *lewder Actions*. 'Tis true, *men* learn to do *ill*, by doing what is next it, *nothing*. I believe *Solomon* meant the *field of the sluggard*, as well for the *Embleme of his mind*, as the certain *Index of his outward state*. As the one is over-grown with *Thorns* and *Briers*; so is the other with *vices* and *enormities*. If any wonder how *Egishus* grew adulterate, the *exit of the Verse* will tell him -- *Desidiosus erat*. When one would brag the  *blessings of the Roman state*, that since *Carthage* was raz'd, and *Greece* subjected, they might now be *happy*, as having nothing to *fear*: Says the best *Scipio*, *We now are most in danger*; for while we want *business*, and have no *Foe to awe us*, we are ready to drown in the *mud of Vice and slothfulness*. How bright does the *Soul* grow with *use* and *negotiation*! With what proportioned *sweetness* does that *Family* flourish, where but one *laborious Guide* steereth in an order'd *Course*!

Course! When *Cleanthes* had laboured, and gotten some *coin*, he shews it his *Companions*. and tells them, that *he now, if he will, can nourish another Cleanthes*. Believe it, *Industry* is never wholly unfruitful. If it bring not *joy* with the *incoming propt*, it will yet banish *mischief* from thy *busied gates*. There is a kind of *good Angel* waiting upon *diligence*, that ever carries a *Laurel* in his hand, to crown her. *Fortune*, they said of old, should not be pray'd unto, but with the hands in *motion*. The *bo-som'd fist* beckens the *approach of poverty*, and leaves beside, the *noble head* unguarded: but the *lifted arm* does frighten *want*, and is ever a *shield to that noble director*. How unworthy was that *man of the world*, that ne'r did ought, but only *liv'd* and *dy'd*. Though *Epaminondas* was severe, he was yet exemplary, when he found a *souldier* sleeping in his *Watch*, and ran him through with his *Sword*; as if he would bring the two *Brothers, Death and Sleep*, to a meeting: And when he was blam'd for that, as *cruelty*, he says he did but leave him as he found him, *dead*. It is none of the meanest happiness, to have a *mind* that loves a *vertu-ous exercise*: 'Tis dayly rising to *blesse'dness* and *contentation*. They are *idle Divines*, that are not *heav'ned* in their *lives*, above the unstudious man. Every one shall smell of that he is busied in: as those that stir among *perfumes* and *spices*, shall, when they are gone, have still a grateful *odour* with them: so they, that turn the *leaves* of the *worthy Writer*, cannot but retain a *smack* of their *long-liv'd Author*. They converse with *Ver-tues Soul*, which he that writ, did spread upon his *lasting Paper*. Every *good line* adds sinew to the *vertuous mind*: and withal, heals that *vice*, which would be springing in it. That I have liberty to do any thing, I account it from the favouring *Heavens*. That I have a mind sometimes inclining to use that *liberty* well; I think, I may, without *ostentation*, be thankful for it, as a *bounty of the Deity*. Sure, I should be *miserable*, if I did not love this business in my *vacancy*. I am glad of that *leisure*, which gives me leisure to *employ my self*. If I should not grow better for it; yet this benefit, I am sure, would accrue me: I should both keep my self from *worse*, and not have time to entertain the *Devil* in.

## X L I X.

*That all things have a like progression and fall.*

There is the same *method* through all the *World* in general. All things come to their height by *degrees*; there they stay the least of time; then they *decline* as they *rose*: only *mischief*, being more im-portunate, ruins at once, what *Nature* hath been long a rearing. Thus the *Poet* sung the *fall*.

*Omnia sunt hominum tenui pendencia filo,*

*Et subito casu, quæ valuere, ruunt:*

All that *man* holds, hangs but by slender twine;

By sudden chance the strongest things decline.

*Man*

CENT. I.

Man may be kill'd in an instant; he cannot be made to *live*, but by space of time in *conception*. We are curdled to the fashion of a life, by *time*, and set *successions*; when all again is *lost*, and in the moment of a minute, *gone*. *Plants, fishes, beasts, birds, men*, all grow up by *leisurely progressions*: so *Families, Provinces, States, Kingdoms, Empires*, have the same way of rise by steps. About the *height* they must stay a while, because there is a nearness to the middle on both sides, as they *rise*, and as they fall: otherwise, their continuance in that *top*, is but the very *point of time*, the present *now*, which *now* again is *gone*. Then they at best *descend*; but for the most part *tumble*. And that which is true in the *smallest particulars*, is, by taking a *larger view*, the same in the *distended Bulk*. There were first, *Men*, then *Families*, then *Tribes*, then *Common-Wealths*, then *Kingdoms, Monarchies, Empires*; which, we find, have been the height of all *worldly dignities*: And as we find those *Monarchies* did *rise* by degrees; so we find they have slid again to *decay*. There was the *Assyrian*, the *Persian*, the *Grecian*, the *Roman*. And sure, the height of the *Worlds glory* was in the days of the *Roman Empire*; and the height of that *Empire*, in the days of *Augustus*. *Peace* then gently breathed through the *Universe*; *Learning* was then in her *fullest flourish*: no *Age*, either before or since, could present us with so many *towering ingenuities*. And then, when the *whole World* was most like unto *God*, in the sway of one *Monarch*, when they saluted him by the *Title of Augustus*; and they then, like *God*, began in rule to be called *Imperatores*: This, I take it, was the *fulness of time*, wherein *GOD*, the *Savior of the World*, vouchsafed, by taking *human nature* upon him, to descend in the *World*. And surely the consideration of such things as these, are not unworthy our *thoughts*: Though our *Faith* be not bred, yet it is much *confirmed*, by observing such *like circumstances*. But then may we think, how small a time this *Empire* continued in this *flourish*. Even the next *Emperor, Tiberius*, began to degenerate; *Caligula* more; *Nero* yet more than he; till it grew to be embroiled and dismembred, to an *absolute division*. Since, how has the *Turk* seized one in the *East*? And the other in the *West*, how much is it subdivided, by the deduction of *France, Britain, Spain*? Some have also observed the *Site* of these *Empires*, how the first was nearest the *East*; the next, a *Degree* further off; and so on in distant *removals*, following the course of the *Sun*: as if beginning in the *morning*, of the *World*, they would make a larger *day* by declining toward the *West*, where the *Sun* goes down, after his rising in the *East*. This may stand to the *Southern and Western Inhabitants* of the *World*; but I know not how to the *Northern*: for else how can that be said to *rise any where* which resteth *no where*, but is perpetually in the speed of a *circular motion*? For the *time*, it was when the *world* was within a very little aged four thousand years; which, I believe, was much about the *middle age* of the *world*: though seeing there are *promises* that the *latter days* shall be *shortned*, we cannot expect the like *extent of time* after it, which we find did go before it. Nor can we think, but that *decay*, which hastens in the *ruin* of all lesser things, will likewise

likewise be more speedy in this. If all things in the *world decline* faster by far, than they do *ascend*; why should we not believe the *world* to do so too; I know not what certain *grounds* they have, that dare assume to foretel the *particular time* of the *worlds conflagration*. But surely in *reason*, and *Nature*, the *end* cannot be mightily distant. We have seen the *Infancy*, the *Youth*, the *Virility*, all past: Nay, we have seen it well stept into *years*, and declination, the most infallible *premonitors* of a *dissolution*. Some could believe it within less than these nine and twenty *years*, because as the *Floud* destroy'd the *former world*, one thousand six hundred fifty six years after the *first destroy- ing Adam*; so the *latter world* shall be consumed by *fire*, one thousand six hundred fifty and six years after the *second saving Adam*; which is *Christ*. But I dare not fix a *certainty*, where God hath left the *world* in *ignorance*. The exact *knowledg* of all things is in *God* only. But surely, by *collections* from *Nature* and *Reason*, *Man* may much help himself, in *likelihood* and *probabilities*. Why hath *Man* an *arguing* and *premeditating Soul*, if not to think on the *course* and *causes* of *things*, thereby to magnifie his *Creator* in them? I will often muse in such like *Themes*: for, besides the *pleasure* I shall meet, in *knowing further*; I shall find my *Soul*, by *admiration* of these *wonders*, to love both *Reason*, and the *Deity* better. As our *admiring* of *things evil*, guides us to a *secret hate* and *decession*: so, whatsoever we *applaud* for *goodness*, cannot but cause some *raise* in our *affections*.

## L.

## Of Detraction.

**I**N some *unlucky dispositions*, there is such an envious kind of *Pride*, that they cannot endure that any but themselves should be set forth for *excellent*: so that when they hear one *justly praised*, they will either seek to dismount his *Vertues*; or, if they be like a *clear light*, eminent; they will *stab* him with a *But* of *detraction*: as if there were something yet so *foul*, as did *obnubilate* even his *brightest glory*. Thus when their *tongue* cannot justly *condemn* him, they will leave him in suspected *ill*, by *silence*. Surely, if we considered *detraction*, to be bred of *envy*, *nestled* only in *deficient minds*; we should find, that the *applauding* of *virtue* would win us far more *honor*, than the seeking sily to *disparage* it. That would shew we *lov'd* what we *commended*; while this tells the *world*, we *grudge* at what we want in our selves. Why may we not think the *Poet* meant them for *Detraçtors*, which sprung of the *teeth* of *Cadmus* *poysoned Serpent*? I am sure their *ends* may parallel; for they usually murder one another in their *fame*: and where they find not *spots*, they devise them. It is the *basest Office* *Man* can fall into, to make his *tongue* the *whipper* of the *worthy man*. If we do know *vices* in men, I think we can scarce shew our selves  
in



in a nobler virtue, than in the charity of concealing them: so it be not a flattery, persuading to continuance. And if it be in absence, even somtime that which is true, is most unbecoming the report of a Man. Who will not condemn him as a Traitor to reputation and society, that tells the private fault of his friend, to the public and depraving World? When two friends part, they should lock up one anothers secrets, and interchange their keys. The honest man will rather be a grave to his neighbours fails, than any way uncurtain them. I care not for his humor, that loves to clip the wings of a lofty fame. The Counsel in the Satyre I do well approve of.

— *Absentem qui rodit amicum,*

*Qui non defendit alio culpante, solutos*

*Qui captat risus hominum, famamq; dicacis,*

*Fingere qui non visa potest, commissa tacere*

*Qui nequit; hic niger est, hunc tu, Romane, caveto.*

— Who bites his absent Friend,

Or not defends him blam'd, but holds along  
With mens loose laughter, and each praters tongue;  
That feigns what was not, and discloaks a soul;  
Beware him, Noble Roman, he is foul.

And for the most part, he is as dangerous, in another vice as this. He that can detract unworthily, when thou canst not answer him; can flatter thee as unworthily, when thou canst not chuse but hear him. 'Tis usual with him to smooth it in the Chamber, that keeps a railing tongue for the Hall. And besides all this, it implies a kind of cowardise: for who will judg him otherwise, that but then unbuttons his tumor'd brest, when he finds none to oppose the bigness of his looks and tongue? The valiant mans tongue, though it never boasteth vainly, yet is ever the greatest Coward in absence: but the Coward is never valiant but then: and then too, 'tis without his heart, or spirit. There is nothing argues Nature more degenerate, than her secret repining at anothers transcendency. And this, besides the ill, plunges her into this folly, that by this act, she is able less to discern. He that pretending virtue is busie in the stains of men, is like to him that seeks lost gold in ashes, and blowing them about, hides that more, which he better might have found with stillness. To overcommend a man, I know is not good: but the Detractor wounds three with the one Arrow of his viperous tongue. Indeed it is hard to speak a man true, as he is: but howsoever, I would not deprave the fame of the absent: 'Tis then a time for praises, rather than for reprehension. Let praise be voiced to the spreading air; but chidings whisper'd in the kissed ear: Which action teaches us, even while we chide, to love. If there be Virtues, and I am call'd to speak of him that owns them, I will tell them forth unpartially. If there be vices mixt with those, I will be content the world shall know them by some other tongue than mine.

## L I.

## Against Compulsion.

AS nothing prevails more than *Courtesie*: so *Compulsion* often is the way to *lose*. Too much *importunity* does but teach men how to *deny*. The more we desire to *gain*, the more do others desire that they may not *lose*. *Nature* is ever jealous of her own *supremacy*: and when she sees that others would *under-tread* it, she calls in all her *powers* for *resistance*. Certainly they work by a wrong *Engin*, that seek to gain their *ends* by *constraint*. Cross *two Lovers*, and you knit but their *affection* stronger. You may *stroak* the *Lion* into a *bondage*: but you shall sooner *hew* him to *pieces*, than *beat* him into a *chain*. The *Fox* may *praise* the *Crows* meat from her *Bill*: but cannot with his *swiftness* overtake her *wing*. *Ease Nature*, and *free liberty*, will steal a man into a *winy excess*: when *urged healths* do but shew him the way to *refuse*. The *noblest weapon*, wherewith *Man* can conquer, is *love*, and *gentlest courtesie*. How many have lost their *hopes*, while they have fought to *ravish* them with too rude a hand? *Nature* is more apt to be led by the soft motions of the *musical tongue*, than the rustic threshings of a *striking arm*. *Love of life*, and *Jollities*, will draw a man to more, than the fear of *death*, and *torments*. No doubt, *Nature* meant *Cæsar* for a *Conquerour*, when she gave him both such *courage*, and such *courtesie*; both which put *Marius* into a *muzc*. They which durst speak to him, (he said) were *ignorant of his greatness*; and they which durst not, were so of his *goodness*. They are men the *best composed*, than can be *resolute*, and *remiss*. For, as *fearful Natures* are wrought upon by the sternness of a *rough comportment*: so the *valiant* are not gain'd on, but by *gentle affability*, and a shew of *pleasing liberty*. *Little Fishes* are twitched up with the violence of a *sudden pull*; when the like action cracks the *line*, whereon a *great one hangs*. I have known *denials*, that had never been given, but for the *earnestness* of the *requester*. They teach the *petitioned* to be *suspicious*; and *suspicion* teaches him to *hold* and *fortifie*. He that comes with *you must have me*, is like to prove but a *fruitless Wooer*. Urge a *grant* to some men, and they are *inexorable*; seem *careless*, and they will force the thing upon you. *Augustus* got a friend of *Cinna*, by giving him a *second life*, whereas his *death* could at best but have remov'd an *Enemy*. Hear but his *exiled Poet*.

*Flectitur obsequio curvatus ab arbore ramus:*

*Franges, si vires experiere tuas.*

*Obsequio tranantur aquæ, nec vincere possis*

*Flumina, si contra, quàm rapit unda, nates.*

*Obsequium Tigresq; domat, tumidosq; Leones:*

*Rustica paulatim taurus aratra subit.*

The *Trees* crookt-branches, gently bent, grow right;

When as the hands full vigor breaks them quite.

He safely swims, that waves along the flood ;  
While crossing streams is neither safe nor good.

*Tigers* and *Lions*, *mildness* keeps in awe :

And gently us'd, *Bulls* yoakt in *Ploughs* will draw.

Certainly, the *fair way* is the best, though it be somthing the further *about*. 'Tis less ill for a *Journey* to be *long*, than *dangerous*. To vex other men, I will think, is but to tutor them, how they should again vex me. I will never wish to purchase ought unequally: What is got against *reason*, is for the most part won, by the meeting of a *Fool* and *Knave*. If ought be fought with *reason*, that may come with *kindness*; for then *Reason* in their own *bosoms*, will become a *pleader* for me: but I will be content to lose a little, rather than be drawn to obtain by *violence*. The *trouble* and the *hazard* we avoid, may very well sweeten, or out-weigh a *slender loss*. *Constraint* is for *extremities*, when all ways else shall fail. But in the *general*, *Fairness* has preferment. If you grant, the other may supply the *desire*; yet this does the like, and purchaseth *love*; when that only leaves a *lothsom hate* behind it.

## L I I.

## Of Dreams.

**D**reams are notable *means* of discovering our own *inclinations*. The *wise man* learnsto know himself as well by the *nights black mantle*, as the *searching beams* of *day*. In *sleep* we have the naked and natural thoughts of our *souls*: *outward objects* interpose not, either to shuffle in *occasional cogitations*, or hale out the *included fancy*. The *mind* is then shut up in the *Burrough* of the *body*: none of the *Cinqueports*, of the *Isle of man*, are then open, to in-let any strange *disturbers*. Surely, how we fall to *vice*, or rise to *virtue*, we may by obltervation find in our *dreams*. It was the wise *Zeno*, that said, he could collect a man by his *Dreams*. For then the *soul*, stated in a deep *repose*, bewrayed her true *affections*, which in the busie *day*, she would either *not shew*, or *not note*. It was a custom among the *Indians*, when their *Kings* went to their *sleep*, to pray with *piping acclamations*, that they might have *happy dreams*; and withal consult well for their *Subjects* benefit: as if the *night* had been a time, wherein they might grow *good*, and *wise*. And certainly, the *wise man* is the wiser for his *sleeping*, if he can *order well* in the *day*, what the *eye-less night* presenteth him. Every *dream* is not to be counted of: nor yet are *all*, to be cast away with *contempt*. I would neither be a *Stoic*, *superstitious* in all; nor yet an *Epicure*, *considerate* of none. If the *Physician* may by them judg of the *disease* of the *body*, I see not, but the *Divine* may do so, concerning the *soul*. I doubt not but the *Genius* of the *Soul* is *waking* and *motive*, even in the fastest *cllosures*, of the *imprisoning eye-lids*. But to *presage* from these thoughts of *sleep* is a *wisdom* that I would not reach to. The best *use* we can make  
of



of *dreams*, is *observation* : and by that, our own *correction*, or *in-  
couragement*. For, 'tis not *doubtable*, but that the *mind* is working,  
in the *dullest* depth of *sleep*. I am confirmed by *Claudian*,

*Omnia quæ sensu voluntur vota diurno,  
Tempore nocturno reddit amica quies.  
Venator defessa toro cum membra reponit,  
Menstamen ad sylvas, & sua lustra redit.  
Judicibus lites, aurigæ somnia currus,  
Vanaque nocturnis meta cavetur equis.  
Furto gaudet amans; permutat navita merces:  
Et vigil elapsas quærit avarus opes.  
Blandaque largitur frustra sitientibus agris,  
Irriguus gelido pocula fonte sopor.  
Me quoque Musarum studium, sub nocte silenti,  
Artibus assiduus, sollicitare solet.*

Day-thoughts, transwinged from th'industrious brest,  
All seem re-acted in the nights dumb rest.  
When the tyr'd Huntsman his repose begins,  
Then flies his mind to Woods, and wild Beasts dens.  
Judges dream Cases: Champions seem to run,  
With their night Coursers, the vain bounds to shun.  
Love hugs his rapes, the Merchant Traffick minds.  
The Miser thinks he some lost treasure finds.  
And to the thirsty sick some potion cold  
Stiff flattering sleep inanely seems to hold.  
Yea, and in th' age of silent rest, even I,  
Troubled with *Arts* deep musings, nightly lie.

*Dreams* do sometimes call us to a recognition of our *inclinations*,  
which *print* the deeper in so *undisturbed* times, I could *wish* men to  
*give* them their *consideration*, but not to *allow* them their *trust*, though  
sometimes 'tis easie to pick out a *profitable Moral*. *Antiquity* had them  
in much more *reverence*, and did oft account them *Prophecies*, as is ea-  
sily found in the *sacred volume*: and among the *Heathen*, nothing was  
more *frequent*. *Astyages* had two of his daughter *Mandane*, the *Vine*,  
and her *Urin*. *Calphurnia* of her *Cæsar*; *Hecuba* of *Paris*; and almost  
every *Prince* among them, had his *Fate* shewed in *interpreted dreams*.  
*Galen* tells of one, that *dream'd* his *thigh* was turn'd to *stone*, when soon  
after it was struck with a *dead Palsie*. The aptness of the *humors* to the  
like *effects*, might suggest somthing to the *mind*, then apt to receive.  
So that I doubt not but either to *preserve health* or amend the *life*,  
*dreams*, may, to a *wise observer*, be of *special benefit*. I would neither  
depend upon any, to incur a *prejudice*, nor yet cast them all away, in a  
*prodigal neglect* and *scorn*. I find it of one that having long been *troubled*  
with the *paining spleen*; that he *dreamt*, if he opened a certain *vein*,  
between two of his *fingers*, he should be *cured*: which he, *awaked*, did,  
and *mended*. But, indeed I would rather *believe* this, than be drawn  
to *practise* after it. These *predictions* are more rare *fore-tellings*, used

CENT. I.



to be lapp'd in *obscured folds*: and now that *Art* lost, *Christianity* hath settled us to less *inquisition*; 'tis for a *Roman soothsayer* to read those *darker spirits* of the night, and tell that still *Dictator*; His *dream*, of *copulation* with his *mother*, signified his *subjecting* of the *world* to *himself*. 'Tis now so out of use, that I think it not to be *recovered*. And were it not for the *power* of the *Gospel*, in *crying down* the *vains* of men, it would appear a wonder, how a *Science* so pleasing to *humanity*, should fall so quite to *ruin*.

## LIII.

## Of Bounty.

There is such a *Royalty* in the *mind*, as betrays a man to *baseness*, and to *poverty*. Excellencies, for the most part, have but ill *conclusions*. There is a *dunghil mischief*, that awaits even the *man* of the *bounteous soul*: and they, that had store of a *native goodness*, grow at last to the *practice* of the *foulest villanies*. They are free as the *descending rain*, and pour a *plenty* on the *general world*. This *Munificence* consumes them, and brings them to the *miseries* of an *emptied Mine*. Yet, in this *fall* of their *melted demeanors*, they grow *ashamed* to be publicly seen come short of their wonted *revelling*. So, rather than the *world* shall see an *alteration*, they leave no *lewdness* privately *unpractised*. 'Tis a noted truth of *Tacitus*. *Aerarium, ambitione exhaustum, per scelera supplendum erit. Treasure spent ambitiously, will be supply'd by wickedness*. 'Tis pity, that which bears the name of *Noble*, should be parent of such hated *Vileness*. What is it *Ambition* will not *practise*, rather than let her *port* decline? *Vain-glory* ends in *lewdness*, and *contempt*. The *lavish mind* loves any *indirection* better than to *flag* in *state*. A fond *popularity* bewitches the *soul*, to *strew* about the *wealth*, and *means*: and, to *feed* that *dispersive humor*, all ways shall be trodden, though they never so much *unworthy* the man. Surely, we nick-name the same *judging man*, when we call him by the name of *Brave*. His striving, to be like a *God* in *Bounty*, throws him to the *lowest estate* of man. 'Tis for none, but him that has *all*, to give to all *abundantly*. Where the carrying *stream* is greater, than the bringing *one*, the *bottom* will be quickly *waterless*; and then what *commenaation* is it, to say, There is a *plenty* wanted? He has the best *Fame*, that keeps his *estate* unniggardly: The other *flux*, is merely out of *weakness*. He overvalues the *drunken* and *reeling* love of the *vulgar*, that buys it with the *ruin* of *himself*, and his *family*. He fears he is not *lov'd*, unless that he be loose and *scattering*. They are *fools* that think their *minds* ill-woven, unless they have *allowance* from the *popular stamp*. The *wise man* is his own both *World* and *Judge*; he gives what he knows is fit for his *estate*, and him, without ever caring how the *waving Tumult* takes it. To *weak minds*, the *People* are the greatest *Parasites*: they *worship* and *knee* them, to the spending of a fair *inheritance*

*tance*: and then they crush them with the *heavy load of Pity*. 'Tis the *inconsiderate Man*, that *ravels* out a *spacious Fortune*. He never thinketh how the *heap* will *lessen*, because he loses, but by *grains*, and *parcels*. They are ill *Stewards*, that so *show* away a *large State*. Says *Democritus*, when he saw one *giving* to all, and that would want *nothing* which his *mind* did *crave*; Mayst thou *perish unpitied*, for making of the *Virgin Graces*, *Harlots*. He made his *liberality*, like a *Whore*, to *court* the *Public*; when indeed she ought to *win* by *modesty*. For, as the *Harlots* offers but procure the *good mans hate*: So when *bounty* proves a *Curtezian*, and offers too undecently, it fails of *gaining love*, and gets but the *dislike* of the *wife*. He does *bounty* injury, that shews her so much, as he makes her but be *laught* at. Who gives or spends too much, must *fall*, or else desist with *shame*. To live well of a *little*, is a great deal more *honor*, than to spend a great deal *vainly*. To know both when, and what to part withal, is a *knowledg* that befits a *Prince*. The best *object of bounty*, is either *necessity*, or *desert*. The best *motive*, thy own *goodness*: And the limit, is the *safety* of thy *state*. For, this I will constantly think; The best *bounty* of man, is, not to be too *bountiful*. It is not good to make our *kindness* to others, to be *cruelty* to our *selves* and *ours*.

## L I V.

## Of Mans Inconstancy.

**N**O *Weathercock* under *Heaven* is so *variable*, as *inconstant Man*. Every breath of *wind*, fans him to a *various shape*. As if his *mind* were so near a kin to *Air*, as it must, with every *motion*, be in a *perpetual change*. Like an *Instrument* cunningly *plaid on*, it does *rise*, and *fall*, and *alter*, and all on a *sudden*. We are *Feathers* blown in the *bluster* of our own loose *passions*, and are meerly the *dalliance* of the flying *winds*. How many in an instant have *murthered* the *men* they have *lov'd*? as if *Accident* were the *Fate* of things, and the *Epicure* had balked *truth*. How ardently can we *affect* some, even beyond the desire of *dying* for them, when immediately one *sudden Ebullition* of *Choler* shall render them extremely *offensive*? nay, *steep* them in our *hate*, and *curses*? Behold the *bold* that *Man* doth take of *Man*! 'tis lost in a *moment*, with but the *clacking* of the *tongue*, a *nod*, or *frown*, or any such like *nothing*. We cancel *leagues* with *friends*, make new ones with our *Enemies*, and break them ere *concluded*. Our *Favorites* with the places alter: And our *hate* hath wings to *alight*, and *depart*. In our *diet*, how infinitely does the *variation* of *humors* disrellish the *ill tasting palate*? what to *day* we *raven* on, is the *rise* of the next *days stomach*. In our *recreations* how *inconstantly loving*? sometimes *affecting* the *noiseful Hound*; sometimes the stiller *sport* of the *wing*; though ever *ingaged* to a *giddy variety*. In our *Apparel* how *mutable*? as if *fashion* were a *God*, that needs would be adord in *changes*. Our whole *life* is but a greater, and longer

longer *child-hood*. What *man living* would not die with *anguish*, were he bound to follow another, in all his *unstedfast motions*; which though they be ever *turning*, yet are never *pleasing*, but when they proceed from the *native freedom* of the *Soul*? which argues her *change* not more out of *object*, than her *self*, and the *humors* wherewith she is *composed*. They first *flowing* to incite *Desire*, then *poured* out upon an *object*, die in their *birth*, while more succeed them. Like *Souldiers* in a running *Skirmish*, *come up, discharge, fall off, fly, and re-inforce* themselves. Only *order* is in their *proceedings*, while *confusion* doth distract the *man*. Surely, there is nothing argues his *imperfection* more. For though the *Nobler Elements* be most *motive*, and the *Earth* least of all, which is yet *basest*: yet are they never mutable, but as the *object* that they fix on makes them; nor do they ever wander from that *quality*, wherewith *Nature* did at first *invest* them. But *man*, had he no *object*, he would *change* alone; and even to such things, as *Nature* did not once intend him. *Minds* thus temper'd, we use to call *too light*, as if they were *unequally* mixt, and the two nimbler *Elements* had gotten the *predominance*. Certainly, the best is a noble *constancy*. For, *perfection* is immutable. But for things *imperfect*, *change* is the way to *perfect* them. It gets the name of *wilfulness*, when it will not admit of a lawful *change*, to the better. Therefore *Constancy*, without *Knowledge*, cannot be always good. In things ill, 'tis not *virtue*, but an absolute *Vice*. In all *changes*, I will have regard to these three things: *Gods approbation*, *my own benefit*, and the *not-harming of my Neighbor*, where the *change* is not a *fault*, I will never think it a *disgrace*; though the great *Exchange*, the *World* should judg it so. Where it is a *fault*, I would be *constant*, though outward things should wish my *turning*. He hath but a weak *warrant* for what he does, that hath only the *fortune* to find his bad *actions* plausible.

## L V.

## Of Logic.

Nothing hath spoil'd *Truth* more than the *Invention of Logic*. It hath found out so many *distinctions*, that it inwraps *Reason* in a *mist of doubts*. 'Tis *Reason* drawn into too fine a *thread*; tying up *Truth* in a twist of *words*, which, being hard to *unloose*, carry her away as a *prisoner*. 'Tis a *net* to *intangle* her, or an *art instructing* you, how to tell a reasonable *lye*. When *Diogenes* heard *Zeno*, with subtle *Arguments*, proving that there was no *Motion*: he suddenly *starts up*, and *walks*. *Zeno* asks the *cause*? Says he again, *I but confute your reasons*. Like an over-curious *workman*, it hath sought to make *Truth* so *excellent*; that it hath marr'd it. *Vives* saith, He doubts not but the *Devil* did invent it. It teaches to *oppose* the *Truth*, and to be fallly *obstinate*, so cunningly *delighting*, to put her to the *worse*, by *deceit*. As a *Conceiteft*, it hath laid on so many *colours*, that the *counterfeit* is more *various* than the *pattern*.

It gives us so many *likes*, that we know not which is the same. *Truth*, in *logical arguments*, is like a *Prince* in a *Masque*; where are so many other *presented* in the same *attire*, that we know not which is *he*. And as we know there is but one *Prince*, so we know there is but one *Truth*; yet by *reason* of the *Masque*, *Judgment* is *distracted*, and *deceived*. There might be a double *reason*, why the *Areopagite* banisht *Stilpo*, for proving by his *Sophistry*, *Minerva* was no *Goddeſs*: One, to shew their *dislike* to the *Art*: another, that it was not fit, to suffer one to *wanton* with the *Gods*. Sure, howsoever men might first *invent* it, for the help of truth, it hath *prov'd* but a help to *wrangle*: and a thing to set the *mind* at *jar* in it self: and doing nothing but confound *conceit*, it grows a *toy* to *laugh* at. Let me give you but one of our own.

*Nascitur in tenebris animal, puer, inscius, infans,  
Conferat Oxonium se, citò fiet homo.*

A thing born blind, a child, and foolish too,  
Shall be made man, if it to *Oxford* go.

*Aristarchus* his *Quip*, may fall upon our *Times*: Heretofore (says he) there were but seven wise men; and now it is hard to find that number of *fools*. For every *man* will be a *Sophistier*, and then he thinks he's *wise*; though I doubt, some will never be so, but by help of *Logic*. *Nature* herself makes every man a *Logician*: they that brought in the *Art*, have *presented* us with one that hath *overacted* her: and something *strain'd* her beyond her *genuine plainness*. But I speak this of *Logic* at large, for the pure *Art* is an *Excellency*. Since all is in *use*, 'tis good to retain it, that we may make it defend *us*, against it self. There is no way to secure a *Mine*, but to *countermine*. Otherwise, like the *Art* of *Memory*, I think it spoils the *Natural*. How can it be otherwise, when the *Invention* of *Man*, shall strive with the *investigation* of *Supream Nature*? In matters of *Religion*, I will make *Faith* my means to *ascertain*, though not *comprehend* them; For other *matters*, I will think simple *Nature* the best *Reason*, and naked *reason* the best *Logic*. It may help me to *strip off doubts*, but I would not have it help to *make* them.

L V I.

Of Thoughtfulness in Misery.

**T**He *unfortunate mans wisdom*, is one of his greatest *miseries*. Unless it be as well able to *conquer*, as *discern*, it only shews him but the *blacker face of mourning*. 'Tis no *commendation*, to have an *in-sight* deep in *Calamity*. It can shew him mischief which a *Fool* sees not; so help him to *vexation*, which he cannot tell how to *cure*. In *temporal* things, 'tis one great *happiness* to be free from *miseries*: A next to that, is not to be *sensible* of them. There is a *comfort*, in seeing but the *shell* of *sorrow*. And in my *opinion*, he does *wisely*, that, when grief *presents* herself, lets her wear a *vizor*, fairer than her *naked skin*. Certainly, 'tis a *felicity*

CENT. I.

*felicity* to be an *honest fool*, when the piercing *eye* of his *spirit*, shall not see into the *bowels* of his *attendant trouble*. I believe our *eyes* would be ever *winterly*, if we gave them the *flow* but for every just *occasion*. I like of *Solon's course*, in *comforting* his constant *friend*: when taking him up to the top of a *Turret*, over-looking all the *piled buildings*, he bids him think, how many *Discontents* there had been in those *houses* since their *framing*, how many *are*, and how many *will be*. Then, if he can, to leave the *world's calamities*, and *mourn* but for his *own*. To *mourn* for none else, were *hardness*, and *injustice*. To *mourn* for all, were *endless*. The best way is, to *uncontract* the *brow*, and let the *worlds* mad *spleen* fret, for that we smile in *woes*. *Sorrows* are like *putrid graves*, the deeper you dig, the fuller both of *stench*, and *horror*. Though *consideration* and a *fool* be *contraries*, yet nothing increaseth *misery* like it. Who ever knew a *Fool* die of a *discontenting melancholy*? So poor a *condition* is man *faln to*, that even his *glory* is become his *punishment*: and the *rays* of his *wisdom* light him but to see those *anguishes*, which the darkness of his *mind* would cover. *Sorrows* are not to be entertain'd with hugs, and lengthned *complements*; but the cast of the *eye*, and the put-by of the turning *hand*. Search not a *wound* too deep, lest you make a *new one*. It was not spoken without some *Reason*, That *fortunate* is better than *wise*; since whosoever is *that*, shall be thought to be *this*. For *vulgar eyes* judg rather, by the *event*, than the *intention*. And he that is *unfortunate*, though he be *wise*, shall find many, that will dew him with that at least *supposed folly*. This only is the *wise mans benefit*: As he sees more *mischiefs*; so he can curb more *passions*: and by this *means hath wit* enough, to endure his *pains* in *secrecy*. I would *look* so far into *crosses*, as to cure the *present*, and prevent the *future*: But will never care for *searching* further, or *indearing* cares by *thoughtfulness*. They are like *Charons Cave* in *Italy*, where you may enter a little *way*, without danger, and further perhaps with *benefit*, but going to the *end*, it stifles you. No *Ship* but may be cast away, by putting too far into *tempestuous Seas*.

## LVII.

## Of Ill Company.

WE have no *Enemy* like *base Company*: it kills both our *fame*, and our *souls*. It gives us *wounds*, which never will admit of *healing*: and is not only *disgraceful*, but *mischievous*. Wer't thou a *King*, it would rob thee of thy *Royal Majesty*: who would reverence thy *sway*, when, like *Nero*, thou should'st *Tavern* out thy time with *wantons*, triumph with *Minstrels* in thy *Chariot*, and *present* thy self upon a *common Stage* with the buskin'd *Tragedian*, and the *Pantomime*? 'Tis like a *Ship* new *trimmed*, wheresoever you but *touch*, it *soils* you: and though you be *clean*, when you enter, even a little *motion* will fill you with *defiled badges*. And then the *whiter* the *Swan* is, the more is the *black* *apparent*.

How

How many have died *ignominiously*, and have used their last *breath*, only to *complain* of this; as the *Witch* that had *enchanted* them, to the evils that they now must *smart* for? 'Tis an *Engin* wherewith the *Devil* is ever *practising*, to lift *Man* out of *Virtues* seat. 'Tis the *spiritual Whore*, which *toys* the good *man* to his *souls* undoing. Certainly, if there be any *Dalilah* under *Heaven*, it is in bad *Society*. This will *blind us*, *betray us*, *blind us*, *undo us*. Many a man had been *good* that is not, if he had but kept *good company*. When the *Achates* of thy *life* shall be *ill*, who wil not *imagine* thy *life* to be so too? even *waters* change their *virtues*, by running through a *changed vein*. No *man* but hath both *good* and *bad* in his *nature*, either of which *fortifie*, as they meet with their *like*; or *decline*, as they find a *contrary*. When *Vice* runs in a single *stream*, 'tis then a *passable shallow*; but when many of these shall fall into *one*, they swell a deeper *chanel* to be *drown'd* in. *Good* and *wise Associates*, are like *Princes* in defensive *Leagues*; one defends the other against the *devices* of the common *Foe*. Lewd ones are like the *mistaken Lanthorn* in 88. which under pretence of guiding, will draw us unto *hazard*, and loss among our *Enemies*. Nor was the *fiction* of the *Syrens* any other in the *Moral*, than pleasant wits, vitiated in *accustom'd lewdness*; who for that were feigned to be *Monsters* of a parted *nature*, and with sweet tunes, intic'd men to *destruction*. Could my name be safe, yet my *soul* were in danger; could my *soul* be free, yet my *fame* would suffer; were my *body* and *estate* secure, yet those other two (which are the purest *excellencies* of *Man*) are ever laid at the *stake*. I know, *Physicians* may converse with *sick ones*, *uninfected*: but then, they must have *stronger Antidotes*, than their *nature* gives them: else they themselves shall soon *stand in need*, of what themselves *once were*, *Physicians*. One rotted *Apple*, will infect the *floor*. The *putrid Grape*, corrupts the whole sound *Cluster*. Though I be no *Hermit*, to sit away my days in a *dull Cell*; yet will I *chuse* rather to have no *Companion*, than a *bad one*. If I have found any *good*, I will *cherish* them, as the *choise of men*: or as *Angels*, that are sent for *Guardians*. If I have any *bad ones*, I will *study* to lose them: left by keeping them, I lose my *self* in the *end*.

L V I I I.

That no *Man* always sins unpunisht.

**W**HEN *David* saw the *delights* of the *wicked*, he was forced to fly to the *stop*, with a *Fret not thyself*, *O my soul*! The *Jollities* of the *villanous man* stagger the *religious mind*. They *live*, as if they were *passing* through the *world* in *state*: and the stream of *prosperity* turning it self, to *rowl* with their applauded *ways*: When, if we do but look to despised *virtue*, how *miserable*, and how *stormy* is her *Sea*? Certainly, for the *present*, the *good man* seems to be in the disgrace of *Heaven*; He *smarts*, and *pines*, and *sadneth* his incumbred *soul* and *lives* as it were in



the *frown*, and the *nod* of the *trading world*. When the *Epicure* considered this, it made him to exclude the *Providence*. And surely to view the *virtuous* with but *Natures* eyes, a man would think, they were things that *Nature envi'd*, or that the whole *world* were *deluded* with a *poysonous lie*, in making only the *virtuous happy*. 'Tis only the *daring soul*, that *digesting vice* in gross, climbs to the seat of *Honor*. *Innocence* is become a *stair* to let others rise to our *abuse*, and not to raise *our selves* to *greatness*. How rare is it to find one raised for his *sober worth* and *virtues*. What was it but *Joseph's* goodness, that brought him to the *stocks*, and *Irons*? Whereas if he had cop'd with his *Inticer*, 'tis like he might have *swam* in *Gold*, and liv'd a *laping* to the *silks*, and *dainties*. The *world* is so much *Knave*, that 'tis grown a *vice* to be *honest*. Men have removed the *Temple of Honor*, and have now set it, like an *arbor*, in a *Wilderness*, where unless we trace those *devious ways*, there is no *hope* of finding it. Into what a *sad Complaint*, did these thoughts drive the weighty *Tragedian*?

*Res humanas ordine nullo  
Fortuna regit, spargitque manu  
Munera cecâ, pejora fovens.  
Vincit sanctos dira libido;  
Fraus sublimi regnat in aulâ.  
Tradere turpi fasces populus  
Gaudet: eosdem colit, atque odit.  
Tristis virtus perversa tulit  
Præmia recti: Castos sequitur  
Mala paupertas, vitioque potens  
Regnat Adulter.*

Bent to worse, all human ways  
Quite at random, *Fortune* sways,  
Her loose *favours* blindly throwing.  
Cruel *lust* the good man kills:  
*Fraud* the *Court* triumphant fills;  
People, *honors* ill bestowing,  
Them they hate, even those they kiss.  
Sad worth ill rewarded is;  
And the *chaste* are poor, while *Vice*  
Lords it by *Adulteries*.

Were these *Ages* chain'd to *ours*? Or why complain we that the *world* is *worse*, when fifteen hundred years space cannot (for ought I see) alter the *condition*? But, what is past, we *forget*; what is to come, we *know not*: so we only take a spleen at the *present*. 'Tis true, *Vice* braves it with a *boldness* face, and would make one think, it were only she that the *doting world* had chose, to make a *Favorite* on. But, if we have time for *observation*, we shall see her *halting* with a *Crutch*, and *shame*. Have we not seen the *vices* of the *aged Father*, punish'd in the *Son*, when he hath been *aged* too? I am persuad'd there be few *notorious vices*, but even in this *world* have a certain *punishment*, although we cannot know



it. *God* (for the most part) doth neither *punish*, nor *blefs* at once; but by *degrees*, and *warnings*. The *world* is so full of *changings*, that 'tis *rare* for one *man*, to see the *completed* race of another. We live not long enough to observe, how the *Judgments* of the *justest* *God* do walk their rounds in *striking*. Neither always are we able. Some of *Gods* *corrections* are in the *night*, and *closetted*. Every *offence* meets not with a *Market* *lash*. *Private* *punishments* somtimes gripe a *man* within, while men, looking on the outer *face* of *things*, see not how they smart in *secret*. And somtimes those are deep *wounds* to one *man*, that would be *Balm* and *Physic* to another. There are no *Temporal*  *blessings*, but are somtimes had in the *nature* of *perverted* *curfes*. And surely all those *creatures* that *God* hath put *subordinate* to *Man*, as they (like inferior *servants*) obey him while he is a *true* *Steward*;: so when he grows to injure his great *Master*, they send up *complaints* against him, and forsake him: chusing rather to be true to their *Maker*, *God*; than assisting to the *vileness* of his *falsest* *Steward*, *Man*. So that though men, by lewd ways, may start into a short *preferment*; yet sure there is a *secret* *chain* in *Nature*, which draws the *universal* to revenge a *vice*. Examples, might be infinite; every *Story* is a *Chronicle* of this *Truth*, and the whole *World* but the *practice*. How many *Families* do we daily see, wherein a *whipping* *hand* scourgeth the stream of all their *lineal* *blood*? As if there were *curfes*, *hereditary* with the *Lands* their *Fathers* left them. I confess, they have a *valour* beyond mine, that dare forage in the wilds of *vice*. Howsoever I might for a while, in my self, *sleep* with a *dumb* *conscience*; yet I cannot think, the *All* of *Creatures* would so much cross the *current* of their *natures*, as to let me go unpunished. And, which is more than this, I find a *soul* within my *soul*, which tells me, that I do *unnobly*; while I love *Sin* more for the *pleasure* of it, than I do *Virtue* for the *amiable* *sweetness* that she yields in her self.

LIX.

Of Opinion.

**N**ot any *Earthly* *pleasure* is so essentially *full* in it self, but that even *bare* *conceit* may return it much *distastful*. The *World* is wholly set upon the *God* and *waving*: meer *Opinion* is the *Genius*, and, as it were, the *foundation* of all *temporal* *happiness*. How often do we see men pleased with *Contraries*? As if they parted the *fights* and *frays* of *Nature*: every one maintaining the *Faction* which he liketh. One delighteth in *Mirth*, and the *friskings* of an *airy* *soul*: another findeth *something* *amiable* in the saddest look of *Melancholy*. This man loves the *free* and *open-handed*; that the *grasped* *fist*, and *frugal* *sparing*. I go to the *market*, and see one *buying*, another *selling*, both are *exercised* in things different, yet either pleas'd with his *own*; when I, standing by think it my *happiness*, that I do neither of these. And in all these, nothing frames *Content*

CENT. I.



So much as *Imagination*. *Opinion* is the shop of pleasures, where all human felicities are forged, and receive their birth. Nor is their end unlike their beginning: for, as they are begot out of an airy phantasm; so they die in a fume, and disperse into nothing. Even those things which in them carry a shew of reason, and wherein (if Truth be Judg) we may discern solidity, are made placid or disgustful, as fond *Opinion* catches them. *Opinion* guides all our passions and affections, or at least, begets them. It makes us love, and hate, and hope, and fear, and vary: for, every thing, we light upon, is as we apprehend it. And though we know it be nothing, but an uncertain prejudgment of the mind, mis-informed by the outward senses; yet we see it can work wonders. It hath untongued some on the sudden; and from some hath snatcht their natural abilities. Like *Lightning*, it can strike the Child in the womb, and kill it ere 'tis worlded; when the Mother shall remain unhurt. It can cast a man into speedy diseases, and can as soon recure him. I have known some, but conceiting they have taken a *Potion*, have found the operation, as if they had taken it indeed. If we believe *Pliny*, it can change the Sex; who reports himself to have seen it; and the running *Montaigne* speaks of such another. Nor is it only thus powerful, when the object of the mind is at home in our selves; but also when it lights on things abroad, and apart. *Opinion* makes Women fair, and Men lovely: *Opinion* makes men wise, valiant, rich, nay any thing. And whatsoever it can do on one side to please and flatter us; it can do the same on the other side, to molest and grieve us. As if every man had a several seeming truth in his soul, which if he follows, can for a time render him, either happy, or miserable. Here lies all the difference; If we light on things but seeming, our felicity fades; if on things certain and eternal, it continues. 'Tis sure, we should bring all opinions to Reason, and true Judgment, there to receive their doom of admittance or ejection: but even that, by the former is often seduced, and the grounds that we follow, are erroneous, and false, I will never therefore wonder much at any man, that is sway-ed with particular affections, to things sublunary. There are not more objects of the mind, than dispositions. Many things I may love, that I can yield no Reason for: or, if I do, perhaps *Opinion* makes me coin that for a Reason, which another will not assent unto. How vain then are those, that assuming a liberty to themselves, would yet tie all men to their Tenents? Conjuring all men to the trace of their steps; when, it maybe, what is Truth to them, is Error to another as wise. I like not men that will be Gods, and have their Judgments absolute. If I have liberty to hold things as my mind informs me, let me never desire to take away the like from another. If fair arguments may persuade, I shall with quiet shew what grounds do lead me. If those cannot satisfy, I think I may wish any man to satisfy his own Conscience. For that, I suppose, will bear him out in the things that it justly approves. Why should any man be violent for that, which is more diverse, than the wandering judgments of the hurrying Vulgar, more changing than the love of inconstant women; more multifarious than the sports and plays

plays of Nature, which are every minute *fluctuous*, and returning in their *new varieties*? The best *guide* that I would chuse, is the *reason of an honest man*: which I take to be a *right-informed Conscience*: and as for *Books*, which many rely on, they shall be to me, as *discourses* but of *private men*, that must be judged by *Religion*, and *Reason*; so not to tieme, unless *these* and my *conscience* join, in the *consent* with them.

## L X.

*That we are govern'd by a Power above us.*

**T**HAT which we either *desire* or *fear*, I observe, doth *seldom* happen; but something, that we think not on, doth for the most part *intervene*, and *conclude*: or if it do fall out as we expect, it is not till we have given over the *search*, and are almost out of thought of *finding* it. *Fortunes* befall us *unawares*, and *mischiefs* when we think them *scaped*. Thus *Cambyzes*, when *Cyrus* had been *King of the Boys*, he thought the *predictions* of his rule fulfilled, and that he now might sit and *sleep* in his *Throne*; when suddenly he was awaked to *ruin*. So, *Sarah*, was *fruitful*; when she could not *believe* it: and *Zachary* had a *son*, when he was stooped into *years*, and had left *hoping* it. When *Dioclesian* thought himself *deluded* by the *Prophecie*, having kill'd many *wild Boars*, at last he lights on the right *Aper*, after whose *death* he obtained the *Empire*. As if *God*, in the *general* would teach, that we are not wise enough to chuse for our *selves*, and therefore would lead us to a *dependency* on *Him*. Wherein he does like *wise Princes*, who feed not the *expectations* of *Favourites* that are apt to *presume*; but often *cross* them in their *hopes* and *fears*: thereby to tie them faster in their *duty*, and *reverence* to the *hand* that giveth. And certainly, we shall find this *infallible*: Though *God* gives not our *desires*, yet he always imparts to our *profits*. How infinitely should we intangle our *selves*, if we could *sit down*, and obtain our *wishes*? Do we not often wish that, we after see would be our *confusion*? and is not this, because we ignorantly follow the *flesh*, the *body*, and the *blinded appetite*, which look to nothing, but the *shell* and *outside*? Whereas *God* respecteth the *soul*, and distributeth his *favour*, for the good of *that*, and his *glory*. *God sees* and *knows* our hearts, and things to come in *certainty*: *We*, but only by our *weak collections*, which do often *fail* of finding *truth*, in the *Croud* of the *Worlds occasions*. No man would be more *miserable*, than he that should cull out his *own ways*. What a *specious shew* carried *Midus* his *wish* with it, and how it paid him with *ruin* at last! Surely, *God* will work alone, and *Man* must not be of his *council*. Nothing pulls *destruction* on him sooner, than when he presumes to part the *Empire* with *God*. If we can be *patient*, *God* will be *profitable*: but the *time* and *means* we must leave to him, not challenge to our *selves*. Neither must our own *indeavours* wholly be laid in the *couch* to *laze*. The *Moral* of the *Tale* is a kind of an *in-*  
*structive*

## RESOLVES.

*fructive Satyre*, when the *Carter* prayed in vain to *Jupiter*, because he did not put his *shoulder* to the *wheel*. Do thy part with thy *industry*, and let *God* point the *event*. I have seen *matters* fall out so *unexpectedly*, that they have tutor'd me in all *affairs*, neither to *despair*, nor *presume*: Not to *despair*; for *God* can help me: Not to *presume*; for *God* can *cross* me. It is said of *Marius*, that *one day* made him *Emperor*, the next saw him *rule*; and the third he was *slain* of the *Souldiers*. I will never *despair*, 'cause I have a *God*: I will never *presume*, 'cause I am but a *Man*. *Seneca* has *counsel*, which I hold is worth the following:

*Nemo confidat nimium secundis,  
Nemo desperet meliora, lapsus;  
Miscet hæc illis, prohibetq; Clotho  
Stare fortunam.*—

Let none fall, despair to rise,  
Nor trust too much prosperities.  
*Clotho* mingling both, commands  
That neither stands.—

## LXI.

## Of Misery after Joy.

AS it is in *Spiritual proceedings*, better never to have been *righteous*, than, after *righteousness*, to become *Apostate*: So in *temporal* it is better never to have been *happy*, than after *happiness*, to be drown'd in *calamities*. Of all *objects* of *sorrow*, a *distressed King* is the most *pitiful*; because it presents us most the *frailty* of *Humanity*; and cannot but most midnight the *soul* of him that is falln. The *sorrows* of a *deposed King*, are like the *distorments* of a *darted Conscience*; which none can know, but he that hath lost a *Crown*. Who would not have *wept*, with our *Second Edward*, when his *Princely tears* were all the *warm water* his *Butchers* would allow to *shave* him with? when the *hedge* was his *cloth of State*; and his *Throne*, the *humble*, though the *honor'd ground*. *Misery* after *Joy*, is killing as a *sudden damp*; terrible, as *fire* in the *night*, that startles us from a *pleasing repose*. *Sudden changes*, though to *good*, are *troublesome*, especially if they be *extreme*: but when they plunge us into *worse*, they are then the *Strapados* of a *human soul*. A *palpable darkness* in a *Summers day* would be a *dismal thing*. *Diseases*, when they do happen, are most violent in the *strongest constitutions*. He that meets with *plagues* after a *long prosperity*, has been but *fatted*, like a *beast*, for *slaughter*: he is more *mollified*, only to make the *pains* and *pangs* of *death* more *sensible*: as if we should first *supple* a *limb* with *Oyls* and *Unguents*; and then dab it with *Aqua fortis*, *toothed waters*, and *corroding Minerals*. It is better never to have been *fair*, than after a *rare beauty*, to grow into *ugliness*. The *memory* of thy *blindness*, makes thy *misery* more *deplorable*; which like *dead Beer*, is never more *distastful*, than after a *Banquet* of *Sweet-meats*.

*meats.* Nor is this *mifery* meerly *opinionate*, but truly argued from the measure of *pity* that it meets with from *others*. For you may *period upon this*; That where there is the *most pity* from *others*; that is the *greatest mifery* in the party *pitied*. Toward those that have been *alway poor*, *pity* is not so *passionate*: for they have had no *elevation* to make their *depression* seem the *greater wonder*. The *tann'd slave*, that hath ever tugg'd at the *Oar*, by a long use, hath mingled *Mifery* with *Nature*; that he can now endure it uncomplaining. But when a *soft Wanton* comes to the *Galley*, every *stroak* is a *wounding Spear* in the *side*. I wonder not to hear *Dionysius* say, *They are happy, that have been unblest from their youth*. It was the opinion of *Diogenes*, that the most lamentable *spectacle* that the *world* had, was an *old man* in *mifery*: whereunto, not only a *present impotency*, but also a remembrance of a *passed youth*, gave addition. Even the absence alone of fore-gone *joy*, is troublesome: how much more, when they wind downward, into *smartful extremities*? *Death* and *Darkness* both are but *privations*; yet we see how deep they terrifie. *Wax*, when it takes a *second impression*, receives it not without *new passion*, and more *violence*: so the *mind*, retaining the *prints* of *Joy*, suffereth a *new Creation*, in admitting a *contrary stamp*. For *Bajazet* to change his *Scraglio* for a *Cage*; for *Valerian* to become a *Footstool* to his *proud foe*; are *calamities* that challenge the *tributes* of a *bleeding eye*. I shall pity any man that meets with *mifery*; but they that find it after continual *blessefulness*, are so much the more to be wailed, by how much they are unacquainted with the gloominess of *downfalls*. That which *Sophonisba* return'd, when her *Husband* sent her *poyson*, the day after her *wedding*, as it shew'd *resolution* in her, so it incites *compassion* in others: *Hoc nuntia, melius me morituram fuisse, si non in funere meo nupsissem.* Tell him, I had died more willingly, if I had not met my *Grave* in *Marriage*.

## LXII.

## Of the temper of Affections.

EVERY Man is a vast and spacious Sea: his *passions* are the *winds*, that swell him into *disturbant waves*: How he tumbles, and roars, and fumes, when they in their fury trouble him! Sometimes the *West* of pleasure, fanning in *luxurious gales*: sometimes the *madid South*, sorrowful, and full of *tears*; sometimes the *sharp East*, piercing with a *testy spleen*: sometimes the violent and *blustring North*, swelling the *cheek*, with the *Angers* boyling blood. Any of these, in *extremes*, makes it become *un-navigable*, and full of *danger* to the *vessel* that shall coast upon it. When these are too loud, 'tis *perillous*: but when again they are all laid in the stillness of an *immotive calm*, 'tis *useless*: and though it be not so ready to hurt, yet it is far from *availing*, to the *profit* of a *Voyage*: and the *passengers* may sooner *famish*, by being *becalmed*, than *coast* it over for the *advantage* of their *Mart*. Surely, the man that is always *still* and re-  
posed

CENT. I.

posed in his *own thoughts*, though he be *good*, is but a piece of *deadned charity*. I care not for the *plained Stoic*, there is a *Seēt* between him and the *Epicure*. An *unmoved man*, is but a *motive Statue*; harmless and unprofitable. Indeed *fury* is far the *worser extreme*; for, besides the *trouble* it puts on the *company*, it always delivers the *Author* into *successive mischiefs*. He that is *raging* in one thing, feeds his *business* with many *inconveniencies*. *Fury* is like *false position* in a *Verse*, at least *nine faults* together.

Says *Claudian*,

—— *Carct euentu nimius furor* :

—— *Rage* knows not when, nor how to end.

I like neither a *devouring Stork*, nor a *Jupiters Log*. *Man* is not fit for *conversation*, neither when his *passions* hurry him in a *hideous distemper*; nor when they are all laid in a *silent and unstirring calm*. The *Sea* is best in a *pleasant Gale* : and so is *Man*, when his *passions* are alive, without *raging*. *God* implanted *passions* in the *Soul*, as he gave his *Talents* in the *Gospel*, neither to be *lavish* out impetuouly, nor to be *buried* in *Napkins*. We may warm us at these *fires* : though we burn not. *Man* without any, is no better than a *speaking stone*. *Cato's* best *Emperor* was, *Qui potuit imperare affectibus* ; he does not say, *deponere*. *Moderate passions* are the most *affable expressions* of *humanity* ; without which, the *Soul* finds nothing like it self to *love*. A *Horse*, too hot and fiery, is the danger of his *Rider* ; one too *dull*, is his trouble : And as the *first* will not *endure* any *man*; so the *last* will be *indur'd* by no *man*. One will suffer none to *back* him; the other admits each child to *abuse* him. A *good temper* is a *sure expression* of a *well compos'd Soul*. Our *wild passions* are like so many *Lawyers*, wrangling and brawling at the *Bar*; *Discretion* is the *Lord-keeper of man*, that sits as *Judge*, and moderates their *contestations*. Too great a *spirit* in a man born to *poor means*, is like a *high-heeld sho* to one of *mean stature* : It *advanceth* his *proportion*, but is ready to fit him with *falls*. The *flat sole* walks more *sure*, though it abates his *gracefulness* : yet, being too *low*, it is subject to *bemire* the *foot*. A little *elevation*, is the best *mediocrity* ; 'tis both raised from the *Earth*, and *sure* : and for his *talness*, it disposeth it to an *equal competency*. I will neither walk so *lifted*, as to occasion *falling*; nor so *dejected*, as at every step to take *soil*. As I care not for being *powder*, or the *cap of the Company* ; so I would not be *Earth*, or the *Fools Foot-ball*.

## LXIII.

*That Religion is the best Guide.*

**N**O man lives *conveniently*, unless he propounds something, that may bound the whole way of his *actions*. There must be something for him to flie to, beyond the reach of his *cavilling senses*, and *corrupted reason* : otherwise, he shall waver in his ways, and ever be in a *doubtful unsetledness*, If he takes *policy*, that is both *endless* and *uncertain* :

*tain* :

tain: and many times depends more upon the *circumstance*, than the *main Act*. What to day is *good*, is to morrow *unfavouring*: what *benefits one*, may be the *undoing of another*; though to an eye that is not *curious*, the *matter* may appear the *same*. How like the *Ass* it show'd, when he thought by leaping in his *Masters lap*, to be made much on, because he had seen the *Dog* do the like, before him? Besides, *Policy* is not a *Flower* growing in every mans *Garden*. All the *world* is not *wit* and *stratagem*. If it were, *Policy* is but a *fight of wit*, a *brain-war*: and in all *wars*, how doubtful, how inconstant is *Victory*? *Oedipus* his cunning, in the resolving *Sphinx's Riddle*, did but betray him to the fatal *marriage* of his *Mother*. *Palamedes* found out *Ulysses fained madness*; and *Ulysses* after, by *hidden gold*, and *forged Letters*, found *means* to have him *stoned*; even while he made shew of *defending* him. No man has a *Monopoly* of *craft* alone. Again, in *private men* it is infinitely *shorten'd*; both in respect of *means* and *lawfulness*. Even those that have allowed *deceit* lawful in *Princes*, have yet condemn'd it as *vicious* in *private persons*. And believe it, *Policy* runs smoothest, when it turns upon a *golden hinge*: without the supply of *means*, 'tis but like a *Clock* without a *weight* to set it going: *Curious workmanship*, but it wants a *mover*. If a man takes *Nature*, she is both *obscure* and *insufficient*: and will, with a *pleasing breath*, waft us into *Mare mortuum*. Nay, she that, before *Man* fell, was his sufficient *Genius*, is since become his *Parasite*, that smoothing his *senses*, serves them, as the *tyrannous Emperor* did his *servants*, let them fall into a *chamber* fill'd with *Roses*; that, being *smother'd* in them, they might meet the *bitterness* of *death*, in *sweetness*. Nor is *Nature*, for the most part, without the over-bearing of *predominant humors*. *Cicero* is in one place doubtful, whether she be a *mother*, or a *step-dame*; she is sometimes so weighing a man to *extremities*. Nor, if she were able, could we have her *pure* alone. *Custom* hath so mingled her with *Art*, that we can hardly sever her: if we do, we shall so differ from the *world*, as we shall but, by it, make our selves a *prey* to the *nature* that is *arted* with the subtilities of *time* and *practice*. Either of these are but *sinking floors*, that will fail us, when our weight is on them. *Reason* is contradicting, and so is *Nature*; and so is *Religion*, if we measure it by either of these. But *Faith* being the *Rule* of that placeth it above the *cavils* of *Imagination*, and so subjecteth both the other to it. This being above *all*, is that only, which, giving *limits* to all our *actions*, can confine us to a *settled rest*. *Policy* governs the *world*; *Nature*, *Policy*; but *Religion*, *All*. And as we seldom see those *Kingdoms* govern'd by *Vice-Roys*, flourish like those where the *Prince* is present in *Person*: So, we never find *Policy* or *Nature*; to keep a man in that quiet, which *Religion* can, The two first I may use as *Counsellors*; hear what they say, and weigh it: but the *last* must be my *Sovereign*. They are to *Religion*, as *Apocrypha* to the *Bible*; They are *good things*, may be *bound up*, and *read* with it: but must be rejected, when they cross the *Text Canonical*. *God* is the *Summit* of *Mans happiness*: *Religion* is the *way*. Till we arrive at *Him*, we are but *vapours*, transported by *unconstant winds*.





## RESOLVES.

## LXIV.

## Of the Soul.

**H**ow infinitely is *Man* distracted about *himself*? Nay, even about that which makes him capable of that *distraktion*; his *Soul*? Some have thought it of the nature of *fire*, a hot subtil *body*, dispersing it self into *rays*, and *fiery Atoms*; as *Democritus* and some of the *Stoics*. Others have thought it *Air*; as *Diogenes*, and *Varro*, and others. *Epicurus* makes it a *Spirit*, mixt of *fire* and *air*. Some would have every *Element* a *Parent* of the *Soul*, separately: so every *Man* should have many distinct *Souls*, according to the *Principles* of his *composition*. Some have call'd it an *undetermined virtue*; some, a *self-moving number*; some, a *Quint-essence*. Others have defin'd it to be nothing but a *Harmony*, conflatd by the most even composure of the *four Elements* in *man*. And for this one might thus argue: The *body* is before the *soul*; and till the *body* be perfect, the *soul* appears not: as if the perfection of the *body*, in his even *contemperation*, were the *generation* of the *soul* within it. The *soul* also changeth with the *body*: Is it not childish in *Infancy*, luxurious and unbounded in *Youth*, vigorous and discerning in the *strength* of *Manhood*, froward and doting in the *declining age* of his *life*? For, that which in *old men* we call *transcending wisdom*, is more *collection* by long *observation*, and *experience* of things without them, than the genuine *vigour* of *judgment* in themselves. Hence some wise *Princes* have been careful, neither to chuse a *green head*, nor one that is worn with *age*, for *Counsel*. Next, we see the *soul* following the temperature of the *body*; nay, even the *desires* of it, generated by the *present* constitution of the *body*: as in *longing* after things that please our *humors*, and are agreeable to their *defect* or *excess*: Doth not the distemper of the *body* insaniate the *soul*? What is *madness*, but *Mania*, and the exuberancy and pride of the *bloud*? And when again they mean to cure the *soul*, do they not begin with *Doses*, and *Potions*, and *Prescriptions* to the *body*? *Johannes de Combis* cites *Augustin*, saying, *Anima est omnium similitudo*: because it can fanse to it self, the shape of whatsoever appears. But for all these, I could never meet with any, that could give it so in an *absolute Definition*, that another or himself could conceive it: Which argues, that to all these, there is something sure *immortal* and *transcending*, infus'd from a supernal *Power*. *Cicero* is there *divine*, where he says, *Credo Deum immortalem sparsisse animos in humana corpora*: and where he says again, *Mihi quidem nunquam persuaderi potuit, Animos, dum in corporibus essent mortalibus, vivere: cum exissent ex iis, emori*: I could never think *souls* to live in *mortal bodies*, to dy when they depart them. *Seneca* does raise it higher, and asks, *Quid aliud voces hunc, quam Deum, in corpore humano hospitantem*? What other canst thou term it, but a *God*, Inning in the *flesh* of *man*? The *Conscience*, the *Character* of a *God* stampt in it, and the apprehension of *Eternity*, do all prove it a *shoot* of *everlastingness*. For though I doubt whether I may be of their opinion, who utterly

take



take away all *reason* from *Beasts*: yet I verily believe, these are things that were never *instincted* in them. *Man* hath these things in *grant* only: whereby the *soul* doth seem *immortal*; and by this seeming, is proved to be so indeed: Else *seeming* should be better than *certainty*; and *falsehood* better than *truth*; which cannot be. Therefore they which say, the *soul* is not immortal; yet, that 'tis good men should think it so, thereby to be awed from *vice*, and incited to *virtue*; even by that *Argument*, argue against themselves. They that believe it not, let them do as *Philosophers* wish *them* to do, that deny *fire* to be hot, because they see not the *means* that make it so: let them be *cast into it*, and then hear if they will *deny*: So let them that *deny* the *immortality of the soul*, be immersed in the horrors of a *wulned Conscience*, then let them tell me what they *believe*. 'Tis certain, *Man* hath a *Soul*; and as certain, that it is *immortal*. But *what*, and *how* it is, in the *perfect nature* and *substance* of it; I confess, my *human reason* could never so inform me, as I could fully explain it to my own *apprehension*. O my *God*! what a *clod of moving ignorance* is *Man*! when all his *industry* cannot instruct him, what himself is; when he knows not *that*, whereby he knows that he does not know it. Let him study, and think, and invent, and search the very *inwards* of obscured *Natures*; he is yet to seek, how to define this *inexplicable, immortal, incorporeal wonder*: this *Ray of Thee*; this *emanation of thy Deity*. Let it then be sufficient, that *God* hath given me a *Soul*, and that my *eternal welfare* depends upon it: though he be not accountable either how I had it, or what it is. I think both *Seneca* and *Cicero* say truest, when they are of opinion, that *Man* cannot know what the *Soul* is. Nor indeed need any man wonder at it: Since he may know, whatsoever is created by a *Superior Power*, suffers a *Composure*, but cannot know it: because it was done, before it self was. *Man* though he hath *Materials*, cannot make any thing, that can either know how it was made, or what it is, being made: yet it is without *defect*, in respect of the *end* 'tis intended for. How then can *Man* think to know *himself*, when both his *materials* and *composure*, are both created and formed by a *Supreme Power*, that did it without *co-operation*? Why should I strive to *know that*, which I *know* I cannot *know*? Can a man dissect an *Atome*? can he grasp a *flame*? or hold and seiz on *Lightnings*? I am sure I have a *soul*: and am commanded to keep it from *sin*. O thou, the *God* of that *little god* within me, my *Soul*! let me do *that*, and I know, thou art not such an *Enemy* to *ignorance* in *Man*, but that thou art better pleased with his *admiration* of thy *secrets*, than his *search* of them.

## L X V.

Of *Courtesies*.

Nothing inflaveth a *grateful Nature*, like a *free benefit*. He that confers it on me, steals me from my *self*: and in one and the same *Act*, makes me his *Vassal*, and himself my *King*. To a *disposition* that hath

CENT. I.



worth in it, 'tis the most tyrannical War in the world: for, it takes the mind a prisoner: and, till the Ransom be paid by a like return, 'tis kept in fetters, and constrained to love, to serve, and to be ready, as the Conquerer desires it, He that hath requited a Benefit, hath redeemed himself out of prisoner: and, like a man out of debt, is free. For, Courtesies, to Noble minds, are the most extreme extortions that can be. Favours, thus imparted, are not Gifts, but Purchases, that buy men out of their own liberty. Violence and compulsion, are not half so dangerous. These besiege us openly, give us leave to look to our selves, to collect our forces, and refortifie, where we are sensible of our own weaknesses: nay, they somtimes befriend us, and raise our fortitude higher, than their highest braves. But the other, undermine us, by a fawning Stratagem: and if we be Enemies, they make us lay down our Weapons, and take up Love. Thus the Macedonian proved himself a better Physician for calumny, by his bounties; than his Philosophers, by their gray advisements. They make of an Enemy, a Subject; of a Subject, a Son. A Crown is safer kept by Benefits, than Arms, *Melius beneficiis Imperium custoditur quam Armis*. The golden Sword can conquer more than steel ones: and when these shall cause a louder cry, that shall silence the barking tongue. There is nothing adds so much to the greatness of a King, as that he hath wherewith to make friends at his pleasure. Yet even in this, he plays but the Royal Merchant, that putting no condition in his bargain, is dealt with in the same way: so for a petty benefit, he often gets an inestimable friend. For, Benefits, binding up our bodies, take away our souls for the giver. I know not that I am ever sadder, than when I am forced to accept courtesies, that I cannot requite. If ever I should affect injustice, it should be in this, that I might do courtesies, and receive none. What a brave height do they flie in, that like gods, can bind all to them, and they be tied to none! But indeed, it is for a God alone. How heroical was it in Alexander Severus, who used to chide those he had done nothing for, for not asking; demanding of them, if they thought it fit, he should be still in their debt; or that they should have cause to complain of him when he was gone? Certainly, as it is a transcending happiness to be able to shine to all; so, I must reckon it one of the greatest miseries upon Earth, wholly to depend upon others favours: and a next to this, is, to receive them. They are grains cast into rich ground, which makes it self sterile, by yielding such a large increase. Gifts are the greatest Usury; because a two-fold retribution is an urged effect, that a Noble nature prompts us to. And surely, if the generous man considers; he shall find he pays not so much for any thing, as he does for what is given him. I would not, if I could, receive favours of my friends, unless I could re-render them. If I must, I will ever have a ready mind, though my hand be shortned. As I think there be many, will not have all they may: So I think there are few, can requite all they have: and none, but somtimes must receive some, God hath made none absolute. The rich depends on the poor, as well as the poor on him. The World is but a more magnificent building: all the stones are gradually concemented, and there is none that subsists alone.

## LXVI.

## Of a Mans Self.

WE ever carry our greatest Enemy within us. There was never a sounder truth, than, *Nemo leditur nisi à seipso*. Had we the true reins of our own passions and affections, outward occasions might exercise our virtues, but not injure them. There is a way to be wise and good, in spite of occasions. We go abroad, and fondly complain, that we meet with wrongs; as if we could cross the Proverb, and prove, that they may be offered to a willing preparedness. Others cannot draw us into inconveniencies, if we help not our selves forward. 'Tis our inside that undoes us. Therefore says Machiavel, *A Prince ought to know the tempers of men, that he may fit them with baits, and wind them to his own ends*. A Curtezan cannot hurt thee, unless there lies a Letcher in thy heart. When men plot upon us, to intrap and snare us, they do but second our own inclinations: and, if they did not see a kind of invitation from our selves, they would never dare to begin. When Cyrus besought the Lacedemonians to enter League with him, rather than Artaxerxes; he only tells them, he had a greater heart than his Brother, and could bear his drink better: For he knew they loved men generous and hardy: so by making himself like them, he thought to win their liking. When men happen upon things that go against the Genius of the mind, then they work in vain: but when others flatteries shall joyn with the great Flatterer, a mans self; he is then in the way to be wrought upon. 'Tis sure, there is sometimes a self-constancy, that is not temptable. In Athens there may be one Phocion, to refuse the gold of Harpalus and Alexander. But this indeed is rare, and worthy his magnifying. *Nil magnum in rebus humanis, nisi animus magna despiciens*. Otherwise, it is we only, that ruin our selves: if not totally, yet primarily. If we do ill compulsively, we are cleared by the violence. In the judgment of an upright soul, a man is not guilty of that which he cannot avoid, (I mean in Civil matters.) There is no mischief that we fall into, but that we our selves are at least a coadjutive cause, and do help to further the thing. A mans own heart is as arch a Traitor, as any he shall meet withal: we trust it too much, and know it too little: and while we think it sure-footed, it slides, and does deceive us. That we are the Authors of our own ill, the success will tell us: For, Conscience is always just, and will not chide us wrongfully: and when we have done an ill, though by others procurement, yet she rates us even to a loathing of our selves. Says the Comic,

— Jam aderit tempus, cum se etiam

Ipsè oderit. —

The day will come, when he shall hate himself.

The wise man should ever therefore keep a double watch; one, to keep his heart from extravagancies; the other, to keep the Enemy from approaches. Occasion, and our Nature; are like two inordinate Lovers; they

CENT. I.

they seldom *meet*, but they *sin* together. If we keep them afunder, the *harm* is prevented: or if they do meet, and the *heart* consent not, I am in some doubt, whether the *offence* be punishable, though the *act* be committed. It is no fault in the *true man*, to let the *Thief* have his *purse*, when he can do no other. In the old *Law*, the *ravished woman* was to be free'd: for, says the *Text*, *There is in her no cause of death.* *Qui volens injustè agit, malus est: qui verò ex necessitate, non dico prorsus malum.* 'Tis not the *necessitated*, but the *willing ill* that *stains*. Even *Actual sins* have so far dependency on the *hearts approbation*, as that alone can *vitate* or *excuse* the *Act*. While we keep that *steddy*, our *Enemies* can much less hurt us. The reason is, it is not in *Man* to *compelit*. The *mind* of *Man*, from *Man*, is not capable of a *violation*: and whom then can I tax for my own *yielding*, but my *self*? No man hath power over my *mind*, unless I my *self* do give it him. So that this I shall think certain; *No man falls by free action, but is faulty in something*, at least by some *circumstance*; though excusable in the most, and most *important*. I know, *calumny* and *conjecture* may injure *Innocence* it self. In matters of *censure*, nothing but a *certain knowledg*, should make us give a *certain judgment*. *Fame* and *Air* are both too weak *foundations* for *unspotted Truth* to build on: only *deeds* are lyable to the *down-right Tax*: Because they carry the *heart* along: which in every action is a *witness*, either for or against us. Surely, *Man* is his own *Devil*, and does oftentimes tempt himself. All the *Precepts* of *moderation*, we meet with, are but given us to beware our selves: and undoubtedly, he that can do it, is rising toward *Deity*. Hark but to the *Harp* of *Horace*.

*Latiùs regnes, avidum domando  
Spiritus, quàm si Libyam remotis  
Gadibus jungas, & uterq; Pænis  
Serviat uni,*

By curbing thy insatiate mind,  
Thou shalt sway more, than couldst thou bind  
Far *Spain* to *Lybia*: or to thee

Cause either *Carthage* subject be.

One eye I will sure have for *without*; the other I will hold *within* me: and lest I see not enough with that, it shall ever be my *Prayer*, that I may be delivered from my *self*. *A me me salva, Domine!* shall be one *Petition* I will add to the *Letany* of my *beseechings*.

## LXVII.

*Of the worst kind of Perfidy.*

**T**He *Dead*, the *Absent*, the *Innocent*, and *him that trusts me*, I will never *deceive* willingly. To all these we owe a *Nobler Justice*; in that they are the most certain trials of *human equity*. As that *grief* is the truest, which is without a *witness*; so is that *honesty* best, which is

for

for it *self* without *hope* of reward, or *fear* of punishment. Those *virtues* that are *sincere*, do value *applause* the least. 'Tis when we are conscious of some *internal defect*, that we look out for others *approbations*. Certainly, the *world* cannot tempt the man that is *truly honest*. And he is certainly a *true man*, that will not *steal*, when he may, without being *impeached*. The two first are hindered, that they cannot tax my *injury*; and *deceit* to them is not without *cowardice*, throwing *Nature* into the lowest degree of *baseness*. To wrong the third, is *savage*, and comes from the *Beast*, not *Man*. It was an *Act* like *Nature* in *Xenocrates*, when the pursued *Sparrow* flew into his bosom, to *cherish*, and *dismiss* it. How black a *heart* is that, which can give a *stab*, for the *innocent smiles* of an *Infant*? Surely, *Innocence* is of that *purity*, that it hath more of the *God* in it, than any other *quality*; it intimates a freedom from *general vice*. And this is it, which makes the *injury* to it so detestable; and sometimes gives the *owners* a divine and miraculous force: as we may read in the *Turkish story*, of a *Child* that struck an *intending Murthrer* into a *swound*, with offering to imbrace him. The *last* I cannot defraud without *Ingratitude*; which is the very *lees* of *Vice*: and makes my *offence* so much the *greater*, by how much he was *kinder*, in making me *Master of himself*. Assuredly, as *Nature* hath endued *man* with a more earnest desire to do right to these; because a *true performance* doth in these things most magnifie him: so she hath made the contrary appear the most *odious*; because they are breaches that most destroy *humanity*. It came from him that had but *Nature*, *Cicero*; *Perditissimi est hominis, fallere eum, qui laesus non esset, nisi credidisset*, None but the most villainous man, will deceive him that had been safe, but for trusting.

## LXVIII.

## Against Insultation.

IT cannot be safe to insult over any. As there is no *creature* so little, but may do us a *mischief*: so is no *Man* so low, but may occasion our smart. The *Spider* can *impoison*; the *Ant* can *sting*; even the *Fly* can trouble our *patience*. Into all *sensitive Creatures*, *Nature* hath put a kind of a *vindictive justice*; that in some measure they are able to return an *Injury*. If they do not always, 'tis only because they are not *able*. *Man* hath both a more *able*, and more *impatient soul*: and though *Reason* teaches him not to be *furious*, yet withal, it teaches him not to be *dull*. Extremities of *Injury* often awake extremities of *Revenge*: especially, if we meet with *contempt* from *others*. or find *despair* in our *selves*: for *despair* makes a *Coward bold* and *daring*. Nor stands it but with *reason*, that a *strong patience*, urged beyond it self, should turn into the *strongest rage*. The *Bow*, that is hardest to bend, sends out an *Arrow* with most *force*. Neglect an *Enemy*, but *contemn* him not. *Disdain* will banish *Patience*, and bring in *Fury*; which is many times a *greater Lord*.  
than

than he that rules a *Kingdom*. *Contempt* unbridles *Fear*, and makes us both to *will*, to *dare*, and to *execute*. So *Lipsius* has it, *Contemptus excutit timoris frænum, & efficit, ut non velis solum, sed audeas, & tentes*. It is not good too far to pursue a *Victory*. *Sigismund* said true, *He hath conquer'd well, that hath made his Enemies fly*: we may beat them to a *desperate resistance*, that may ruin us. He is the wrong way high, that scorns a man below him, for his *lowness*. They are but puffed minds, that bubble thus above *Inferiors*. We see, 'tis the *froth* only, that gets to the top of the water. *Man* cannot be so much above *Man*, as that his *difference* should legitimate his *scorn*. Thou knowest not what may shew it self, when thy *contempt* awakes the *Lion* of a *sleeping mind*. All *Disdain*, but that of *Vice*, detracteth from the worth of *Man*. *Greatness* in any man, makes not his *injury* more *lawful*, but more *great*. And as he that suffers, thinks his *disgrace* more noted for the others *eminency*: so he thinks his own *honor* will be the more, when he hath accomplish'd his *revenge*; whereby, in some kind, he hath raised himself to be his *Superiors* equal. *Man* is, *Animal generosissimum*: and though he be content to subject himself to anothers *commands*, yet he will not endure his *braves*. A *lash* given to the *soul*, will provoke more, than the *bodies* cruel *torture*. *Derision* makes the *Peasant* brave the *Prince*. When *Augustus* saw one like himself, and ask'd him in a *scoff*, if his *Mother* were never at *Rome*: The *Boyan* answers, *No*; but his *Father* was. When *Julius* in a *mock*, ask'd the *reverend*, and *aged*, *blind Ignatius*, Why he went not into *Galilee*, to recover his sight: Says he, *I am contentedly blind, that I may not see such a Tyrant as thou art*. We are all here *fellow-servants*: and we know not how our *grand Master* will brook *Insolencies* in his *Family*. How darest thou, that art but a *piece of Earth*, that *Heaven* has blown into, presume thy self into the *impudent usurpation* of a *Majesty unshaken*? Thou canst not sit upon so high a *Cog*, but maist with *turning* prove the *lowest* in the *wheel*: and therefore thou maist think of the *measure* that thou would'st then have given *me*. If we have *Enemies*, 'tis better we deserve to have their *friendship*, than either to *despise*, or *irritate* them. No mans *weakness* shall occasion my *greater weakness*, in proudly *contemning* him. Our *Bodies*, our *Souls* have both the like original *composure*: If I have any thing beyond him, 'tis not my *goodness*, but *Gods*: and he, by *time* and *means*, may have as much, or more. Take us alone, and we are but *Twins of Nature*. Why should any despise another, because he is better furnish'd with *that* which is none of his own?

## LXIX.

## Of Assimilation.

**T**Hrough the *whole world* this holds in general, and is the end of *all*; That every thing labors to make the thing it meets with, *like it self*. *Fire* converts all to *fire*. *Air* exiccates and draws to it *self*. *Water* moistens,

*moistens*, and resolveth what it meets withal. *Earth* changeth all, that we commit to her, to *her own nature*. The *world* is all *wicissitude* and *conversion*. Nor is it only true in *Materials* and *Substances*; but even in *Spirits*, in *Incorporeals*; nay, in these there is more *aptness*; they mix more *subtilly*, and pass into one another with a *nimbler glide*. So we see *infection* sooner taken by *breath* than *contaction*: and thus it is in *dispositions* too: The *Souldier* labors to make his *Companion* *waliant*. The *Scholar* endeavours to have his *Friend* *learned*. The *bad man* would have his *company* like himself. And the *good man* strives to frame others *virtuous*. Every Man will be busie in dispensing that *quality*, which is predominant in him. Whence this *Caveat* may well become us, to beware both whom and what we chuse to live withal. We can converse with nothing, but will work upon us; and by the unperceived stealth of *Time*, assimilate us to it self. The choice therefore of a mans *Company*, is one of the most weighty *Actions* of our *lives*: For, our future well or ill being depends on that *Election*. If we chuse ill, every day declines us to *worse*: we have a perpetual *weight* hanging on us, that is ever sinking us down to *Vice*. By living under *Pharaoh*, how quickly *Joseph* learned the *Courtship* of an *Oath*! *Italy* builds a *Villain*: *Spain* *superbiates*; *Germany* makes a *Drunkard*, and *Venice* a *Letcher*. But if we chuse well, we have a *hand of Virtue*, gently lifting us to a continual *rising Nobleness*. *Antisthenes* used to wonder at those, that were curious but in buying an *earthen Dish*, to see that it had no *cracks*, nor *inconveniencies*, and yet would be careless in the choice of *Friends*; to take them with the flaws of *Vice*, Surely, a mans *Companion* is a second *Genius*, to sway him to the *white*, or *bad*. A *good man* is like the *Day*, enlightning and warming all he *shines* on, and is always raising upward, to a *Region* of more constant *purity*, than that wherein it finds the *Object*. The *bad man* is like the *night*, *dark*, obtruding *fears*, and dimitting unwholsom *vapours* upon all that rest beneath. *Nature* is so far from making any thing absolutely *idle*, that even to *stones* and *dullest mettals*, she hath given an *operation*: they *grow*, and *spread*, in our general *Mothers veins*: and by a cunning way of *incroachment*, couzen the *Earth* of it self: and when they meet a Brother'd *Constitution*, they then *unite* and *fortifie*. Hence grows the *height of friendship*, when two *similary Souls* shall blend in their *commixions*. This causes, that we seldom see different *dispositions* to be entirely *loving*.

Oderunt hilarem tristes, tristemque jocosi:

Sedatum celeres, agilem gnarumque remissi.

Potores Bibuli mediâ de nocte Falerni

Oderunt porrecta negantem pocula——

Sad men hate mirth; the pleasant, sadness shun:

Swift men, the slow; the slothful, those that run.

Who drinks at midnight, old Falernian Wine,

Scorns him that will not take his Cups——

It is *likeness* that makes the *true-love-knot* of *friendship*. When we find another of our own *disposition*, what is it, but the *same soul* in a *divided*



CENT. I.

*body?* What find we, but our selves intermutually *transposed*, each into other? And *Nature*, that makes us *love* our selves, makes us, with the same reason, *love* those that are *like* us, For this, a *Friend* is a more *sacred name* than a *Brother*. What avails it to have the *Bodies* from the same *Original*, when the *Souls* within them differ? I believe, that the *applause* which the *Ancients* gaveto *equal friendship*, was to be understood of the likeness of *minds*, rather than of *estate*, or *years*: For, we find no *reason*, nor no *degree of man*, but hath been *happy* with this *Sun* of the *World*, *Friendship*: Whereas in *jarring dispositions*, we never as yet found it true. Nay, I think, if the *minds* be *consonant*, the best *friendship* is between *different fortunes*. He that is *low*, looks *upward* with a greater *loving reverence*: and he that is *high*, looks *downward* more *affectionately*; when he takes it to be for his *honor*, to favour his *Inferior*, whom he cannot chuse but *love* the more for *magnifying him*. Somthing I would look to *outwards*; but in a *friend*, I would especially chuse him full of *worth*, that if I be not so my *self*, he yet may work me like him. So for *Company*, *Books*, or whatsoever; I would, if I have *freedom*, chuse the *best*: though at first I should not fantasie them, *continual use* will alter me, and then I shall gain by their *graces*. If *judgment* direct me right in my *choice*, *custom*, winning upon my *will*, will never fail in time to draw that after it.

## L X X I.

## Of Poets and Poetry.

**S**urely he was a little wanton with his *leisure*, that first invented *Poetry*. 'Tis but a *Play*, which makes *Words dance*, in the evenness of a *Cadency*: yet, without doubt, being a *Harmony*, it is nearer to the *mind* than *prose*: for that it self is a *Harmony* in heighth. But the *Words* being rather the *drossie part*, *Conceit* I take to be the *principal*. And here though it digresseth from *Truth*, it flies above her, making her more rare, by giving *curious rayment* to her *nakedness*. The *Name*, the *Grecians* gavethe men that *wrote* thus, shew'd how much they *honor'd* it: They call'd them *Makers*. And had some of them had power to put their *Conceits* in *Act*, how near would they have come to *Deity*? And for the *virtues* of men; they rest not on the bare *Demeanor*, but slide into *imagination*: so proposing things above us, they *kindle* the *Reader* to *wonder* and *imitation*. And certainly, *Poets*, that write thus, *Plato* never meant to banish. His own *practice* shews, he excluded not *all*. He was content to hear *Antimachus* recite his *Poem*, when all the *Herd* had left him: and he himself wrote both *Tragedies*, and other pieces. Perhaps he found them a little too busie with his *gods*: and he, being the first that made *Philosophy Divine*, and *Rational*, was *modest* in his own *beginnings*. Another *Name* they had of *honor* too, and that was *Vates*. Nor know I how to distinguish between the *Prophets* and *Poets* of *Israel*. What is *Jeremie's*



mie's Lamentation, but a kind of Sapphic Elegies David's Psalms are not only Poems; but Songs, Snatches, and Raptures of a flaming spirit. And this indeed I observe, to the honor of Poets; I never found them covetous, or scrapingly-base. The Jews had not two such Kings in all their Catalogue, as Solomon, and his Father; Poets both. There is a largeness in their Souls, beyond the narrowness of other men: and why may we not think, this may embrace more; both of Heaven, and God? I cannot conjecture this to be the reason, that they, most of them, are poor: They find their minds so solaced with their own flights, that they neglect the study of growing rich: and this, I confess again, I think, turns them to vice, and unmanly courses. Besides, they are for the most part, mighty lovers of their palates; and this is known an impoverisher. Antigonus, in the Tented Field, found Antagoras cooking of a Conger himself. And they all are friends to the Grape and Liquor: though I think, many, more out of a ductile Nature, and their love to pleasant company, than their affection to the juice alone. They are all of free Natures; and are the truest Definition of that Philosopher's man, which gives him, Animal risibile. Their grossest fault is, that you may conclude them sensual: yet this does not touch them all. Ingenious for the most part they are. I know there be some Rimming fools; but what have they to do with Poetry? When Salust would tell us, that Sempronius's wit was not ill; says she, —Potuit versus facere, & jocum movere: She could make a Verse, and break a Jest. Something there is in it, more than ordinary: in that it is all in such measured Language, as may be marr'd by reading. I laugh heartily at Philoxenus his Jest, who passing by, and hearing some Masons, misfencing his lines, (with their ignorant sawing of them) falls to breaking amain: They ask the cause, and he replies, They spoil his work, and he theirs. Certainly, a worthy Poet is so far from being a Fool, that there is some wit required in him that shall be able to read him well: and without the true accent, numbred Poetry does lose of the gloss. It was a speech becoming an able Poet of our own, when a Lord read his Verses crookedly, and he beseecheth his Lordship not to murder him in his own lines. He that speaks false Latin, breaks Priscian's head: but he that repeats a Verse ill, puts Homer out of joynt. One thing commends it beyond Oratory; it ever complyeth to the sharpest Judgments. He is the best Orator that pleaseth all, even the Crowd and Clowns. But Poetry would be poor, that they should all approve of. If the Learned and Judicious like it, let the Throng bray. These, when 'tis best, will like it the least. So, they contemn what they understand not; and the neglected Poet falls by want. Calphurnius makes one complain the misfortune,

*Frangere puer calamos, & inanes desere Musas:  
Et potius glandes, rubicundaque collige corna.  
Duc ad mulctra greges, & lac venale per urbem  
Non tacitus porta: Quid enim tibi Fistula reddet,  
Quotutere famem? certe, mea carmina nemo  
Præter ab his scopulis ventosa remurmurat Eccho.*



Boy, break thy *Pipes*, leave, leave thy *fruitless Muse* :  
 Rather the *Mast*, and blood-red *Cornil* chuse.  
 Go lead thy *Flocks* to milking ; sell and cry  
*Milk* through the *City* : what can *Learning* buy,  
 To keep back *hunger* ? None my *Verses* mind,  
 But *Eccho*, babbling from these *Rocks* and *Wind*.

TWO things are commonly blamed in *Poetry* : nay, you take away  
 That if *Them*: and these are *Lyes*, and *Flattery*. But I have told them in  
 the *worst words* : For, 'Tis only to the *shallow insight* that they appear  
 thus. *Truth* may dwell more clearly in an *Allegory*, or a *moral'd Fable*,  
 than in a bare *Narration*. And for *Flattery*, no man will take *Poetry*  
*literal* : since in *commendations*, it rather shews what men should be,  
 than what they are. If this were not, it would appear *uncomely*. But we  
 all know, *Hyperbole's* in *Poetry* do bear a *decency*, nay, a *grace* along with  
 them. The greatest *danger* that I find in it, is, that it *wantons* the *Bloud*,  
 and *Imagination* ; as carrying a man in too high a *Delight*. To pre-  
 vent these, let the *wise Poet* strive to be *modest* in his *lines*. First, that he  
*dash* not the *Gods*: next, that he injure not *Chastity*, nor corrupt the *Ear*  
 with *Lasciviousness*. When these are declined, I think a *grave Poem*  
 the *deepest kind of Writing*. It wings the *Soul* up higher, than the *slack'd*  
*pace of Prose*. *Flashes* that do follow the *Cup*, I fear me, are too *spritely*  
 to be *solid* : they run smartly upon the *loose*, for a *Distance* or two ;  
 but then being *foul*, they give in, and *tyre*. I confess, I love the *sober*  
*Muse*, and *fasting* : From the other, *matter* cannot come so clear, but  
 that it will be misted with the *fumes of Wine*. *Long Poetry* some cannot  
 be friends withal: and indeed, it palles upon the reading. The *wittiest*  
*Poets* have been all *short*, and changing soon their *Subject* ; as *Horace*,  
*Martial*, *Juvenal*, *Seneca*, and the two *Comædians*. *Poetry* should be rather  
 like a *Coranto*, *short*, and *nimbly-lofty* ; than a *dull Lesson*, of a day  
 long. Nor can it but be *deadish*, if *distended* : For, when 'tis right, it  
 centers *Conceit*, and takes but the *spirit of things* : and therefore *foolish*  
*Poesie* is of all *writing* the *most Ridiculous*. When a *Goose dances*, and a  
*fool Versifies*, there is *sport* alike. He is twice an *Ass*, that is a *riming one*.  
 He is something the *less unwise*, that is unwise but in *Prose*. If the *Subject*  
 be *History*, or *contexted Fable*, then I hold it better put in *Prose*, or  
*Blanks* : for *ordinary discourse* never shews so well in *Metre*, as in the  
*strain* that it may seem to be spoken in : the *commendation* is, to do it  
 to the *life*. Nor is this any other, than *Poetry* in *Prose*. Surely, though  
 the *World* think not so, he is happy to himself, that can play the *Poet*.  
 He shall vent his *passions* by his *Pen*, and ease his *heart* of their weight :  
 and he shall often raise himself a *Joy* in his *Raptures*, which no man can  
 perceive, but *he*. Sure, *Ovid* found a *pleasure* in't, even when he writ  
 his *Tristia*. It gently delivers the *mind* of *distempers* ; and works the  
 thoughts to a *sweetness*, in their *searching conceit*. I would not love it  
 for a *Profession* : and I would not want it for a *Recreation*. I can make  
 my self *harmless*, nay, *amending mirth* with it ; while I should perhaps  
 be trying of a *worser pastime*. And this I believe in it further, Unless

*Conversacion* corrupts his *easiness*, it lifts a man to *Nobleness*; and is never in any *rightly*, but it makes him of a *Royal* and *capacious Soul*.

## LXXI.

## Of Fear and Cowardice.

They, that are made of *fearful dispositions*, of all others, may seem the least beholden to *Nature*. I know not any thing, wherein they can be more *unfortunate*. They enjoy nothing without a *frighted mind*; no, not so much as their *sleeps*. They doubt what they *have done*, lest it may *hurt them*; they *tremble* at the *present*; and *Miseries* that but *may come*, they *anticipate* and send for, and infer in a more *horrid habit*, than any *Enemy* can devise to put them in. Nay, it were well, if they did but *fear more miseries*, than the *bolder people*: But it plainly appears, that the *Coward* really *meets more dangers*, than the *valiant man*. Every *base Nature*, will be ready to offer *injuries*, where they think they will not be *repayed*. He will many times *beat a Coward*, that would not dare to strike him, if he thought him *valiant*. When the *Passenger* gallops by, as if his *fear* made him *speedy*; the *Cur* follows him with an open mouth, and *swiftness*: let him *walk by*, in a *confident neglect*; and the *Dog* will never stir at him. Surely, 'tis a weakness that every *creature* (by a native *instinct*) takes advantage of: and *Cowards* have *souls* of a *coarser mixture*, than the common *spirits* of *men*. *Evils* that must be, they meet with before their *time*: as if they strived to make themselves *miserable*, sooner, than *God* appointed them. *Evils* that are but *probable*, they *ascertain*. They that by an even *poize* might sit safe, in a *Boat* on a rough *Sea*, by rising up to avoid *drowning*, are *drowned*. For this is sure; It cozens the *weak mind* infinitely, both in making of her falsely believe she may avoid dangers by *flying*, and in *counterfeiting* whatsoever is *ill*. All *diseases* are belyed by *fear*, and *conceit*: and we know some, out of fear of *Death*, have *dy'd*. In a *Battel* we see the *valiant man* escape oft safe, by a *constant* keeping his *rank*; when the *Coward*, shifting dangers, runs, by *avoiding one*, into the several *walks* of many. *Multos in summa pericula mist Venturi timor ipse mali*. Certainly I have studied in *vain*, in thinking what a *Coward* may be good for: I never heard of any *Act* becoming *virtue*, that ever came from him. All the *Noble deeds* that have beat their *Marches* through succeeding *Ages*, have all proceeded from *men of courage*. And I believe many times, their *confidence* kept them safe. An *unappalled* look does *daunt* a *base attempter*. And oftentimes, if a *Man* has nothing but a *couragious eye*, it protects him. The *brave soul* knows no *trembling*. *Cesar* spake like *Cesar*, when he bade the *Mariners* fear nothing; for they carried him and his *Fortunes*. And indeed *valor* casts a kind of *honor* upon *God*; in that we shew that we believe his *goodness*, while we trust our selves, in danger, upon his care only: Whereas the *Coward* eclipses his *sufficiency*,

ficiency, by *unworthily doubting*, that *God* will not bring him off. So *unjustly* accusing either his *power*, or his *will*, he would make himself his own *Saviour*, and becomes his own *confounder*. For when man mistrusts *God*, 'tis just with *God* to leave *Man*. *Marcus Antonius* would not believe, that *Avidius Crassus* could ever have *deposed* him: and his *reason* was; The *Gods* had greater care of him than to let *Crassus* wrong him undeservedly. And this *winning* him love, establish't him: whereas, *Fear* on the other side *frustrates* a sufficient *defence*. *Themistocles* compared a *Coward* to the *Sword-fish*, which hath a *weapon*, but wants a *heart*, And then what use can the *quaking hand* put it to? Nay, when he may fly, *cowardize* hinders him from playing the *Coward*; He would run away, and *fear* arrests him with a senseless *amazement*, that betrays him to the pursuit of his *Foes*. No armor can defend a fearful heart. It will kill it self, within. *Cleomenes* was so far out of *charity* with this pale *passion*, as the *Spoils* he wan from *Cowards*, he would neither *sacrifice* to the *Gods*, nor let the *Lacedæmonian Youth* behold them, There are two *miseries*, for which it is famous beyond all other *passions*. *Love*, *Anger*, *Sorrow*, and the like, are but for a time, and then over: but this is *perpetual*, A *disease of a life long*, which every day *slaves* a man to whatsoever ill he meets with. It *vassals* him to the *world*, to *beasts*, and *men*. And like a *furly Tyrant*, inforceth whatsoever it proposeth: For this, does *Martial* Epigram upon it.

*Quid si me Tonsor, cum stricta novacula supra est,*

*Tunc Libertatem, Divitiasque roget?*

*Promittam: nec enim rogat illo tempore Tonsor,*

*Latro rogat. Res est imperiosa Timor.*

Suppose my *Barber*, when his *Razor's* nigh  
My *throat*, should then ask *wealth*, and *liberty*;  
I'd promise sure. The *Barber* asks not this,

No, 'Tis a *Thief*, and *Fear* imperious is.

Next, whereas other *passions* are grounded upon things that are, as *Envy* upon *Happiness*, *Rage* upon *Injury*, *Love* upon *Beauty*, and so the rest. This is as well upon *things* that are not; It coins *mischiefs* that neither be, nor can be. Thus having no *object* to bound it, it runs in *infinitum*, and cannot be *secured* by any *condition of life*. Let the *Coward* have a guard, and he *fears* that: Let him have none, and he will fear for want of it. I have known some, as *happy* as the *world* could make them; and their own needless *fears* have made their *lives* more *sowr*, than his that hath been *streightned* in all. I have pitied them; to think that a *weak*, *vexatious*, and *unprofitable passion* should quite *ruin* the blessings of a fair *estate*. Some things I may doubt, and endeavour to *shun*: but I would never fear them to a *servility*. If I can keep but *Reason Lord*, *fear* will serve and *benefit* me: but when that gets the *Throne*, it will domineer *insultingly*. Let me rather have a mind *confident*, and *undaunted* with some troubles; than a *Pulse* still beating *fear*, in the flush of *Prosperity*.

## LXXII.

*That Man is neither happy, nor miserable, but by comparison.*

**T**Here is not in this *world*, either perfect *mifery*, or perfect *happinefs*. *Comparison*, more than *Reality*, makes men *happy*, and can make them *wretched*. What fhould we account *miferable*, if we did not lay it in the *balance* with fome thing, that hath more *felicity*? If we faw not fome men *vaulting*, in the gay trim of *Honor*, and *Greatnefs*, we fhould never think a poor *eftate* fo *lamentable*. Were all the *World* ugly, *Deformity* would be no *Monster*. In thofe *Countries* where all go *naked*, they neither *fhame* at their being *uncovered*, nor *complain* that they are expos'd to the *violence* of the *Sun* and *Winds*. 'Tis without doubt, our eyes, *gazing* at others above, caft us into a *fhade*, which before that time, we met not with. Whatfoever is not *pain*, or *sufferance*, might well be born without *grumbling*: did not other *objects*, fuller of *contentednefs*, draw away our *souls* from that we have, to thofe things which we fee, we have not. 'Tis *Envy*, and *Ambition*, that makes us far more *miferable*, than the *conftitution* which our *liberal Nature* hath *alloted* us. Many never find themfelves in *want*, till they have *difcovered* the *abundance* of fome others. And many again, do bear their *wants* with eafe, when they find others below themfelves in *happinefs*. It was an answer be-  
wraying a *Philofopher*, which *Thales* gave to one, that asked him how *Adverfity* might beft be born? By feeing our *Enemies* in *worfe eftate* than our *felves*. We pick our own *sorrows*, out of the *Joy*s of other men: and out of their *sorrows*, likewise, we affume our *joy*s. When I fee the *toyling labourer* fweat through both his *skins*, yet can fcarce get fo much, as his *importunate belly* consumes him; I then look upon my *self* with *gladnefs*. But when I eye the *Diftributors* of the *Earth*, in their *Royalty*: when I think of *Nero* in his *journey*, with his *thoufand Chariots*, and his *Mules* all fhod with *ilver*; then, what a poor *Atome* do I account my *self*, compar'd with thefe huge *piles of State*?

*Tolle felices, removeto multo*

*Divites auro, removeto centum*

*Rura qui fcindunt opulenta bubus;*

*Pauperi furgent animi jacentes.*

*Eft miser nemo, nifi comparatus.*

*Void the bleft, and him that flows*

*With weighty Gold, and fifty Ploughs*

*Furrowing wealthy pastures goes;*

*Poor minds then will fpring. For none*

*Is poor but by comparison.*

It was *comparison*, that firft kindled the *fire* to burn *Troy* withal. Give it to the faireft, was it, which jarr'd the *Goddeffes*. *Paris* might have given the *Ball* with lefs offence, had it not been fo *infcribed*. Surely *Juno* was content with her *beauty*, till the *Trojan Youth* caft her, by advancing  
*Venus*.

CENT. I.



*Venus.* The Roman Dame complained not of her husbands *breath*, while she knew no *kiss* but his. While we spy no *joys* above our own, we in quiet count them  *blessings*. We see, even a few *companions* can lighten our *miseries*: by which we may guess the effect of a *generality*. *Blackness*, a *flat nose*, *thick lips*, and *goggle eyes*, are *beauties*, where no *shapes* nor *colours* differ. He is much *impatient*, that refuseth the *general Lot*. For my self, I will reckon that *miser*, which I find hurts me in my self; not that which coming from another, I may avoid, if I will. Let me examine whether that I *enjoy*, be not enough to *felicitate* me, if I stay at home. If it be, I would not have anothers better *fortune* put me out of *conceit* with my own. In *outward things*, I will look to those that are *beneath me*; that if I must build my self out of others, I may rather raise *content* than *murmur*. But for *accomplishments of the mind*, I will ever fix on those above me; that I may, out of an honest *emulation*, mend my self, by continual striving to imitate their *Nobleness*.

## LXXIII.

## Of Pride and Choler.

**T**He Proud man and the Cholerick seldom arrive at any height of *virtue*. *Pride* is the *choler* of the mind; and *choler* is the *pride* of the *body*. They are sometimes born to good parts of *Nature*, but they rarely are known to add by *industry*. 'Tis the mild and suffering *disposition*, that oftneft doth attain to *Eminency*. *Temper*, and *Humility* are advantageous *Virtues*, for business, and to rise by. *Pride* and *Choler* make such a noise, that they awake *dangers*; which the other with a soft *tread* steal by undiscovered. They *swell* a man so much, that he is too big to pass the *narrow way*. *Temper* and *Humility* are like the *Fox*, when he went into the *Garner*; he could creep in at a little hole, and arrive at plenty. *Pride* and *Choler* are like the *Fox* offering to go out, when his *belly* was full; which enlarging him bigger than the *passage* made him stay, and be taken with *shame*. They, that would come to *preferment* by *Pride*, are like them that ascend a pair of *Stairs* on *Horseback*; 'tis ten to one, but both their *Beasts* will cast them, ere they come to tread their *Chamber*. The minds of *proud men* have not that clearness of discerning, which should make them judg a right of themselves, and others. 'Tis an uncharitable *vice*, which teaches men how to *neglect* and *contemn*. So depressing others, it seeketh to raise it self: and by this *depression* angers them, that they *bandy* against it, till it meets with the *loss*. One thing it hath more than any *vice* that I know: It is an *Enemy* to it self. The *proud man* cannot endure to see *pride* in another. *Diogenes* trampled *Plato*: though indeed 'tis rare to find it in men so qualified. The main thing that should mend these two, they want; and that is, the *Reprehension of a friend*. *Pride* scorns a *Corrector*, and thinks it a *disparagement* to learn: and *Choler* admits no *counsel* that *crosses* him; *crossing* angers him, and *anger blinds* him. So if ever they hear any *fault*, it

must



must either be from an *Enemy* in *disdain*, or from a *Friend*, that must resolve to lose them by't. *M. Drusus*, the *Tribune* of the *People*, cast the *Consul*, *L. Philippus*, into *Prison*, because he did but interrupt him in speech. Other *Dispositions* may have the *benefits* of a *friendly Monitor*; but these by their vices do seem to give a *defiance* to *Counsel*. Since, when men once know them, they will rather be *silent*, and let them rest in their *folly*, than, by *admonishing* them, run into a *certain Brawl*. There is another thing shews them to be both base. They are both most *awed* by the most *abject passion* of the *mind*, *Fear*. We dare neither be proud to one that can *punish* us; nor *choleric* to one much *above* us. But when we have to deal with such, we clad our selves in their *contraries*: as knowing they are habits of more *safety*, and better *liking*. Every man flies from the *burning house*: and one of these hath a *fire* in his *heart*, and the other discovers it in his *face*. In my opinion, there be no *vices* that inroach so much on *Man* as these: They take away his *Reason*, and turn him into a *storm*; and then *Virtue* her self cannot board him, without danger of *defamation*. I would not live like a *Beast*, pusht at by all the world for *lostiness*; not yet like a *Wasp*, stinging upon every *touch*. And this moreover shall add to my misliking them, that I hold them things accursed, for sowing of *strife* among *Brethren*.

## L X X I V.

*That great Benefits cause Ingratitude.*

AS the deepest *hate* is that which springs from the most *violent love*; So, the greatest *discourtesies* oft arise from the largest *favours*. *Benefits* to good *Natures*, can never be so *great*, as to make *thanks* blush in their tendering: but when they be *weighty*, and light on ill ones, they then make their *return* in *Ingratitude*. *Extraordinary favours* make the *giver* hated by the *receiver*, that should *love* him. *Expeience* hath proved, that *Tacitus* wrote *truth*, *Beneficia usque adeo leta sunt, dum videntur posse exsolvi: ubi multum antevenere, pro gratia, odium redditur*. *Benefits* are so long *grateful*, as we think we can repay them: but when they challenge more, our *thanks* convert to *hate*. It is not good to make men owe us more than they are able to pay: except it be for *virtuous deserts*, which may in some sort challenge it. They that have found *transcending courtesies*, for *Offices* that have not been *sound*; as in their first *actions* they have been *stained*, so in their *progress* they will prove *ungrateful*: For, when they have served their turn of his *benefits*, they seldom see their *Patron* without *thraldom*; which (now by his *gifts* being lifted into *happines*) they grieve to see, and strive to be quit of. And if they be *defensive favours*, for matter of *fact*, they then, with their *thraldom*, shew them their *shame*: and this pricks them forward to wind out themselves, though it be with incurring a *greater*. The *Malefactor*, which thou savest, will, if he can, *condemne* thee. Some have written,

Q

that



CENT. I.

that *Cicero* was slain by one, whom his *Oratory* had defended, when he was accused of his *Fathers murder*. I knew a *French Gentleman* invited by a *Dutch* to his House; and, according to the *vice* of that *Nation*, he was welcom'd so long with *full cups*, that in the end the *drink* distemper'd him: and going away, in stead of giving him thanks, he quarrels with his *Host*, and *strikes* him. His *friend* blaming him, he answered, It was his *Hosts* fault, for giving him *liquor* so strong. It pass'd for a *jest*: but certain, there was something in it more. Men that have been thus beholden to us, think we know too much of their *vileness*: and therefore they will rather free themselves by their *Benefactors ruin*, than suffer themselves to be had in so low an *esteem*. When *kindnesses* are such as hinder *Justice*, they seldom yield a fruit that is *commendable*: as if *vengeance* followed the *Bestower*, for an injury to *equity*, or for not suffering the *Divine Edicts* to have their due fulfillings. Beware how thou robb'st the *Law* of a *Life*, to give it to an *ill-deserving man*. The wrong thou dost to that, is greater than the benefit that thou dost confer upon him. Such *pity* wounds the *Public*, which is often revenged by him thou didst bestow it upon. *Benefits*, that are good in themselves, are made ill by their being *mis-placed*. Whatsoever favours thou impartest, let them be to those of *desert*. It will be much for thy *Honor*, when, by thy *kindness*, men shall see that thou affectest *Virtue*: and when thou layest it on one of *worth*, grudge not that thou hast placed it there: For, believe it, he is much more *Noble* that *deserves* a *benefit*, than he that *bestows* one. *Riches*, though they may reward *Virtues*, yet they cannot *cause* them. If I shall at any time do a *courtesie*, and meet with a *neglect*, I shall yet think I did *well*, because I did *well intend* it. *Ingratitude* makes the *Author worse*, but the *Benefactor* rather the *better*. If shall receive any *Kindnesses* from others, I will think, that I am tyed to *acknowledg*, and also to *return* them; small ones, out of *Courtesie*; and great ones out of *duty*. To neglect them, is *inhumanity*: to requite them with *ill*, *Satanical*. 'Tis only in *rank grounds*, that *much rain* makes *weeds* spring: where the *soyl* is clean, and well planted, there is the more *fruit* return'd, for the *showers* that did fall upon it.

L X X V.

## Of Virtue and Wisdom.

**T**Here are no such *Guards of Safety*, as *Virtue* and *Wisdom*. The one secures the *soul*; the other, the *Estate* and *Body*. The one defends us against the *stroke of the Law*; the other against the *mutability of Fortune*. The *Law* has not *power* to strike the *virtuous*: nor can *Fortune* subvert the *Wise*. Surely, there is more *Divinity* in them, than we are aware of: for, if we consider rightly, we may observe, *Virtue* or *Goodness* to be *habitual*, and *Wisdom* the *distributive* or *actual* part of the *Deity*. Thus, all the *Creatures* flowing from these two, they appeared to be *valdè bona*,



# R E S O L V E S.

115

CENT. I.

as in the *Text*. And the *Son of Sirach* couples them more plainly together: for he says, *All the works of the Lord are exceeding good: and all his Commandments are done in due season.* These only perfect and defend a man. When unjust *Kings* desire to cut of those they distaste, they first lay *trains* to make them fall into *Vice*: or at least, give out, that their *Actions* are already *criminal*; so rob them of their *Virtue*, and then let the *Law* seiz them. Otherwise, *Virtue's garment* is a *Sanctuary* so sacred, that even *Princes* dare not strike the man that is thus *robed*. 'Tis the *Livery* of the *King of Heaven*: and who dares *arrest* one that wears his *Cloth*? This protects us when we are unarmed: and is an *Armor* that we cannot, unless we be *false* to our selves, lose. *Demetrius*, could comfort himself with this, that though the *Athenians* demolished his *Statues*, yet they could not extinguish his more *pyramidical virtues*, which were the cause of raising them. *Phocion* did call it the *Divine Law*, which should be the *square* of all our *Actions*: *Virtue* is the *Tenure*, by which we hold of *Heaven*, without this we are but *Out-laws*, which cannot claim *protection*. Sure, *Virtue* is a *Defendress*, and valiant the *heart* of *man*. *Horace* reports a *wonder*, which he imputes to his *integrity*.

*Integer vita scelerisq; purus  
Non eget Mauri jaculis, nec arcu,  
Nec venenatis gravidâ sagittis,  
Fusce, pharetrâ.  
Sive per Syrtes iter æstuosâ,  
Sive facturus per inhospitalem  
Caucasum, vel quæ loca fabulosus  
Lambit Hydaspes.  
Namq; me sylvâ lupus in Sabinâ,  
Dum meam canto Lalagen, & ultra  
Terminum curis vagor expeditus,  
Fugit inermem.*

Innocent and spotless hearts  
Need nor *Maurian* Bow nor *Darts*:  
Quivers cram'd with *poysen'd shot*,  
O *Fuscus*! they need not.  
*Boyl'ng Sands*, unnavigable,  
*Scythia's Mount* inhospitable,  
*Media, Inde, and Parthia*, they  
Dare pass, without dismay.  
For when I prais'd my *Lalage*,  
And careless walk'd beyond my way,  
A fierce *Wolf* from a *Sabine Wood*,  
Fled me; when nak'd I stood.

If somtimes *Virtue* gives not *freedom*, she yet gives such *Cordials*, as frolick the *heart*, in the pres of *adversity*. She beams forth her self to the *gladding* of a *bruised soul*: and by her *light* the *dungeon'd prisoner* dances. Especially she is brave, when her *Sister Wisdom's* with her. I see not but it may be true, that *The wise man cannot fall*. *Fortune*, that

the *Ancients* made to rule all, the wisest of the *Ancients* have subjected to *Wisdom*. 'Tis she that gives us a *safe conduct* through all the *various casualties* of *Mortality*. And therefore when *Fortune* means to ruin us, she *flatters* us first from this *Altar*: she cannot hurt us, till we be stript of these *Habiliments*: then she doth both *wound* and *laugh*. 'Tis rare to see a man decline in *Fortune*, that hath not declin'd in *Wisdom* before. It is for the most part true, that,

*Stultum facit Fortuna, quem vult perdere.*

*Fortune* first *fools* the *Man* she means to *foil*.

She dares not, she cannot hurt us while we continue *wise*. *Discretion* sways the *Stars*, and *Fate*: For *Wealth*, the *Philosophers foresight* of the scarcity of *Oyl*, shews it can help in that *defect*. For *Honor*, how many did it advance in *Athens*, to a renown'd *Authority*? When all is done, The *wise man* only is the cunning'st *Fencer*. No man can either *give* a blow so *soon*, or *ward* himself so *safely*. In two lines has the witty *Horace* summ'd him.

*Ad summum; Sapiens uno minor est Jove. Dives,*

*Liber, Honorarius, Pulcher, Rex deniq; Regum.*

Take all; There's but one *Jove* above him. He

Is *Rich, Fair, Noble, King* of *Kings*, and free.

Surely, *God* intended we should *value* these *two* above our *lives*; To *live*, is common, to be *wise* and *good*, particular; and *granted* but to a *few*. I see many that wish for *honor*, for *wealth*, for *friends*, for *fame*, for *pleasure*: I desire but these *two*, *Virtue, Wisdom*. I find not a *Man* that the *world* ever had, so plentiful in all things, as was *Solomon*. Yet we know, his request was but one of *these*; though indeed it includeth the *other*, For without *Virtue, Wisdom* is not; or if it be, it is then nothing else, but a *cunning way* of *undoing* our selves at the *last*.

## LXXVI.

## Of Moderation.

Nothing makes *Greatness* last, like the *Moderate* use of *Authority*. *Haughty* and *violent minds* never bless their *owners* with a *settled peace*. Men come down by *domineering*. He that is lifted to *sudden preferment*, had need be much more careful of his *actions*, than he that hath *injoy'd* it *long*. If it be not a *wonder*, it is yet *strange*; and all strangers we observe more *strictly*, than we do those that have dwelt among us. Men observe *fresh Authority*, to inform themselves, how to trust. It is good that the advanced *Man* remember to retain the same *Humility*, that he had before his *Rise*: and let him look back, to the *good intentions* that *sojourn'd* with him in his low *estate*. Commonly we think then of *worthy deeds*; which we promise our selves to do, if we had but *means*. But when that *means* comes, we forget what we thought, and *practise* the contrary. Whosoever comes to *place* from a *mean being*,  
had

had need have so much more *Virtue*, as will make good his want of *Bloud*. *Nobility* will check at the leap of a *low-man*. *Salust* has observed of *Tully*, when he was spoken of for *Consul*: That, *Pleraq; Nobilitas invidiâ aestuabat, & quasi pollui Consulatum credebat; si eum, quamvis egregius, homo novus, adeptus foret*. To avoid this, it is good to be just and plausible. A round heart will fasten friends; and link men to thee, in the chains of *Love*. And, believe it, thou wilt find those friends firmest, (though not most) that thy virtues purchase thee. These will love thee, when thou art but man again: Whereas those that are won without desert, will also be lost without a cause. Smoothness declineth *Envy*. It is better to descend a little from *State*, than assume any thing, that may seem above it. It is not safe to tenter *Authority*. *Pride* increaseth *Enemies*: but it puts our friends to flight. It was a just *Quip*, that a proud *Cardinal* had from a friend, that upon his *Election* went to *Rome*, on purpose to see him: where finding his behavior stretched all to pride and state, departs, and makes him a mourning Sute; wherein next day he comes again to visit him: who asking the cause of his blacks, was answered, It was for the death of *Humility*, which dy'd in him, when he was *Elected Cardinal*. *Authority* displays the Man. Whatsoever opinion in the world, thy former virtues have gained thee, is now under a *Jury*, that will condemn it, if they slack here. The way to make *Honor* last, is to do by it, as men do by rich Jewels; not incommon them to the every-day eye: but case them up, and wear them but on *Festivals*. And, be not too glorious at first; it will send men to too much expectation, which when they fail of, will turn to neglect. Thou hadst better shew thy self by a little at once; than, in a windy ostentation, pour out thy self together. So, that respect, thou gainest, will be more permanent, though it be not got in such haste. Some profit thou mayest make of thinking from whence thou comest. He that bears that still in his mind, will be more wary, how he trench upon those, that were once above him.

*Fama est, fictilibus cœnasse Agathoclea Regem;*

*Atque ab acum Samio saepe onerasse luto:*

*Fercula gemmatis cum poneret horrida vasis,*

*Et misceret opes, pauperiemque simul.*

*Querenti causam, respondit: Rex ego qui sum*

*Siciliae, figulo sum genitore satus.*

*Fortunam reverenter habe, quicumque repente*

*Dives ab exili progrediere loco.*

With Earthen Plate, *Agathocles* (they say)

Did use to meal: so serv'd with *Samo's Clay*.

When Jewel'd Plate, and rugged Earth was by,

He seem'd to mingle wealth, and poverty.

One ask'd the cause; he answers: I, that am

*Sicilia's King*, from a poor *Potter* came.

Hence learn, thou that art rais'd from mean estate

To sudden riches, to be temperate.

It was the Admonition of the dying *Otho*, to *Cocceius*: Neither too much

CENT. I.



to remember, nor altogether to forget, that *Cæsar* was his *Uncle*. When we look on our selves in the *shine of prosperity*, we are apt for the *puff* and *scorn*. When, we think not on't at all, we are likely to be much *im-bas'd*. An *estate* evened with these *thoughts* indureth: Our *advancement* is many times from *Fortune*; our *moderation* in it is that, which she can neither *give* nor *deprive* us of. In what *condition* soever I live, I would neither *bite*, nor *fawn*. He does well that subscribes to him that writ,  
*Nolo minor me timeat, despiciatve major.*

## LXXVII.

## Of Modesty.

There is *Modesty*, both a *Virtue* and a *Vice*; though indeed, when it is *blameable*, I would rather call it a *foolish bashfulness*. For then it *betrays* us to all *inconveniencies*. It brings a *Fool* into *Bonds*, to his *utter undoing*: when, out of a weak flexibility of *Nature*, he has not *courage* enough to deny the request of a *seeming friend*. One would think it strange at first, yet is it *provedly true*: That, *Modesty undoes a Maid*. In the *face*, it is a *lure* to make even *lewd men* love: which they oft express with *large gifts*, that so work upon her *yielding nature*, as she knows not how to *deny*: so rather than be *ungrateful*, she oft becomes *unchaste*: Even *blushing* brings then to their *Devirgination*. In *friendship*, 'tis an odious *vice*, and lets a *man* run on in *absurdities*; for fear of displeasing by telling the *fault*. 'Tis the *Fool* only, that puts *Virtue* out of *countenance*. *Wise men* ever take a freedom of *reproving*, when *Vice* is *bold*, and *daring*. How plain was *Zeno* with *Nearchus*? How blunt *Diogenes* with *Alexander*? How serious *Seneca* with the savage *Nero*? A Spirit *modestly bold*, is like the *wind*, to purge the *worlds bad air*. It disperses *Exhalations* from the *muddy Earth*, which would, *intirr'd*, *infect* it. We often let *Vice* spring, for wanting the *audacity* and *courage* of a *Debellation*. Nay, we many times forbear good *actions*, for fear the *world* should *laugh* at us. How many men, when others have their *store*, will *want* themselves, for shaming to demand their *own*? And sometimes in *extremes*, we *unwisely* stand upon points of *insipid Modesty*. But, *Rebus semper pudor absit in arctis*. In all *extremes* fly *Bashfulness*. In any good *Action* that must needs be bad, that hinders it: of which *strain*, many times, is the *fondness* of a *blushing shamefastness*. But to *blush* at *Vice*, is to let the *world* know, that the *heart* within hath an *inclination* to *Virtue*. *Modesty a virtue*, is an excellent *curb* to keep us from the *stray*, and *offence*. I am persuaded, many had been bad, that are not; if they had not been *bridled* by a *bashful nature*. There are divers that have *hearts* for *vice*, which have not *face* accordingly. It chides us from *base company*, restrain us from *base enterprizes*; from *beginning ill*, or *continuing* where we see it. It teaches to love *virtue* only: and directs a man rather to mix with a *chaste soul*, than to care for pressing of the *ripened bosom*.

It awes the *uncivil tongue*; chains up the *licentious hand*; and with a silent kind of *Majesty*, (like a watch at the *door of a Thief's Den*) makes *Vice* not dare peep out of the *heart*, wherein it is lodged. It withhold a man from *vain-boasting*: and makes a *wiseman* not to scorn a *fool*. Surely, the *Graces* sojourn with the *blushing man*. And the *Cynic* would needs have *Virtue* to be of a *blush-colour*. Thus *Aristotle's* Daughter shew'd her self a better *Moralist*, than *Naturalist*: when, being asked which was the best *colour*, she answered: That which *Modesty* produced in *Men ingenuous*. Certainly, the *heart of the blushing man*, is nearer *Heaven* than the *brazed forehead*. For it is a branch of *Humility*, and when that dies, *Virtue* is upon the vanish. *Modesty* in *Women*, is like the *Angels flaming Sword*, to keep *vile man* out of the *Paradise* of their *Chastity*. It was *Livia's modesty*, that took *Augustus*: and she that wan *Cyrus* from a *Multitude*, was a *modest* one. For though it be but *exterior*, and *face-deep* only, yet it invites *affection* strongly. *Plantus* had skill in such *commodities*;

*Meretricem pudorem gerere magis decet, quam purpuram :*  
*Magis quidem meretricem pudorem, quam aurum gerere condecet.*  
 Even in a *Whore*, a *modest* look, and fashion,  
 Prevails beyond all *gold*, and *purple dyes*.

If that be good which is but *counterfeit*, how excellent is that which is *real*? Those things that carry a just *infamy* with them, I will justly be *asham'd* to be seen in. But in *actions* either *good*, or not *ill*, it may as well be a *crime*. 'Tis *fear* and *cowardize*, that pulls us *back* from *Goodness*. That is *base* *blond*, that *blushes* at a *virtuous action*. Both the *action*, and the *moral* of *Agesilaus* was good: when in his *Oblations* to *Pallas*, a *Louse* bit, and he pulls it out, and *kills* it before the *People*, saying; *Trespassers* were even at the *Altar* to be set upon. I know, things *unseemly*, though not *disonest*, carry a kind of *shame* along, but sure, in *resisting villany*, where *Courage* is asked, *Bashfulness* is, at *best*, but a *weak*, and *treacherous* *virtue*.

LXXVIII.

Of Suspicion.

**S**uspicious are sometimes out of *Judgment*. He that knows the *world* bad, cannot but *suspect* it will be so still: but where men *suspect* by *judgment*, they will likewise, by *judgment*, keep that *suspect* from hurting them. *Suspicion* for the most part, proceeds from a *self-defect*: and then it gnaws the *mind*. They that in *private* listen to others, are commonly such as are *ill themselves*. The *wise* and *honest*, are never *fooled* with this *quality*. He that knows he deserves not *ill*, why should he *imagine* that others should *speak* him so? We may observe how a *man* is disposed, by gathering what he *doubts* in others. *St. Chrysostom* has given the rule; *Sicut difficile aliquem suspicatur malum, qui bonus est: Sic difficile aliquem suspicatur bonum, qui ipse malus est.* *Nero* would not believe, but all men were most *foul Libidinis*. And we all *know*, there was never such a  
 Roman



*Roman Beast* as he. *Suspecting* that we see not, we intimate to the world, either what our *acts* have been, or what our *dispositions* are. I will be wary in *suspecting* another of *ill*, lest, by so doing, I proclaim my *self* to be guilty: But whether I be, or not, why should I *strive* to hear my *self* ill spoken of? *Jealousie* is the worst of *madness*. We *seek* for that, which we would not *find*: or, if we do, what is it we have *got*, but *matter of vexation*? which we came so *basely* by, as we are *asham'd* to take notice of it. So we are forced to keep it *boyling* in our *brests*: like *new Wine*, to the hazard of the *Hog's head*, for want of *venting*. *Jealousie* is a gin that we set to catch *Serpents*; which, as soon as we have caught them, *sting us*. Like the *Fool*, that finding a box of *poysen*, *tasts*, and is *poysen'd* indeed. Are we not *mad*, that being quiet, as we are, mult needs go search for *discontentments*? So far should we be from *seeking them*, as to be often *careless* of those we *find*. *Neglect* will kill an *injury*, sooner than *revenge*. Said *Socrates*, when he was told that one *rail'd* on him; *Let him beat me too, so I be absent, I care not*. He that will *question* every *disgracive* word, which he hears is spoken of him, shall have few *friends*, little *wit*, and much *trouble*. One told *Chrysisippus* that his *friend* reproached him *privately*. Says he, *Aye, but chide him not, for then he will do as much in public*. We shall all meet with *vexation* enough, which we cannot avoid. I cannot think any man loves *sorrow* so well, as out of his *discretion*, to *invite* it to *lodge* in his *heart*. *Pompey* did well, to commit those *Letters* to the *fire*, before he read them, wherein he expected to find the cause of his *grief*. I will never undertake an *unworthy Watch* for that which will but *trouble*. Why should we not be *ashamed* to do that which we shall be *ashamed* to be taken in? Certainly, they that set *spies*, upon others; or by *listening*, put the base office of *Intelligencer* upon themselves; would blush to be discovered in their *projects*: and the best way to avoid the *discovery*, is at first to avoid the *act*. If I hear any thing by *accident*, that may benefit me; I will, if I can, take only the *good*: but I will never lie in wait for mine *own abuse*; or for others that concern me not. Nor will I *flame* at every *vain tongues puff*. He has a *poor spirit* that is not planted above *petty wrongs*. *Small injuries* I would either not *hear*, or not *mind*: Nay, though I were told them, I would not know the *Author*: for by this I may *mend my self*, and never *malice* the *person*.

## LX XIX.

## Of Fate.

Certainly, there is a *Fate* that hurries *man* to his *end* beyond his *own intention*. There is *uncertainty* in *wisdom*, as well as in *folly*. When *man* *plotteth* to save himself, that *plotting* delivers him into his *ruin*. *Decrees* are past upon us: and our own *wit* often hunts us into the *snarcs*, that above all things we would shun. What we *suspect* and would *fly*, we cannot: what we *suspect not*, we *fall into*. That which

fav'd us now, by and by kills us. We use means of preservation, and they prove destroying ones. We take courses to ruin us, and they prove means of safety. When *Agrippina's* death was plotted, her woman thought to save her self, by assuming of her *Mistris name*; and that only was the cause of her killing. *Florus* tells of one, to whom, *Victoriam praelio error dedit*: an error in the fight, gave victory. How many have, flying from danger, met with death? and, on the other side, found protection even in the very jaws of mischief?

*Et cum Fata volunt, bina venena juvant.*

And when Fate lists, a doubled poyson saves.

Some men in their sleep are cast into *Fortunes lap*: while others, with all their industry, cannot purchase one smile from her. How strange a Rescue from the sackage of an Enemy had that City, that by the Leaders crying, *Back, back*, when he wanted room for the fetching of his blow, to break a chain that hinder'd him, was by mis-apprehending the Word, put back in a violent flight? There is no doubt, but Wisdom is better than Folly, as light is better than darkness. Yet, I see, saith *Solomon*; It happens to the wise and fool alike. It fell out to be part of *Mithridates misery*, that he had made himself unpoisonable. All human wisdom is defective: otherwise it might help us, against the flash and storm. As it is, it is but lesser folly; which preserving sometimes, fails as often. Grave directions do not always prosper: nor does the Fools bolt ever miss. *Domitian's* respective Galleries could not guard him from the skarfed arm. Nor did *Titus* his freeness to the two *Patritian aspirers*, hurt him: For, his confidence was, That Fate gave Princes Sovereignty. Man is meerly the Ball of Time: and is sometime taken from the Plow to the Throne; and sometimes again from the Throne to a Halter: as if we could neither avoid being wretched, or happy, or both.

*Non sollicitæ possunt curæ*

*Mutare rati stamina fusi.*

*Quicquid patimur mortale genus,*

*Quicquid facimus, venit ex alto,*

*Servatq; suæ decreta colûs*

*Lachesis, durâ revoluta manu.*

*Omnia certo tramite vadunt;*

*Primumq; dies dedit extremum.*

Our most thoughtful cares cannot

Change establish Fates firm plot.

All we suffer, all we prove,

All we act comes from above.

Fates Decrees still keep their course:

All things strictly by their force

Wheel in undisturbed ways;

Ends are set in our first days.

Whatsoever Man thinks to do in contrariety, is by God turned to be a help of hastening the end he hath appointed him: It was not in the Emperors power, to keep *Ascletarius* from the Dogs, no, though it was

CENT. I.

foretold him : and he bent himself to *cross* it. We are govern'd by a *Power*, that we cannot but *obey* : our *minds* are wrought against our *minds*, to alter us. *Man* is his own *Traitor*, and maddeth to undo *himself*. Whether this be *Nature* order'd and relinquish't; or whether it be *accidental*; or the operating *power* of the *Stars*; or the *eternal connexion* of *causes*; or the *execution* of the *will of God*; whether it takes away all *freedom of will* from *Man*; or by what means we are thus wrought upon, I dispute not. I would not think any thing, that should derogate from the *Majesty of God*. I know, there is a *Providence* ordering all things as it pleaseth; of which, *Man* is not able to render a *reason*. We may believe *St. Jerome*, *Providentiâ Dei omnia gubernantur; & quæ putatur pœna, Medicina est*. But the *secret progressions*, I confess, I know not. I see, there are both *Arguments* and *Objections* on every side. I hold it a kind of *Mundane predestination*, writin such *Characters*, as it is not in the wit of *man* to read them. In vain we murmur at the things that *must be*: in vain we mourn for what we cannot *remedy*. Why should we *rave*, when we meet with what we look not for? 'Tis our *ignorance* that makes us wonder our selves to a *dull stupefaction*. When we consider but how little we know, we need not be disturbed at a new *event*.

*Regitur Fatâ mortale genus,  
Nec sibi quissiam spondere potest  
Firmum & stabile : perq; casus  
Volvitur varios semper nobis  
Metuenda dies.*

All *Mankind* is rul'd by *Fate*,  
No man can propose a *state*  
Firm and stable : various *chance*,  
Always rowling, doth advance  
That *Something* which we fear.

Surely out of this, we may raise a *Contentment Royal*, as knowing we are always in the hands of a *Noble Protector*; who never gives ill, but to him that has deserved ill. Whatsoever befalls me, I would subscribe to, with a *squared soul*. It were a *super-insanitated folly*, to struggle with a *power*, which I know is all in *vain* contended with. If a fair *endeavour* may free me, I will practise it. If that cannot, let me wait it with a *calmed mind*. Whatsoever happens as a *wonder*, I will *admire* and *magnifie*, as the *Act* of a *Power* above my *apprehension*. But as it is an *alteration* to *Man*, I will never think it *marvellous*. I every day see him suffer more *changes*, than is of himself to imagine.

LXXX.

Of Ostentation.

**V**ain-glory, at best, is but like a *window-Cushion*, specious without, and garnished with the *tazled pendant*; but within, nothing but *hey*, or *tow*, or some such *trash*, not worth looking on. Where I have found





found a *flood* in the *tongue*, I have often found the *heart empty*. 'Tis the *hollow Instrument* that sounds loud: and where the *heart is full*, the *tongue is seldom liberal*. Certainly, he that *boasteth*, if he be not *ignorant*, is *inconsiderate*; and knows not the *slides* and *casualties* that hang on *Man*. If he had not an *unworthy heart*, he would rather stay till the *world* had found it, than so undecently be his own *Prolocutor*. If thou beest *good*, thou mayst be sure the *world* will know thee so. If thou beest *bad*, thy bragging *tongue* will make thee *worse*; while the *actions* of thy *life* confute thee. If thou wilt yet boast the *good* thou truly hast, thou obscurest much of thine own *worth*, in drawing of it up by so unseemly a *Bucket*, as thine own *tongue*. The *honest man* takes more pleasure in knowing himself *honest*, than in knowing that all the *world* approves him so. *Virtue* is built upon her *self*. *Flourishes* are for *Networks*; better *Contextures* need not any other *additions*. *Phocion* call'd bragging *Laosthenes*, *The Cypress Tree*; which makes a fair *show*, but seldom bears any *fruit*. Why may he not be emblem'd by the *cozening Fig-tree*, that our *Saviour* curs'd; 'Tis he that is conscious to himself of an *inward defect*, which, by the *brazen Bell* of his *tongue*, would make the *world* believe, that he had a *Church* within. Yet, *fool* that he is! this is the way to make men think the *contrary*, if it were so. *Ostentation* after, overthrowes the *Action*, which was *good*, and went before; or at least, it argues that *good* not done well. He, that does *good* for *praise* only, fails of the right end, a *good work* ought to propound. He is *virtuous*; that is so for *virtue's* sake. To do well, is as much *applause* as a *good man* labors for. Whatsoever *good work* thy *hand* builds, is again pull'd down by the *folly* of a *boasting tongue*. The *blazings* of the *proud* will go out in a *stench* and *smoke*: Their *braggings* will convert to *shame*. *St. Gregory* has it wittily: *Sub hoste quem prostermit, moritur, qui de culpâ quam superat elevatur*. He both loseth the *good* he hath done, and hazardeth for *shame* with men: For *clouds* of *disdain* are commonly raised by the *wind* of *Ostentation*. He that remembers too much his own *Virtues*, teacheth others to object his *Vices*. All are *Enemies* to *assuming man*. When he would have more than his *due*, he seldom findeth so much. Whether it be out of *jealousie*, that by *promulgating* his *Vertues* we vainly think he should rob us of the *worlds love*; or whether we take his *exalting himself*, to be our *depression*; or whether it be our *envy*; or that we are *angry*, that he should so undervalue *goodness*, as, despising her *approbation*, he should seek the *uncertain warrant* of *men*: or whether it be an *Instinct* instamp in *mad*, to dislike them; 'Tis certain, no man can endure the *puffs* of a *swelling mind*. Nay, though the *vaunts* be true, they do but awaken *scoffs*: and in stead of a *clapping hand*, they find a *check* with *scorn*. When a *Souldier* brag'd too much of a great *skur* in his *forehead*, he was asked by *Augustus*, if he did not get it, when he looked back, as he *fled*? Certainly, when I hear a *vaunting man*, I shall think him like a *Piece* that is charged but with *powder*; which near hand gives a *greater report*, than that which hath a *Bullet* in't. If I have done any thing *well*, I will never think the *world* is worth the telling of it. There is nothing added to

*essential virtue*, by the hoarse clamor of the *blundering Rabble*. If I have done *ill*; to boast the contrary, I will think, is like *painting an old face*, to make it so much more *ugly*. If it be of any thing *past*, the *world* will talk of it, though I be *silent*. If not, 'tis more *Noble* to neglect *Fame*, than seem to *beg* it. If it be of ought to *come*, I am foolish, for speaking of that which I am not sure to *perform*. We disgrace the work of *Virtue*, when we go about any way to seduce *voyses* for her *approbation*.

## L X X X I.

## Of Hope.

**H**uman life hath not a *surer friend*, nor many times a greater *enemy*, than *Hope*. 'Tis the *miserable mans God*, which in the hardest gripe of *calamity*, never fails to yield him *beams of comfort*. 'Tis the *presumptuous mans Devil*, which leads him a while in *smooth way*, and then makes him break his *neck* on the sudden. *Hope* is to *man*, as a *bladder* to a *learning swimmer*; it keeps him from *sinking*, in the bosom of the waves; and by that help it may attain the *exercise*: but yet many times it makes him venter beyond his *height*, and then, if that *breaks*, or a *storm rises*, he *drowns* without *recovery*. How many would dye, did not *Hope* sustain them? How many have dy'd, by hoping too much? This *wonder* we may find in *Hope*; that she is both a *flatterer*, and a *true friend*. Like a *valiant Captain*, in a *losing Battel*, it is ever *encouraging man*; and never leaves him, till they both *expire together*. While *breath* pants in the *dying body*, there is *Hope* fleeting in the *waving Soul*. 'Tis almost as the *air*, by which the *mind* does live. There is one thing which may add to our *value* of it; that it is *appropriate unto man alone*: For surely, *Beasts* have not *hope* at all; they are only capable of the *present*; whereas *man*, apprehending *future things*, hath this given him, for the *sustentation* of his *drooping Soul*. Who would live rounded with *calamities*, did not *smiling Hope* cheer him, with expectation of *deliverance*? The *common one* is in *Tibullus*:

*Jam mala finissem letho; sed credula vitam  
 Spes fovet, & melius cras fore semper ait.  
 Spes alit agricolas; spes sulcis credit aratis  
 Semina, quæ magno sænore reddat ager.  
 Hæc laqueo volucres, hæc captat arundine pisces,  
 Cum tenues hamos abdidit ante cibum.  
 Spes etiam validâ solatur compede vincitum;  
 Crura sonant ferro, sed canit inter opus,  
 Hope flatters Life, and says she'll still bequeath  
 Better; else I had cur'd all ills by Death.  
 She blythes the Farmer, does his grain commit  
 To Earth, which with large use replentieth it.  
 She snares the Birds; and Fishes, as they glide,  
 Strikes with small hooks, that coz'ning baits do hide:*

She cheers the shackled *Prisoner*, and while's *thigh*  
Rings with his *Chain*, he works and sings on high.

There is no *estate* so *miserable*, as to exclude her *comfort*. *Imprison*, *vex*, *fright*, *torture*, the *death* with his *horriest brow*; yet *Hope* will dart in her *reviving rays*, that shall *illumine* and *exhilarate*, in the *tumor*, in the *swell* of these. Nor does she more friend us with her *gentle shine*, than she often *fools* us with her *sleek delusions*. She dandles us into *killing flames*, sings us into *Lethargies*; and, like an over-hasty *Chirurgion*, skin-neth *slangers*, that are *full*, and *foul* within. She cozens the *Thief* of the *Coin* he steals: and cheats the *Gamester* more than even the *falsest Dye*. It abuseth *universal Man*, from him that stoops to the *lome wall*, upon the *naked Common*, to the *Monarch* in his *purpled Throne*. It undoes the *melting Prodigal*; it delivers the *Ambitious* to the *edged Ax*, and the *rash Souldier* to the shatterings of the *fired Vomit*. Whatsoever *good* we see, it tells us we may obtain it; and in a little time, tumble our selves in the *Down* of our *wishes*: but it often performs like *Domitian*, promising all, with *nothing*. 'Tis (indeed) the *Rattle*, which *Nature* did provide, to still the froward crying of the *fond child man*. Our *Life* is but a *Run* after the *drag* of somthing that doth itch our *senses*: which when we have hunted home, we find a *meer delusion*. We think we serve for *Rachel*, but are deceiv'd with *blear-eyed Leah*. *Jacob* is as *man*, *Laban* is the *churlish, envious, ungrateful World*: *Leah* is the *pleasure* it pays us with, blemisht in that which is the *life of beauty*, perisht even in the *Eye*; emblem'd too by the *sex of frailty, Women*. We see a *Box*, wherein we believe a *Pardon*; so we are merry in the brink of *Death*. While we are *dancing*, the *Trapdoor* falls under us, and *Hope* makes us *jocond*, till the *ladder turns*, and then it is too late to *care*. Certainly, it requires a great deal of judgment to *balance* our *hopes* even. He that hopes for *nothing*, will never attain to *any thing*. This good comes of over-hoping, that it sweetens our *passage* through the *World*, and somtimes so sets us to *work*, as it produces *great actions*, though not always pat to our ends. But then again, he that hopes *too much*, shall cozen himself at last; especially, if his *industry* goes not along to *fertile* it. For, *hope* without *action* is a *barren undoer*. The best is to *hope* for *things possible*, and *probable*. If we can take her *comforts*, without transferring her our *confidence*, we shall surely find her a *sweet companion*. I will be content my *Hope* should *travail* beyond *Reason*; but I would not have her *build* there. So by this, I shall reap the benefit of her *present service*, yet prevent the *Treason* she might beguile me with.

## L X X X I I.

That Sufferance causeth Love.

I N Noble Natures, I never found it fail, but that those who suffered for them, they ever lov'd intirely. 'Tis a *Justice* living in the *Soul*, to indear those that have *smarted* for our sakes. Nothing surer tyes a *friend*,

CENT. I.



friend, than freely to *subumerate* the burthen which was his. He is unworthy to be freed a second time, that does not pay both *affection*, and *thanks*, to him that hath under-gone a *mischief*, due to himself. He hath in a sort made a *purchase* of thy *life*, by saving it: and though he doth forbear to call for it, yet I believe, upon the like, thou owest him. Sure, *Nature*, being an Enemy to all *injustice*, since she cannot recal a thing done, labors some other way, to recompense the *passed injury*. It was *Darius* his *confession*, that he had rather have one whole *Zopyrus*, than ten such *Babylons* as his mangling wan. *Volumnius* would needs have dy'd upon *Lucullus corps*, because he was the cause of his undertaking the *War*. And *Achilles* did alter his purpose of restraining the *Gracian Camp*, to revenge *Patroclus* his *death*, when he heard that he was slain in his *borrowed Armor*. Sure, there is a *sympathy of souls*; and they are subtilly mixed by the *Spirits of the Air*; which makes them sensible of one anothers *sufferances*. I know not by what hidden way; but I find that *love* increaseth by *adversity*. *Ovid* confesses it:

—— *Adverso tempore crevit Amor:*

—— *Love* hightens by depression.

We often find in *Princes*, that they love their *Favourites*, for being *skreens*, that take away the *envy* of the *People*; which else would light on them: and we shall see this *love* appear most, when the *People* begin to lift at them: as if they were then ty'd to that out of *Justice* and *Gratitude*, which before was but matter of *favour*, and in the way of *courtesie*. To make two *friends* intire, we need but plot, to make one *suffer* for the others sake. For this is always in a *worthy mind*; it grieves more at the trouble of a *friend*, than it can do for it self. Men often know in themselves how to manage it, how to entertain it: in another they are uncertain how it may work. This *fear* troubles *love*, and sends it to a neerer search, and *pity*. All *creatures* shew a *thankfulness* to those that have befriended them. The *Lion*, the *Dog*, the *Stork* in *kindnesses* are all *returners*: Whole *Nature* leans to *mutual requitals*; and to pay with numerous *use*, the favours of a *free affection*. And if we owe a *Retribution* for unpainful *Courtesies*, how much should we reflow, when they come arrayed in *sufferings*? Though it be not to our selves a benefit of the *largest profit*; yet it is to them a service of the *greatest pains*: and it is a great deal more *Honor* to recompense after their *Act*, than our *Receipt*. In *Courtesies*, 'tis the most *Noble*, when we receive them from others, to *prize* them after the *Authors intention*, if they be *mean*; but after their *effect*, if they be great: and when we offer them to others, to *value* them less good, but as the *sequel* proves them to the *Receiver*. Certainly, though the world hath nothing worth *loving*, but an *honest man*: yet this would make one love the *man* that is *vile*. In this case I cannot *exempt* the *ill one* out of my *affection*: but I will rather wish he may still be *free*, than I in *bonds* to *lewdness*. Nor will I, if my *industrious* care may avoid it, ever let any indure a *torment* for me; because it is a *courtesie*, which I know not how to *requite*. So till I meet with the like *opportunity*, I must rest in his debt,

for

for his *passion*. It is not good to receive favours, in such a nature, as we cannot render them. Those bonds are *cruel* ties, which make man ever *subject* to *debt*, without a power to cancel them.

## LXXIII.

*That Policy and Friendship are scarce compatible.*

**A**S *Policy* is taken in the *general*, we hold it but a kind of crafty *wisdom*, which boweth every thing to a *self-profit*. And therefore a *Politician* is one of the worst *sorts* of *men*, to make a *friend* on. Give me one, that is virtuously *wise*, not cunningly *hid*, and twined to himself. *Policy* in *friendship*, is like *Logic* in *truth*: something too *subtil* for the *plainness* of *diclosing hearts*. And whereas this works ever for *appropriate ends*; *Love* ever takes a *partner* into the *Benefit*. Doubtless, though there be that are sure, and straight to their *friend*: yet in *general*, he is reckon'd, but a kind of *postpositum*: or an *Heir* that must not claim till after. We have found out an *Adage*, which doubles our love to our selves: but withal, it robs our *Neighbor*. *Proximus ipse mihi*, is urged to the ruin of *friendship*. They that love themselves over-much, have seldom any expressive *goodness*. And indeed, it is a *quality* that fights against the *twist* of *friendship*. For what *love* joyns, this divides, and distanth. *Scipio* would not believe it was ever the speech of a *wise man*, which wills us, so to *love*, as if we were to *hate* immediately. The truth of *affection* projecteth *perpetuity*. And that *love* which can presently leave, was never well begun. He that will not in a *time* of need, halve it with a *streightned friend*, does but *usurp* the *name*, and *injure* it. Nor is he more to be regarded, that will kick at every fail of his *friend*: A *friend* invited *Alcibiades* to *supper*: He refused; but in the middle of their *meal*, he rushes in with his *servants*, and commands them to catch up the *wine*, and carry it *home* to his house: they did it, yet *half* they left *behind*. The *Guests* complained of this *uncivil* violence: but his *friend* with this mild *speech*, excused him, saying: He did *courteously* to take but *half*, when *all* was at his *service*. Yet in these *lenities* I confess *Politicians* are most *plausible*. There are that will do as *Fabius* said of *Syphax*, keep *correspondency* in *small matters*, that they may be trusted, and *deceive* in greater, and of *graver* consequence. But these are to be *banish'd* the *League*. The *politic heart* is too full of *cranks* and *angles*, for the *discovery* of a plain *familiar*. It is uncertain finding of him, that useth often to *shift* his *habitation*: and so it is a *heart*, that hath *devices*, and *inversions* for it *self* alone. Things that differ in their end, will surely part in their *way*. And such are these two: The *end* of *Policy*, is to make a mans *self* great. The *end* of *love*, is to advance another. For a *friend* to *converse* withal, let me rather meet with a sound *affection*, than a crafty *brain*. One may fail me by *accident*, but the other will do it out of *fore-intent*. And then there is nothing

CENT. I.



nothing more *dangerous*, than studied *adulation*; especially, where it knows 'tis trusted. The soundest *affection*, is like to be between those, where there cannot be expectation of *sinister* ends. Therefore have your *Poets* feigned, the *entirest* love, among humble *Shepherds*: where *wealth* and *honor* have had no *sway* in their *unions*.

## LXXXIV.

## Of Drunkenness.

Said *Museus*, The reward of *Virtue*, is perpetual *Drunkenness*. But he meant it, of *celestial* exhilaration: and surely so, the *good man* is full of *gladding* vivification, which the *world* does never reach unto. The other *drunkenness*, arising from the *Grape*, is the *floating* of the *sternless* senses in a *sea*, and is as great a *Hydra*, as ever was the *multitude*. That *dispositions* differ, as much as *faces*, *Drink* is the clearest prover. The *Cup* is the betrayer of the *mind*, and does *disapparel* the *soul*. There is but one thing which *distinguisheth* *Beast* and *Man*; *Reason*. And this it robs him of: Nay, it goes further, even to the subverting of *Natures* institution. The *thoughts* of the *heart*, which *God* hath secluded from the very *Devil*, and *Spirits*, by this do suffer a *search*, and *denudation*. *Quod in corde sobrii, in lingua ebrii*. He that would *Anatomize* the *Soul*, may do it best, when *Wine* has numm'd the *senses*. Certainly, for *confession*, there is no such rack as *Wine*; nor could the *Devil* ever find a cunninger *bait* to *angle* both for *acts*, and *meaning*: Even the most benighted *cogitations* of the *soul*, in this *flood*, do tumble from the *swelled* tongue; yet madly we *pursue* this *Vice*, as the kindler both of *wit* and *mirth*. Alas! it is the *blemish* of our *times*, that men are of such *slow* conceit, as they are not *company* one for another, without excessive *draughts* to quicken them. And surely 'tis from this *barrenness*, that the *impertinencies* of *drink*, and *smoak*, were first ta'n in at *meetings*. It were an excellent way, for men of *quality*, to *convert* this *madness*, to the *discussion* and *practice* of *Arts*, either *Military* or *Civil*. Their *places* of resort might be so fitted with *instruments*, as they might be like *Academies* of *instruction*, and *proficiency*. And these they might sweeten, with the adding of *illusive* games. What several *Plays* and *Exercises* had their continual use with the flourishing *Romans*? was there not their *Compitales*, *Circenses*, *Scenici*, *Ludicri*, and the like? all which, were as *Schools* to their *Youth*, of *Virtue*, *Activeness*, or *Magnanimity*: and how quickly, and how eagerly, were their *Bacchanalia* banished, as the teachers only of *detested* vice? Indeed *Drunkenness* befots a *Nation*, and *bestiates* even the bravest *spirits*. There is nothing which a man that is foked in drink is fit for, no not for *sleep*. When the *sword* and *fire* rages, 'tis but *man* warring against *man*: when *Drunkenness* reigns, the *Devil* is at war with *man*, and the *Epotations* of *dumb liquor* damn him. *Macedonian Philip* would not war against the *Persians*, when he heard they were such *Drinkers*:

For



For he said, they would ruin alone. Doubtless, though the *Soul* of a *Drunkard* should be so drowned, as to be *insensate*; yet his *Body*, methinks, should irk him to a *penitence* and *discession*. When like an impoisoned *bulk*, all his *powers* mutiny in his distended *skin*, no question but he must be pained, till they come again to *setting*. What a *Monster Man* is, in his *Inebriations*! a *swimming eye*, a *Face* both *roast* and *sod*, a *temulentive Tongue*, clammed to the *roof* and *gums*; a *drumming Ear*, a *fevered body*; a *boyling Stomach*; a *Mouth* nasty with *offensive fumes*, till it sicken the *Brain* with *giddy verminations*; a *palsied hand*, and *legs* tottering up and down their *moistened burthen*. And whereas we eat our *dishes* several, because their *mixture* would loath the *taste*, the *eye*, and *smell*; this, when they are half made *excrement*, reverts them, mashed in an odious *vomit*. And very probable 'tis, that this was the *poysson*, which kill'd the *valiant Alexander*. *Proteas* gave him a *quaff* of *two gallons*, which set him into a *disease* he dyed of. 'Tis an *ancient Vice*; and *Temperance* is rare. *Cato* us'd to say of *Cesar*, that *He alone came sober, to the overtthrow of the state*. But you shall scarce find a man much addicted to *drink*, that it ruin'd not. Either it dotes him into the *snares of his Enemies*, or over-bears his *Nature*, to a final *sinking*. Yet there be, whose delights are only to *tunn in*: and perhaps, as *Bonosus*, they never strain their *bladder* for't. But surely, some ill fate attends them, for consuming of the *Countries fat*. That 'tis practis'd by most of the meanest people, proves it for the *baser vice*. I knew a *Gentleman* that followed a *Noble Lady*, in this *Kingdom*, who would often complain, that the greatest inconvenience he found in *Service* was, his being urged to *drink*. And the better he is, the more he shall find it. The eyes of many are upon the *Eminent*: and *Servants*, especially those of the *ordinary Rank*, are often of so mean breeding, as they are ignorant of any other *entertainment*. We may observe, it ever takes footing first in the most *Barbarous Nations*. The *Scythians* were such lovers of it, as it grew into their *name*: and unless it were one *Anacharsis*, how barren were they both of *wit* and *manners*? The *Grecians*, I confess, had it; but when they fell to this, they mightily decayed in brain. The *Italians* and *Spaniards*, which I take to be the most *civilized*, I find not tainted with this *spot*. And though the *Heathen* (in many places) Templed and adored this *drunken God*; yet one would take their *ascriptions* to him, to be matter of *dishonor*, and *mocks*: As his *troup* of *furied Women*: his *Chariot* drawn with the *Lynx* and *Tyger*: And the *Beasts* sacred to him, were only the *Goat* and *Swine*. And such they all prove, that frequently honor him with excessive *draughts*. I like a *Cup*, to *brisk* the *spirits*; but continuance dulls them. It is less labor to *plow*, than to *pot it*: and urged *Healths* do infinitely add to the *trouble*. I will never drink but *Liberties*, nor ever those so long, as that I lose mine own.

*Horace* reads it thus: — *Non ego te, candide Bassareu!*

*Invitum quatiam: nec variis obsta frondibus*

*Sub divum rapiam. Sava tene Berecynthio*

*Cornu tympana; quæ subsequitur cæcus amor sui,*



## RESOLVES.

*Et tollens vacuum, plus nimio, gloria verticem,  
Arcanig; fides prodiga, perlucidior vitro.*

— Dear *Bacchus*, Ile not heave  
The shak'd *Cup* 'gainst my *stomach*: nor yet reave  
Ope harbord *secrets*. Let thy *Tymbrels* fierce,  
And *Phrygian Horn* be mute: blind *self-loves* curse,  
Braves without brain; *Faith's* closetings, alas!  
Do follow thee, as if but cloath'd with *Glass*.

Let me rather be disliked for not being a *Beast*, than be *good-fellowed* with a *bug*, for being one. Some *laugh* at me for being *jobber*: and I *laugh* at them for being *drunk*. Let their *pleasures* crown them, and their *mirth* abound: the next day they will stick in *mud*. *Bibite, & pergracimini, ô Cimmerici! Ebrietatem, stupor, dolor, imbecillitas, morbus, & mors ipsa comitantur.*

## LXXXV.

## Of Marriage and single life.

**B**Oth Sexes made but *Man*. So that *Marriage* perfects *Creation*. When the *Husband* and the *Wife* are together, the *World* is contracted in a *Bed*; and without this, like the *Head* and *Body* parted, either would consume, without a possibility of reviving. And though we find many *Enemies* to the name of *Marriage*; yet 'tis rare to find an *Enemy* to the *use* on't. Surely he was made *imperfect*, that is not tending to *propagation*. *Nature*, in her true work, never made any thing in vain. He that is *perfect*, and marries not, may in some sort be said to be guilty of a *contempt* against *Nature*; as disdainng to make use of her *endowments*. Nor is that which the *Turks* hold without some color of *Reason*: They say, He that marries not at a fitting time (which they hold is about the age of five and twenty years) is not just, nor pleaseth *God*. I believe it is from hence, that the *Vow* of *Chastity* is many times accompanied with such *inconveniencies* as we see ensue. I cannot think *God* is pleased with that, which crosseth his first *Ordination*, and the *current* of *Nature*. And in themselves, it is a harder matter to root out an inseparable *sway* of *Nature*, than they are aware of. The best *chastity* of all, I hold to be *Matrimonial chastity*: when *Pairs* keep themselves in a moderate *intermutualness*, each constant to the other: for still it tendeth to *union*, and continuance of the *World* in *posterity*. And 'tis fit even in nature and *Policy*, that this *propriety* should be inviolable: First, in respect of the impureness of *mixt posterity*. Next, in respect of *peace* and *concord* among *Men*. If many *Men* should be interess'd in one *Woman*, it could not be, but there would infinite *Jars* arise. Some have complained of *Christian Religion*, in that it ty'es men so strictly in this point, as when *matches* happen ill, there is no means of *Remedy*. But surely, if liberty of *change* were granted, all would grow to confusion:  
and





and it would open a *gap* to many *mischiefs*, arising out of humor only, which now by this necessity are *digested*, and made straight again. Those I observe to agree best, which are of *free natures*, not subject to the fits of *choler*. Their *freedom* shuts out *Jealousie*, which is the *canker* of *wedlock*; and withal, it divideth both *joy* and *sorrow*. And when *hearts* alike disclose, they ever link in love. Nay, whereas small and *domestic Jars* more fret *marriages*, than *great ones* and *public*; these two will take them away. *Freedom* reveals them, that they rankle not the *Heart* to a *secret loathing*; and *mildness* hears them, without *Anger*, or *bitter words*: so they close again after *discussion*, many times in a *straighter Tye*. *Poverty* in *Wedlock*, is a great decayer of *love* and *contentation*; and *Riches* can find many ways, to divert an *inconvenience*: but the *mind* of a *Man* is all. Some can be *servile*, and fall to those *labors* which another cannot stoop to. Above all, let the *generous mind* beware of marrying *poor*: for though he cares the least for *wealth* yet he will be most galled with the *want* of it. *Self-conceited people* never agree well together: they are wilful in their *brawls*, and *Reason* cannot reconcile them. Where either are only *opinionately wise*, *Hell* is there, unless the other be a *Patient* meerly. But the worst is, when it lights on the *Woman*: she will think to *rule*, because she hath the *subtiller brain*: and the *Man* will look for't, as the *priviledg* of his *sex*. Then certainly, there will be *mad work*, when *Wit* is at war with *Prerogative*. Yet again, where *Marriages* prove unfortunate, a *Woman* with a *bad Husband*, is much worse, than a *Man* with a *bad Wife*. *Men* have much more freedom, to court their *Content* abroad. There are, that account *women* only as *seed-plots* for posterity: others worse, as only *quench* for their *fires*. But surely there is much more in them, if they be *discreet* and good. They are *women* but in *body* alone. Questionless, a *woman* with a *wise soul*, is the fittest Companion for *man*: otherwise *God* would have given him a *Friend* rather than a *wife*. A *wise wife* comprehends both *sexes*: she is *woman* for her *body*, and she is *man* within: for her *soul* is like her *Husbands*. It is the *Crown of blessings*, when in one *woman* a *man* findeth both a *wife* and a *Friend*. *Single life* cannot have this *happiness*; though in some minds it hath many it prefers before it. This hath fewer *Cares*, and more *Longings*: but *marriage* hath fewer *Longings*, and more *Cares*. And as I think *Care* in *marriage* may be *commendable*; so I think *Desire* in *single life*, is not an evil of so high a bound, as some men would make it. It is a *thing* that accompanies *Nature*, and *man* cannot avoid it. Some things there are, that *Conscience* in general *man* condemns, without a *Literal Law*: as *Injustice*, *Blasphemy*, *Lying*, and the like: But to curb and quite beat down the *desires of the flesh*, is a work of *Religion*, rather than of *Nature*. And therefore says *St. Paul*, *I had not known Lust to have been a sin, if the Law had not said, Thou shalt not Lust*. *Votive abstinence*, some *cold constitutions* may endure with a great deal of *vexatious penitence*. To live *chaste* without *vowing*, I like a great deal better: nor shall we find the *Devil* so busie to tempt us to a single sin of *unchastity*; as he will, when it is a *sin* of *unchastity* and *perjury* too. I find it *commended*,

CENT. I.

but not *imposed*. And when *Jephtha's* Daughter dyed, they mourned, for that she dy'd a *Maid*. The *Grecians*, the *Romans* did, and the *Spaniards* at this day do (in honor of *marriage*) privilege the *wedded*. And though the *Romans* had their *Vestals*, yet after their thirty years continuance, the cruelty of *inforced chastity* was not in force against them. *Single life* I will like in some, whose minds can suffer *continency*: but should *all* live thus, a hundred years would make the *World* a *Desart*. And this alone may *excuse* me, though I like of *marriage* better. One tends to *ruin*, the other to increasing of the *glory* of the *world*, in multitudes.

## LXXVI.

## Of Charity.

**C**harity is communicated *goodness*: and without this, *Man* is no other than a *Beast*, preying for himself alone. Certainly, there are more men live upon *Charity*, than there are, that do *subsist* of themselves. The *world*, which is *chain'd* together by intermingled *love*; would all shatter, and fall to pieces, if *Charity* should chance to *dye*. There are some secrets in it, which seem to give it the *chair* from all the rest of *virtues*. With *Knowledge*, with *Valor*, with *Modesty*, and so with other particular *Virtues*, a man may be *ill* with some contrarying *vice*: But with *Charity* we cannot be *ill* at all. Hence, I take it, is that saying in *Timothy*; *The end, or consummation of the Law is love out of a pure heart. Habere omnia Sacramenta, & malus esse potest: habere autem Charitatem, & malus esse non potest*, said *St. Augustin* of old. Next, whereas other *virtues* are *restrictive*, and looking to a mans self: This takes all the world for it's *object*: and nothing that hath *sense*, but is better for this *Displayer*. There be among the *Mahometans*, that are so taken with this *beauty*, that they will with a *price* redeem *incaged* Birds, to restore them to the liberty of their plumed *wing*. And they will oftentimes, with *cost* feed *fishes* in the *streaming water*. But their opinion, of deserving by it, makes it a *Superstitious folly*: and in *materials*, they are nothing so *zealous*. Indeed, nothing makes us more like to *God*, than *Charity*. As all things are filled with his *goodness*, so the *Universal* is partaker of the good mans *spreading love*. Nay, it is that which gives life to all the *Race* of other *Virtues*. It is that which makes them to appear in *Act*. *Wisdom* and *Science* are worth nothing, unless they be *distributive*, and declare themselves to the *world*. *Wealth* in a *Misers* hand is *useless*, as a *lockt-up Treasure*. 'Tis *Charity* only, that maketh *Riches* worth the owning. We may observe, when *charitable men* have ruled, the *World* hath *flourished*, and enjoyed the blessings of *Peace* and *Prosperity*; the *times* have been more *pleasant* and *smooth*: nor have any *Princes* late more *secure* or *firm* in their *Thrones*, than those that have been *clement* and *benign*: as *Titus*, *Trajan*, *Antonine*, and others. And

we may observe again, how *rugged*, and how full of *bracks* those *times* have been wherein *cruel ones* have had a power. *Cicero* says of *Sylla's time*, — *Nemo illo invito, nec bona, nec patriam, nec vitam retinere potuerat*. And when the *Senate in Council* was frighted at the cry of seven thousand *Romans*, which he had sent to *execution* at once, he bids them mind their business, for it was only a few *Seditaries*, that he had commanded to be slain. No question but there are, which delight to see a *Rome* in flames, and like a *Ravisht Troy*, mocking the absent *day* with earthly *fires*, that can linger *men* to *Martyrdom*, and make them dye by *piecemeal*. *Tiberius* told one that petitioned to be *quickly kill'd*; that he was not yet his *friend*. And *Vitellius* would needs see the *Scrivener dye* in his *presence*, for he said he would feed his eyes. But I wonder, whence these men have their *minds*. God, nor *Man*, nor *Nature* ever made them thus. Sure, they borrow it from the *Wilderness*, from the imboasted *Savage*, and from tormenting spirits. When the *Leg* will neither bear the *Body*, nor the *stomach* disperse his receipt, nor the hand be serviceable to the directing *Head*, the *Whole* must certainly *languish*, and dye: So in the *body* of the *world*, when *Members* are fullen'd, and snarl one at another, down falls the *frame* of all.

*Quod mundus, stabili fide,  
Concordes variat vices:  
Quod pignantia semina  
Fœdus perpetuum tenent:  
Quod Phœbus roseum diem,  
Curru provehit aureo.  
Ut quas duxerit Hesperus,  
Phœbe noctibus imperet:  
Ut fluctus avidum mare  
Certo sine coerceat,  
Ne terris liceat vagis  
Latos tendere terminos:  
Hanc Rerum seriem ligat  
(Terras ac Pelagus regens,  
Et Cælo imperitans) Amor.*  
That the *world* in constant force,  
Varies his concordant course:  
That seeds jarring *hot* and *cold*,  
Do the breed perpetual hold:  
That the *Suns* in's golden *Car*,  
Does the *Rosse Day* still rere.  
That the *Moon* sway all those *lights*,  
*Hesper* ushers to *dark nights*.  
That *alternate Tides* be found,  
*Seas* high-*prided waves* to bound;  
Lest his *fluid waters* Mace,  
Creek broad *Earths* invallied face.



# RESOLVES.

All the *Frame* of things that be,  
*Love* (which rules *Heaven, Land, and Sea*),  
 Chains, keeps, orders, as you see.

Thus *Boetius*. The *World* contains nothing, but there is some *quality* in it, which *benefits* some other *creatures*. The *Air* yields *Fowls*; the *Water* *Fish*; the *Earth* *Fruit*. And all these yield something from themselves, for the use and behalf, not only of *man*, but of each other. Surely, he that is *right*, must not think his *charity* to one in need, a *courtesie*; but a *debt*, which *Nature* at his first being, *bound* him to *pay*. I would not *water* a strange *ground*, to leave my own in *drought*; yet I think to every thing that hath *sense*, there is a kind of *pity* owing. *Solomons* good *man*, is merciful to his *Beast*: nor take I this to be only *intentional*; but expressive. *God* may respect the *mind*, and *will*; but *man* is nothing better for my meaning alone. Let my *mind* be *charitable*, that *God* may accept me. Let my *actions* express it, that *man* may be *benefited*.

## LXXXVII.

### Of Travel.

A *Speech* which often came from *Alexander* was; that he had *discovered* more with his *eye*, than other *Kings* did comprehend in their *thoughts*. And this he spake of his *Travel*. For indeed, *men* can but *guesst* at *places* by *relation* only. There is no *Map* like the view of the *Country*. *Experience* is best *Informer*. And one *Journey* will shew a *man* more, than any *description* can. Some would not allow a *man* to move from the *shell* of his own *Country*. And *Claudian* mentions it as a *happinefs*, for *birth, life, and burial*, to be all in a *Parish*. But surely, *Travel* *fulleth* the *Man*: he hath *liv'd* but *lock'd* up in a larger *Chest*, which hath never seen but one *Land*. A *Kingdom* to the *World*, is like a *Corporation* to a *Kingdom*: a *man* may live in't like an *unbred man*. He that searcheth *forein Nations*, is becoming a *Gentleman* of the *World*. One that is *learned, honest, and travel'd*, is the best *compound* of *man*; and so corrects the *Vice* of one *Country*, with the *Virtues* of another, that like *Mitbridate*, he grows a perfect *mixture*, and an *Antidote*. *Italy, England, France and Spain* are as the *Court* of the *World*; *Germany, Denmark, and China*, are as the *City*. The rest are most of them *Country*, and *Barbarism*: who hath not seen the best of these, is a little lame in *knowledg*. Yet I think it not fit, that every *man* should *Travel*. It makes a *wise man* better, and a *Fool* worse. This gains nothing but the *gay sights, vices, exotic gestures, and the Apery* of a *Country*. A *Traveling fool* is the *shame* of all *Nations*. He *shames* his *own*, by his *weakness* abroad: He *shames* others, by bringing home their *follics* alone. They only blab abroad *domestic vices*, and import them that are *transmarine*. That a *man* may better himself by *Travel*, he ought to observe, and comment: noting as well the *bad*, to avoid it; as taking the *good*, into use. And

without *Registring* these things by the *Pen*, they will slide away *unprofitably*. A man would not think, how much the *Characterizing* of a *thought* in *Paper*, fastens it. *Litera scripta manet*, has a large *sense*. He, that does this, may, when he pleaseth *rejourney* all his *Voyage*, in his *Closet*. *Grave Natures* are the best *proficients* by *Travel*: they are not so apt to take a *Soil*; and they observe more: but then they must put on an *outward freedom*, with an *Inquisition* seemingly *careless*. It were an *excellent* thing in a *State*, to have always a *select number* of *Youth*, of the *Nobility* and *Gentry*; and, at years of some *maturity*, send them abroad for *Education*. Their *Parents* could not better dispose of them, than in *dedicating* them to the *Republic*. They themselves could not be in a *fairer way* of *preferment*: and no question but they might prove mightily *serviceable* to the *State*, at home; when they shall return well versed in the *World*, languaged and well read in men; which for *Policy*, and *Negotiation* is much better than any *Book-learning*, though never so deep, and knowing. Being abroad, the *best* is to converse with the *best*, and not to chuse by the *eye*, but by *Fame*. For the *State*, instruction is to be had at the *Court*; For *Traffic*, among *Merchants*. For *Religious Rites*, the *Clergy*; for *Government*, the *Lawyers*; and for the *Country*, and *rural knowledg*, the *Boors*, and *Peasantry* can best help you. All *Rarities* are to be seen, especially *Antiquities*; for these shew us the *ingenuity* of elder times in *Act*: and are in one both *example*, and *precept*. By these, comparing them with *modern Invention*, we may see how the *World* thrives in *ability*, and *brain*. But above all, see *rare men*. There is no *monument*, like a *worthy man* alive. We shall be sure to find something in him, to kindle our *spirits*, and enlarge our *minds* with a *worthy emulation* of his *virtues*. *Parts* of extraordinary *note* cannot so lie hid, but that they will *shine forth* through the *tongue*, and *behavior*, to the inlightning of the *ravish'd beholder*. And because there is less in this, to take the *sense* of the *eye*, and things are more readily from a *living pattern*; the *Soul* shall more easily draw in his *excellencies*, and improve it *self* with greater *profit*. But unless a man has *judgment* to order these *aright*, in *himself*, at his *return*, all is in *vain*, and *lost labor*. Some men, by *Travel* will be changed in nothing: and some again, will *change* too much. Indeed the *moral* outside, wheresoever we be, may seem best, when something fitted to the *Nation* we are in: but wheresoever I should go, or stay, I would ever keep my *God*, and *Friends* unchangeably. Howsoere he returns, he *makes* an *ill Voyage*, that changeth his *Faith* with his *Tongue* and *Garments*.

## L X X V I I I.

## Of Music.

**D**iogenes spake right of *Music*, when he told one that brag'd of his *skill*; that, *Wisdom* govern'd *Cities*; but with *Songs*, and *Measures*, a house would not be order'd well. Certainly, it is more for *pleasure*, than

than any *profit of man*. Being but a *sound*, it only works on the *mind* for the *present*; and leaves it not *reclaimed*, but *rapt* for a while: and then it returns, forgetting only *ear-deep warbles*. It is but *wanton'd Air*, and the *Titillation* of that *spirited Element*. We may see this, in that 'tis only in hollowed *Instruments*, which gather in the stirred *Air*, and so cause a *sound* in the *Motion*. The *advantage* it gains upon the *mind*, is in respect of the nearness it hath to the *spirits compofure*, which being *Aethereal*, and *harmonious* must needs delight in that which is like them. Besides, when the *air* is thus moved, it comes by degrees to the *ear* by whose *winding entrance*; it is made more *pleasant*, and by that *in-essent Air*, carried to the *Auditory nerve*, which *presents* it to the *common sense*; and so to the *intellectual*. Of all *Music*, that is best which comes from an *articulate voice*, Whether it be that *man* cannot make an *Instrument* so *melodious*, as that which *God* made, living *man*: or, because there is something in this, for the *rational part*, as well as for the *ear* alone. In this also, that is best, which comes with a *careless freeness*, and a kind of a *neglective easiness*. *Nature* being always most *lowly*, in an *unaffected* and *spontaneous flowing*. A *dexterous Art* shews *cunning*, and *industry*; rather than *judgment* and *ingenuity*. It is a kind of *disparagement*, to be a *cunning Fidler*. It argues his *neglect* of better *employments*, and that he hath spent much *time* upon a thing *unnecessary*. Hence it hath been counted ill, for great *Ones*, to *sing*, or *play* like an *Arted Muscian*. *Philip* ask'd *Alexander*, if he were not *astamed*, that he *sang* so *artfully*. And indeed, it softens the *mind*; the *curiosity* of it, is fitter for *Women* than *Men*, and for *Curtezans* than *Women*. Among other descriptions of a *Roman Dame*, *Salust* puts it down for one, that she did — *Psallere, & saltare, elegantius, quam necesse est probæ*. But yet again 'tis pity, that these should be so *excellent*, in that which hath such *power* to *falcinate*. It were well, *Vice* were barr'd of all her helps of *wooing*. Many a *mind* hath been *angled* unto *ill*, by the *Ear*. It was *Stratonice*, that took *Mithridates* with a *Song*. For as the *Notes* are *framed*, it can *draw*, and *incline* the *mind*. *Lively Tunes* do lighten the *mind*: *Grave ones* give it *Melancholy*. *Lofty ones* raise it, and *advance* it to above. Whose *dull blond* will not caper in his *veins*, when the very *air*, he breaths in, *frisketh* in a *tickled motion*? Who can but fix his *eye*, and *thoughts*, when he hears the *sighs*, and *dying groans*, gestur'd from the *mournful Instrument*? And I think he hath not a *mind* well temper'd, whose zeal is not inflamed by a *heavenly Anthem*. So that indeed *music* is *good*, or *bad*, as the end to which it tendeth. Surely, they did mean it *excellent*, that made *Apollo*, who was *god of wisdom*, to be *god of music* also. But it may be the *Aegyptians*, attributing the *invention* of the *Harp* to him, the *rarity* and *pleasingness* made them so to *honor* him. As the *Spartans* used it, it served still for an *excitation to Valor*, and *Honorable actions*: but then they were so careful of the *manner* of it, as they fined *Terpander*, and nailed his *Harp* to the post, for being too *inventive*, in adding a *string* more than usual: Yet had he done the *State* good service: for he appeased a *Sedition* by his *play*, and *Poetry*. Sometimes, light *Notes* are use-  
ful;

ful; as in times of general Joy, and when the *mind* is pressed with *sadness*. But certainly those are best, which inflame *zeal*, incite to *courage*, or induce to *gravity*. One is for *Religion*; so the *Jews*. The other for *War*, so the *Grecians*, and *Romans*. And the last for *Peace*, and *Morality*: Thus *Orpheus* civilized the *Satyrs*, and the bad rude *men*. It argues it of some *excellency*, that 'tis used only of the most *aerial creatures*; loved, and understood by *man* alone; the *Birds* next, have *variety* of *notes*. The *Beasts*, *Fishes*, and the *reptilia*, which are of grosser *composition*, have only *silence*, or untuned *sounds*. They that *despise* it wholly, may well be *suspected*, to be something of a *Savage nature*. The *Italians* have somewhat a *smart censure*, of those that *affect* it not: They say, *God* loves not him, whom he hath not made to love *music*. *Aristotle's conceit*, that *Jove* doth neither *harp* nor *sing*, I do not hold a dispraise. We find in *Heaven* there be *Hallelujah's* sung. I believe it, as a helper both to *good* and *ill*; and will therefore *honor* it, when it *moves* to *Virtue*, and beware it when it would *flatter* into *Vice*.

## LXXXIX.

## Of Repentance.

**H**E that will not *repent*, shall *ruin*; nor is he to be pitied in his *sufferings*, that may escape a *torment*, by the *compunction* of a *heart*, and *tears*: Surely, that *God* is *merciful*, that will admit offences to be expiated by the *sigh*, and fluxed *eyes*. But it is to be wondered at, how *Repentance* can again in favor us with an *offended God*; since when a *sin* is past, *grief* may lessen it, but not *un*sin it. That which is done, is *unrecallable*; because a *sin* does intend *in infinitum*. *Adultery* once committed, maugre all the *tears* in *man*, for the *Act* remains *Adultery* still, yea though the *guilt*, and *punishment* be remitted: nor can a *man un-act* it again. When a *Maid* is robbed of her *Virgin honor*, there may be some *sat* *isfaction*, but no *restitution*. Certainly, there are *secret* walks of *Goodness* and *Purity*, whereby all things are *revolved* in a *constant way*, which by the *Supreme Power* of *God*, they were at first *invested* in. And when *man* strays from this *Instinct*, the whole course of *Nature* is against him, till he be *reduced* into his first rank, and order. And this, I think, may excuse *God* of *changeableness*, when he turns to *man*, upon his *Penitence*: for indeed 'tis *man* that *changes*, *God* is still the *un-altered* same. And the first *Immutability* of things, never leaves a *man*, till he be either *settled* again in his *place*, or quite cut off from troubling of the *Motion*. And as he is not rightly *re-inserted*, till he does *co-operate* with the *Noble revolution* of all: so he is not truly *penitent*, that is not *progressive* in the *Motion* of *aspiring goodness*. When he is once thus again, though he were a *straggler* from the *Round*, and like a wry *Cog* in the *wheel*; yet now, he is *streighted*, and set again in his *way*, as if he had never been out. Says the *Tragedian*:

T

Rememmus

*Remeemus illuc, unde non decuit prius  
Abire.*

Return we whence it was a shame to stray :

And presently after,

*Quem pœnitet peccasse, penè est innocens.*

He that repents, is well near innocent.

Now, sometimes a *falling*, and *return*, is a prompter to a *surer hold*. St. *Ambrose* observes, that *Peters* Faith was stronger after his *fall*, than before: so as he doubts not to say, that by his *fall*, he found more *grace*, than he *lost*. A man shall beware the *steps* he once hath *stumbled* on. The *Devil* sometimes coozens himself by *plunging* man into a *deep offence*. A sudden *ill Act* grows abhorred in the *mind* that did it. He is mightily *careless*, that does not grow more *vigilant*, on an *Enemy* that hath once *surprized* him. A *blow* that *smarts* will put us to a *safer ward*. But the danger is, when we *glide* in a *smoothed way*: for then we shall never return of our *selves* alone. Questionless, *Repentance* is so *powerful*, that it cannot be but the gift of *Deity*. Said the *Roman Theodosius*: That *living men dye*, is *usual*, and *natural*; but that *dead men live* again by *Repentance*, is a *work* of *Godhead* only. How far, how secure should we run in *Vice*, did not the *power* of *goodness*, check us in our *full-blown sail*? Without *doubt* that is the *best life*, which is a little *sprinkled* with the *salt* of *Crosses*. The other would be quickly *rank*, and *tainted*. There are whose *paths* are *washt* with *Butter*, and the *Rosebud* crowns them: but doubtless, 'tis a *misery* to live in *oyled vice*, when her *ways* are made *slippery* with her own *slime*: and the *bared track* inviteth to a *ruinous race*. *Heaven* is not had without *repentance*, and *repentance* seldom meets a man in *jollity*, in the *career* of *Lust*, and the *bloods loose riot*. A *Father* said of *David*; He *sinned*, as *Kings* use to do; but he *repented*, *sighed*, and *wept*, as *Kings* have used not to do. I would not be so *happy*, as to want the *means* whereby I might be *penitent*. I am sure no man can *live* without *sin*: and I am sure no *sinner* can be *saved* without *it*. Nor is this in a mans *own choice*, to take it up when he *please*. Surely, *man*, that would never *leave* to *sin*, would never of himself begin to *repent*. It were *best*, if *possible*, to *live* so, as we might not *need* it: but since I can neither *not need* it, nor give it my *self*, I will pray him to give it me, who after he hath given me this, will give me both *release* and *glory*.

## X C.

## Of War, and Souldiers.

**A**fter a long *Scene* of *Peace*, *War*, ever enters the *Stage*; and indeed, is so much of the *Worlds Physic*, as it is both a *Purge*, and *blood-letting*. *Peace*, *Fulness*, *Pride*, and *War*, are the four *Fellies*, that being let into one another, make the *wheel*, that the *Time's* turn on. As we see in *Bees*, when the *Hive* *multiplies* and *fills*, *Nature* hath always taught



it a way of ease by swarms: So the World and Nations, when they grow over-populous, they discharge themselves by Troops, and Bands. 'Tis but the distemper of the body Politic, which (like the natural) Rest, and a full dyet hath burthen'd with repletion: and that heightens humors, either to sickness or evacuation. When 'tis eas'd of these, it subsides again to a quiet rest and temper. So War is begotten out of Peace gradually, and ends in Peace immediately. Between Peace and War are two Stages; Luxury, Ambition: between War and Peace, none at all. The causes of all Wars, may be reduced to five heads, Ambition, Avarice, Revenge, Providence, and Defense. The two first, were the most usual causes of War among the Heathen. Yet what all the conquer'd call'd Pride and Covetousness; both the Romans and Grecians were taught by their high bloods, to call Honor and increase of Empire. The original of all Tibullus will needs have gold.

*Quis fuit, horrendos primus qui protulit enses?*

*Quam ferus, & verè ferreus ille fuit?*

*Tunc cædes hominum generi, tunc prælia nata;*

*Tunc brevior diræ mortis aperta via est.*

*At nihil ille miser meruit; nos ad mala nostra*

*Vertimus, in sevas quod dedit ille feras.*

*Divitis hoc vitium est auri: nec bella fuerunt,*

*Faginus adstabat dum scyphus ante dapes.*

Of killing Swords who might first Author be?

Sure, a steel mind, and bloody thought had he.

Mankinds destruction, Wars were then made known,

And shorter ways to death with terror shown.

Yet (curs'd) he's not i'th fault; we madly bend

That on our selves, he did for beasts intend.

Full gold's i'th fault: no Wars, no jars were then,

When Beech-bowls only were in use with men.

That which hath grown from the propagation of Religion, was never of such force, as since the Mahumetan Law, and Catholic cause, have ruffled among the Nations. Yet questionless to lay the foundation of Religion in blood, is to condemn it, before we teach it; The Sword may force Nature, and destroy the Body, but cannot make the mind believe that Lawful, which is begun in unlawfulness: Yet without doubt in the enterprizers, the opinion has animated much: we see how it formerly fired the Turk, and is yet a strong motive to the Spanish attempts: Unless he throws this abroad to the World, to blanch his Rapine and his cruelty. For that of Revenge; I see not, but it may be lawful for a Prince, even by War, to vindicate the honor of himself, and People. And the reason is, because in such cases of injury, the whole Nation is interested: and many times the recompense, is more due to the Subjects, than the Sovereign. That of Providence may well have a pass: as when Princes make War to avoid War: or, when they see a storm inevitably falling, 'tis good to meet it, and break the force: Should they ever sit still while the blow were given them, they might very well undo themselves by

patience. We see in the *body*, men often bleed to prevent an imminent sickness. For that of *Defence*, both *Religion* and all the *Rules of Nature* plead for't. The *Commanders in War* ought to be built upon these three *Virtues*; they should be *Wise, Valiant, Experienc'd*. *Wisdom* in a *General*, many times ends the *War* without *War*. Of all *Victories*, the *Romans* thought that best, which least was stain'd with blood. And they were content to let *Camillus* triumph, when he had not fought. In these *times* it is especially requisite, since *Stratagems* and *Advantages* are more in use than the open and the daring *Valor*. Yet *Valiant* he must be; else he grows contemptible, loses his *Command*, and, by his own fear, infects his *Troops* with *Cowardice*. To the eternal honor of *Cæsar*, *Cicero* reports that in all his *Commands* of the *Field*, there was not found an *Ito*, but a *Veni*: as if he scorn'd in all his *Onsets*, to be any thing, but still a *Leader*. Always teaching by the strongest *Authority*, his own *firmness*, his own *example*. And though these be *Excellencies*, they be all, without *Experience*, lame. Let him be never so learned, his *Books* cannot limit his *Designs* in several: and though he be perfect in a *Paperplot*, where his eye has all in *View*; he will fail in a *Leaguer*, where he sees but a *limb* at once: Besides, *Experience* put a credit on his *Actions*, and makes him far more prompt in *undertakings*. And indeed, there is a great deal of *reason*, why we should respect him, that, with an *untainted Valor*, has grown old in *Arms*, and hearing the *Drum beat*. When every *minute*, *Death* seems to pass by, and shun him; he is as one that the *Supreme God* has car'd for, and, by a particular *Guard*, defended in the *Hail of Death*. 'Tis true, 'tis a life tempting to *exorbitancy*; yet this is more in the *common sort*, that are pressed as the *refuse*, and *burthen* of the *Land*, than in those that, by a *Noble breeding*, are able to *Command*. *Want*, *Idleness*, and the *desperate face of blood*, hath hardened them to *Out-rages*. Nor may we wonder, since even their life is but an order'd *Quarrel*, raised to the feud of *killing*. Certainly, it was with such that *Lucan* was so out of *charity*.

*Nulla fides, pietasque viris, qui castra sequuntur,  
Venalesque manus: ibi fas, ubi maxima merces.*

Nor *Faith*, nor *Conscience*, common *Souldiers* carry:  
Best pay is right: their hands are *mercenary*.

For the *weapons* of *War*, they differ much from those of *ancient times*: and I believe, the *invention* of *Ordnance* hath mightily saved the *lives* of men. They *command* at such *distance*, and are so *unresistable*, that men come not to the *shock* of a *Battel*, as in former *Åges*. We may observe, that the greatest *numbers* have fallen by those *weapons*, that have brought the *Enemies* nearest together. Then the *pitch field* was the *trial*, and men were so engaged that they could not come off, till *bloud* had decided *victory*. The same *advantages* are still, and rather greater now, than of old: The *wind*, the *Sun*, the better *ground*. In former *Wars*, for all their *arms*, the *air* was ever *clear*: but now their *Pieces* do *mist*, and thicken it; which, beaten upon them by *disadvantages*, may soon indanger an *Army*. Surely, *Wars* are in the same nature with

with offenses, *Necesse est ut veniant*, They must be; yet, *Væ inducenti*, They are mightily in fault that cause them. Even reason teaches us to cast the blood of the slain, upon the unjust Authors of it. That which gives the mind security, is a just cause, and a just deputation. Let me have these, and of all other, I shall think this, one of the noblest, and most manly ways of dying.

X C I.

Of Scandal.

**T**IS unhappiness enough to himself, for a man to be rotten within. But when by being false, he shall pull a stain on a whole Society, his guilt will gnaw him with a sharper tooth. Even the effect is contrary to the sway of Nature, and the wishes of the whole extended Earth. All men desire, that, vexing their foes, they may gratifie and glad their friends: only he that scandals a Church, or Nation makes his Friends mourn, and his Enemies rejoyce. They sigh, for his just shame unjustly flung on them: these smile, to see an adversary fall, and the blow given to those that would uphold him. And though the Author lives where he d'ed, yet his soul has been a Traitor, and upheld the contrary side. One ill man may discountenance even the warranted and maintained cause of a Nation; especially if he has been good. Blots appear fouler in a strict life, than a loose one; no man wonders at the Swines wallowing: but to see an Ermine myr'd, is a Prodigy. Where do Vices shew so foul, as in a Minister, when he shall be heavenly in his Pulpit alone? Certainly, they would the Gospel, that preach it to the world, and live, as if they thought to go to Heaven some other way than that they teach the people. How unseemly is it, when a grave Casseck, shall be lin'd with a wanton Reveller, and with crimes, that make a loose one odious? Surely, God will be severest against those, that will wear his badge, and seem his servants, yet inwardly side with the Devil, and lusts. They spot his Honor, and cause prophane ones jest at his Holiness. We see, the Prince suffers in the fails of his Ambassador: and a servants ill action is some touch to his Masters reputation: nor can he free himself, but by delivering him up to justice, or discarding him: otherwise, he would be judg'd to patronize it. Other offences God may punish, this he must, lest the Enemies of the Truth triumph against him. David had his whip for this: Because by this he had caused the Enemies of God to blaspheme, the Child must dye. When he that had Anthem'd the pureness of the God of Israel, and proclaimed the Noble Acts he did of old; and seem'd as one in dear'd to the Almightyes love: how would the Philistims rejoyce, when he should thus become Apostate, and with a wild licentiousness, mix his lust with murther and ingratitude? Surely, the Vices of Alexander the sixth did mightily discolor Papacy: till then, Princes were afraid of Bulls and Excommunications: but it was so usual with him, to curse up-  
on



on his own *displeasure*, and for advancing of his *spurious race*: that it hath made them slighted, ever since his *passions* so impudic'd them. What a *stain* it was to *Christendom*, that the *Turk* should pull a *Christian-Kings* violated *Covenant* from his *bosom*, in the *War*, and present it the *Almighty*, as an act of those, that profess'd themselves his *Servants*? Beware how thy *Actions* fight against thy *Tongue* or *Pen*. One *ill life* will pull down more, than many *good tongues* can build. And doubtless, *God*, that is *jealous* of his *Honor*, will vindicate these *soils*, with his most *destructive arm*. Take heed, not of *strictness*, but of *falling foully* after it. As he that frames the strongest *Arguments* against himself, and then does fully *answer* them, does the best defend his *Cause*: So he that lives *strictest*, and then forgoes his hold, does worst disgrace his *Patron*. *Sins* of this nature, are not *faults* to our selves alone, but by a kind of *argumentative way*, dishonor *God* in the *consequent*. And even all the *Church* of sincerest *good men*, suffer in a *seeming good mans* fall. This is to be *religiously lewd*. If thou beest unfound within, soil not the glorious *Robe of Truth*, by putting it upon thy *beastliness*. When *Diogenes* saw a wanton vaunting in a *Lions skin*, he calls unto him, that he should forbear to make *Virtues* garment blush. And indeed, *Virtue* is ashamed, when she hath a *servant vile*. When those that should be *Suns*, shall be eclipsed, the *lesser Stars* will lose their light and splendor. Even in the *Spaniards Conquests* of the *Indians*, I dare think, their *cruelty* and *bloudiness* have kept more from their *Faith*, than all their force hath won them. Some would not believe, *Heaven* had any *blessedness*, because there were some *Spaniards* there. So hateful can *detected Vice* make that, which is even *goodness* it self: and so excellent is a *soul of integrity*, that it frights the *lewd* from *luxury* to *reverence*. The beastly *Floralians* were abash'd and ceas'd at the upright *Cato's* presence. A second to *eternal goodness*, is, a *wise man*, uncorrupt in *life*: his *soul* shines; and the beams of that *shine*, attract others that admire his worth, to imitate it. The best is, to let the same *spirit* guide both the *hand* and *tongue*. I will never profess, what I will not strive to *practise*; and will think it better to be but *crooked timber*, than a *strait block*, and after lye to stumble *men*.

## XCII.

*That Divinity does not cross Nature, so much as exceed it.*

**T**hey that are *Divines* without *Philosophy*, can hardly maintain the *Truth* in *disputations*. 'Tis possible they may have an infused faith, sufficient for themselves: but if they have not *Reason* too, they will scarce make others capable of their *Instruction*. Certainly, *Divinity* and *Morality* are not so averse, but that they well may live together: For, if *Nature* be *rectified* by *Religion*; *Religion* again is *strengthened* by *Nature*. And as some hold of *Fate*, that there is nothing happens below, but is writ above in the *Stars*, only we have not skill to find it; so,

So, I believe, there is nothing in *Religion*, contrary to *Reason*, if we knew it rightly. For conversation among men, and the *true happiness* of *Man*; *Philosophy* hath agreed with *Scripture*, Nay, I think I may also add, for defining of *God*, excepting the *Trinity*, as near as *Man* can conceive him. How exact hath it made *Justice*? How busie to find out *Truth*? How rightly directed *Love*? exalting with much earnestness, all those *Graces*, that are any way amiable. He that seeks in *Plato*, shall find him making *God* the *solum summum Bonum*; to which a pure and virtuous life is the way. For defining *God*; my opinion is, that *Man*, neither by *Divinity* nor *Philosophy*, can, as they say, *Quidditative*, tell, What he is. It is fitter for *Man* to adore and admire him, than in vain to study to comprehend him. *God* is for *Man* to stand amazed and wonder at. The clogg'd and drossie *Soul* can never sound him, who is the *unimaginable Fountain* of *Spirits*; and from whom, all things, by a *graduate Derivation*, have their *light, life, and being*. In these things they agree, but I find three other things, wherein *Divinity* over-foareth *Nature*. In the *Creation* of the *World*, in the *Redemption* of *Man*, and in the way and *Rites* wherein *God* will be worshipped. In the *Creation* of the *World*: No *Philosophy* could ever reach at that which *Moses* taught us. Here the *Humanists* were all at a stand and jar: all their *conjectures* being rather *witty*, and *conceit*, than *true* and real. Some would have all things from *Fire*; some, from *Air*; some, from *Water*; some, from *Earth*; some, from *Numbers*; some, from *Atoms*; from *Simples*, some; and some, from *Compounds*. *Aristotle* came the nearest, in finding out the truest *Materia Prima*: but because he could not believe this made of *nothing*, he is content to err, and think it was *eternal*. Surely, this *conceit* was as far from *reason*, as the other: his *Reason* might have fled unto *Omnipotency*, as well as to *Eternity*. And so indeed, when *Philosophy* hath gone as far as she is able, she arriveth at *Almightiness*, and in that *Abyss* is lost: where not knowing the way, she goeth by guess, and cannot tell when she is *right* or *wrong*. Yet is she rather *subordinate*, than *contrary*. *Nature* is not *cross*, but runs into *Omnipotency*: and, like a *petty River*, is swallowed in that *boundless Main*. For the *Redemption* of *Man*, even the *Scripture* calls it a *Mystery*: and all that *Humanity* could ever reach of this, was, only a flying to the general name of *Mercy*, by the urgings of the *Conscience*. They all know, they had *failed*, and *fallen*. Their own *bosoms* would tell them thus: but the way how they might be restored, never fell into their *Heathen-thoughts*. This was a work that *God* declared only to his own *Peculiar*, by the immediate *Revelation* of his *Word* and *Will*. For the manner how *God* would be worshipt, no *Naturalist* could ever find it out, till he himself gave directions from his sacred *Scripture*. In the first *Chapter* to the *Romans*, *St. Paul* grants, that they may know *God*, through the *visibilities* in his works: but for their *ignorance* in this, he says, *The wrath of God* is revealed against them: Because that when they knew *God*, they glorified him not as *God*, but turned the *Glory* of the incomprehensible *God*, to the similitude of the Image of a corruptible *Man*, and of *Birds*, and of four-footed

*Beasts*,

*Beasts*, and of *creeping things*. And these three things the *Scripture* teacheth us; which else we could never have learned, from all the *Books* in the *world*. Thus we see for *Morality*, *Nature* still is something *pert* and *vigorous*: but in the things of *God* it is confined, that she is *thick-sighted*, and cannot see them. Can a *Fly* comprehend *Man* upon the top of *Monarchy*? no more can *Man* comprehend *God* in the height of *Omnipotency*. There are as well *Mysteries* for *Faith*, as *Causes* for *Reason*. This may guide me, when I have to deal with *Man*; but in *Divine affairs*, *Reason* shall wait on *Faith*, and submit to her *Prerogative*. The *Conscience* is great; but *God* is far greater than it.

## XCIII.

## Of Tedioufness in Discourse.

A *Prating Barber* came to trim *King Archelaus*, and asked him, *Sir, How will you please to have me cut your hair?* Says the *King*, *Silently*. And certainly, though a *Man* has nothing to do, but to *hear* and *answer*; yet a *limitlefs tongue*, is a strange *unbitted Beast*, to worry one with. And the misery is, they that speak *much*, seldom speak *well*: for they that know how to *speak* aright, know not how to dwell in *Discourse*. It cannot be but *ignorance*, when they know not, that *long speecches*, though they may please the *speaker*, yet they are the *torture* of the *hearing ear*. I have pittied *Horace*, when he was put into his *sweat*, and almost slain in the *via sacra*, by the accidental detention of a *Bablers tongue*. There is nothing ties one, like the *sawing* of ones *ears*, when *words* shall *clatter*, like a *window* loose in *wind*. A *talkative Fellow* is the *unbrac'd Drum*, which beats a *wise man* out of his wits. Surely, *Nature* did not guard the *tongue* with the double fence of *teeth* and *lips*, but that she meant it should not move too nimblely. I like in *Isocrates*, when of a *Scholar*, full of *words*, he asked a *double Fee*: one, to learn him to *speak well*; another, to teach him to *hold his peace*. They which talk too much to others, I fear me, seldom speak with themselves enough: and then, for want of acquaintance with their own *bosoms*, they may well be mistaken, and present a *Fool* to the *People*, while they think themselves are *wise*. But there are, and that severally, that be much troubled with the disease of *speaking*. For, assuredly, *Loquacity* is the *Fistula* of the *mind*; ever running, and almost incurable. Some are *blabs* of *secrets*; and these are *Traitors* to *Society*; they are *Vessels* unfit for use; for they be boarded in their *bottoms*. Some will boast the *favours* they have found; and by this means, they often bring *goodness* into suspect, lose *love* and injure *Fame*.

*Sed tacitus pasci si posset Corvus, haberet  
Plus dapis, & rixæ multo minus, invidiæque.  
But could the Crow be silent fed, his diet  
Might daintier be, less envyed, and more quiet.*



You shall find too them, that will cloy you with their own *Inventions*: and this is a fault of *Poets*; which, unless they meet with those that love the *Muses*, is as a *dainty Oration* deliver'd to one in a *Language* that he understands not. His *judgment* found this fault, that made his *Epigram* inviting his *Friend* to *supper*, promise that he  
 ———no *Verses* would repeat.

Some will *preamble* a *tale* impertinently, and cannot be delivered of a *jest*, till they have traveled an hour in *trivials*; as if they had taken the *whole Tale* by *Stenography*, and now were putting it out at *large*: thus they often spoil a *good dish*, with improper *sawce*, and unfavoury *farcements*. Some have a vein in *counselling*; even till they stop the *ear*, they pour it in. *Tedious admonitions* dull the *advised*, and make the giver *contentible*. 'Tis the *short reproof*, that stays like a *stab* in the *Memory*: and many times *three words* do more good, than an *idle Discourse* of *three hours*. Some have *varieties* of *Stories*, even to the tiring of an *Auditor*; and these are often, even the *grave follies* of *age*: whose *unwatcht tongues* stray into the *waste of words*, and give us cause to blame their *memories*, for retaining so much of their *youth*. There are too, that have a *leaping tongue*, to *jigg* into the tumult of *discourse*; and unless you have an *Aristius* to take you off, you are in much danger of a deep *vexation*. A *Rook-yard*, in a *Spring-morning*, is neither so ill nor noiseful, as is one of these. But this is commonly a *feminine* fault. Doubtless, the best way for *speech*, is to be *short, plain, material*. Let me hear one *wise man* sentence it, rather than twenty *Fools*, garrulous in their lengthened *tattle*. *Est tempus quando nihil, est tempus quando aliquid: nullum autem est tempus, in quo dicenda sunt omnia. Hugo Victorinus.*

X C I V.

Of Liberty, and Restraint.

**I**T was but a *flourish* of *Cicero's Oratory*, when he said, *Ad decus & Libertatem nati sumus*. The greatest *Prince*, that ever was produc'd by *Woman*, comes *in sanguin'd* into the *world*, and is a poor resistless *slave*, to the first *arm* that he falls into. But if he meant it of the *Noble spirit* of *Man*, then I think 'tis true: for it still advanceth to that *Sun*, from whence it hath both *life* and *vigor*. And thus, we see all things do aspire to *liberty* and the affecting of an uncontrolled *freedom*. Every *Creature* is prompted by *Nature*, to be like that, from whence it is derived. Look over all the *world*, and you shall find, that every thing, as far as the *ability* will give it *line*, does *snail* it after a *Deity*, and with a kind of *rising Emulation*, slowly *Apes Almightyness*. But this *Liberty* of *Human spirit*, is that which cannot be restrained; and therefore the restraint of the *body*, is that which we will speak of. This is commonly by *imprisonment*, or by *service*. That of *Imprisonment*, is nothing such a *mischief*, as the most do think it. The greatest is, in that, the *Eye* is de-



barred the delight of the *Worlds Variety*. Nor indeed is this *total*, but in part, and *local* only, In this, a *blind man* is the most *miserable Prisoner* of all: Whatsoever place does hold him, he is still in the *Worlds Dungeon*, wandering in the *Nights uncomfortable shade*. And indeed, the most burthenfom *imprisonment* is to be *Prisoner* to a *Disease*; as to the *Gout*, the *Palsey*, and the like: because for the most part, these hold us, not without *pain*, and the mighty trouble of our *friends* about us. For the other, I see not, but a *local restraint*, without *want*, and *inforced employment*, may very easily be converted to a *happiness*; unless *men* will let their *minds* long against the *Tyde of Reason*. It is no other but a place of *retiring*, and *sequestration* from the *world*, which many of the wisest have voluntarily put upon themselves. *Demosthenes* would shave his *beard* by half, to keep himself within, by a *willing necessity*. *Dioclesian's* two and twenty *years Empire*, could not put him out of love with his *retiring place*: Nor *Charles the Fifth*, his many *Kingdoms*. There are Examples of *extraordinary gain*, that *men* have made of such *confinements*. Assuredly, while a *man* is tossed among *men*, and *business*; he cannot so enjoy himself, as when he is something secluded from both of these. And it is a *Misery*, when a *man* must so apply himself to *others*, as he cannot have leisure to account with *himself*. Besides, be he never so at large; he does but run over the same things; he sees but the like *world*, in another place. If he has but *light*, and any *prospect*, he may see by that, what the rest is, and enjoy it, by his boundless *mind*. For the *restraint* by *service*; if it be with imposed *toyl*, then is it far worse, than the being *circummured* only: This *Man* differeth not in the act of his *life* from a *Beast*: He must ply his *task*, and have his *food* but only to make him fit for his *task* again: he is like one that is *Surety* for a *Bankrupt*. The *gods* sell all for *labor*; and he has entred *Covenant*, to work for one that *plays*: so is become a *Principal* for another mans *debt*, and pays it. This surely is the greatest *Captivity*, the greatest *slavery*. The attendant *services* of *Nobility*, are far easier to the *Man* and *Mind*: though the perpetual sight of *full Estates* above them, may well indanger those minds that have not *Ballast* in them. To see *Heaven*, and come no nearer, than to wait at the *door*, is a terrible *torment* to the *spirit*. A *naked Beauty* seen, would tempt one *chaste*, to err. Yet withal, 'tis something like *Love*, a kind of *bitter-sweet*, it both *pleaseth* and *displeaseth* the *mind* at once: It is pleased to see it; but 'tis displeas'd, that it cannot enjoy it. Besides, if there be *toyl*, a *wise man* may take less of it: and an *honest man* by the plea of his *duty*, makes his mind content in *dispatches*. *Courage* and *Ability*, make *business* much the *easier*. One asked the *Cynic*, how he could live a *Servant* to *Zeniades*? but he returns; That a *Lion* does not serve his *Keeper*, but his *Keeper* him. Yet for all this, *Nature* pleads for *Liberty*: and though *Commands* may be often easie, yet they sometimes *grate*, and *gall*. So that if we appeal to the *mind* of *Man*, that will say, It is better being a *King*, though but in a *Tub*; than to be a *servant* in the *roofed Palace*. There are helps that may abate *Inconveniencies*: but *Liberty* will over-sway with *Man*. When one was applauding *Callisthenes*,

that



that he went *brave*, and dined with the *King*; *Diogenes* replies, That for all that, *Calisthenes* dined when *Alexander* pleased; and *Diogenes*, when it pleased *Diogenes*. If this be not rather *opinionative* than *real*, it is questionless an unhappiness to *serve*. If I have my *liberty*, I would rest in the *priviledges* that accrue it. If I want it, I would joy in the *benefits* that accrue the *want*: so in either estate, I may find *Content* my *Play-fellow*.

## X C V.

## Of the Causes that make Men different.

**H**omo homini quid præstat? was the former times just *wonder*: and indeed, it would almost pose the thought, to weigh the difference of the *spirits* of *men*. It hath been a *Question*, whether all *Souls* are *equal* at their first *Infusion*? and if it be of that *Soul* purely, which at the same instant, is both created and infused; then, no question, but they are alike. Nothing comes immediately from *God*, but is *pure*, *perfect*, and *uncorrupt*. But because the sensitive part in *Man* bears a great sway, it many times fall out, that by the deficiency of the *Organical parts*, the *Soul* is *eclipsed* and *imprisoned* so, as it cannot appear in the *vigor* it would shew, if the *Bodies* composition were *perfect*; and open. A *perfect Soul*, in an *imperfect Body*, is like a *bright Taper* in a *dark Lanthorn*: the fault is not in the *light*, but in the *case* which *curtains* it with so dull an *outside*, as will not let the *shine* be transparent. And we may see this, even in those that we have known both *able* and *ingenious*; who after a *hurt* received in some *vital part*, have grown *mopish*, and almost *insensible*: When the *vital passages* of the *sensitive* and *vegetative* are *imperfect*, though they extinguish not the *intellectual*, because it is impossible, that a thing *mortal*, should destroy a thing *immortal*: yet their defects keep it so under, as it appeareth not to the *outward apprehension*. Not that *Man* hath three distinct *Souls*: for the *intellectual* in *Man*, containeth the other *two*: and what are different in *Plants*, *Beasts*, and *Man*; are in *Man* one, and *co-un'd* together. Otherwise, he were a *plant*, and severally, a *brute*, and *rational*. But as the solid *crystal-line Heaven*, and *first Mover*, contains the *Region* of the *Fire* and *Air*; and the *Region* of the *Fire* and *Air*, the *Globe* of the *Earth* and *Waters*; yet all make but one *World*: So the *Intellectual* contains the *Sensitive*, and the *Sensitive* the *Vegetative*; yet all in *Man*, make but one *Soul*. But the differences of *Men* may all be referred to two causes; either *Inward*, or *Outward*: *Inward*, are defects in *Nature*, and *Generation*: either when the *active part*, the *seed*, is not *perfect*; or when the *nutritional* and *passive power* fail of their *sufficiency*, are too *abundant*, or *corrupted*. And when *Man* is of himself, from the *womb*, the *malignity* of some *humor* may interpose the true operation of the *spirits internal*. Certainly, those men that we see mounting to the *Nobleness* of *Mind*

in *Honorable Actions*, are pieces of *Natures truest work*; especially in their *inward faculties*. *External defects*, may be, and yet not always hinder the *internal powers*: as, when they happen remoted from the noblest parts, else they are often causes of *debilitation*. And these are commonly, from the *temperature of the Air*, from *Education*, from the *temperature of the Air*, from *Education*, from *Diet*, and from *Age*, and *Passion*. From the *Air*, we see the *Southern* people are *lightsome*, *ingenious*, and *subtile*, by reason of the *heat* that *ravifies* the *spirits*. The *Northern* are *slower*, and more dull, as having them *thickned* with the *chill colds condensation*.

*Temperie Cæli Corpusque, Animusque juvatur.*

Both *Soul*, and *Body*, change, by change of *Air*.

*Education* hath his force seen in every place. If you *travel* but from *Court*, to the *Country*: or but from a *Village* to an *Academy*: or see but a *Horse* well *mannag'd*, and another *resty* in his own *fienceness*. *Diet*, no question alters much; even the *giddy Airiness* of the *French*, I shall rather impute to their *Diet of Wine*, and *wild Fowl*, than to the difference of their *Clime*, it being so near an adjoyner to ours. And in *England*, I believe our much use of *strong Beer*, and *gross Flesh*, is a great occasion of *dregging* our *spirits*, and *corrupting* them, till they shorten *life*. *Age*, is also a *changer*. *Man* hath his *Zenith*, as well in *wit*, as in *ability of body*; he grows from *sense*, to *reason*; and then again declines to *dotage*, and to *Imbecillity*. *Youth* is too young in *brain*; and *Age* again does drain away the *spirits*. *Passion* blunts the *edge of conceit*: and where there is much *sorrow*, the *mind* is dull, and unperceiving: The *soul* is oppressed, and lies languishing in an *unsociable loneliness*, till it proves *stupid*, and *inhuman*. Nor do these more alter the *mind*, than the *body*. The lamenting *Poet* puts them both together,

*Jam mihi deterior canis aspergitur ætas;*

*Jamque meos vultus ruga senilis arat.*

*Jam vigor, & quasso languent in corpore vires:*

*Nec juveni, lusus, qui placere, juvant.*

*Nec me, si subito videas, cognoscere possis;*

*Ætatis facta est tanta ruina mea.*

*Confiteor, facere hoc annos: sed & altera causa est;*

*Anxietas animi, continuusq; labor.*

Now, colder years, with *snow* my *hairs* enchafe:

And now the aged *wrinkle* plows my *face*.

Now through my *trembling joyns*, my *vigor* fails,

*Mirth* too, that cheer'd my *youth*, now nought avails.

So ruin'd and so alter'd am I grown,

That at first sight, I am not to be known.

*Age* one cause is: but that which more I find,

Is *pain perpetual*, and a *troubled mind*.

Certainly, the best is, to weigh every man, as his *means* have been: a man may look in vain for *Courtship*, in a *Plow-man*; or *Learning* in a *Mechanic*. Who will expect a *lame man* should be *swift* in running:

or,

or, that a *sick man* should deliver an *Oration* with a *grace*, and *cheerfulness*? If I find any man failing in his *Manners*, I will first consider his means, before I *censure* the *man*. And one that is short of what he might be, by his *sloth* and *negligence*, I will think as justly *blameable*, as he that out of *industry* has adorn'd his *behavior* above his *means*, is *commendable*.

## X C V I.

## Of Divination.

W HAT is it *Man* so much *covets*, as to pry into *Natures Closet*, and knows not what is to come? yet, if we but consider it rightly, we shall find it a *profitable Providence*, which hath set our *estate in future*, somthing in *dark* and *shade*. If *Man* doubted not of what *Death* would deliver him to, he would (I think) either live more *lewdly*, or more *unhappily*. If we knew *death* were only an end of *life*, and no more; every man for his own ends, would be a *disturber* of the *worlds peace*. If we were certain of *torment*; *thought* and *fear* would make our *present life* a *death continual*, in the *agitations* of a *troubled soul*. If we were sure of *Joy*, and *Glory*, we should be careless of our *living well*. Certainly, *God* hath made *Man* to dwell in *doubt*, that he might be awed to *Good*, by *Fear* and *Expectation*. We are led along by *Hope*, to the *Ends* that are appointed us: and by an *uncertain way*, we come at last to a *certain end*; which yet we could neither *know*, nor *avoid*. The *great Creator* wisely put *things to come*, in the *Mist* and *Twilight*, that we might neither be over-joyed with the certainty of *good*; nor overmuch terrified with the assurance of an *unavoidable ill*. Though *Prescience*, and *Divination* be a *god-like quality*, yet, because it can only *tell* of *danger*, and not *prevent* it, the *wiser sort* have ever had this *Art* in *neglect*, in *dislike*. If *Fate* be *certain*, it can be no good to *know* it, because we cannot *prevent* it. If it be *uncertain*, we search in vain to find out that which *may be*. So, either way we hazzard for *unhappiness*. *Bis miser esse cupit, qui mala, que vitari non possunt, amat præscire*. I remember, *Cicero* reports it of *Cato*, that he wondred how *South-sayers* could forbear *laughter*, when they met one another; they knew they used so to *gull* the *People*. One thing there is, that (if it were *certain*) doth mighttily *disparage* it; and this is, That it sets a *Man* over to *second causes*, and puts him off from *Providence*. But it cannot be *certain* and *determinate*: *Man* is not wise enough to *scent* out the *abstruse steps* of *Deity*. It is observed by one, that what *Nigidius* used for defence of his *Art* (by turning of a *Wheel*, and marking it twice with *Ink*) hath cast it all into a *vast uncertainty*. And indeed, the minute of *Generation*, *Conception*, and *Production*; are so hard to know justly; the *point* of *place* so hard to find: the *Angles*, the *Aspects*, and the *Conjunctions* of the *Heavens* so impossible to be cast right in their *influences*, by reason of the *rapid* and *Lightning-like motion*



tion of the Spheres; that the whole *Art*, throughly searched and examined, will appear a meer *fallacy* and *delusion* of the *wits* of *Men*. If their *Calculations* be from the seven *Motive Spheres* only, how is there such difference in the lives of *children* born together, when their ob- like *motion* is so slow, as the *Moon*, (though far more speedy than any of the rest) is yet above seven and twenty days in her *course*? If their *calculations* be by their *diurnal motion*, it is impossible to collect the *various influences*, which every title of a *minute* gives. Besides, in close *rooms*, where the *windows* are clozed; the *Fire*, *Perfumes*, *concourse* of *people*, and the *parental humors* bar their operation from the *Child*. But suppose there were a *Fate* transferr'd from the *Stars* to *Man*; Who can read their *significations*? Who hath told their particular *predic- tions*? Are they not all meerly the *uncertain conjectures* of *men*, which rarely *hit*, and often *fail*? So in *Beasts*, in *Birds*, in *Dreams*, and all *viary Omens*, they are only the guesfive *interpretations* of dim-ey'd *Man*: full of *doubt*, full of *deceit*. How did the *Tuscane Southsayers*, and the *Philo- sophers* that were with *Julian*, differ about the *wounded Lion*, presented him, when he went to invade the *Persians*? How about the *Lightning* that slew *Jovinianus*, and his two *Horses*? Yet of the rest, I believe there is more from the *Stars*, than these other *observations*: but this is then for *general inclinations*, not for *particular events*: Those are sure in the hands and *Cabinet* of the *Almighty*; and none but *Prophets*, that he inspires, are able to reveal them. The securest way is to *live well*; then we may be sure of a *fair end*, and a *passable way*. He that lives *vir- tuously*, needs not doubt of finding a *happy Fate*. Let my *life* please *God*, and I am sure, the *success* shall please me. *Virtue* and *Vice* are both, *Prophets*; the one of *certain good*; the other, or of *pain*, or *penitence*.

## XCVII.

*That 'tis best increasing by a little at once.*

**T**HERE is no such *prevalent workman*, as *sedulity*, and *diligence*. A man would wonder at the mighty things, which have been done by *degrees*, and *gentle augmentations*. And yet there are, that are over- ready in the ways of *pleasing* and *labor*. When *diligence* reaches to *hu- mor* and *flattery*, it grows *poor*, and *un-noble*: And when to *Pride* and *Curiosity*, it then loses its *praise*. So the *Priest* of *Ammon* would needs salute *Alexander* as a *God*: and *Protogenes* spent seven years, in draw- ing *Jalysus* and his *Dog*: and a *King* of *Persia* would needs, for a *Pre- sent*, adulterate *Roses* with an *artful smell*. When these two are *avoided*, *Diligence* and *Moderation* are the best *steps*, whereby to climb to any *excellency*. Nay, it is *rare* if there be any other way. The *Heavens* send not down their *rain* in *floods*, but by *drops*, and *dewy distillations*. A man is neither *good*, nor *wise*, nor *rich*, at once: yet softly *creeping* up these *hills*, he shall every *day* better his *prospect*; till at last, he *gains* the

top. Now he learns a *Virtue*, and then he damns a *Vice*. An *hour* in a *day* may much *profit* a man in his *study*; when he makes it *stint* and *custom*. Every year something laid up, may in time make a *stock* great. Nay, if a man does but *save*, he shall *increase*; and though when the *grains* are scatter'd, they be next to nothing: yet together, they will swell the *heap*. A *poor man* once found the *tag of a Point*, and put into the *lap* of his *skirt*: one asked him, What he could do with it? He answers, What I find all the *year*, (though it be never so little) I lay it up at home, till the *years* ends; and with all together, I every *New-years day* add a *Dish* to my *Cupboard*. He that has the patience to attend *small profits*, may quickly grow to thrive and *purchase*: they be easier to accomplish, and come thicker. So, he that from every thing collects *somewhat*, shall in time get a *Treasury of Wisdom*. And when all is done, for *Man*, this is the best way. It is for *God*, and for *Omnipotency*, to do *mighty things* in a *moment*: but, *degreely* to grow to *greatness*, is the course that he hath left for *Man*. And indeed, to gain any thing, is a double work. For, first, it must remove the *hinderances*; next, it must assume the *advantage*. All good things, that concern *Man*, are in such a *declining Estate*, that without perpetual *vigilancy*, they will recide, and fall away. But then there is a *Recompence*, which ever follows *Industry*: it ever brings an *Income*, that sweetens the *toil*. I have often found *hurt* of *Idleness*; but never of a *lawful business*. Nay, that which is not profitable in it self, is yet made so, by being *employment*; and when a *Man* has once accustomed himself to *business*, he will think it *pleasure*, and be ashamed of *ease*. *Polemon*, ready to *dye*, would needs be laid in his *Grave alive*; and seeing the *Sun* shine, he calls his *friends* in hast to hide him; lest (as he said) it should see him *lying*. Besides, when we gain this way, *Practice* grows into *Habit*: and by doing so a while, we grow to do so for ever. It also constitutes a *longer lastingness*. We may observe, those *Creatures* that are longest in attaining their *height*, are longest in *declining*. *Man* is *twenty years* increasing, and his life is *four score*: but the *Sparrow*, that is fledged in a *month*, is dead in a *year*. He that *gets* an *Estate*, will *keep* it better, than he that *finds* it. I will never think to be perfect at once. If I find my self a *gainer* at the *years end*, it shall something comfort me, that I am proceeding. I will every day labor to do something that may mend me; though it be not much, it will be the surer done. If I can keep *Vice* under, and win upon that which is *good*, (though it be but a little at once;) I may come to be better in time.

## XCVIII.

## Of God, and the Air.

FOR *Man* to pray aright, is *needful*: but how to pray so, is *difficult*. We must neither misconceive of *God*, nor are we able rightly to conceive him. We are told, he is a *Spirit*: and who can tell what a *Spirit*



*Spirit*, is? Can any man tell *that*, which no man ever saw? *Man* is able only to comprehend *visible substances*; what is *invisible*, and *spiritual*, he can but *guess* and *rove* at. *Spirit* is a word, found out for *Man* to mask his *Ignorance* in, and what he does not know, he calls it by that name. When we speak of *God*, we are to believe an *ubiquity*: but then, how are we able to conceive that this *ubiquity* is? I speak to *Reason*, not *Faith*; for I know, *this* believeth what it sees not: Yet, something to help *Nature* and *Reason*, I would wish a man to consider the *Air*. It is every where; not a *vacuum* in the whole *Natura rerum*: nay, you cannot evade it: Dig the most condensed *Earth*, and it is at the point of your *Spade*: you can see nothing, but before you see it, is open to the *Air*; and yet this *Air*, although you know, you cannot see. It is also *invulnerable*, cast a *stone*, and you make no *hole* in't: nay, an *Arrow* cannot pierce it: it clozeth again, and there is no track left. Nay, there be *Philosophers* that will tell you, the *progressive motion* of a *stone* cast, when the *hand* has left it, is from the *Air* it self: that shutting suddenly after, and *Nature* impatient of a *vacuity*, it does with a *co-active power*, thrust it still forward, till it passeth against *institutive Nature*, who made it, to incline to the *Center*. Nor is it *corruptible*. We speak falsely, when we say, the *Air* *infecteth*. They are unwholesome *Vapors* and *Exhalations*, that *putrid things* breathe out; and these, being carried by the *motive wind* and *air*, fly about, and *infect*, through their rarity and *thinness*. The *Air* it self ever *clarifies*: and is always working out that *taint*, which would mix with it. Next, we can do nothing, but the *Air* is privy to't: even the acts of *lightless Clozets*, and the *thick curtain'd beds*, are none of them done without it. When *Diogenes* saw a *Woman* bow so much to the *Altar*, as she left her *back-parts bare*; he asked her, if she were not ashamed, to be so *immodest* to the *Gods* behind her. Nay, our very *thoughts*, which the *Devil* (though he be the *subtlest* of all *malevolent spirits*) cannot know, are not framed without this *Air*. Every *breath* we take, it goes unto our *heart*, to cool it. Our *Veins*, our *Arteries*, our *Nerves*, our inmost *Marrow*, are all vivified by their participation of *Air*: and so indeed is every thing that the *world* holds: as if this were the *Soul* that gave it *liveliness*. *Fishes*, though they breathe not perceptibly, yet we see, the want of *Air* kills them: as when a *long Frost* shuts up a *Pond* in *Ice*. Even *Plants*, which are but *Vegetatives*, will not grow in *Caves*, where the *motive* and *stirring Air* is barred from them. We may often observe, moreover; that *Heat* and *Moisture* is the only cause of all *Generation*: and these are the qualities proper to the *Air* alone. Now, I would not wish a *Man* to compare *God*, the *Creator*, with this *Element*, which is but a *Creature*: but let him consider of these properties, and then by way of *eminency*, let him in his *Soul* set *God* above, and see if by this way, he climb not nearer *Deity*, than he shall by any other. If this be so universal, why may he not by this, think of a *Spirit* more diffusive and *ubiquitary*? That which *Ovid* writ of *Poets*, may be applied to all the *wise*, and come something near to this purpose.

*Est Deus in nobis, sunt & commercia Cæli ;  
Sedibus æthereis Spiritus ille venit.*

In us God dwells, Heaven our acquaintance is,  
His Spirit flows through airy Influences.

Certainly by this way, it is not so difficult for Reason to conceit an Omnipresence: and if we have this, we may by it peer at his Omniscience and Omnipotence too: for the one is as hard to conceive, as the other. St. Augustine, when he has told us, that God is not an Object perceivable by any of the Outward Senses, says; *Tamen aliquid est, quod sentire facile est, explicare non possibile.* So the ways of God, in Scripture, are compared to the flight of an Eagle in the Air, which no man can either trace or know. Surely therefore, when we are to speak to him, the best is, humbly to intreat his Spirit to inspire ours in the way, and apprehension that may best please him. He is best able, by his secret immision, to direct us the way he does best approve of. And this cannot chuse but comfort the Good, when they know, the Searcher of the heart and reins is with them, and beholds them. From this, I will learn to cheer my self in sufferings, and to refrain from ill, even in private. How can man think to act his ill unseen, when God shall, like the Air, be circumspicious round about him? It is not possible, that such a Majesty should either not defend the Innocent, or permit an ill unpunished.

X C I X.

Of Contentment.

They that Preach Contentment to all, do but teach some how to dwell in misery: unless you will grant Content desire, and chide her but for murmuring. It is not a fault to strive to better our Estates: which yet we should never do, if we rested fully content with what we enjoyed for the present. God hath allotted Man a motive mind, which is ever climbing to more perfection, or falling into a lower Vice. Certainly, that Content which is without desiring more, is a kind of fault in any. Perfection is set in that height, that 'tis impossible mortal bodied man should ever reach the Crown: Yet he ought still to be aiming at it, and with an industrious persecution, persevere in the rising way. We cannot be too covetous of Grace; we may well labor for more accomplishments: and by lawful ways, and for good intents, there is no doubt, but 'tis lawful to desire to increase, even in temporal wealth. Certainly, Man should be but a dull Earth, to sit still and take the present: without either Joy, or Complaint: without either fear, or appetite. In this, I like not Aristippus his doctrine, who is hot in persuading men, neither to be troubled at what is past; nor to think of what is to come. This were quite to vilifie Providence: who is one of the Principal Guards of Man. For, though it be true, that nothing is so certain, but that it may sometimes fail: yet, we see, it seldom does: and even Probability is almost certain.



certain. Let not *Man* so sleep in *content*, as that he neglect the *means* to make himself *more happy* and *blessed*: nor yet when the contrary of what he lookt for comes, let him *murmur* or *repine* at that *providence*, which dispos'd it to cross his *expectation*. I like the man, that is never *content* with what he does enjoy: but by a *calm* and fair *course*, has a *mind* still rising to a *higher happiness*: But I like not him, that is so much *discontent*, as to repine at any thing, that does befall him. Let him take the *present* *patiently*, *joyfully*, *thankfully*. But let him still be soberly in *Quest* for better: and indeed, it is impossible to find a *life* so happy here, as that we shall not find something, we would *add*; something, we would *take away*. The *world* it self, is not a *Garden*, wherein all the *Flowers* of *Joy* are growing: nor can one man enjoy them. If it were, that all were here, we may questionless conclude; that there is no *absolute contentment* here below. Nor can we in *reason* think there should be: since whatsoever is *created*, was *created* tending to *some end*; and till it arrives at that, it cannot be fully at *rest*. Now we all know, *God* to be the end, to which the *soul* tends; and till it be dismanacled of the *clogging flesh*, it cannot approach the *presence* of such *purity*, such *glory*: when it meets with *God*, and is united to him, who is the *spring*, and *source* of all *true happiness*; then it may be *calm*, and *pleas'd*, and *quiet*: till then, as *Physicians* hold of *health*, that the best is but *Neutrality*: So it is of *happiness*; and *content*, in the *soul*: Nay, the most *absolute contentment* man can enjoy, in his *corruptible rags* of *earth*, is indeed, but lesser *discontentment*: That which we find here most perfect, is rather meer *Utopian*, and *Imaginative*, than *real*, and *substantial*: and is sooner found falling from a *Poets* pen, than any way truly enjoyed by him, that swims in the deepest stream of *pleasure*; and of these, in stead of many, you may take that one of *Martials*:

*Vitam quæ faciunt beatiorem,  
Jucundissime Martialis, hæc sunt:  
Res non parva labore, sed relicta;  
Non-ingratus Ager, Focus perennis,  
Lis nunquam, Toga rara, Mens quieta,  
Vires ingenuæ, salubre Corpus,  
Prudens Simplicitas, pares Amici,  
Convictus facilis, sine arte mensa;  
Nox non ebria, soluta curis:*

*Non tristis torus, attamen pudicus:  
Somnus, qui faciat breves tenebras.  
Quod sis, esse velis, nihilq; malis;  
Summum nec metuas diem, nec optes.*  
Things that can bless a *life*, and please,  
Sweetest *Martial*, they are these:  
A *store* well left, not gain'd with *toil*;  
A *house* thine own, and pleasant *soil*,  
No *strife*, small *state*, a *mind* at peace,  
Free *strength*, and *limbs* free from disease,



Wise *Innocent*, friends like and good,  
*Unarted-meat*, kind neighborhood,  
 No drunken rest, from cares yet free;  
 No fading spouse, yet chaste to thee:  
 Sleeps, that long nights abbreviate,  
 Because 'tis liking, thy wish't State:  
 Nor fear'd, nor joy'd at death or fate.

But where shall you find a man thus seasoned? if it be for a while, it lasts not: but by one, or other *accident*, he is tossed in the waving world. And this made *Diogenes* resolve; unto *Fortune*, to oppose his confidence, and resolution; to the *Law*, *Nature*; and to his *Affections*, *Reason*. This was good, but not well: we have *Grace*, and *Scripture* for a better guide than *Nature*. I would be so content with what I have, as I would ever think the present best: but then I would think it best, but for the present: because, whensoever I look forward, I still see better; to arrive at which my soul will long, and covet. The soul that by but half an eye sees God, will never be but winging, till she alights on Him.

C:

*How he must live, that lives well.*

Whosoever neglects his duty to himself, his neighbor, or his God; halts in something, that should make life commendable. For our selves, we need order; for our neighbor, Charity; and for our God, our Reverence, and Humility: and these are so certainly linked one to another, as he that lives orderly, cannot but be acceptable, both to God, and the World. Nothing jars the Worlds Harmony, like men that break their ranks. One turbulent spirit will dissentiate even the Calmest Kingdom. We may see the beauty of order, in nothing more, than in some Princely Procession: And though indeed, the circumstances, and complements belonging to State, be nothing to better government; yet by a secret working in the minds of men, they add a Reverence to State: and awe, the (else-loose) rabble. See a King in Parliament, and his Nobles set about him: and see how mad he shows that wildy dances out of his room. Such is Man, when he spurns at the Law he lives under: Nay, when he gives himself leave to transgress, he must needs put others out of their way: and he that disorders himself first, shall trouble all the Company. Did every man keep his own life; what a concord in Music would a World, a Kingdom, a City, a Family be? But being so infinitely disjoynted, it is necessary some should help it, and be charitable. If no man should repair the breaches, how soon would all lye flatted in demolishments? Love is so excellent, that, though it be but to ones self alone, yet others shall partake and find the benefit. Posterity will be the better for the Bags that the Covetous hoarded up for himself. But when a man shall be ever striving to do the world a courtesie,

CENT. I.

*courtesie*, his *love* is so much the more thankworthy, by how much the good is larger. Without *Charity*, a man cannot be *sociable*: and take away that, and there is little else, that a man has to do in the *world*, How pleasant can good *company* make his life beneath? Certainly, if there be any thing *sweet* in meer *Humanity*, it is in the *intercourses* of *beloved society*, when every one shall be each others *Counsellor*, each others *Friend*, and *Mine*, and *Solace*. And such a *pleasant life* as this, I take to be the best pleasing, both to *God* and *Man*. Nor yet can this be truly pleasant, unless a *man* be careful to give *God* the *honor* that he owes him. When a *Man* shall do these, and perform his duty to his *Maker*; he shall find a *peace* within, that shall fit him for whatsoever falls. He shall not fear himself: for he knows his course is *Order*. He shall not fear the *world*: for he knows he hath done nothing, that has anger'd it. He shall not be afraid of *Heaven*; for he knows, he there shall find the favor of a *Servant*, of a *Son*; and be protected against the *malice* and the *spleen* of *Hell*. Let me live thus, and I care not, though the *world* should *flout* my *Innocence*: I wish but to obey *St. Bernard*, then I know I cannot but be *happy*, both below, and after. *Tu qui in Congregatione es, bene vive, ordinabiliter, sociabiliter & humiliter: ordinabiliter tibi, sociabiliter proximo, humiliter Deo.*

Omnia Deo.

---

F I N I S.

---

# RESOLVES:

Divine, Moral, Political.

## I.

### *Of Idle Books.*



*D*le Books are the *licentiate follies* of the Age; that, like a corrupt air, *infect* wheresoever they come. Some are *simple*; and these, besides making the Author *ridiculous*, seldom hurt the Reader with more than loss of time: For if he hath any sense he will grow wiser by the folly that is presented him: as drunkards are often cured by seeing the beastliness of others that are so. He hath extreme ill luck, that takes pains to be laugh'd at, when he might at once both have spared his labor, and preserved his credit. But he that hath not Judgment to censure his *own*, will hardly come to be *mended* by *admonition*. And besides; the least caution is to be given of these. For a man will no more dwell in one of these than a Traveller of quality, will lodg in an Ale-house or Booth. It was *Cicero's* *Lectionem sine ulla delectatione negligo*, He hated *reading* where no *pleasure* dwelt. As cobwebsthefe, by them that are neat will be swept away, and if they hang still, they catch but only flies.

Another sort are *wanton* and *lascivious*: and these like *rank flesh* unsalted, when they should prove *wholesome food*, carry a *taint* that *poysons*; so in the end they enliven only *Vermine*, and do beget but *stench*. 'Tis true, *Wit* is naturally *readier* at *this* than any other *Theme*, Yet the best is never *obscene*. As the *dry light* is the *purest*, so is *wit*, when it is *terse* and *spruce* without the *fulsomness* of ungentile language. The old Law *forbad* the *touch* of any thing that was *unclean*. A man may know that hand to have need of washing, from betwixt whose fingers the Ink that drops is foul. *Vicious* or a *Clown* is his *Character* at best: but for the most part *ill-bred persons* are the most *debauch't*. *Civility* is the *Correction* of *manners*: And though if such *works* should be *quaint* in *Language*, yet are they but as *unsavory breaths* perfumed; there is only a more precious stink, which certainly shews either what the *Conversation* hath been, or what the *Inclination* is: For more than speech, is the *pen*, the *minds interpreter*. As the breaking out of *Itch* and *Blains* shew the body is not clear: so *loose* and *unrins'd* expressions are the *purulent* and *spuritions*

CENT. II.



tious exhalations of a corrupted mind, stain'd with the unseasonableness of the flesh.

Yet doubtless if we respect human society, writings that are scandalous are worse than these. 'Tis a kind of barbarousness in death unto the dead: for though both be alive at the publishing, yet Printing is a kind of perpetuity, and carryeth to future ages both the Authors malice and the parties infamy that is traduced. A book, that brands a person with Indignities, is his Lots wife in a pillar of salt: It remains a Monument of disgrace. The malicious writer is like the Bee, *Animam in vulnere ponit*: he puts his soul into the wound he makes, and drowns himself for ever after: For the venom which he vents himself, lazies his reputation with others. *Multi cum aliis maledicunt, sibi ipsis convitium faciunt*, was an observation of Senecas. 'Tis un noble to traduce the absent, though provok'd by passion: but to display a mans malice in writing, is deliberate wickedness; to which (with his own disgrace) he sets his hand and seal; and does an injury for which he cannot make amends sufficient, for admit he does retract in public, he is not sure all that saw his first Book shall come to read his last. And then what case is he in that dyes in divulging premeditated wrong? As witches pass by all the wholesome simples of the earth, and gather only poisonous and baneful for their Sorceries: So the spiteful pen picks out only the vices and corruptions of men, but leaves their virtues buried and untouched, which justly but remembered might balance all their failings. Like Toads they gather up only the venom of the garden: and as our gold-finders they have the honor in the night and darkness to dive in stench and Excrements. But above all to abuse the dead is most deadly. The dead is as the Fatherless and Widow, whose cause, because they want defenders, God himself will vindicate. How below the gallantry of man is it, to tyrannize upon the undefensible and senseless? The brave soul scorns advantages. Is it reasonable in Arms to fight against the naked? To meet my enemy without a Weapon is his protection, If I be provided. The dead are tamely passive, and should the dishonor of them be tolerated, what fame could rest unblasted in the grave? Certainly that pen is ill made, that instead of cutting a clear letter, leaves a blot. When Agesilaus was presented with Lysanders treasonable Letters, and was about to read them in the head of his Army, he was told Lysander was dead: and this took him off his purpose. He beats the air and Combats Ghosts, that wounds the departed from life.

Next to these are the Heretical. These seed the world with Tares, like ill plants in a good ground, if they be let grow to seed, they sow themselves, and perpetuate their corruptions to after generations. The Heretic must needs be obstinate and arrogant; for by presuming on his own sense, he grows Incorrigible. He is the highest Papal man in the World. For he sets up himself above the Church and all her Doctors. While he cries down others for Infallible, he lifts himself up to be so: His presumption must needs be vast, that builds more on his own Tenet, than upon the mature judgment of all the successive Fathers.

As

As if God had revealed more to him, than to all the pillars and propagators of his Church. If he will have liberty given him to maintain his own opinions, Why should not Reason tell him that others will expect the like for themselves? St. Augustine tells us that he is an Heretic, *Qui pro alicujus temporalis commodi, & maxime gloriae principatusq; sui gratia, falsas ac novas opiniones, gignit aut sequitur*, That for some temporal profit, and for the glory of his own preeminence, either authors, or persists in some new and false opinions. Usually they are for ends and Interest; And then how infinitely does he offend, who will by ass Gods Truths, and descend and bow them to his corrupted Benefit? He raises himself above God, under the pretence of serving him, and sins more in his grave, and dead, than when he was alive. For he poisons from generation to generation. And, which is worst of all, he offends till the world's end, in a Book which cannot repent.

But above all, the profane are to be avoided; The very reading is an unhappiness, but a second perusal, guilt, and approbation: The Heretic misunderstands Religion, but the Profane does scorn it. Such the very Heathen admitted not to sacrifice; The Profane, says one, is he, *Qui nihil habet sacri, qui sacra negligit, violat, conculcat*: Who hath nothing of Religion in him, but neglects, destroys and spurns at all that's sacred. He is indeed the practical Atheist, that contemning Heaven, hath more than the meer Pagan forgot himself to be man, It is a strange kind of sauciness for man to jest with God. He that is well-bred cannot but abominate such rudeness. He is a Clown to Heaven, that makes himself too familiar with the Deity. He vapours away his soul in air that by his pen or tongue would cast a disgrace upon God. If man compacted of Infirmities be so Jealous of his Honor, that with the hazard of his life, he dares duell him that stains it; How will God, that made man with this Jealousie, be zealous of his own honor by punishing such as wildly to despise it? How infinitely will the superstition of the Jews cry down the loose neglect of our times? Prophaneness is but a little less daring blasphemy; and at bearing this, they us'd to be so extasied and impassion'd, as presently to tear their garments: so St. Paul, and St. Barnabas, in Acts xiv. Such Reverence had they to the Name of God, that they held it an offence to think of him in any noysome place. Every day was the mouth to be wash'd, lest Gods Name should come out of a foul place. And in a stool-Room they were all left-handed because with the right they wrote the name of God and Angels. Shall the Clay grow insolent against the potter, or the worm offer to perk it up at the face of Man? Beware of the profane and scorner. He that neglects God will make no scruple of betraying Man. If he sits loose to Heaven, he will never hold firm to Earth; but for himself will forsake his Friends, having done so already to God, that yet gives him all. Any of these are the plague in paper, which he is in much danger of catching that comes but between the sheets. Nor can he offend alone. A corrupt Book is an Amphibæna: A Serpent headed at either end; one bites him that reads, the other stings



*stings* him that *writes*. For if I be *corrupted* by his *pen*, the *guilt* grows his, as well as *mine*, although the grave holds him. I will not *write*, lest I hurt my self, and *posterity*. I will not *read* lest I hurt my self and *Predecessors*: They that dye of the *pestilence* are not less *infectious* laid forth, than when they are alive. The body of that wickedness shews *poysen*, which continues working longer than *life*, and when all the *sense* is gone. A foolish *Sentence* dropt upon paper sets *folly* on a *Hill*, and is a monument to make *Infamy* eternal.

## II.

## Of Humility.

HE that means to build *lasting*, must lay his foundation *low*: As in moory grounds they erect their Houses upon piles driven deep into the ground: So when we have to do with men that are *boggy* and *rotten*, our *Conversation* would be unsound and *tottering*, if it were not *founded* upon the *Graces* of *Humility*; which by reason of their *slenderness* pierce deep and remain firm. The *proud man*, like the *early shoots* of a *new-fell'd Coppice* thrusts out full of sap, *green* in leaves and *fresh* in color; but bruises and breaks with every wind, is nipt with every little cold, and being top-heavy, is wholly unfit for use. Whereas the *humble man* retains it in the *root*, can abide the *Winters* killing blasts, the *ruffling concussions* of the wind, and can indure far more than that which does appear so flourishing. Like the *Pyramis*, he hath a large foundation, whereby his height may be more eminent, and still the higher he is, the lesser doth he draw at the top; as if the nearer Heaven, the smaller he must appear. And indeed, the nigher Man approacheth to *Celestials*, and the more he doth consider God, he sees the more to make himself *vile* in his own esteem. When the *Falcon* flies highest, she lessens her self most, and by so doing, hath the more command of her game. And then this usually falls out, That he which *values* himself least, shall by others be *prized* most. *Nature* swells when she meets a *check*; but *submission* in us to others, begets *submission* in others to us. *Force* does but *compel* our *bodies*; when *Civility* and *Mansuetude* does *calm* and *captivate* even the *rugged temper* of the *rude* and *boysterous*, and, like a gentle *Lenitive*, dissipates and alluages the *Tumors* of the most *elated Mind*. *Humility* is the *foot-stool*, without which Man can hardly get up to the *bed of Honor*. The *proud man* is certainly a *fool*; I am sure, let his parts be what they will, in being *proud*, he is so. One thing may assuredly persuade us of the *Excellency* of *Humility*. It is ever found to *dwell* most with men that are most *gallant*. 'Tis a flower that prospers not in *lean* and *barren soils*, but in a *ground* that's *rich*, it flourishes and is beautiful. Give me a man that's *humble* out of judgment, and I can find him full of all parts. *Charles* the fifth, was as *brave* in holding the

Candle



*Candle* to his departing *Visitants*, as when he was *troop'd* about with his *Victorious Officers*. The *Legislative Monarch Moses*, that was the *first* and *greatest Divine, States-man, Historian, Philosopher, and Poet*, who as a *valiant General*, led *Israel* out of *Egypt*, was renown'd with *Miracles*, that could rowl up the waves to pass his men, and tumble them down again upon his *Enemies*, was a *Type of Christ*, styled a *friend of God*, and (as *Ecclesiasticus* tells us) *beloved both of God and men*: yet was he *meek* above all that were upon the face of the *Earth*. And, lest our *proud dust* should think it a *disparagement* to be *humble*, we are commanded by our *Saviour* to learn it of him, who tells us the benefit will be, *rest to our souls*. We are sent to the *Pismire* for *Industry*, to the *Lion* for *valor*, to the *Dove* for *Innocence*, to the *Serpent* for *Wisdom*; but for *Humility* unto *God himself*, as an attribute more peculiar to his *Excellence*: and certainly, if we shall but *contemplate* him, we shall find him able for all, either that we can, or cannot conceive: yet by his up-holding and tublevaminous *Providence*, according to his *meer will* he orders, guides, and governs all. No man ever lost *esteem* with *wise men*, by stooping to an *honest lowness* when there was occasion. I have known a great *Duke* to fetch in wood to his *Inferiors* fire; And a *General of Nations*, descending to a *Footmans office* in lifting up the boot of a *Coach*: yet never thought it an *eclipse* to either of their dignities. The *Text* does give it to the *Publicans dejectedness* rather than to the *Pharisees boasting*. That *ship* wants *Ballast* that floats upon the top of the waters: and he may well be suspected to be *defective* within, that would pull on *respect* to himself by his undue *assuming* it, What is that man *worse* that lets his *inferior* go before him? The *folly* is in him that takes it when not due: but the *prudence* rests with him, that in the *sereneness* of his own *worth* does not *value* it. In shows of *State*, the meanest marches first. I am not troubled, if my *Dog* out-runs me. The *Sun* chides not the *morning Star*, though it presume to usher day before him. My *place* is only where I am at *present*; but that wherein I am not, is not mine. While the *proud man* bustles in the storm; and begets himself *Enemies*, the *humble* peaceably passes in the shade unenvy'd. The full sayl over-sets the *Vessel*, which drawn in, may make the voyage prosperous. Who is't that pitties *Haman*, when only *Mordecaies* uprightnes in the gate shall sicken him? He sure is *queasie stomach* that must *pet*, and *puke*, at such a *trivial circumstance*. *Humility* prevents *disturbance*: It rocks *debate* asleep, and keeps men in *continued peace*. Men rest not while they *ride* in *state*, or *hurry* it in a *furious charge*: but when they *humble* themselves to the *Earth*, or a *Couch*, refreshing sleep does then becalm their *toils* and *cares*. When the two *Goats* on a narrow *Bridg* met over a deep stream, was not he the *wiser* that lay down for the other to pass over him, than he that would rather hazard both their lives by contending? he preserv'd himself from danger; and made the other become debtor to him for his safety. I will never think myself *disparag'd*, either by *preserving peace*, or *doing good*. He is *charitable*,

CENT. II.

table, that out of *Christian ends* can be content to part with his *due*: but he that would take it from me, wrongs not me so much as he does himself. I have ever thought it *Indiscretion* to vie it in *continued strife*: *Prevailing* is but *victory* in part; his *pride* may still remain *unconquer'd*. If I be *subdued*; beside my *shame*, I purchase his *contempt* to boot. When *yielding* out of *prudence*, triumphs over all, and brings him in to be *mine*. I had rather be accounted *too much humble*, than esteemed a *little proud*: That tends to *virtue* and *wisdom*; this to *dishonor* and *vice*. Even in Gold the stiffest is the basest; but the pure, by being ductible, keeps whole.

## III.

## Of Religion and Morality.

TO render a man *perfect*, there is requisite both *Religion* and *Nature*; that is, *Faith* and *Morality*. But some will tell me, there needs but one; *Religion* comprehends both: And certainly, the *Christian Religion* purely practis'd, will do so; for it *rectifies* and *confirms* the *Law of Nature*; and purging man from *Corruption* by *faith*, presents him *justified*, and a *fulfiller* of the *Law*, which *Nature* cannot do. *Religion* more properly respects the *service of God*; yet takes care of *Man* too. *Morality* looks most to our *conversation* with men: yet leaves us not when we come to *God* and *Religion*. I confess I understand not, why some of our *Divines* have so much cry'd down *Morality*. A *Moral man* with some, is but another word for a *Reprobate*: Whereas truly, *Charity* and *probability* would induce us to think, That whosoever is *morally honest*, is so out of *conscience* in *obedience* to the *commands of God*, and the *Instinctments of Nature*, so framed and qualified by *God* himself, rather than out of *sinister*, *lower*, or *less noble ends*: And therefore, I hold it to be most true, that as *true Religion* cannot be without *Morality*; no more can *Morality* that is right, be without *Religion*. I look upon it as the *Primitive* and *Everlasting Law* and *Religion* of man: which instamped in his soul at his *Creation*, is a *Ray* arising from the *Image of God*. Till the *Law* was given, what *Religion* had he but his own *Morality*, for almost two thousand years? It was the worlds *Religion*. What was it else that taught man to *pray*, and *humble* himself to a *Deity*; when he had done amiss, to make *Offertories* to *appease* an *angred God-head*; and to think of ways of *expiation*? And when the *Law* was *promulgated* in *Tables of stone* to shew the *perpetuity* of it; Was it not the same *reduced* to *literal Precepts*, which even in the worlds *Infancy* was written in the *hearts of man*? The *Judicial* and *Ceremonial Law* of the *Jews*, we see abolish'd at our *Saviours* coming. But the *Decalogue*, because 'tis *Moral*, holds. We find it also barely *Preceptive* and *Imperial*. *Do this*, or, *Do not do this*, without a *reason* given (unless in some out

of



of the consequence) because being *Moral* there needed none. The *reason* was in each mans *heart* before: not only among the *Jews*, but the *Gentiles* also. It was the *Universal Religion* of the world, which *God* at first gave man: So *pregnant* in the *minds* of all; That it was *sufficient* in some good *measure* to curb the *loose exorbitancies* of *depraved Nature*, and lead her up towards her *duty*. What *Barbarous Heathen* condemns not in his *Conscience*, what the *Law prohibits*; or *applauds* not what it does *command*? Of this the great *Apostle* spake, where he tells us; That *when the Gentiles, which have not the Law, do yet naturally the things contained in the Law, they are a law to themselves*. Even *Reason*, which is *Nature*, leads a man up to *Religions Palace*, though it show us not all the *private rooms* within it. It brings us into the *Presence*, though not into the *Privy Chamber*. It ushers us to *Faith*; which rightly stated, is little more than rarified and pure *Celestial Reason*. For of *Faith*, there is *reason* to be given: And though it be set in a height, beyond our *Human Perspicience*, I can believe it rather *super-elevated*, than *contradictive* to our *Reason*. When Man comes to *Faith*, he then runs *out* of himself; but not at all *against* himself. By his *virtue*, he but lifts up *Nature* to a higher scale. *Religion* and *Virtue* is but *Nature* better bred, more immediately deducing its *Original* from *God* the *Author* and *Fountain* of all that is *good*: suitable to this, is that which the *Orator* tells us, where (*de legibus*) he makes *Vertue* nothing else, but *perfect Nature* raised to its *full sublimity*. And besides the *School-men*, I have met with a *Divine*, declaring. That *Religio est omnium Moralium virtutum Nobilissima*. *Religion* is the *Noblest* of all *Moral virtues*. And it is *Cornelius a Lapide*. *Reason* can tell us, That having *offended*, (without satisfaction) we are *lyable* to *punishment*. It can set us to *search* for a *Saviour*, though it cannot find him for us in his gracious *Contrivances*, and sublime *Immensities*: Even the *Gospel* in its larger part is *Moral*; The *Law* is the *Compendium* of *Morality*, and the *Gospel* is the *Compendium* of the *Law*. Upon *loving God above all, and our Neighbour as our selves*, hang all the *Law* and the *Gospel*. And this as the *concreated Rule* with Man, is that which the *Apostle* calls the *Royal Law*; which if we *fulfil*, we do *well*. I find in most *Religions*, some *Tenents* that are *destructive* to *Humanity*, though not in the first *sanction* and *frame* of *Religion*; yet in time brought in by particular *Professors*, who have left *posterity* their *disciples*. The very *Series* and *Foundations* of *Religion*, by such as these have been *dispens'd with*, under the pretence of *public Interest* to bring in *particular Designs*. But the true *Christian Religion* and the true *Morality* dares not do a *wrong*, nor so much as plead *necessity*, where, by *suffering*, it may be *avoided*. Even in all *Religions*, when they be *cut out* into *Se&ts*, they run to *divison*, and *destroy*. Like little *Rills* from large *Rivers*, they suffer not the stones to rest, but rattle and make a noise with their shallowness, while the main *Stream*, by reason of his deepness, is both smooth and silent. Men that are of *depraved* and *harsh dispositions*, are aptest to become *Se&arics*; and

when such come once to be *dipt* in Religion, (for to be well washed, clenfeth) they are usually more *virulent* than any other sort of men. If they had the grounds of *Morality*, even the *goodness* of Nature would make them *in-opprefive*, and dictate to them, That it were *Nobler* to *undergo* a *self-denying* or some *Sufferance*, than by *Singularity* and the *Morosity* of an *eager spleen* give a *public Disturbance*, perhaps to the *unkincking* of the whole frame of *Government*. Certainly, however the pretext be *Religion*, and that misleading Meteor, *Liberty*; yet in the *Violators* of a just *Authority*, 'tis either an *ill Nature*, or a *sinister end*, which draws them to persist in't. If there were *Charity*, (without which all Religion is vain) no man would prefer a *self-immunity*, before a *general peace*. Therefore let men be never so *specious* in the *formal profession* and *Verbalities* of *Religion*, when I see them act things against *Morality*, and such as are *destructive* to *Human Society*; I shall be content to call it *Craft* or *Policy*, but by no means *Religion* to be imitated. To *circumvent* men into *Snares* of either *Life* or *Estate* or *Liberty*; To *insidiate* and *intrap* the *unsuspicious* and *well-meaning* man; To grow *great* and *rise* by my *Neighbors fall*, to which I have contributed; To *undo* a man for acting *Honesty* and *Conscience*; To *delude* the world by *vows* and *promises*; To *falsifie* *Oaths* and *public Manifestoes*; To be *prodigal* of the *blood* and *lives* of others; To *lift* them out of the world for *ends*; To *impropriate* my self into that which is not *mine*; To *pretend* one *thing*, and act the *contrary*: These and the like being against the *Rules* of *Morality*, let them carry what face they will, *Religion* may be the *Paint*, but never the *Complexion* of such *Actions*. He that is not *Morally Honest*, whatsoever gloss his *Religion* bears, he wears it but in *Water-colours*, which either a *warm breath* or a *wet storm* will melt away or *blemish*. Methinks I find the soundness of *Heathens* putting the *blush* upon the practice of *Christians*, who stain their *sincere profession* by the underhand *complications* of *fraud* and *collusion*. How natural was it in the *Romans* to have their blouds rise at *Lucius Marcus*; for that by subtilties, wiles and craft he went about to facilitate his *Victories* against the *Macedonian Perseus*? When *Meander* of *Samos* flying to the *Spartans* from the *Persian Forces*, declared what *Wealth* he had brought along, and how much he would give to *Cleomenes* their *Governor*; *Cleomenes* presently repairs to the *Senate*: And tells them, *It would be well if they banisht their Samian guest, lest he might persuade some Spartan to be wicked*. The name of *Great* had not been undeservedly given to *Alexander*, for telling one that persuaded him to take the *Advantage* of a *dark night* to set upon his *Enemy Darius*: No, says he, *I had rather repent my Fortune than blush at my Victory*: And in a *Christian* it deserv'd a high *applause*, *Conrade* the first *Emperor* of *Germany*; who when *Miscus* (who persisted in his *Fathers Rebellion*) not being able to defend himself against the *Emperors* puissance, fled to *Waldericus* Duke of *Bohemia*, and he after promising protection and assistance (to work his own ends) privately treated with the *Emperor* for delivering him

into his hands. The Emperors *Heroic Heart*, disdaining so base a *Treachery*, or to gain an Enemy by *Compliance* with so great unworthiness, sent word to *Miscus*, *That he would do well either to submit himself to him, or provide himself of a sorer Sanctuary; for that his pretending friend would betray him.* Doubtless there is a moral *Galantry* in Nature that will lead a man to any thing but poorness and *Indirection*. And certainly, 'tis more safe to trust a poor good Natur'd *Publican*, than any supercilious and high pretending *Pharisee*. I shall surely much suspect that *Religion*, which hath not got the mastery of *Pride*, *Intemperance*, and *Deceit*. There is a genuine *Clearness* that looks braver than all the nick-nam'd strong abilities of *over-reaching*. To be a *Man* answerable to *David's* Queries in his 15<sup>th</sup> Psalm (which do all point at our *Converse* with men.) In the beginning it makes him dwell in *Gods Tabernacle*, in the end it sets him *immoveable*. The *Apostle* seems to couple both together when he tells us; *That fearing God and working Righteousness, makes a Man acceptable in what Nation soever he be.* The *Immolation* of *Beasts* and the other costly *Oblations* in the *Law* were the *Highest* outward duties of *Religion* that we read of; Yet never prized like the *Intireness* of an *honest Heart*, endeavoring in all things to bear a good *Conscience* towards *God* and towards *Men*. If we believe *Solomon*, the *Prophets*, and the *Apostles*; they will tell us, *That to do Justice and Judgment is more acceptable than sacrifice.* 'Tis *Charity* and *unspottedness* that is the *pure* and *undefiled Religion*. And indeed *God* hath no need of our *Service*, were it not for our own *avail*. But man hath. And pursuant to this, there are VI *Commandments* relating to *Man*, and but IV to *God*: Yet indeed because they cannot be *divided* they all make up *one Law*. The *World* consisted of *two sorts* of people, *Jews* and *Gentiles*. The *true worship* of the *Deity* was discovered but to *one*. But the *Moral Law* relating to man was *Naturally* imposed on both: and when both parties *confirm* it, why should any *decry* it? I take that to be *good Divinity*, though I have it from the *Roman Persius*.

*Quin damus id Superis, de magnâ quod dare lance  
Non possit magni Messallæ lippa propago:  
Compositum Jus, Fasq; Animi, sanctosq; recessus  
Mentis, & incoctum generoso pectus honesto.*

Let's give God, what *Messalla's* blear ey'd Race,  
Cannot in their huge incense-Charger place,  
Resolved Right; Pure thoughts; A mind rais'd high;  
A soul ingrain'd with Noble Honesty.

## IV.

## Of Truth and Lying.

**F**ind to him that the tale is told, *Belief* only makes the difference, betwixt the *Truth*, and *Lyes*. For a *Lye* believed is *true*; and *Truth* uncredited, a *Lye*. But certainly, there rests much in the *Hearers Judgment*, as well as in the *Tellers Falshood*. It must be a *probable Lye*, that makes the *Judicious*, *Credulous*; And the *Relator* too, must be of some *Reputation*: otherwise, strange stories detect some deformity in the *mind*. And in that, (as in certain natural protervities in the body) they are seldom *taking*, but often *beget a dislike*. They may a little *flourish* a mans *Invention*: but they much more doubtless will *cry down* his *Judgment*, and discover a *mind* that *floats* and is *unbalanced*. There is a generation of men, whose *unweighed custom* makes them clack out any thing their *heedless fancy* springs; That are so *habited in falshood*, that they can *out-lye* an *Almanack*, or, which is more, a *Chancery Bill*; and though they ought to have *good memories*, yet they *lye so often*, that they do at last, not *remember* that they *lye at all*. That besides *creating whole scenes* of their *own*; they cannot *relate* any thing *cleer*, and *candidly*: but either they must *augment*, or *diminish*. They *falsifie* so long the science of *Arithmetic*, that by their *Addition*, and *Subtraction*, they quite destroy the noble Rule of *Fellowship*. Like *Sampsons Foxes*, with their *Fire-brands*, they leave a *flame* in every field they pass through. *Falshood*, like dust cast in the eyes of *Justice*, keeps her from seeing *Truth*. It often creeps even to the *Bar at Tribunals*; and there *perverteth Judgment*. A *severe penalty* were well *inflicted*, where the *Advocate* should dare to *obtrude an untruth*. How can that *Judge* walk right, that is *benighted* in his way? We can never come at either *peace* or *justice*, if we be not lighted through the dark by *Truth*; and *Peace* never abides long in any *Region* where *Truth* is made an *Exile*. Certainly a *Lyer*, though never so *plausible*, is but a *defective* of the *present tense*; being once *discovered*, he is look't at, not only as *inconsiderate*, but *dangerous*. He is a *Monster in Nature*: for his *Heart* and *Tongue*, are *Incongruous*, and *dissentive*; As if upon a *Human body* the head of a *Dog* were set on. The heart is much *unpurified*, which bubbles up such frothy *Vanities*. And besides he that often *lies in discourse*, when he *needs not*, will be sure to do it ever when he *needs*. So his *Interest* being only *inward* to himself all that is *without him* is not set by. And doubtless *Humanity* hath not a worse *Companion*, than he that *singularly* loves himself. Think not to live long in *peace* if thou *conversest* with a *lying man*. Nor canst thou think to live long in *Reputation*: You can neither *freely* relate any thing after him, nor pass a *right judgment* upon any thing he *speaks*. If you believe him, you are *deceived*: If you do not believe him, he takes it as an *affront*. The way is either to pass him by, as not minded;

or check him a little obliquely in his own way. As when one told *Galba*, he had bought Lamprey in *Sicily* five-foot-long. He answered him; That was no wonder, for there they were so long that the *Fisbermen* used them for Ropes: A *Lyer* is the *Ball of Contention* that can set even *Goddesses* together by the ears.

I could sooner pardon some *Crimes* that are *capital*, than this *Wild-fire* in the *tongue*; that whip's, and scorches wheresoever it lights. It shows so much *Sulphur* in the mind of the *Relator*, that you will easily conclude, It is the breath of *Hell*. I wonder not that the *Ingenious* *bloud* does boyl so high at having the *Lye* given. For surely, a *Lyer* is both a *Coward* and a *Traitor*. He fears the face of man, and therefore sneaks behind the littleness of a *Lye* to hide himself. A *Traitor* he is, for God having set him to defend his *Truth*, he basely deserts the *hold*, and runs to his enemies *Colours*. He dares not keep the *Post* he is assigned to, by owning of his *Truth*. But like a *Coyner* (pretending *Gold*) he stamps the great Kings Image, *Truth*, upon *Copper*, and coarse *Allay*. What is that Man good for, that cannot be trusted in his own voluntary Relations? One would break that *Dyal* into *Atoms*, whose false lines only serve but to *mislead*. Whose every stealing *Minute* attempts to shame the *Sun*. *Speech* is the *Commerce of the World*, and *Words* are the *Cement of Society*. What have we to rest upon in this world, but the *Professions* and *Declarations* that men seriously and solemnly offer? When any of these fail, a *Ligament* of the World is broke: and whatever this upheld as a *foundation*, falls. *Truth* is the good mans *Mistress*, whose *Beauty* he dares *justifie*, against all the furious *Tiltings* of her *wandring* enemies; 'tis the *Buckler* under which he lies securely covered, from all the strokes of *Adversaries*. It is indeed a *Deity*; for God himself is *Truth*; and never meant to make the *Heart* and *Tongue* disjunctives. Yet because *Man* is *vanity*, and a *lye*, we ought to weigh what we hear. He hath an easie *faith* that without *Consideration* believeth all that is told. That *fish* will soon be caught, that will be nibbling at every cast-in-bait to swallow it. But for him whose weakness hath abandon'd him into a *Lyer*; I look upon him as the dregs of *mankind*. A *Proteus* in conversation, vizarded and in disguise: As a thing that hath *bankrupted* himself in *Humanity*, that is to be contemned, and as a *counterfeit* to be nail'd upon a *post* that he may deceive no more. If there be *truth* of *Tongue*, I may hold a *traffick* with men of all other vices: but take away that, and I tread upon a *bog*, and *quick-sands*; And, like the Prophet *Isaiahs* Idolater, *Chap. xlv. 22.* when I expect deliverance as from a God, *I carry a lye in my hand.*

Though I speak not always all that is *truth*, yet would I never speak any thing *false*. A *Man* may be over-born and kill'd: but *Truth* is a thing *Immortal*; and going out of the world with him, gives him courage even under the *Axes* stroke. I would not value life so dearly, as to purchase it with the poorness of a *lye*. And we ought to take discourse from others, as we use to chuse some fruits, not by their out-side, but by their weight, and poizing them.



*Nec citò credideris: Quantum citò credere lædat,  
Exemplum vobis, non leve, Procris erit.*  
Believe not rashly: Harm from thence that flows,  
Dear Procris Fate in sad example flows.

## V.

## Of Preparing against Death.

**T**He life of man is the *Incessable* walk of *time*; wherein every *moment* is a *step*, and pace to *Death*. Even our growing to *perfection*, is a progress to *decay*. Every thought we have, is a sand running out of the glass of life. Every *letter* that I now *write*, is something cut off from the measure of my *being here*.

But since no man can be *happy*, in the life that is *affrighted* with the *fear of dying*; It ought to be our *principal care*, either to put off *Death*; or, overcome the fear of it. Else, while we have *life*, we shall not *enjoy* it: but daily with the fear of *dying, dye*. To put off *Death*, is not in Man to do. *Fixt Fate* (without him) dooms him once to dye. The *Decree* is past, and no *Appeal* is left. To avoid *Death* totally therefore, 'tis in vain, to try: We may sometime court him into a forbearance: But the whole worlds wealth is a *bribe* too small to win him to acquittance, Yet the *fear of Death* is not *Invincible*. It is a *Giant* to the *weak*, but a *Pigmy* to the *well-resolved*. We may *master* that, and then though we cannot totally overcome *Death*, we may *contemn* him; or, so brave him, as to make him *smile*, not *frown* upon us. It is therefore fit, we take heed of such things as are like *Multiplying-glasses*, and shew fears either more *numerous*, or *bigger*, far than they are. Such are *Inexpectation*, *Unacquaintance*, *want of Preparation*.

*Inexpectation*. The *sudain* blow *astonishes*: but *foreseen*, is either *warded*, or *avoided*. A surprise alone is *torture*. In it, I have not time to think, till the time of thinking be too late. 'Tis falling from a *precipice* in the dark. A man is at the *bottom*, before he knows he is from the *top*. The *soul* is over-whelm'd with *horror*, which is infinitely *black*er by it's not being look'd for. *Belsazzars* knees had never beat each other, if he had expected the hand to appear. When *Accidents* like *Thieves*, unthought on, set upon us; the *consternation* gives the deeper *wound*. It is worse for the time than *hanging*; for it choaks the spirits, as to help; but lets them live, to *cruciate* and vex without *remedy*. Like *Spirits* in the night, they flash *Hell-fire* into our face, and drive us from our wits and hopes: And our *terrors* are the more, because we dedicate that time to rest, without *expecting* ought that should *affright* us.

*Unacquaintance*. *Familiarity* takes away *fear*; when *matters* not usual prove *Inductions* to *terror*. The first time the *Fox* saw the *Lion*, he feared him as *death*; The second, he feared him, but not *so much*; The third time, he grew more *bold*, and passed by him without *quar-*

king. The practis'd *Seaman* smiles at *storms*, that others dare not look on. A *Lion* is not frightful to his *Keeper*; and *Mastiffs* are not fierce, but when they meet with *strangers*. Every report of a *Musket* startles the new-come *Souldier*: but ranging through the *fury* of two or three *Battels*, he then can *fearless* stand a *breach*, and dares *undaunted* look *Death* in the face.

Lastly, *Want of Preparation*. Must not he be *over-come*, that, *un-arm'd*, meets his *weapon'd* Enemy? *God*, that by his *Providence*, is akin to *wise men*, and so does usually protect the *prudent*, is not obliged to preserve the *fool*. He that does first *abandon* himself, by his own *example* teaches others to do so too. When I am prepared for the worst, the worst cannot dismay me: but *unprepared*, I must lye down and yield. Even *premeditation* alone, is a piece of *defence*. *Negligence* not only invites the *Foe*, but leaves open all our *Ports*, and *Avenues* for him to enter at. The *difference* is not much between not meeting an evil, and being *prepar'd* for't.

Left, then, I make my *death* seem more *terrible* to me, than indeed it is, I will first *dayly* expect it. It were madness, to think, I should never arrive at *that*, to which I am every minute *going*. If an *Enemy*, that I cannot *resist*, shall threaten that within such a *space*, he will *assault* and *plunder* me, but will not tell me the *precise* time; shall I not every *hour* look for him; It was *Plato's* opinion, That the wise mans *life*, was the meditation of *death*. And to *expect* it, is to give the *blow* a *meeting*, and break the *stroke*: Not to expect it, is a *stupidity*; since the world hath nothing that is like a *Reprieve*. The *Philosopher* will tell us, as well as the *Divine*; That, *Omne Humanum Genus, quodcunq; est, quodcunq; crit, morti damnatum est*. All *Humanity* that either *is*, or shall *be*, once shall *dye*. And surely then, he is but *dead* already, that does not look for *death*. A *Glass* though it be *brittle*, (if safely kept) may last *long*. But *Man* preserv'd *declines*. His *Childhood*, *Youth*, *Virility*, and *Age*, they are but several *stages* posting him to *death*. He may *flourish* till about *fifty*, and may *dye* any day before: But after that, he *languishes* like an *October Fly*, till at last he weakly *withers* to his *grave*.

Secondly, I will *grow* to be acquainted with *it*, by *considering* what *it is*. And certainly, well *look't* into, he is rather *lovely*, than a *Monster*: 'Tis *Fancy* gives him those *hideous* shapes we think him in. It is a soft and easie *Nothing*; the *cessation* of *Life's* functions, *Action's* absence, and *Nature's* smooth *repose*. Certainly, it is no more to *dye*, than to be *born*. We felt no *pain* coming into the *world*; nor shall we in the *act* of *leaving* it. Though in the *first*, one would believe there were more of *trouble* than in the *latter*. For we *cry* coming into the *world*, but *quietly* and *calmly* leave it. When *Socrates* was advised by his *friends*, That if not for his *own* sake, yet for that of his *children* and *acquaintants*; he would have a *care* to preserve himself from *death*: He presently tells them; That as for his *children*, *God* that gave them, would have a *care* of them: and for his *friends*, (if he *died*) he should in



the other world find the like, or better: and those that here be left, would but a very little while stay from him. What is there that in Death is terrible, more than our unwillingness to dye? Why should I be angry, when my Prince repeals my banishment, and admits me home to my Country, Heaven? When the Soul, (like a Swallow, flipt down a Chimney) beats up and down in restless want and danger; Death is the opened Casement that gives her rest and liberty from penury, fears, and snares. 'Tis Nature's play-day, that delivers man from the thraldom of the worlds School to the freedom of his Fathers family. The Philosopher will tell us (take it which way you will) whether the Soul perishes, or be translated, there is either no ill, or much good, in Death. But when we know the Soul is Immortal, and purchased to be a Vessel of Everlasting Honor, what should affright us? unless we fear to be happy. When my death approaches, I am growing to Immortality, commencing Doctor, and beginning to understand all those crabbed Criticisms that puzzle here Mortality. It frees me from the scorns of life, the malice and the blows of Fate, and puts me in a condition to become invulnerable. It mounts me up beyond the wiles and reaches of this unworthy world. It lays me in the rank with Kings, and lifts me up to Deity.

Lastly, I will endeavour to be prepared. Neither surprise, nor strangeness can hurt me, if I be ready for both. He defeats the Tyrant of his feast, that is so prepar'd as not to shrink at torment. The way to dye undauntedly, is to do that before, which we ought to do, when dying. He that always waits upon God, is ready whensoever he calls. I will labor to set my accounts even, and endeavour to find God such to me in my life, as I would in death he should appear. If I cannot put off Humanity wholly, let me put off as much as I can; and that which I must wear, let me but loosely carry. When the Affections are glewed to the world, Death makes not a Dissolution, but a Fraction; and not only separates the soul, but tears it away. So the pain and the hazard is more. He is a happy man that lives so, as Death at all times may find at leisure to dye. And if we consider, that we are always in Gods hand; that our Lease is but during pleasure, and that we are necessitated once to dye: As we shall appear Infidels, not to trust a Deity, so we must be fools, to struggle where we can neither conquer, nor defend. What do we do living, if we be afraid of traveling that highway which hath been pass'd through by all that have liv'd, and must be by all that shall live? We pray, undress, and prepare for sleep, that is not one night long; and shall we do less for Death, in whose arms we must rest prisoners, till the Angel with his Trumpet summons him forth to resign us? This will not make life more troublesome, but more comfortable. He may play that hath done his task. No Steward need fear a just Lord, when his accounts are even and always ready drawn up. If I get the Son and Heir to be mine, the Father will never hold off. Thus living, I may dye at any time, and be afraid at no time; Who dyes Death over every day, if he does not kill death outright: at least he makes him tame with watching him.



## VI.

## Against Extreme Longings.

**E**Xtreme Longings in a Christian (for the things of this world) I seldom see succeed well: Surely, God means so to temper his, as he would not have them violent in the search of a temporal blessing: or, else he knows our frailty such, as we should be more taken with the fruition of a benefit, than the Author. Prosperities are strong pleaders for sin: but troubles are the secret Tutors of goodness. How many would have been lost, if they might have but found the enjoyment of their own desires? The too earnest pursuit of temporals, is a kind of mental Idolatry, wherein we prize our desires beyond our duty; and neglecting our submission to a Providence, we over-value our own frail ends, and set them up as another kind of Deity. So we sometimes have our wishes, but with such success, as Pyrrhus had in his wars: who in two Battails against the Romans, gain'd his victories with so great loss, that he told his applauding friends, One victory more would absolutely undo him. Agrippina's, *Occidat modò Imperet*, proved a prophesie of her own destruction. When it comes to that, We must have children or we dye; we expose our selves to be our servants drudges, and on our knees, and in our bosoms, nurse up their illegitimate Issues. We lay our selves open to unlawful practices, for obtaining what we covet; and, like teeming women, we miscarry if we fail of what we long for. Death had not flown in among the Quails, if Israel had not been too much impetuous after them. Let him that eats too greedily, beware he does not surfeit. I have known a Falcon upon her down, come (missing her quarry) spit her self upon the Falconers pole. Our senses are not clear when they are born along in a hurry. Who rides upon speed, sees matter but in pass; his eye is so sodainly snatcht from the object, that he neither knows whither he goes, nor what he leaves. When we are too eager upon what we desire, we become like children, forward, and crying, till we pull the rod upon us. 'Tis but blind and bestial metal to be rampant after what we affect. Like a ship in a storm, when our Anchor (Moderation) is gone, we float before the raging winds. When we proceed calmly, we have time to look about us, and may walk secure: But prickt on fiercely, we bait our own sharp hook, and put our selves into a posture of being deceived.

*Quisquis trepidus pavet, vel optat,  
Quòd non sit stabilis, suiq; juris;  
Abjecit clypeum, locòq; motus,  
Necit, qua valeat trahi, catenam.*  
Who not himself, unsteady steers,  
But passionately hopes, or fears;  
Quits his defence. He loofely fits,  
And his own chain, to draw him, knits.



Is the judgment of the grave *Boetius*. When *God* commands *sobriety* and *patience*, shall *Man* presume to shew himself *intemperate*? He that makes *haste* to be rich, shall not be without sin. So, though the thing we *aim* at, be *good* in it self; yet who can tell, whether it shall be *good* to us? *St. Augustine* will tell us, That he which *prays* for the things of this *life*, is sometimes *gratiously heard*, and often *gratiously refused*. The *Physician*, better than the *sick*, knows what befits his *health*. He that is not heard to his *sense*, is often to his *safety*. *Undistractedly* to use the *means* is *good*; but to give up our selves to *passion*, is *undoing*. If the thing I *covet*, be *good*, I cannot trust it into better hands than *Providence* and *Industry*. But he that is *violent* in his *quest*, takes himself from those *Protections*; and rowls upon his own *vain fancy*. That which the wise man says of *Anger*, may hold of all other *Passions*, They rest in the bosome of *Fools*. What, shall the *faculties* of the *Noble Soul*, made to *contemplate Heaven*, and the *Sacred Deity*, stoop so low, as to be wholly taken up with *temporal* and *terrestrial vanities*? 'Tis like an *Emperor* catching *Flies*. *Saturn*, that is the highest Planet, is the *slowest* in his *motion*. Sure he, that in a brave *serenity* can bear up himself from being a *slave* to himself; that can be content sometimes, to take the *Cloud* for his *guide*, as well as the *fire*; that looks upon what he would *have*, with a quietness in his *appetition*; that can *calmly wish*, and *want*: It is he, that may be written *Man*. If I can, I will never *extremely covet*. When I dote upon any thing here below, like a *soldier* I break my *rank*, and if I presently be not *awed in again*, by my *Commander, Reason*; I am in the way of being either *kill'd*, or *prisoner*. Besides, 'tis so like either the *weakness* of a *Woman*, or the *rudeness* of a *Clown*, that indeed, I thereby proclaim to all men, that I want both *strength*, and *breeding*.

## VII.

## Of Prayer.

IT is not an easie matter for men of inferior rank, to get *access* or *freedom* of *conference* with one that is an *Earthly Prince*. Admission to *all*, would weigh him down to a *slave*. He cannot be a *Center* large enough to *receive* all the *lines* that come from the vast *Circumference*. But had he an *Ear* for *all*, he could not have wherewith to *grant* and *satisfie* *all*. Nor were men sure to *speed*, although they were *admitted*. He that to *all* should *grant* what is *asked*, would quickly leave himself nothing at all to *grant*: he might perhaps *enrich* some others; but he should be sure to *impoverish* himself. How great then is the *freedom* and the *Prerogative* of the *devout Christian*, who hath a *reverence* and an *affection* to the *greatness* and the *goodness* of his *God*? Though he often lives here in a slight *esteem* among men, yet by his *prayers* and the *ardent* effusion of his *groans* and *wishes* he can freely

*confer*

confer with the *King of Heaven*. Prayer penetrates through all the clouds and spheres. It makes a man a kind of *Intimate* with God, and by a *towring flame*, mounts him to the bosom of the great Creator; who not only hears his *Intreaties*, but delights in his *requests*; invites him to *come*, and promises a *pleasing or happy return*; which he shews in fulfilling his *desires*, or *better*: fitter for him. In respect of whom the greatest *Monarch* is more *mean* than the basest *Vassal*, in regard of the most mighty and most puissant *Emperor*. *Man* does not near so much exceed the worst of *Creatures*, as *God* above doth *him*. What if I be not *known* to the *Ninrods* of the world, the *Pharaohs* and the *Ptolemies* of this *Ægypt*: I can speak to *Him*, to whom they all as well as I must *bow*. My *admission* is as *easy* as theirs, and by my *humble Prayers* (unless my own *offences* hinder) I never am *debarr'd access*. 'Tis the *Colloquy* that continues the *friendship* 'twixt *God* and *Man*. We see those that are daily *attendant* upon great *Persons*, by the benefit of their *access* and *conference*, have a greater *prevalency* with them, than those perhaps of *greater parts*, that live as *strangers* to them. And we cannot think, but he which *prays often*, by that means comes acquainted with *God*: If the Nobleness of *Man* be such, that he will be more *civil*, and *tenderer* to him, that is *obsequious* and *respective* to him, by *continued addresses*, and *expressing* his sole *dependence* to be upon him; than he will to one that *looks not after* him: Surely, *God* will much more take notice of him, that by *assiduous* and *frequent applications* makes himself *familiar* with his *Deity*. It would encourage one in *Prayer*, to read what *St. Augustine* hath Metaphorically enough delivered us, *Oratio Deum ungit, sed Lacryma compungit; hæc lenit, illa cogit*: *Prayer* anoints *God*: but *Weeping* pierceth *Him*: that *appeaseth*, this *compels* *Him*. However, it is so *Essential* a part of *Religion*, that I think I am not amiss, if I say, There can be *none* without it: We read not of any *Religion*, the *Thief* had, besides his *Prayer on the Cross*: Yet we see, by the *mercy* of our *Saviour*, it presently convey'd him from a *bad life* to *Paradise*. And surely, *Man* of all other *creatures*, would be the most *miserable* without it. When he is shut up in *Prison*; when he is in any *accidental danger*; when he hath fallen into *displeasure*, by his *offence* and *disobedience*; where is his *friend*, where his *support*, where his *reconciler*, if this be *wanting*? I had rather be deprived of all the *solaces* of this *life*; yea, and the *Ordinances* that tend to a *better*, than be debar'd of *recourse* to my *God* by *Prayer*. Next to *Christ*, it is *Mans Mediator*, to re-instate him in the *favour* of an *offended Deity*. 'Tis the *Moses* that *opens the Rock*, and *brings Israel food* in the *Wilderness*. 'Tis the *Sun*, that gives *Jeremy light* in the *Dungeon*. It puts a *muzzel* on the *Lions jaws*, that else would *tear a Daniel*. 'Tis the *Angel*, that *walking* with the *Children* in the *furnace*, keeps them from so much as *singing* in the midst of fiercest *flames*. It *attagues* the *Suns swift steeds*; and, like a *Sentinel*, commands them *stand*, in the speed of their full *career*. With reverence be it spoken, 'Tis a kind of *Charm* cast upon the *Almighty*, so *powerful*, that it *prevails* upon

upon *Omnipotency*, and makes *God* that we *sue* unto, to become a *sutor* unto us; *Let me alone* (as if he were held) was *beg'd* of *Moses*, when *Moses importuned* him. Certainly, because *God* saw it so absolutely *necessary* for his *children*, He would not leave it in the power of *Man* to take it from them. *Romes Empire*, in all her *ten Persecutions*, could not take this from *Christians*. This they could make use of in the *dark* without a *Tongue*, and in the midst of all their *Enemies*, while their *Tormentors* stood and watcht them. Load a man with *chains*, let him lye upon the *rack* or *Grid-irons*, leave him but a live *heart*, and *Prayer* shall dwell there out of the *Tyrants reach*, and comfort him. And doubtless then it speaks *Gods* heaviest *Judgment*, when men are *seared* up by a spirit that cannot *pray*. Who can apprehend any thing more *miserable* than a *Judas* or a *Spira*, both shut out from *Prayer*? It deprives the *Soul* of *hope*; and then is *Despair* let in, with that *Immortal worm*, the terrors of *eternal guilt*. He gives up himself to *perdition* that neglects to give himself to *Prayer*. *Man* was never so great an *In-dependent*, but every minute he must need his *God*. And if he makes himself a *stranger*, can he expect to be heard as a *Friend*? Other *sacrifices* of the *Law* have somtimes met with a check; but this from a sincere heart is an *offering* that is *ever pleasing*: and *importunity* does not give offence. If it prevail'd upon the *unjust Judg*, will not the most *righteous God* be *gain'd upon*? And indeed, what is it can send us away *empty*, but our own *sins*? For if it carry us not safely through all the *roads of danger*, the fault is in *our selves* not it, Like a faithful *Companion* when friends, wealth, health, honor, and life, is leaving us, *this* holds us by the *hand* and leads us to *overlook* the *shades of Death*. When *speech* is gone, it *lifts up hands* and *eyes*; and instead of *Language* groans.

## VIII.

*The Vertuous Man is a wonder.*

**I**F it were true when *David* lived, *There is none that doth good, no not one*; How can it be less in these *times*, when the long *Series* of *Practise*, hath *heightned*, and *habituated* *Man* in *vice*, beyond that of *passed ages*? The *Virtuous man* therefore doubtless must be a *Wonder*. That *Fire* is of an unusual compofure, that is made to *burn* in *Water*: And so must his *Temper* be, that can hold his *Heat* and *Brightness*, compassed with *Corruptions* waves, and courted by those *temptations* every where, that (like the *ambient air*) encircle him. That I see men *wicked*, it is no marvel at all. Bate a man *Education*, and 'tis *Natural* for him to be so. *Folly* is bound up with the life of a *child*. And since *Vice* is a *Declination*, surely *Man* is born to *ill*, as heavy things sink downward. And then how much easier is it falling *down* the *Hill*, than *climbing* it? When the handsome curtezan *Theodata*, vaunted to *Socrates*, how much she was to be *esteem'd* before *him*; because she could

could gain many profelytes from him, but he none at all from her : He reply'd, it was no wonder ; for she led men down the *easy* and *descending* road of *Vice*, while he compell'd them to the *thorny* and *ascentive* path of *Virtue*. They that are tyded down the stream of *looseness*, have much the advantage of those that follow *goodness*. *Virtue* dwells at the head of the *River* ; to which we cannot get but by rowing against the *Current*. Besides those *inclinations* that sway the soul to *ill*, the way is *broad*, and more strewd with *gilded pleasures*. He that walks through a *large* field, hath only a *narrow* path to guide him right in the way. But on either side what a *wide* room hath he to *wander* in ? What *Latitude* can bound a *prophane Wit*, or a *lascivious Fancy* ? the *loose tongue* lets fly at all, while the sober *David* sets a *Watch* at his *lips*, and *examines* all his *Language* ere it *passes*. Every *Virtue* hath *two vices*, that close her up in *curious limits* : and if she *stirve*, though never so *little*, she sodainly *steps* into *Error*. Life is a passage 'twixt *Scylla* and *Charybdis*, missing the *Chanel*, our *Bark* is presently *suckt* into *ship-wrack* : *Religion* hath *Superstition*, and *Profaness*. *Fortitude* hath *Fear*, and *Rashness* : *Liberality*, *Avarice*, and *Prodigality* : *Justice*, *Rigor*, and *Partiality* ; and so the like in others ; which have made some to define *Virtue* to be nothing else but a *mean* between *two extremes*. The truth is, the *track* of *Virtue* is a *nice way*, 'tis walking upon an *edge*. And were there not a *star* within that guides and shoots its rays of *comfort* ; *Nature* would hardly take the *pains* to be *virtuous*. *Virtue* is a war wherein a man be *perpetual sentinel*. 'Tis an *Obelisk* that requires many *Trophies* to the *erecting* it ; and, though founded in the *Earth* (*man*,) his *spire* does reach to *Heaven*. Like the *Palm-tree* though it hath *pleasant fruit*, it is hard to come by, for the *stem* is not *easy* to *climb*. *Vir bonus, citò nec fieri, nec intelligi potest : nam ille, alter fortasse tanquam Phœnix, anno quingentesimo nascitur*. A good man is neither quickly *made*, nor easily understood : for like the *Phœnix*, he by accident is born, but *one* in 500 years. And this was *Seneca's* opinion. To which not unfutable, is that of *Ansonius*.

*Judex ipse sui, totum se explorat ad unguem, &c.*

*Offensus pravis, dat palmam & præmia rectis, &c.*

*Vir bonus & sapiens, qualem vix repperit ullum*

*Millibus è multis hominum, consultus Apollo.*

Who's his own *Judg*, himself doth all *Indite*, &c.

Who hates the *bad*, rewards good, crowns the *right*, &c.

'Mongst many *thousands*, learn'd *Apollo* can,

Thus *wise* and *good*, scarce find *one* single man.

And indeed *Virtue* hath this in it, It is a *ship* that rides among the *Rocks* ; is exercised in *Sufferings*, and in *Difficulties*. It is a *Scæva's shield*, throng'd with the *arrows* of the *Enemy*. Who had known of *Mutius Scævola*, if his hearts *Resolution* had not left his hand *insensible of flames* ? Where had been the memory of our *Martyrs*, if their *Pagan* persecutors had not given them the glory of their *Torments* ?

Non



## R E S O L V E S.

*Non est ad Astra mollis è terris via. —*

*Imperia dura tolle, quid Virtus erit?*

From Earth to Heaven, the way's nor soft, nor smooth. —

In easie things, brave Virtue hath no place.

Like mid-June swine, we can quickly rowl and tumble us in the mire of *Vice*: but to be a *Virtuous man*, is toil and expugnation, 'tis winning of a *City* by inches; for we must not only make good our own ground, but we must repel our *Enemies*, who will assault us, even from every room we pass by. If in *Vice* there be a perpetual *Graftation*, there must be in virtue a perpetual *Vigilance*: and 'tis not enough to be incessant, but it must be universal. In a *Battail* we fight not but in complete *Armor*. *Virtue* is a *Cataphract*: for in vain we arm one *Limb*, while the other is without a defence. I have known a man slain in his eye, while (all else armed) he hath but peered at his *Enemy*. 'Tis the *good man* is the *World's miracle*; he is not only *Natures* mistress, but *Arts* master-piece, and *Heavens* mirror. To be soaked in *Vice* is to grow but after our breed. But the *good man* I will worthily magnifie; He is beyond the *Mausoleum* or *Ephesian Temple*. To be an *Honest man* is to be more than *Nature* meant him. His birth is as rare as the *change of Religion*, but in certain few periods of time. Like the only true *Philosophers stone*, he can *unalchemy* the *Alloy of life*, and by a certain *caelestial superfoetation*, turn all the brasse of this world into *Gold*. He it is that can carry on his *Bark* against all the *Ruffling winds*, that can make the thorny way *pleasant*, and unintangle the *incumbrances* of the *Earth*. A *wise a virtuous man*, though he be in misery, he is but like a *black Lanthorn* in the *night*, He may seem *dull* and *dark* to those that are about him, but within he is full of *Light* and *Brightness*, and when he lists to open the door, he can shew it.

### I X.

#### Of Venial Sins.

**W**Hat *sin* is there which we may account or *little* or *venial*, unless comparatively? If we look at the *Majesty* offended; that is *infinite*. If we look at the corruption offending, that would be *infinite*. And then as to the very *Entity* of *sin*; How can there be a less in *infinite*? since every *infinite* must needs run out beyond the line of *Degrees*. What therefore doth aggravate or diminish *sin*, arises out of circumstance; the very first original of *sin* being equally in all privation. In the mean, I find there are but two opinions of *sin*: One concludes, every *sin* *Mortal*; The other holds, some to be but *Venial*: The first cries up *Gods Justice*, the other may let in his *Mercy*. The reformed way (as *sin*) says, Every *sin* in it self is *Mortal*; So that every thought we think, every action we commit, either is no *sin*; or



or else is such as without a *Saviour* sinks us into *Hell* for ever: there to be *Tormented* to *Eternity*.

The Church of *Rome* is not so highly severe. Some *sins* they can allow to be but *Venial*; such as *oblige* not man to the *Punishment* of *Eternal death*: which indeed is a *Life endless*, in *endless torment*. But yet they allow them to be such as deserve *Punishment*, although such as are easily *pardonable*: *remissible* of *course*, or *expiable* by an easie *penitence*. And three ways they tell us they become *venial*.

First, is that which is *Venial* in it's *kind*: As an *Idle Word*.

Secondly, *Sin* may become *Venial* by *event*: As a *mortal sin* by true *Repentance* may become *Venial*.

Thirdly, a *sin* may be *venial* either by *Infirmity* or *Ignorance*, when those (they say) that are done out of either of these, neither need a *Saviours passion* to *satisfie* for them, nor *oblige* man in himself to be bound to a *perpetuity* of *punishment*: but by a *short penitence* or a *little singing* in a *Purgatory-fire*, they shall *vapor* away as things that never were done. I intend not here to dispute the *Truth* of either of these *opinions*. I believe if we take *sin* either way, we shall quickly find enough that (both out of *duty* and *prudence*) may *fright* us from *committing* it: If all be *mortal*, we need no more; All arguments are less than that, to which nothing more can be added: if the *punishment* be *eternal*, whatever is said *more*, is *less*. But take *sin* in the *milder sense*, and should we grant it *venial*; Yet certainly there is cause enough to beware: for albeit some have made so *slender account* of *sins* that are *Venial*, as to rank them but with *straws* and *trifles*, easily *committed* and as easily *wiped off*: Blots with the same breath made and expunged. Yea the Noble St. *Augustine* (*Sermon. de sanctis* 41. & in *sententiis* cap. 46.) informs us, *Non justitiam impedire nec animam occidere venialia Peccata*; That *venial sins*, neither *hinder Justice*, nor *destroy the Soul*. Yet I find divers that upon deliberation have signed them with so black a *brand*, that every wise *Christian* will think them *Rocks* as dangerous as those that split the ship, and perish all the freight. A *Tiffany* with less than pin-holes will let in water as well as the wide-spaced *Cive*. They say, *Venial sin* may become *Mortal* four manner of *ways*:

1st. Out of *Conscience*. For, be the matter never so slight, as but to lift a *Rush* from the ground, yet done against *Conscience* it packs the *Author* to *Hell*. Yea though the *Conscience* be *Erroneous*.

2ly. Out of *Complacency*. It is the same St. *Augustines*; *Nullum Peccatum aded est veniale, quod non fiat mortale dum placet*. No *sin* can be so *venial*, but that *delight* in it will make it *Mortal*.

3ly. Out of *Disposition*. Because by often falling into *venial sins* a man is disposed unto *mortal*: by the *proclivity*, and *tendency* of his own *Corruptions*: Wherefore St. *Gregories* caution may be of very good use unto us, *Vitasti Saxa grandia; Vide ne obruaris Arenà*. Let the *Mariner* that hath scap'd the *Rocks*, take heed he be not wrack't upon the *Sands*.



4ly. Out of *Progression*. For though *Sin* at first puts up a pleasing head, and shews but a *modest veniality*: yet, if it be not *checkt*, it quickly *swells* to what is *bad* and *mortal*. And besides these, they are content to admit of *seven* several *dangerous effects* of those *sins* that thus they *smooth* for *venials*:

First, they say even the *petty venial* does *oblige* a man to *Punishment*: Nay, if a man *dies* with *Mortal* and *Venial* sins together, he shall be *punisht* eternally for both.

2ly. It *soils* the *soul*, 'tis the *dust* of that *Charcoal* which with its *fly-ing* *Atoms* blacks the *beauty* of the minds *fair countenance*. And though in the *Elect*, *Grace* wipes it off, as to *guilt*; yet it does not do it, as to *punishment*, but he must be *cleans'd* in *Purgatory*.

3ly. Like *water* cast on *fire* it *deads* the *heat* of *Charity*. 'Tis the *Cold* that *chills* the *enlivening warmth* of *Virtue*: As *piercing winds* they hinder the *fruit* of *piety* from *ripening*, and by *degrees* insensible, they *steal* us into *drowsiness* and *Lethargy*.

4ly. It *wearies* and *loads* the *soul*, that she cannot be so *active* in *good* as she ought. Like *Bells* and *Vervels* they may *jingle* and perhaps seem to *adorn*; but indeed they *hinder* our *flight*, are but *specious Fetters*, and *proclaim* us in another's *property*.

5ly. They *keep us back* from *glory*: and whereas without them, we might pass the *nearest way* to *Heaven*, they make us go about by *Purgatory*; where we must *stay* and *bathe*; and *file*, and *burn off* all our *Rust*.

6ly. They *diminish* our *glory*: for, while we should be *doing* what *increases* it, we *trifle* upon these, and *lessen* it. Every *good action* contributes a *Ray* to the *lustre* of a *Christians Crown*, but *neglect* alone *exposes* it to *famish* from its *brightness*.

7ly. They are often *occasions* of *mortal* sins: They are *Natures kisses* that *betray us* to *Incontinence*. They are the *sparkles* and the *Redness* of that *Wine* which oft *intice* to *Drunkenness*. Therefore take now which *side* you please, with all these considerations where is the offence that justly we can *count little*? That *Gale* that *blows* me to a *wrack* among the *Rocks*, be it never so *gentle*, is to me the same with a *Tempest*, and certainly in some *respects* more *dangerous*. All will *labor* to withstand a *storm*, but *danger* unsuspected is not *car'd* for. There be far more *deaths* contracted out of the *unperceiv'd irregularities* of *diet*, than by *open* and *apparent surfeits*. If they be *less* in *quality*, they are more in *number*; and their *multitude* equals them, to the others *greatness*. *Nolite contemnere venialia quia minima sunt, sed timete quia plura*; *Despise* not *venial sins*, because they are *small*: but rather *regard* them because they are *many*, was *St. Augustines Counsel* of old. The *Aggregation* of *Atoms*, made at first the *Worlds huge Mass*. And the *Aggregation* of *drops* did *drown* it when it was made. Who will think that wound *small*, that gives a *sudain Inlet*, if not to *death*, to *disease*? If *great Sins* be *killing*, the *small ones* take us *Prisoners*, and then we are at the *mercy* of the *Enemy*. Like the *Ashes* from the *Mount*



*Vesuvius*, though singly *small* and nothing; yet in *conjoynd quantities* they *embarren* all the *fields* about it; The *Grass* though the *smallest* of plants yet *numerously increasing*, it covers all the face of the Earth: the *mizling rain* makes *fouler way*, than the *violence* of a *right down shower*. *Great sins and public* I will *avoid* for their *scandal and wonder*; *Lesser and private* for their *Danger and Multitude*; *both*, because the *displease my God*, and will *ruin me*. I cannot if I *love him*, but *abhor* what he *loaths*. I cannot, if I *love my self* but *beware* of what will *destroy me*.

## X.

## Of Memory and Forgetfulness in Friendship.

Forgetfulness in Friendship may sometimes be as necessary as Memory: For 'tis hard to be so exactly vigilant, but that even the most perfect shall sometimes give and sometimes take offence. He that expects every thing to be fully compleat, remembers not the frailty of Man. Who remembers too much, forgets himself and his friends. And though perhaps a man may endeavor to be tyte in all his ways; Yet he makes himself too Papal, that thinks he cannot err, or that he acts not what displeaseth an other. If Love can cover a multitude of infirmities, Friendship which is the growth of Love surely ought to do it more. When Agesilaus found some that repined at his Government, he would not see their Malignity: But commanding them to the wars with himself, he suffered them to enjoy both offices and places both of trust and profit in the Army. And when they were complain'd on for the Ill managing thereof, he would take their part and excuse them. And by this means, of dangerous and under-hand enemies he form'd and smooth'd them into open and constant friends. He was a Christ and a Saviour that laid down his life for his sheep, even while they were straggling and averse to his fold. And it look'd as unhandsome when Jonas would be so pettish at the withering of his Gourd alone. Nor ought my Forgetfulness in friendship to be exercis'd only abroad, but oftentimes as to my self and at home. If I do my friend a Courtesie, I make it none if I put him in mind on't; expecting a return I am kind to my self, not him; and then I make it Traffick not Beneficence: Who looks for requital serves himself not me, and with the Noble Bark of friendship, like a Merchant, he ventures for gain. As Heaven lets his dews fall in the night, so those Favors are most celestial and refresh us most, that are stolen upon us even while we are asleep: like the fragrancies in some plants, they exhale too sodainly when exposed to the open Sun. What I do in friendship is gallanter, when I mind it not more. He that tells me of the favor he hath done me, cancels the debt I ow him; he files off the Chain that kept me his prisoner, and with his tongue unlooseth the fetter that his hand put on. Intitling himself to the Check which Martial bestoweth upon his talking *Posthumus*.

## RESOLVES.

*Quæ mihi præstiteris meminî, semperque tenebo ;*

*Cur igitur Taceo (Posthume?) tu Loqueris.*

*Incipio quoties alicui tua dona referre,*

*Protinus exclamat ; Dixerat ipse mihi.*

*Non bellè quædam faciunt duo : sufficit unus*

*Hinc operi. Si vis ut loquar, ipse tace.*

*Crede mihi, quamvis ingentia, Posthume, dones ;*

*Auctoris pereunt garrulitate sui.*

What (*Posthume*) thou hast done, Ile ne're forget :

Why should I smother't, when thou Trumpetst it ?

When I to any do thy gifts relate,

He presently replies, I heard him say't.

Some things become not two : Here one may serve ;

If I must tell, do thou thy self reserve.

Believe me, *Posthume*, though thy gifts be vast ;

They perish when the Authors tongue runs wast.

Certainly if *Liberty* be to be prefer'd before *Bondage*, though he injures himself that upbraids his friend with ought that he did bestow ; yet he does indeed (though he intend it not) befriend him in it. As the *Romans* did their slaves, he manumits me with a Cuff ; and I am not much less beholden to him for this unkindness than I was before for the Benefit ; which as it is the givers Honor, so it is the takers Bondage. If I be able to do a Courtesie, I rebate it by remembering it ; I blot it out, when I go about to Text it. If I receive one, I render my self unworthy of it, whensoever I do forget it. That is but a barren earth where the seed dyes before it comes to Ripeness. Sutable to these, It was thus, long since, enacted by the richly-speaking *Seneca*. *Beneficii inter duos lex est. Alter statim oblivisci debet dati : Alter accepti nunquam. Qui dedit Beneficium, taceat : Narret, qui accepit.* Between two friends it is the law of kindness, That he that does it, forget it presently : but he that does receive it, never. Let him that bestows it, hold his tongue : but let him that takes it, tell. Surely that man means it nobly, and it comes from his own genuine goodness, when he cares not to have any know it but his friend alone. But he that blows his Trumpet at his Alms, is a Pharisee. In friendship, I would ever remember my friends kindness ; but I would forget the favors that I do him. I would also forget his neglects : but I would remember my own failings. Friendship thus preserv'd ends not but with life. Continuance will extend it to the same effects, with the ties of Nature ; which uses to overlook the defects, of her own, and not to be less kind, though in somthing there be disproportion, that might take her off.

## XI.

Wherein a Christian excels other men.

There are several things wherein a *Christian* hath much the Advantage of all the professors of other *Religions*. He excels them all, in his *Fortitude*, in his *Hope*, in his *Charity*, in his *Fidelity*. In his *Fortitude*; That is, when his cause is *Just*. It was well defin'd of the Orator, *Fortitudo est virtus pugnans pro equitate*; *Fortitude* is a *virtue* combating for *Justice*: otherwise he shrinks under the load and couches like *Issachars* ass, between the two burthens of his Cause and Conscience. He may show like *Abraham* with his brandisht Sword above, as if he would presently sacrifice *Isaac* himself: But the Angel (his within Conscience) lays hold on his *Arm*, and ties up his hand from striking. And indeed courage in a bad matter may be *human policy*, but cannot be *Christian valor*. At best it is but *Beauty* with a *skar*. And the end of intention, when it comes to discover it self in the end of the *Action*, will have a greater influence upon the mind of *man* than the success, be it never so *prosperous*. I may be applauded by the lookers on, as *brave* and full of *Fortitude*. When the *Bates* and *Flutterings* of a Conscience within shall blow up coals, and kindle nothing but flames that shall consume me. If I fight in a bad Cause, I fight against my self as well as against my *Enemy*; For besides him, I combat my *Soul* against my *Body*: and instead of one *Enemy*, I make my self two at the least. But in a just cause, how bountiful of all things is a *Christian*? Nothing in the invention of man can appal his *Noble Courage*. 'Tis true, there is no *Religion*, but some have sealed the defence thereof with their lives, But certainly the World hath never drunk a quarter so much blood of any other *Religion*, as it hath done of the *Christian*. The number of all other *Religions* put together cannot come near the untold multitudes of *Martyrs* for *Christianity*; nor hath ever any other increased so with suffering: as if the *Martyrdom* of one were the watering to make another grow; so far from avoiding the fury of their *Enemies*, as they have often itched after *Torments* with an inward pleasure, sung while the *Element* of fire was whipping them: If there be any *Nectar* in this life, 'tis in the sorrows that we indure for goodness. The Cause gives courage, which being just, we are backt by a *Melior Natura*, that will not let us fear. It is  *Davids query*, *Psal. 27*. When God was his light, whom should he fear? He dishonors God that in his cause gives ground. Who will fear a temporal King, when he is in pay under one that is eternal? When the *Persian Varanes* checkt *Hormista* for his *Christianity*, and would have persuaded him to renounce his profession. His answer was, that he commanded that which was both *impious* and *impossible*, to think that he should forsake the God of the *Universe* to make him his friend that was King but of a petty part. When the Aged *Polycarpus* was urged to reproach his

Christ,

CENT. II.

Christ, he tells the *Proconsul Herod*, That fourscore and six years he had served him, and never was harmed by him; with what Conscience then could he *blaspheme* his *King* that was his Saviour? And being *threatned* on with fire, if he would not swear by *Cæsars* fortune; he tells him, 'Twas his *ignorance* that made him to expect it. For, says he, if you know not who I am, hear me telling you, that I am a Christian. And when at the *fire*, they would have fastned him to the *stake*, the brave *Bishop* cries out to let him alone as he was, For, that God who had *enabled* him to *endure* the *fire*, would *enable* him also without any *Chains* of theirs to stand *unmoved* in the *midst* of *flames*. So with his *hands* behind him, *unstir'd*, he took his *Crown*. So may you see some Reverend *Temple* fix'd, not valuing all the *winds*, till fatal *Violence* force it *down*; or *piece-meal* else the eager *flame* digest it into *Cinders*. Here was discovered the *Noble* and *Heroic* Nature of Christianity, the *strongest* courage in the *weakest* age; A *Magnanimity* as far exceeding old *Romes* boasted *Scævola's*: as the whole body, does the hand in *Magnitude*. When *Lucius* was led to *Execution* he gave thanks that being *dismissed* from wicked *Masters*, he should be *remitted* to the *King* of *Heaven*, *Victor Uticensis* tells us, That when *Dionysia* a *Noble Matron* was immodestly denudated and *barbarously* scourged, with a *Courage* beyond her *Sex* and in the *midst* of *bloud* she told her *Tormentors*, That what they intend for her *shame* should hereafter be her *Glory*. It is most true that in matters unjust, Christian Religion wheys the *bloud* and makes a *Coward* of man: But in matters that are right, it advances *Human Courage* beyond the *standard* of *humanity*. Heaven and the commands of a *Deity* are in the eye, whereby all the *Temptations* of this World become *unedged* and *unprevailing*. And certainly one main cause hereof is his *Hope*, wherein as well as *Fortitude* he excels all other, as seeing further by the *Gospels* light than any in the world beside. The *Heathen* as they lived in darkness, so they going to the *Bed* of *Death* without a *Candle*, saw not where they were to lye. And in the *general*, they saw nothing beyond *Death*, but either *dull Oblivion* or *Annihilation*. Or if not these, they dyed in doubt; which more than any thing distracts the mind in uncertainty.

*Post mortem nihil est: ipsaque mors nihil;*

*Velocis spatii meta novissima.*

*Spem ponant avidi, solliciti metum.*

*Quæris, quo jaceas post obitum loco?*

*Quo non nata jacent.*

Death nothing is; and nothing in it's place:

'Tis but the last point of a *Posting Race*.

The greedy, *Hope*: the troubled *Fear* lay by,

Would't know where 'tis, that after *Death* men lye?

'Tis where those are, that never yet were *born*.

Having this from so grave an *Author* as *Seneca* we may for the most conclude it the *Heathen Creed*. *Makumetism* indeed proposeth something

thing after the bodies dissolution. But it is a *sensual* happiness, such as the *frailty* of the Body is *capable* of; such as here they *covet*, they propose in *Paradise*. So the change being little, the *expectation* cannot be *great*, since *life* that they *enjoy* here in some certainty of *knowledge*, will be rather prefer'd, than a little bettering with the *hazard* that is run in *dying*. The *Jew* in part allows an *immortality*: though the *Sadduces* deny it. So, their hope is *buried* in the same *grave* with them. And for the *major* part they hold *Pythagoras* his *Metempsychosis*, only limiting it to the same *species*. And their *Fear* is as well of *worse*, as their *Hope* is of any better being. But the *Christian* hath a *Hope* that is better far. The *Joys* attending him are *spiritual* and *eternal*, The *beatifical Vision* of the face of *God*, to see and know the *immense Creator* of all things. The *union* to the *God-head*, the *injoyment* of a *Deity* beyond our here *Conceptions*, blessed; Such things as for the great *Apostle* were not lawful here to *utter*, the being freed from *evil* and the fear of it, the being set in a state of *purity* and *perfection*, far beyond the *thoughts* that here in the *weakness* of the *flesh* we carry, as far exceeding our present *Apprehensions* as *Spirits* do exceed the *drofs* of black corruption. The *Hope* and *Faith* of these must needs beget a *Fortitude*, which others wanting these can never reach. Death as a *Pirate* steals away others from their *Country* here, and with ten thousand *fears* they are *distracted*, because they know not what they shall be *put* to. But the *Christian* goes as sent for by an *Ambassador* to the *Court* of *Heaven*, there to partake felicities unutterable. And indeed is happier here, because he knows he shall be happier after: He can be *content* to part with a life here full of *thorns* and *acerbities*, that he may take up one that's *glorious* and *incorruptible*: and having this *Anchor* above others, with far more ease he rides out all the storms of *Life*. Next, In *Charity* he surmounteth all the professors of all the other *Religions*. He can part with all for that *God* that hath *provided* more than all for him. He can, not only *bear*, but *pardon*, all the injuries that can befall him: not only *pardon* them, but requite them with *good*. What *Religion*, but it, will teach man to pray for him that *persecutes* him, to *bles*s him that *curseth* him, to *heap Coals* of fire upon his *Head*, that shall *gently* warm his *Charity*, and *inflame* his *Love*, not render him *worse* by making him more *inexcusable*? We look not upon him as a *Christian*, if when he *dyes* he forgive not, and pray for, his *Enemies*. Herein *out-soaring* the *Diſtates* of depraved *Nature*, which would prompt us to *retaliate wrongs*; This *Charity* begets his *Fidelity*. For indeed it is the glue of *Souls*, that by the *influence* of *Divinity* cements them together in *Love*. *Nulla vis major pietate verâ est*. There is no *Friendship* like the *friendship* of *Faith*: *Nature*, *Education*, *Benefits*, cannot all together tie so strong as this. *Christianity* knits more *sure*, more *indissoluble*. This makes a *knot* that *Alexander* cannot cut, a *league* *Hell* cannot break. For as *Grace* in her self is far above *Nature*, so is she in her *Effects*. The souls of *Believers* like wines once mixt, they streight become *inseparable*, as purest *wools* once mingled, never part:

The

The fire cannot divide them. They flourish, fade, they live and dye together. A Christian though he would, he cannot resolve to be false. Whatsoever is joyned together upon *temporal Considerations*, may be by the same again dissolved: but that *League* which deduces its *Original* from *Heaven*, by *Earth* can ne're be severed. *Tyrants* shall sooner want *Invention* for *Torments*, than *Christians* with *tortures* be made *Treacherous*. Who can separate the conjunctions of a *Deity*? Nor is it in *kindness* only, but in *Reproof*, that his *fidelity* shews it self: However he *conceals* his *friends faults* from the fleering eye of the world; yet, if he offends, his being a *David* and a *King* shall not free him from this *Nathans Reprehension*. To which he is drawn, that he may *save* not *spoil*. He scorns to be so *base* as to *flatter*, and hates to be so *curriish* as to *bite*. So his *Reproof* is *kindness*, and the *wounds* he makes are not without *Balsom* to heal; These qualifications of all other men make a *Christian* the best *Companion*. An *Enemy* he never is; if at any time he seem so, 'tis but that he may be a *friend*. For he is averse to only ill. He would kill the *disease*, but does it, to preserve the *Patient*; So that it will be my *Fault*, not his, if he be not a *friend* to me. And when he is so, he is sure without private *Interest*, *Fear*, or *Malice*: and affords me a *Security*, which I cannot well expect from any other *Rank* of *men*.

## XII.

## Of Losses.

IF we scan things rightly, we have no *Reason* to be *sadned* for those worldly *goods* that we lose: For what is it we can lose which properly we can call ours? *Job* goes further; he blesteth him that taketh away, as well as him that gives. And by a *question* concludes his *Contentment* with both. Shall we receive *good* at the *hands* of the *Lord*, and not *evil*? and hitherto, the *Text* clearshim from being *passionate* for any, or all, his *Crosses*: If after he did fly out, It was the redarguing of his *misguided friends*, not his being *stript* of all; that *moved* him. Nay 'tis certain, in the *Rectitude* of *Reason* we cannot lose at all. If one lend me a *Jewel* to wear, shall I, because I *use* it, say, 'tis my own. Or when my friend *requires* it again, shall I say, I have lost it; No, I will *restore* it rather. Though we are pleased that we are *trusted* with the *borrowed* things of this *Life*; we ought not to be *displeased* when the *great* Creator calls for what he had but *lent* us. He does us no *injury* that takes but his *own*: And he pleads an *unjust Title* against *Heaven*, that *repines* at what the God of *Heaven resumes*. It was *doubtless* such a *Consideration* as this, that made *Zeno* when he had been *Shipwrackt*, only to *applaud Fortune* and to say, She had done *honestly* in reducing him but to his *Coat*. Shall God afford us all our life long not only *Food* but *Feasting*, not for *Use* but *Ornament*, not *Necessity* alone, but *Pleasure*? and when at last he withdraws, shall we be *passionate* and

and *Melancholy*? If in the blackness of the *night*, one by accident allows me the *benefit* of his *light* to walk by; shall I quarrel him because he brings me not home? I am to thank him for a little, which he did not owe me; but never to be *Angry* that he affords not more. He that hath *abundance* rides through the *world* on *Horse-back*: Perhaps he is carryed with some more *ease*; but he runs the *hazard* of his *Beast*: And besides the *Casualty* of his own *Frailty*, he is subject to the danger of those *stumbles* that his *Bearer* makes. He that wants a plenty, does but walk on *foot*: He is not born so high upon the *Creature*, but more *securely* passes through the *various Adventures* of life. And not being *spurr'd* by *pricking* want, may take his *ease* in *traveling* as he *pleases*.

In all *losses* I would have a double *prospect*: I would consider what I have *lost*, and I would have *regard* to what I have *left*, it may be in my *loss* I may find a *Benefit*. I may be rid with it of a *trouble*, a *snare*, or *danger*. If it be *Wealth*, perhaps there was a time when I had it not. Let me think if then I liv'd not well without it. And what then should *hinder* that I should not do so now? What news is it that a *Bird* with *wings* should *fly*? *Riches* have such, and 'tis a thousand to one but some other did lose them *before*. I *found* them when another *lost* them, and now 'tis likely some other will find them from me: and though perhaps I may have *lost* a *Benefit*. yet thereby likewise I may be *ease'd* of a *Cumber*. In most things of this *nature* 'tis the *opinion* of the *loss* more than the *loss* that *vexes*. If yet the only prop of my *life* were *gone*, I might rather wonder that in so many *storms* I rid so long with that one single *Anchor* that now at last that should *break* and *fail* me. When War had *ravish'd* all from *Stilpo*, and *Demetrius* ask'd him, How he could *brook* so vast a *desolation*? He returned, that he had *lost* nothing. The *goods* he had, he still *enjoy'd*; his *Virtue*, *Prudence*, *Justice*, still were with him, these were *matters permanent* and *immortal*: for the other it was no wonder, That what was *perishable* should *perish*.

In the next place, let me look to what I have left. He that miscarries once will *husband* what is left the *better*. If the *Dye* of *Fortune* hath thrown me an ill chance, let me *strive* to mend it by my *good play*. What I have is made more *pretious* by my *want* of what I once was *owner* of. If I have *lost* but *little*, let me be *thankful* that I lost no more, seeing the *remainder* was as *fitting* as the rest that's *gone*. He that in a *Battail* is but *slightly wounded* rather rejoyces that he is *got* off so well, than grieves that he was *hurt* at all. But, *admit* it were all that is gone; A man hath *Hope* still left. And he may as well *hope* to *recover* the things he hath *lost*, as he did acquire them, when he had them not. This will lead him to a *new Magazine*, where he cannot deny but he may be *supply'd* with *Advantage*; God will be left still. And who can be poor who hath him for his *friend* that hath all? In *Penury* a Christian can be *rich*; and 'tis a kind of *Paradox* to think he can be poor, that is destined to be a Kingdoms *Heir*.



## XIII.

## Of long and short Life.

There is no question but Life in it self is a *Blessing*: And it is not *worsened* by being long. The being of every thing, as a being, is good. But, as some *Actions* that are good in themselves, by their *Circumstances* become *condemnable*; so that *life* which abstractively is good, by *Accidents* and *Adherencies* may become *unfortunate*; He that lives long, does many times outlive his *Happiness*. As evening *Tempests* are more *frequent*, so they carry a blacker terror along: *Youth* like the *Sun*, oft rises *clear* and *dancing*; when the afternoon is *cloudy*, *thick*, and *turbulent*. Had *Priamus* not liv'd so long, he had neither seen his *fifty Children* slain, nor *Troy* (*enlarged*) lost, nor himself after two and fifty years *Reign* made *captive*, and by *Pyrrhus* slain: *Sylla* got the name of *Happy*, *Pompey* of *Great*, yet by living long they both lost both those *Titles*: *Augustus* his high *Fortune* was not sweetned by his long extended *life*. It could be no great pleasure to want an issue male of his own; to see his *Adopted Sons* untimely lost; his *Daughters looseness* staining the *Honor* of his *House*: and at last rather by *Necessity* than choice to fix upon a *Successor* neither worthy of *himself* nor *Rome*. How much more *blest* had *Nero* been, if he had not out-liv'd his first five years of *Empire*? What is past with us, we know: but who can pry into the *Bowels* of *Fate*? And though (at that time) *Seneca* had only tasted the disposition, not felt the anger of *Nero*; Yet he found enough to enforce him to cry out: *Hæc quàm multa pœnitenda occurrunt, diu vivendo?* Alas, how many irksome busineses befall us by our living long? If a man be bad or *unfortunate*, he does but increase his misery here or hereafter. If he be good, he is subject to the more *abuses*: For, the greater part of the *World* is *ill*, and *ill natur'd* self-love bends almost all men to themselves, preferring their own *Benefit* before the *inconvenience* of another. And being so, he that is good is exposed to more *sufferings* than another. A good man grows in this world like some *Garden-plant* in a hedg, over-top'd and justled to a *Declination*: besides his being *shaded* and *dropt* upon, the *Thorns* and *Bushes* are too *rude* and *Clownish* for the *fineness* of a *fruitful Tree*. And if the *World* were good, yet the *Business* of the world is *Youths*. Age like a long travel'd *Horse* rides dull toward his *Journeys end*; while every new fetter out, *gallops* away, and *leaves* him to his *Melancholic Trot*. In *Youth*, untamed blood does *goad* us into *folly*; and, till experience *reins* us, we ride *unbitted*, *wild*; and, in a *wanton fling*, disturb our *selves* and *all* that come but *near* us. In *Age*, our *selves* are with our *selves* displeas'd. We are look't upon by others as things to be *endur'd*, not *courted* or *apply'd* to. Who is it will be fond of gathering *fading flowers*? *Fruits* past *Maturity* grow less to be *esteem'd*. *Beauty* it self once *Autumn'd*, does not *tempt*.



On the other side, what is it that we lose by dying? If, (as *Job* says) our life be a *Warfare*, who is it will be *Angry* that it ends *betimes*? A long supper, though a feast, does grow to a tedious thing; because it tyres us to a *Lassitude*, and keeps us from our rest that is sweeter. Life is but a *play* upon this *worlds stage*. And if a man were to chuse his part, in *discretion* he would not take it for the *length*, but for the *ease* and *goodness*. The short life has the shorter *Audit* to make. And if it be one of the *greatest Felicities* that can *befal man*, to be in such a Condition as he may not *displease God*; surely then, soon to enter upon *Death* is best. 'Tis true, I may by living be *Instrumental* to Gods Glory, the good of *others*, and my own *Benefit*. But if I weigh my own *Corruptions*, the World's *Temptations*, and my *Enemies Malice*, the odds is on the other side. Who can say, he can travel in *safety* when his way is in a Forest of *Wild Beasts, Thieves, and Outlaws*; when man is his own *Syren*, and when in all the *streams* he *swims* in, *Baits* are *strewed*? Death to a *Righteous man*, whether it cometh *soon* or *late*, is the beginning of a *certain happiness*; the end but of a *doubtful* and *allayed pleasure*. I will not much *care* whether my *Life* be *long* or *short*. If short, the *fewer my days be*, the *less* I shall have of *Trouble*, the sooner shall I *arrive at Happiness*. If I escape from nothing else, yet shall I *escape* from the *hazard*, life will *keep me in*. If long, let me be sure to *lay it out* in doing the *more good*. And then though I *stay* for it a *while*, yet as *abstinence* sharpens appetite, so *want* and *expectation* will make my *Joy* more *welcome*.

## XIV.

*Of Establishing a troubled Government.*

HE that would establish a *troubled Government* must first vanquish all his *Foes*. Who can be quiet while his *Enemy* is in Arms against him: *Faction* heads should be higher by a *pole* than their *bodies*. He that would rule over many, must *first fight* with many and *conquer*; and be sure to *cut off those* that raise up *Tumults*, or by a *Majestic awe* keep them in a *strict Subjection*. In every able *Prince*, *Lipsius* would have two things eminent, *Vis & Virtus*, *Power* and *Virtue*. He ought to have power to break *insurrection* at *home*, and repel a force that would *invade* him from *abroad*. He ought to have *Virtue* to preserve his *state* and *Dignity*, and by the necessary art of *Policy* so to order all the *streams* of *Government* as they may run *clear* and *obedient* in their proper *Channels*. *Power* is, certainly, the most essential part of *Sovereignty*. 'Tis an *inseparable attribute* of the *Deity*. God is *Omnipotent* as well as *Omniscient*. And without it, he were not God: 'tis that which distinguisheth and *super-poses* him above all. When we would speak of the *true God* indeed we always name him *God-Almighty*. As therefore he that would be a *Prince*, the first thing

CENT. II.

in his *aim* should be *Power*; so when he is a *Prince* and *divests* himself of it, he *deposes* and *unthrones* himself, and *proclaims* himself a *Prey* to any that will attempt the *boldness* but to take him. He seems to tell his *Enemies*, that he is now *weak*, and *unarmed*, and invites them to *set upon him*. Without *Power*, he is but *Fortunes Idol*, which every *Sejanus* may *revile* and *spurn* at his *Pleasure*. 'Tis *Power* that begets *Fear*, and *Fear* that first made *Gods*: But suppose he hath *power*, if he have not *Resolution*, like a *Child* he wears a *Sword*, but knows not how to *use it*. *Irresolution* is a worser *Vice* than *Rashness*: he that *shoots best* may sometimes miss the *mark*, but he that *shoots not at all* shall be sure never to *hit it*. A *Rash act* may be mended by the *activeness* of the penitent, when he *sees* and *finds* his *error*. But *Irresolution* loosens all the *joynts* of *State*: like an *Ague* it shakes not this or that *Limb*, but all the *body* is at once in a *fit*. 'Tis the *dead palsie*, that, without almost a *Miracle*, leaves a *Man* unrecoverable. The *irresolute man* is lifted from one *place* to another, till tyr'd, at last he hath no *place* left to *rest on*. He flecks from one *Egg* to another, so *hatcheth* nothing at last, but *addles* all his *Actions*. An easie *Prince* at best is but an *useless thing*. A *facile natur'd Man* may be a good *Companion* for a *private person*: but for a *Prince* to be so, is *mischief* to *himself* and *others*. *Remissness* and *Connivence* are the *ruins* of *unsetled Kingdoms*. The *Game* of *Majesty* will not admit of too open a *play*. *Simplicity* is as *Liberality*, of which *Tacitus* observes, *Nisi modus adsit, in exitium vertitur*, If it stands too still, it *putrifies*.

My *passions* and *affections* are the chief *disturbers* of my *Civil State*. What *peace* can I expect within me, while these *Rebels* are not under *Subjection*? Separations are the *wounds* of a *Crown*, whereby neglected it will *bleed* to *death*. If I have not the *virtue* of *Judgment* to discern their *trains*, and *fly Suggestions*; If I have not the *virtue* of *Courage* to withstand their *Force* and *Batteries*: If I have not the *power* of *Authority* to command them to *Obedience*; If I have not the *power* of *strength* to *master* all their *Complications*: I leave my self a *prize* to *vice*, and at last shall not *live to be man*. *Plato* was of *Opinion* that those *Common-wealths* could not be *safe*, whose *Governors* were not *Philosophers*, Or whose *Prince* was not a student of *Wisdom*. And surely, if a *Man* understands not something of *Reason*, or be not able to *judg* of *prudence*, he shall very hardly find a *Life* without *Broyls*, or be able to *govern* his own *unruly passions*. Therefore as the *Prince* that will be *safe* among *turbulent Subjects*, must ever be upon his *Guard*; so he that knows the *Irregularities* of his own *deprav'd affections*, must keep perpetual *Sentinel* upon them. A sleeping *Sampson* needs but a *feeble Woman* to cut his *locks off*, and deliver him up to *destruction*. 'Tis *Security* and *confidence* that as oft undoes a *Prince*, as *Force*. But *vigilance* is seldom *under-min'd*. A *state* awake and upon its *Guard*, 'tis difficult to *surprize*. *Cato* was of *opinion* that *Governor* deserved most *praise* that could *govern himself* and his *passions*. And as the *strength* of him that commands consists most in the *consent* of those

that

that obey : so if I can bring my *passions* and *affections* to submit to *Religion*, and *Reason*, I may settle my *Dominion* in my self so, as I need not fear the assault of them without me. If I cannot prune off all my superfluities, let me yet so restrain them as I may not act my own shame, nor give matter of *insultation* to others. If my strength be once gone and I become blind, I then am fitted to make sport for the *Philistims*. He that is a *slave* to himself, and his own fond *lusts*, can never long preserve his *liberty* from others. As man is commonly his own prime *flatterer*, so is he, for the most part, the first engine of his own low *servitude*.

## X V.

## Of doing Good with Labor, and Evil with Pleasure.

IT was anciently said. That whatsoever *good work* a man doth with *labor*, the *labor* vanisheth, but the *good* remains with him that wrought it : And whatsoever *evil thing* he doth with *pleasure*, the *pleasure* flies, but the *evil* still resteth with the *Actor* of it. *Goodness* making *labor* sweet, while *evil* turneth *pleasure* to a *burthen*. The *Creation*, which was *Gods work* for six days, hath both published and perpetuated his glory ever since. Where the *end* is but *profit alone*, how uncomplainingly we toyl and tug the *trembling Oar* ; we strain our *nerves*, and anoint our selves with *sweat*, and think it *pleasure* while we compass what may *solace* us hereafter. The first *Inventors* of *Arts*, though with pains they spent much *time* and *treasure* too ; yet being done once, all their *watchings* are presently vanisht. But the *fruit* of their *labor*, paid them with *content*, while living ; and after that, gives the *Tribute* of a *Noble Fame* to their *memory*. While we are *working* what is *good*, we are but scattering *seed* which after all our *harrowing*, will ripen up to *happiness* for our selves : like well plac'd *benefits*, they redound to the *Collators honor*. *Beneficium dando accepit, qui digno dedit* : By giving he receives a *benefit*, that lays it on the well-deserving man. *Alexander Severus* was of so *Noble a Nature* that he thought not them his *friends*, that ask'd not *something* of him : And when it was in dispute, who was the *best Prince* ? his opinion was, that he ought to be held for *best*, that retain'd his *friends* by *favors*, and *reconcil'd* his *Enemies* with *courtesies*. *Tullus Hostilius* was to *Rome* a *forciner*, a *Tradesmans son*, and an *Exile* ; yet his *industrious virtues* lifted him so deservedly to the *top of Honor*, that *Valerius Maximus* scruples not to tell us ; That *Rome* never *repented*, that she borrowed a *King* from her *neighbors*, rather than set up one of her *own*. His Successor *Servius Tullus*, was not less a *wonder* : The same City that bred him a *slave*, for his *virtues* chose him a *King* ; and to his eternal *Honor*, left his *Statue* paradox'd with *Servitude* and *Royalty*.

Nay,

Nay, its certain, though the *success* of noble actions, be somtimes most *ingrateful*; yet, when they are done out of *uprightness* and *integrity*, they reward the *Author* with such an *inward shine* of *conscious satisfaction*, that he remains *unprickt* with the *darts* of even the *worst returns*. And the greater his *labor* and *hazard* was, the pleasanter is the remembrance when 'tis past. In dangers *escaped*, a *man* may find himself *beloved* of the *Deity*, *guarded* by his better *Angel*, and *cared for* by a *Genius* that he knew not of; which cannot but administer *comfort* and *content* to himself: whereas *unworthy* and *inglorious* actions, though they give a present *blaze* to the *sinful corruption* of man; yet it is such a *fire*, as that is of *burning-houses*; where the *flame*, while *shining*, is not without *affrighting smoak*; but, that once past, the *end* is *rubbish*, *stench*, and *ruin*. *Tarquin's rape* was dogg'd with the *overthrow* of his *house*, and *expulsion* of *Monarchy*. *Sforza* languish'd near as many years a *prisoner* in the *Tower of Loches*, as he had *usurped Empire* in his *Nephews* turmoyle'd *Dukedom*. When *Lysimachus*, through *thirst*, was forced to yield himself to the *Scythians*; he could then *bem-ail* himself; that for so short a *pleasure*, he should part with so great a *happinefs* as his *liberty*. Like a draught of pleasant *poyson*, the *gust* is *gone*, while the *torture stays*, and burns us to our *grave*. How long an *age* doth many a *man* repent one *youthful riot*. Surely, as a *wise man* never *repented* of a *good action*; so he never did, but *repent* of a *bad one*. I will not therefore care how *laborious*, but how *honest* my *actions* be; not how *pleasurable*, but how *good*. If it could be, let me be *virtuous* and *noble*, without *pleasure*; rather than *wicked*, with much *joy*. It was indeed, a resolution well befeeming a *Royal Christian*, That he had much rather be in the *Catalogue* of *Unfortunate Princes*, than of *Wicked*; for his judgment clearly was, That a *Crown* was not worth *taking up*, or *enjoying*, upon *sordid*, *dishonorable*, and *irreligious terms*.

## XVI.

*That Virtue and Vice generate after their kind.*

AS in the first *Institution* of *Nature*, and the *Propagation* of *Corporeal Essences*, it was enacted, and yet continues, *That every thing should bring forth fruit after his kind*: So I find it in the *propagation* of *Virtue* and *Vice*, they bring forth fruit after their *kind*. *Virtue* begets *Virtue*. *Vice* begets *Vice*. And 'tis as natural for a *man* to expect a return of *Virtue* out of *Virtue*, and a return of *Vice* out of *Vice*; as 'tis for him to expect an *Elephant* should beget an *Elephant*, or a *Serpent* beget a *Serpent*. Nay, not only the *genus*, but the very *species* holds; and oftentimes, the proportion of that *species* too. *High actions* beget a return of *Actions* that are so: And poor low *flugging departments*, beget a return of the *like*. The *Echo* is according

ding to the *voice* that *speaks*: The report of the *Piece* is proportionable to the *magnitude* it bears: If it be but by *reflection* only, the *beams* are reverberated bright, as is the *Sun* that *shines* them. And *clouds* import a *shade*, as is their *proper blackness*. For his *friendship* and *riches*, the *Romans* bestowed on *Attalus* the Kingdom of *Pergamus*: and he to express *gratitude* (not having children of his own) left the *City of Rome* his *Heir*; returning their *gift* advantag'd with his infinite *wealth*. *Camillus* his *Noble act* of *whipping back* that treacherous *Schoolmaster* by the *Youths* that he would have *betray'd*, obtained him the yielding up that *City* to him, which his *valor* with all the *Arms* of *Rome* could not enforce. *Terentius* his *virtues* and his being one of the *Roman Senate*, made so deep an *impression* in *Scipio's* manly heart, that when the *Carthaginians* came to sue for *peace* and a *league*, he would not hear them, till they brought him forth discharg'd of his *Imprisonment*, whom he placed on the *Throne* with himself, and then dimis'd his *arms*. And this again so prevailed with *Terentius*, that when *Scipio* had his *Triumph*, *Terentius*, though a *Senator*, put himself into *Scipio's* *Livery*, and as his freed-man waited on his pompous *Chariot*. In the second *Punic War*, when *Capua* was besieged by *Fulvius*, two *Country wench*s would needs be *kind* to *Rome*; one daily made her *offering* for the *safety* of the *Army*, the other supply'd the *captiv'd* *Souldiers* with *food* and other *necessaries*: which at the *saccage* of the place, the *Senate* of *Rome* requited with restoring them their *goods* and *liberty*, and granting them what else they *desired*. He teaches me to be *good*, that does me *good*: he prompts me to enlarge my *heart* to him, that first enlarges his own to me. If *virtue* in the *heart* be not totally dry'd up and withered: *Curteses* receiv'd, are *waterings* that make it *shoot up* and *grow*, till it flower and returns a *seed*. That *Virgin* which the loose *Courtiers* of *Charles* the fifth, had *purveyed* for his *wanton appetite*; when with *tears* for our blessed *Ladies* sake (whose *picture* then adorn'd the room she was in) she begg'd the preservation of her *Chastity*; it wrought so high in the Emperors *Heroic* breast, that it made him *chast*, that was resolv'd to be otherwise; and to reward her for that *virtue* which he fully did intend to *violate*: being indeed a rare example, that *lust*, fired by *youth*, *power*, and *opportunity*, and enflamed by *Beauty*, should be abated into *Continence*, by only meeting with a *native Modesty*. And the same genuine effect hath *vice*. It not only *corrupts* by *example*, but it *sows* it self, and gives a *crop* of the same *grain* that by our selves is scatter'd. With the *froward* thou shalt learn *frowardness*. *Passion* enkindles *passion*; and *pride* begets *pride*. How many are *calm* and *quiet*, till they meet with one that is *Choleric*? He that *sows* *Iniquity*, must look to *reap* it. Did not *David's* *Murther* and *Adultery*, bring the *Sword* and *Incest* into his *Family*? How fatally and evidently was the *Massacre* at *Paris*, scourged in those that were held for the chiefest actors and contrivers of it? *Charles* the *King*, before the 25. year of his Age dy'd, bath'd, and dyed in blood. *Anjou*, the succeeding *King* was *assassinated*, and slain in the same room the

*Massacre*

CENT. II.  
W

Massacre was plotted in. *Guise*, murdered by the Kings appointment. The *Queen*, consum'd with grief. And with succeeding *Civil War*, both *Paris* and the *Nation* torn. It is a strange retaliation in the story of *Valentinian* and *Maximus*. *Valentinian* by fraud and force vitiated the wife of *Maximus*: for which *Maximus* by fraud and force murder'd him, and married his wife: whose disdain to be compell'd, and desire to revenge her *Husbands* death, made her plot the destruction of *Maximus* and *Rome*. And indeed, 'tis so plentifully proved in all stories, that no *Proverb* is become more true than the saying of the *Satyrist*.

*Ad generum Cereris, sinè cæde & sanguine, pauci  
Descendunt Reges, & succâ morte Tyranni.*  
Few Tyrants find *Death* natural, calm, or good;  
But, broacht with slaughter, rowl to Hell in blood.

There is in *Vices* not only a natural production of evil in general, but there is a proportion of parts and dimensions; as if the seed brought forth the plant, or the parent did beget the son. *Bagoas*, a *Perſian* Noble man, having poyson'd *Artaxerxes* and *Arſannes*, was detected by *Darius*, and enforced to drink poyson himself. *Diomedes*, that with human flesh fed beasts, at last by *Hercules* was made their food himself. Pope *Alexander* the VI. having design'd the poysoning of his friend *Cardinal Adrian*, by his *Cup-bearers* mistake of the *Bottle*; he cosened the *Cardinal* of his draught; so dyed by the same *Engine* that he himself had appointed to kill another. *Treason* and *falshood* how often is it paid in its own peculiar kind? *Tarpeia* that betray'd her father, for what *Tatius* his *Souldiers* wore on their arms, instead of the *Bracelets* she expected, was paid with their *Shields* thrown on her till they pressed her to death. And to requite the falshood of three *Captains*, whom he hired to dissuade *Philip* of *Austria* from giving him battel, *Charles* the fourth of *Germany* paid them in counterfeit money, assuring them that counterfeit money was good enough for their counterfeit service. Certainly, in vain they expected good, that would have it arise out of evil. I may as well when I plant a *Thistle*, expect a *Fig*: or upon sowing *Cockle* look for *Wheat*, as to think by indirect courses, to beget my own benefit. But, as the best Husband looks to have his seed the cleanest; so doubtless, the best policy for a mans self, is to sow good and honest Actions, and then he may expect a harvest that is answerable.

## XVII.

## Of Memory.

Should the *Memory* of the World but fall asleep, what a Fair of mad Beasts would the *Earth* be? and surely much the madder for the *Tongue*. Since he that forgets himself in his tongue gives an other cause



to remember him either with *neglect*, or *offence*; In all that does belong to *man*, you cannot find a *greater wonder*. What a treasury of all things in the life of *Man*? What a *Record*, what *Journal* of all? As if *Provident Nature*, because she would have *Man* *circumspect*, had provided him an *Account-book* to carry always with him. And though it be the worlds vast *Inventary*, yet it neither *burthens* nor *takes up room*: To my self it is *insensible*, I feel no weight it presses with; to others 'tis *invisible*, when I carry all within me they can see nothing that I have. Is it not a *miracle*, that a man from the *grane* of *Sand* to the *full* and *glorious Sun*, should lay up the *world* in his *Brain*; and may at his pleasure bring out what part he lists, yet never empty the place that did *contain* it, nor *crowd* it, though he should add more? What kind of thing is it, in which the spacious *Sea* is *stoared* and *bounded*? where *Cities*, *Nations*, the *Earths* great *Globe* and all the *Elements* reside without a *Cumber*? How is it that in this little *Invisible place*, the height of the *Star*, the bigness of that, the distance of these, the compass of the *Earth*, and the *Nature* of all should lie and always be ready for producing as a man shall *think fit*? If a *Conjurer* call up but his *Fanatic Spirits*, how we *stare* and *startle* at their strange *approach*? Yet here by *Imaginations* help we call what ere we have a mind to, to *appear before us*, and in those proper *shapes*, we have heard them related in, or else in those which we our selves have seen them in. Certainly, it cannot be but a work of *infiniteness* that so little a *Globe* of *skull* as *man* hath, should hold such an almost infinity of *business* and of *knowledg*. What *Oceans* of things *exactly* and *orderly* streaming forth shall we find from the *tongue* of an *Orator*, that one who did not see him speaking would believe he read them in some *printed Catalogue*; and he that does see him, wonders from what *inexhaustible Fountain* such easie streams can *flow*? Like a *Jugler* playing his prize, he pulls words like *Ribbons* out of his mouth, as fast as two *hands* can draw. Ask him of the *Sea*, he can tell you what is there; of the *Land*, of the *Sky*, of *Heaven*, of *Hell*, of *past things* and to *come*. A learned man by his *Memory* alone is the *Treasury* of all the *Arts*, he walks not without a *Library* about him. As the *Psalmist* says of the *Sun*, It goes from one end of the *Heaven* to the other, and nothing is hid from the heat thereof: So the *Memory* with *imagination* travels to and fro between the most remoted parts, and there is nothing that is not *comprehended* by it. And the *Miracle* is; Neither after all this, nor before, can any *print* hereof be *discern'd*. What is outwardly seen more than there is in a *lively Image*, which is no other than a *Block*? And who can tell me where this *vastness* lyes? What *hand*, what *pen* did write it? *Anatomize Man*, and you shall find there is nothing in him like it. *Bones*, *Sinews*, *Nerves*, *Muscles*, *Flesh*, *Bloud*, *Veins*, and *Marrow*, and *corrupting substances*; but no *relique*, no *likeness*, of that which in his life came from him. No *track*, no *notion* of any thing *remote* or *foreign*. Dissect the *Brain*, the *Senses* seat, and the shop of *inse thoughts*, and Court of *Record* in *Man*.

What do the *curious inspectors* of Nature find there? but a white and spongy substance divided into three small *Cells*, to the smallest of which the *Memory* is ascribed, but not a *line* nor any one *Idea* of any thing that's *absent* can be read there. Certainly, if *momentary* and *putrefactive* man can undiscerned and unburthen'd bear so much about him; If so little a point as the least *Tertia* of the *brain*, the *Cerebellum*, can hold in it self the notions of such *immeasurable extents* of things: we may rationally allow *Omniscience* to the great *Creator* of this and all *things* else. For doubtless we know what we do remember, and indeed what we remember not we do not know. *Cicero* tells us, 'tis the *Trance* of things *printed* in the *mind*. Questionless 'tis an understanding faculty conserving those *Ideas* arising from common sense through imagination, which with the help of these again whenever there is cause she's ready to *produce* them. 'Tis the *Souls repository* where she stores up all that she is pleas'd to *keep*, the *furniture* of the *World* lyes there packt up: and as he that goes into a *Ward-robe*, missing somtimes at first of what he seeks for, removes, and turns over several parcels, before he finds the thing he comes to look for: So man oth' sodain remembers not all he would, but is somtimes put to *hunt and tumble* over many things till he comes at last to that he there would find: as if *wrapt* up in *folds*, by degrees we *unlap* and light upon them. Nor is the difference hereof in men less *wonder*. In some men how *prodigious*! In others how *dead and dull*? *Appius Claudius* had so strong a *Memory*, that he *boasted* he could *salute* all the *Citizens* of *Rome* by their Names. And *Mithridates* of *Pontus* could speak *Twenty* two *Languages*, and *Must* his *Souldiers* by his *memory*, calling them all by their names. And upon this *ground*, when the *Senate* had condemn'd his *Books* to be *burnt*, *Cassius Severus* told them, if they would not have them remain, they should *burn* him too, for that he had them all in his *memory*. On the other side some of the *Thracians* were usually so *blockish*, that could not count beyond *four* or *five*. And *Mes-sala Corvinus* liv'd to *forget* his own *Name*: as I have known some, that have in health *forgot* their own *children*, whom they have dayly seen and liv'd with. If we consult *Philosophy*, how this huge difference comes, that will presume to tell us, 'tis from the *temper* of the *brain*; the moderately dry being happier in their *memories*, than the over-moist, which being liquid and slippery, are less receptive and tenacious of any slight *Impressions* that occasionally thereon are *darted*. Like glimpses of the *Sun* on *water*, they shine at present, but leave no sign that they were ever *there*; and this may be the reason (because of their great humidity,) why *memory* in children is so brittle. But how it comes to pass, that many old men can *remember things* of their youth done *threescore years ago*, and yet not those they acted but the *day before*, is certainly to be admired; since none can tell me, where they lodg *characteriz'd* the while, without being *shuffled out*, or quite *defac'd* by new succeeding actions. One thing in the *Memory* beyond all, is observable. We may easily *remember* what we are *intent* upon; but

with

with all the art we can use, we cannot knowingly *forget* what we *would*. What would some give, to *wipe* their *sorrows* from their *thought*, which, maugre all their industry, that cannot but *remember*. With good reason therefore would the wise *Themistocles* have learn'd the *Art of forgetfulness*, as deeming it far more beneficial to man, than that (so much cry'd up) of *memory*. And for this cause, (doubtless) we had need be careful, that even in *secret*, we plunge not into *evil Actions*. Though we have none to witness what we do; we shall be gall'd sufficiently with our own peculiar *memory*; which haunting us perpetually with all our best endeavors, we cannot either *cast away*, or *blot out*. The *Worm* would *dye*, if *Memory* did not *feed it to Eternity*. 'Tis that which makes the *penal part of Hell*: for whether it be the punishment of *loss*, or the punishment of *sense*: 'tis *memory* that does *enflame* them both. Nor is there any *Ætna* in the *soul of man*, but what the *memory* makes. In order unto this, I will not care to *know*, who 'tis that does me *injury*, that I may not by my *memory* *malice* them. *Remembering* the wrong, I may be apt to malign the *Author*, which not *knowing*, I shall free my self of *vexation*, without the bearing any grudge to the *man*. As *good Actions*, and ignorance of *ill*, keep a perpetual calm in the *mind*: so questionless, a *secret horror* is begotten by a *secret vice*. From whence we may undoubtedly conclude, That though the *gale of success* blow never so full and prosperously, yet no man can be truly *happy*, that is not truly *innocent*.

## XVIII.

*No man Honest, that is not so in his Relation.*

BESIDES the general and necessary dependence that every *man* must, and ought to have upon *God*; There is no *man* whatsoever, but is even in this world particularly *related* to some *particular* person above the *generality* of other men. He can neither *come* into the world nor *continue* in it, and be an *Independent* man: And by his demeanor, in his strictest *Relations*, he may be guessed at in the other progress and course of his life. In all the *Relations* that are contingent to men, those are most binding, which *Nature* hath framed *nearest* in the several conditions of men. In which, if a man be not *honest*, in vain he is expected to be found so in others, that are more *distantly extended* from him. The highest *tye of all*, (as most concerning the public good,) I take to be between a *born Subject*, and *legitimate Prince* pursuing the good of the Country. He is *Pater Patriæ*, and every *subject* is but a little more *remoted son*. He that is prodigal of his *subjects lives*, will easily be drawn to be careless of any but his *own*. And indeed, (as *Cyrus* used to say) *No man ought to govern others, but he that is better than those that he governs*; there being a greater obligation upon a

*Prince* to be good, than there is upon *other men*: for, though he be *human* in his Person, as others are; yet, for the Public sake, his Person is *Sacred*, and the *Government* he exerciseth is *Divine*; so, with greater caution ought to be *administred*, and, in *imitation* of the *Gods*, requires a greater height of *virtue*, so to irradiate his *Throne*, that men might gaze with *Admiration*, and obey with *Reverence*. Near this was the Noble *Spartans* answer, who when one desired to learn how a *Prince* might be safe without a *guard*, he replied, *If he ruled his subjects as a Father doth his children.*

The same reciprocal *tye* is in *subjects* towards their *Prince*. And if a man be not *honest* in this his *Relation*, that is, in his *Loyalty*; let no man expect that man to be *honest* in any thing further, than conduceth to his own *particular Interest*: The breach of this, not only out of *Political*, but *Natural Reason*, the *Laws* have made more *capital* than other *crimes*; not only *punishing* the person *offending*, but *attainting* all his *Posterity* with the *confiscation* of all that they were capable of owning in this life. *Rebellion* being as *Parricide* and *Witchcraft*. Nor is the *Ignominy* less than the *Crime*. To be a *Traitor*, delivers one to the lowest *scorn* of *men*, as well as to the heaviest *course* of *law*. And no State I ever yet read of, but held such *unworthy* of *life*, and so not fit for any *conversation* of *men*, as having forfeited in that all which makes one man companionable to another. In like manner, he that is a *Parent*, and morose, and froward to his *children*, hardly will be affable to any. Who neglects *Nature*, undoubtedly is an *uncivil man*. He that loves not his *own*, will not probably be drawn to love those who are *nothing* to him: So is it with a *child*; If he once contemn his *Parents*, he exposes himself to be contemn'd by *others*. And to shew how horrid sins of this nature are, the *Levitical Law* made *disobedience* unto *Parents*, *stoning*; the worst of the four capital punishments among them: Nor was he to *live*, that had *curst* either *Father*, or *Mother*. Neither can I believe this law was abrogated in the days of *Solomon*, who tells us, *The eye that mocketh his father, or disdains obedience to his mother, the Crows of the valley shall pick it out, or else the young Eagles eat it*: which, in effect, is to say, That he shall come to some *untimely end*, either *hang'd* on some *tree*, or *cast out* without *burial*, for the *fowls* of the *air* to *feed on*. To this inclines the opinion of *St. Jerom*, where he says, *Nec vultu ledenda est pietas Parentum*: We ought not to cast so much as a *discontented look* at the *piety* of a *parent*. He that hath forgot to be a *son*, is an *Agrippa* to the *world*, and is born averse to *Nature*. As *corrupted humors* are the *continued distemper* of the *body* that did breed them; so a *vitious* and *disobedient son* is the *torment* of the *Parent* that begot him. It was a good reason the *Philosopher* gave to one, why he should not go to law with his father: Says he; *If you charge him unjustly, all will condemn you: And if your charge be just, you will yet be condemned for blazing it.* 'Tis an unhappy question *Cassianus* asked an undutiful son: *Quem alienum tibi fidum invenies, si tuus hostis fueris? Qui fallere audebit Parentes*

*Parentes, qualis erit in ceteros?* What *stranger* shall he ere find *faithful* to him, that to his *Parents* is become an *Enemy*? What will he be to *others*, that is to *Parents* false? It is the same in other *Relations*, between *Husband* and *Wife*, between *Master* and *Servants*. *Cato* did not doubt but she would prove a *poysoner*, that had first been guilty of *Adultery*. And indeed, whosoever is not *honest* in his *Relations*, gives the world an *Evidence*, that he can be *false* in the *lesser*, that hath already *failed* in the *greater*. To be *false* in our *Relations*, is to break our *trust*, in which both *Religion* and *Nature* hath set us. He that is *perfidious* and *untrue* in that, cancels all the *bonds* he after can be *tyed* in. When *Judas* had *betray'd* his *Master*, nor *Friends*, nor *Enemies*, nor his own *Conscience* would *endure* him after. Whereas, he that *behaves* himself well in his *Relations*, gives us hope of his being *sound* in *all things* that we have to do with him *besides*. If we can believe the *Excellent Silius*; we shall find by being *false* in *these*, we not only *lose* our selves with *others*; but we become implunged even in all the *calamities* of *life* in the several *Relations* that we *have*, and *live* in.

— Qui frangere rerum

Gaudebit pacta, ac tenues spes linquet amici,  
Non illi domus, aut conjux, aut vita, manebit  
Unquam expers luctus, lacrymaeque: Aget aequore semper,  
Ac tellure premens; aget agrum, nocte dieque;  
Dispecta, ac violata fides. —

— Who loves to break

Wife *Natures* bonds, and cheat his *friends* poor hope,  
Contracts *turmoil*, and *tears*; that never stop.  
Nor *house*, nor *wife*, nor *life* is *safe*: but he  
Ore-whelm'd with *Earth*, ploughs the *unquiet Sea*:  
A *broken Faith* discern'd, is *sickness* ever. —

Certainly, there is no man but some way hath *relation* to others, either by *Religion*, *Policy*, *Nature*, *Alliance*, or *Humanity*; therefore as a *Christian*, a *Friend*, a *Kindred*, a *Superior*, or a *Man*, to all a man may take occasion to be *honest*. Though I comply not with all their *ways*, yet *Christian Piety*, and natural *Probity* is never to be *parted with*. He that *loses*, or *throws away these*, descends into a *Beast*, that hath not *Reason* for his *guide*, and is *human* but in *shape* alone.

XIX.

*Of the Salvation of the Heathen.*

I Have met with some, that will not by any means allow that a *Heather* may be *saved*. I do not know, that they ever read the *Book* of *Life* and *Death*, or were admitted to the *counsel* of the *most High*; no more, but by collection arising from *sound Principles*, and the tender sense of *Human Nature*. Indeed, I know not how to *applaud*



plaud their *Charity*, that will desperately *damn* such a world of men, and the succeeding Generations, of so many *Ages past*, and to *come*. Is it not enough, that we may be admitted to be *Heirs* our selves; but all our other *Brethren* must be *dis-inherited*? Nor can I think, *God* approves their *judgment*, who so strictly undertake to limit his *mercies*, which yet to us appear not only *above*, but *over all* his *works*. None of his *Attributes* being magnified near so much throughout all the *Scriptures*, as his *Mercy*. and in some measure to *allay* the *severity* of the *Law*; The first two *Tables* that were delivered with *Thunder*, *Lightning*, and *Terror*, being *broken* at the *giving* of the *Second*, *God* then was pleased to proclaim *The Lord, the Lord, strong, merciful, and gracious, slow to anger, long-suffering, &c.* Where, to ballance the ten *precepts* in the *Decalogue*, there are ten *Attributes* relating all to *Favor* and to *Mercy* towards *Man*. The *Mercy-seat* was over all the *Ark*, and that all-shaded with the *Cherubs wings*, And why those *Cherubims* may not type unto us not only the *two Tables* of the *Law* in the *Ark*; but the *two Testaments* of the *Law* and the *Gospel*, and the *two Generations* of the world the *Jews* and *Gentiles*, either of them mutually respecting each other, and the *Oracles of God* arising from between them: I know no prohibition. Some indeed have given *laps'd Nature* too too high a *priviledg*: Enabling her of her self alone to work out her own *Salvation*, as *Pelagius*, and before him (inclining that way) *Origen*. And if I find him rightly cited, *Zuincelius*, where he tells us that *Numa, Cato, Scipio*, and such like just *Heathen*, without *Faith* in *Christ* were *Naturally saved*, that is, by the virtue of the *Law of Nature* which they did observe. The last (the *Observation* of the *Law*) being intimated by the *Apostle*. Who tells us though they have no written *Law*, yet naturally doing the things of the *Law*, they are a *Law unto themselves*. Others have more modestly interpreted this *Text*, as *Aquinas*, and several more beside, allowing them yet *Salvation*: though not so much from the natural knowledg they have both of *God* and *good* and *evil*, as from the *help* they have in their *Souls* from the assistance of *Supernatural Grace*, whereby they are enabled through *Faith* to fulfil the *Law*. *St. Peter* tells us, that in every *Nation*, *He that feareth God and worketh Righteousness is accepted with him*. 'Tis not *Mans Merit*, but 'tis *Gods Acceptance* that is his security. And surely, if we will not be too critical we may find examples of this truth. It is doubtful whether *Job* were not of the line of *Esau*: certain, saith *St. Augustin*, he was neither *natural Israelite*, nor *Proselyte*, but born and buried in *Idumæa*. And *Bellarmino* assures us he was not of the *Children of Israel*: but either an *Idumæan*, or an *Arabian*. Both of which were counted *Enemies to Israel*. Next may be instanc'd *Melchisedeck, Jethro* the *Priest of Midian, Rahab* the *Harlot, Nuaman* the *Syrian*, and others.

But it will be alledged from the *Fourth* of the *Aÿs*, *That Salvation cannot be had by any other but by Christ*. For among men there is given no other *Name* under *Heaven*, whereby we must be saved. And  
without

without *Faith* in him Salvation cannot be had, and Faith in him they cannot have, because they never heard of him. I grant all but the last, and literally that too. I doubt not but all, to whom the sound of the *Gospel* hath any way come, are strictly *obliged* to this: When God hath shewed them this Name, in vain they seek for another. Nominal *Christ* is necessary to those that have *nominally* heard of him. Yet who can tye up the Spirit of *God*, from *illuminating* this to their souls, either in their *life*, or in the very *Farewel* of it? But this is rather *possible* than *proving*. Though I hope it will not prove a *Paradox*, if I should beg leave to believe that some who never heard of *Christ* may yet *dye* and be *saved* by having a *Faith* in him. How many of them have dyed *Penitent* for their sins, for which they have found their *Conscience* checking them, and withal wholly resting themselves on the *Mercy* of the *Supream God*? What was the *Philosophers*, *O ens entium miserere mei*, but this? He would never have *fled* to mercy, if his *soul* had not been *conscious* of some *ill*. And if he had not had *Faith* he would never have prayed for it, since no man prays for that whereof he does despair the Grant. What were the last words almost of every *common Malefactor* among them at his end, but a desiring *God* and *Nature* to forgive him? Besides that *Grace* and *Favor* of *God*, two things are required of *Man* for the *attaining* of his *Salvation*, *Faith* and *Repentance*. For to both these hath *God* engaged himself. He that repents shall find *Mercy*, and he that *believes* shall be *saved*. *Repentance* closeth the breaches of that *Law* which sin before did *violate*. When the heat of *Lust* hath shriveled up the *Conscience* into *wounds* and *clefts*, (as *Rain* on *Earth* that's chapp'd) repentant *Tears* will fill up all those *Chasms*: *Pœnitentiâ aboleri peccata indubitanter credimus*, says *St. Augustine*. *Repent* and *believe*, is the *precept* of the *Gospel*. Now I would ask the question, whether *Christ Crucified* and *Gods Mercy* be not things *co-incident*? Nay, if it be not the very effect and height of *Gods mercy*: which they fly to though not in the *literal name* of *Christ* yet in such a name as is the same, and comprehends the offered *Christ* in it, *Mercy*, The *Mercy-seat* was the *Propitiatory*, and *Christ* is call'd our *Propitiation*. Our *venerable Bede* giving us the *Anagogical sense*, tells us plainly; *Propitiatorium aureum est Humanitas Christi gloriosa*. The golden *Mercy-seat* is *Christ's glorious Humanity*. In the first of *St. Luke*, In the *Song* of the *blessed Virgin*, it is said, *God hath helped his Servant Israel in remembrance of his Mercy*. In the *Song* of *Zacharias*, It is said, *He hath gone on to perform the Mercy promised to our Fore-Fathers*. Which *Mercy* in both places, by all *Interpreters*, is understood of *Christ*, the *Messiah*.

In two several places in *Genesis* it is promised, by *God* himself, That in *Abrahams seed* (which is meant of *Christ*) all the *Nations* of the *World* should be blessed. In a third place, there it is, all the *Families* of the *Earth*. And in the *Acts* it said, all the *Kindreds* of the *Earth* shall be blessed. But if they must give an account for literal *Christ*, and yet through insuperable *Necessity* and *Ignorance* they could



CENT. II.



could never come to know or hear of him; I conceive Christs coming would be so far from being a *Blessing* to *them*, as it would prove unto them a *Rock* and *Bitterness*. Before the coming of Christ, we shall find few of the *Jews*, resting expressedly upon the promised *Messias*; but their *anchor* was *Gods mercy*, and so the very thing which was the *pious Heathens refuge*. The holy Prophet *David* clearly did rely on it, *Psal. 52. I will trust in thy mercy for ever and ever*. But we may come nearer, even to the very *Name*, which we may illustrate by this ensuing Instance.

A *King* hath a *Province* in *Rebellion*, whereby his *Subjects* become all guilty of *Treason*, and so in the *justice* of his *Laws* are *dead*. This *Kings Son* intercedes, and satisfies his *Father*. Whereupon he publisheth a *general Pardon*, that for his *Sons sake*, all shall be *restored* that will *come in*, *confess* their *offence*, and *claim* a *Reception* in right of his *Son*. Now some of these *Traytors* hear not of *this*: But out of their *confidence* of their *Princes* known *goodness*, and the *hope* they have of *pardon*, they come *repentantly*, prostrating themselves to his *mercy*. Now whether this *King*, being of a *Noble Nature*, and inclinable to *mercy*, may not, without impeachment to his *Justice*, receive them to *Grace*, by virtue of his *General Pardon* for his *Sons sake*, though they never heard of it; I submit to charitable judgments.

If this may not be, I yet demand, How it can stand with *Gods Justice*, in requiring their *Faith* in that which they never had means to know, *Nominal Christ*? What they could *reach* to, they *fasten* upon. But must we think them fit to be *punisht*, because they lay not *hold* on that which they cannot *come at*? Though they cannot plead *merit*, or a personal filial *Mediator*; yet, I see not what hinders, that they may not plead *mercy*. I am sure, *St. Paul* tells us, *That they who do not know the Law, shall not be judged by the Law*: But by that *Law of Nature* in themselves, which is so far *inseminated* in the *hearts* of *all*, as is sufficient to leave *all* without excuse and convince them *all* as *authors* of their own *destruction*, if they *perish*. And why then, shall we think, they who never heard of the *Gospel* should be *condemned*, for not having *faith* in the *Gospel*? *Lex non cogit ad impossibile*. But if they must *dye* for *ignorance* of that which they could not *know*, it may be asked, whether they do not *dye* for a *fault* that is none of their *own*?

When the *Apostle* in the *1. of Corinthians* and the *6.* came to *Fornicators* that were out of the *pale* of the *Church*, he refused to *judge* them, as out of his *bounds* and *jurisdiction*: And I conceive it may become a charitable Christian, either not to pass a final sentence upon *all* the *Heathen*; or else to incline to *Charity*, which is the *Law* of the *Gospel*. Why may we not argue of *Faith*, as *St. Paul* does of *Works*: If the *Gentiles* have a *faith* in *Gods mercy*, may not they be *saved* by that, as *Christians* by their *faith* in *Christ*, which is but *Gods mercy* manifested? And certainly, without this *faith*, it will be true, what the *Father* says of their best works, *They are but shining sins*. But what

what is it should hinder now, that this *faith* may not *justify*? As I believe the *Character* and *Impress* of *Gods Image* in them, is their *law* forbidding their *sin*, and injoyning their *duty*; so I also believe, as a *Needle* once touch'd, their *Consciences* will direct them to a *Refuge* in their *Makers mercy*. Therefore I hope, I shall not much err, if I should believe, A *Heathen* which never heard of *Christ*, laboring to keep a clear *conscience*, truly *repentant* for his *offences*, and casting himself with *faith* upon *Gods mercy*, may come to live in *heaven* among the *blessed*.

If any object then, that 'tis no *priviledge* to be a *Christian*, I suppose him much mistaken: For as *St. Paul* answers for the *Jews*, It is a *Chief*, that unto *them* are committed the *Oracles of God*. They are pre-eminenc'd before the rest of the world. Though a *Pagan* possibly may in the dark night of *Nature*, by *Gods mercy* grope out a *way to Heaven*; yet without doubt, he is more *happy* that hath a *light* and a *guide* to direct him thither. The *Illuminations* of the *Gospel*, are enlivening and instructing beyond the *sullied Notions* of *Philosophy*. Any man will like his *Title* better, that is declared an *Heir*, that his that is but in a *capability of adoption*. Methinks, ours *Sons*, and *favor* that we find from *Heaven*, should make us look upon them with *pitty* and *love*, rather than with *uncharitable* and *destroying censures*. I see, they live better by the *faint gleams* of *Nature*, than many *Christians* in the *coruscations* of the *Gospel*. And why should I think, that they who live better by the *dim glimpses* of their *conscience*, and *die*, resigning themselves to *God* and his *mercy*, whom they have *spelled out*, and *found* in the *Book of the Creatures*, and the *Book of their Conscience*; should yet be *cast away* in *Eternal perdition*? Certainly, looking on their *actions*, without hearing either party speak, one would take the poor *Indians* to be better *Christians* than the *Spaniards*, that destroyed them. However, none can deny, but *God* by his *secret grace* may both *attract*, and *accept* them. And I cannot, but have a more honorable apprehension of my *Omnipotent* and ever *Gracious God*, than to believe, that so pure, so munificent, and so absolutely perfect an *Essence*, should delight it self to see so many millions of millions of men lie *frying* in *Eternal Torments*, that yet were his own most noble and admired *workmanship*, and whose frailties he both *knew* and *pitied*. And this to befall them through a *pristine* (and in them unavoidable) *corruption*; out of which they did not *escape*, (for ought we know,) only because they did not *know* the *way*. What pleasure can any good man take, to see but poor simple *Beasts* continue sweating in perpetual *pain*? What good can I reap, by seeing the languishing *torture* of another? Those that are pleas'd with spectacles of *cruelty*, we naturally abhor as *savage* in their *natures*. If *Caligula* and *Nero*, were both justly condemn'd of *cruelty*; the one for bidding the *Executioner* so *strike*, as *Delinquents* might *die leisurely*; and the other for but *looking on*, while his *Mother* was *dissected*, though *dead*; What disposition can those men have, who can so jollily give up *worlds* to keener and more lasting *punishments* than all their dire

imagination can devise? Is it suitable to a *Father* of *mercies*, and of his *creature*? or, Who will longer *laugh* at these poor *Heathen*; who made their *Saturn* full of *children*, and then to *devour* them as soon as they were *born*? If I do err, in this inclination to a *charity*, I had rather it should be on this hand, than trenching but the least on *cruelty*; and whatsoever it *is*, I shall ever submit to the *moderate*, and the *wise*.

## X X.

*Whence a Mans Fame arises.*

Sometimes there is not a greater *cheat*, than *Fame* and *Reputation*. The *Hypocrite*, till he be discovered, appears garnished with all the plumes that *brave Report* does usually *fly* withal: but once *detected*, is as black and spotted, as the *Panthers skin*, or the outside of the *Dragons belly*. Indeed, 'tis hard for any to escape the *lash of censure*: But the *Emanations* of a true and perfect *report*, for the most part rise from a mans *private conversation*. Few *converse* so much with persons *abroad*, as to shew their humors and inclinations in *Public*. To their *Superiors*, they put on *Obsequiousness*, and *Pageant-out* their *Virtues*, but strongly they *conceal* their *Vices*, To their *Equals*, they strive to shew the *gratefulness* of a *condition*. To their *Inferiors*, *courtesie* and *beneficence*. To *all* there is a *disguise*. Men in this, like *Ladies* that are careful of their *beauty*, admit not to be *visited*, till they be *dress'd* and *trim'd* to the advantage of their *faces*. Only in a mans *retirement*, and among his *domesticks*, he opens himself with more *freedom*, and with less *care*; he walks there as *Nature* fram'd him: He there may be seen not as he *seems*, but as he *is*; without either the deceiving *Properties of Art*, or the varnish of *belyed Virtue*: So, as indeed, no man is able to pass a true *judgment* upon *another*, but he that *familiarly* and *inwardly* *knows* him, and has *viewed* him by the *light of time*. When *Tiberius* had a *Noble Fame* among strangers, he that read him *Rhetoric*, stuck not to pronounce him *Luto & Sanguine maceratum*.

Neither can a constant *good report* follow any man, but by a constant *adherence* to *virtue*, and *virtuous actions*. 'Tis much harder to read the *actions*, and to know rightly *Great persons*, than 'tis men of *Inferior condition*: For, though they be *extravagant*, yet their *greatness* is some kind of *awe* to the *loose* and *scattered reports* that *fly* about from *mean mens tongues*. And their *attendants* not only *palliate* their *vices* as improper for them to *divulge*: but withal, they *magnifie* their *good parts*, and *represent* them fuller to the *world* than they are; That often-times those pass in the *common*, for persons *rarely qualified*; who, being strictly *viewed*, are but *flourish* and *deceiving out-side*. And besides this, many a man while he hath a *curb* upon him, keeps himself in *modest bounds*, from which once *freed*, he lavishes, into *excess* and *gross enormities*; like hot *metall'd Horses*, that may *ride well* with a *wary hand*

hand upon them; but when the reins are loosened, they sling and grow unruly. 'Tis liberty and experience that truly shews a man what he is. Suetonius observes it of Tiberius, that when he had gotten to Caprea, where he lurked, remov'd from the eyes of the people, he at once poured forth himself in all those horrid vices, which before for a long time with much ado he had dissembled. And though Politicians seek to shadow themselves, by appearing the least of what they are; yet, they come at last to be unmasked, and declare themselves to the world: like Hedge-hogs, they rowl up themselves before strangers; but in private are so dilated, as they may easily be known to be but vermines; so that, in the end, private sins are rewarded with a public shame: and then the supposed honest man is hated as a grown monster, discovered by the blab of time. Vice is a concealed fire, that even in darkness will so work, as to bewray it self. And doubtless, something it is, according to those among whom a man lives. Even a good man among ill neighbors, shall be ill reported of; and a bad man, by some, may be beloved. Some Vices are falsely lookt upon as Ornament, and Education: and a modest Innocence, is as much mistaken for silliness and ignorance. To be good, is thought too near a way to contempt. That which the Antients admired, we both slight and laugh at. A good honest man, is but a better word for a fool: so that no man, can promise himself free from the whip of a licentious tongue. Slanders and calumnies like contagious airs are Epidemical in their Infection: only the soundest constitutions are less thereby tainted than the other, but all shall be sure to find a touch. I like not those that disdain what the world says of them. I shall suspect that womans modesty, that values not to be accounted modest. While I am innocent, injurious rumors shall the less torment me. But as he that is careful of his health will not only avoid infected places, but antidote himself by preventing Physic; and will not be abstemious only at a Feast, but in his private diet; So he that would be well esteemed must not only eschew ill company, but must fortifie himself with Precepts and Resolution to preserve himself, and not only in the throng, and abroad, but in his retired dressing-room; for since a mans good or bad fame, does first take rise from such as be about him, and servants being neither always ours, nor ever discreet; It behoves him that loves his own reputation, to give them no cause of reporting what shall cross it. He that is careless of his fame, I doubt is not fond of his Integrity. The first ground to be layd is a mans Honest endeavors, and that as well in the Chamber as in the Court: and then 'tis likely a Good Fame follows. If I do my part, I shall be the less troubled, if the world shall not do his in allowing me what I labor for.

*That 'tis some difficulty to be Rich and Good.*

**G**Race and Riches like the Matchings of *Cosen-Germans*, though they be not forbidden, yet they seldom marry together. 'Tis rare to see a *Rich man Religious*. For *Religion* preaches *Restraint*, and *Riches* prompt to *Liberty*. If our Saviour himself had not given an exposition of his own hard Text of the *Camel* and the *eye of a Needle*, by casting it upon such as place their trust upon riches; Certainly no *Rich man* could be thought to be saved, but God must be put to work a miracle for it. When *Wealth* abounds, men seldom come by suffering to be sober. They buy out their penance, and skip over those *Considerations* that should make them *serious*. The Education of *Rich men* teaches to command, so they never come to be acquainted with that which is better than a *sacrifice, Obedience*. Buoy'd up by the *Corks* of *Wealth* and *Greatness*, they are seldom let down into the depths where the greatest fishes, like grown *Resolutions*, are to be found. They are so humor'd by *Attendants*, and so elated by the *Bowings* of all about them, and withal so swallowed up with pleasure, that they often miss of knowing rightly either themselves or others. And by the Pravity of mans *weak Nature*, it so sets them on the solaces of this Life, that they seldom have time to think of another or better. The *Worm* of this *fair fruit* is *Pride*, and it sooner takes the *goodly* than the *lean*. Old *Jacob* begg'd but only *Food* and *Rayment*: and *Agur* prays directly against a *Plenty*: and though *Solomon* was so wise as not to ask it; yet we see, when he had it, wellnigh it had *eaten out* all his *Wisdom*. Certainly, *Riches* be not evil in themselves: yet for the most part there is a *Casual ilness* that attends them. And if our blessed Saviour had not seen something in them more than we apprehend, he would never have declar'd it so much difficulty for a man at once to be both *good* and *opulent*: neither would he have advis'd the young man to sell what he had, or commanded his *Disciples* to leave all and follow him; nor would he have so exempl'd *poverty* to us in his own *meanness*, if he had not known our *human frailty* too apt to be drawn away by *abundance*. Besides the danger of their *flattering* us to a *Reliance* upon them, they hinder us from the *sense of Charity*, not feeling the *wants* that others *live* in, we cannot be sensible of their *endurances*: so we are not begotten into commiseration. How strict and vigilant have I known some upon a poor mans *Labor*, who hath toyl'd all the day from six to six, for sixpence? who, if it were not for the pleasure of *night* and *darkness*, which gives him some slender *Refreshment*, he might certainly be concluded in a worse *condition* than the *Savage Beasts of the Desert*. Nature hath priviledg'd them against the want of *Apparel*; and though they be put sometimes to *hunt* for their *Food*, yet providence hath made that a pleasure to them, so far, that they are

are rather to be envied than pittied. But the daily *Laboring Man* sells both his *strength*, his *time*, and his *ease*, for that alone which will not satiablely content his *craving Belly*. Not apprehending the *hardship* of others, by reason of the *Beckonings* and *Illigations* of *pleasure*, and the divertive crowd of other occasions, *Rich men* have not leisure to stay upon these, to *consider* and *weigh* their *Condition*: so, that *Charity* which they have, is rather *self-love* than *Charity*: which doubtless is not rightly call'd so, when God is not the *scope*, and others more their *object*, than themselves. And it is as undoubtedly true, that without the *wings* of *Charity*, it will be very hard to *mount* to the *Region* of *Happiness*. *Riches* besides, are often as thorns to *choak* the fruits of *Piety*. They are a kind of *rank Earth*, which so fast puts out weeds, that any fine seed of *virtue* becomes *stifled* and *robbed* ere it can get *Root*. Yet *Industry* and perpetual *Attention* might perhaps prevent some of these *Inconveniences*. But there is one thing in *Wealth* which *fascinates* beyond all these: 'Tis apt to seduce a man into a *false* opinion of *wisdom* in himself. And it may be it was from hence, That when *Simonides* was asked, which was best for a man, *Wealth* or *Wisdom*? He made some doubt how he should resolve the *Business*. The *Reason* was, he said, He had often observed wise men to wait and attend at *rich mens Houses*. And how easie is it for a Man to think himself *Wise*, when he shall find he hath a *wise man* as his Servant *humoring him*? Nor is he only charmed to these erroneous ways of *Pleasure*, and stroaked along by the *Courtship* of those that stoop low to creep under his *shade*, and gather of his *fallings*: But if he be in a way of *miscarriage*, his *wealth* keeps him not only from being *reclaim'd*, but from knowing wherein he *fails*. Men are often wary how they *hazard* their interest by *Reprehension*. A *poor man* like *clay* (being softened by his *low situation*, and the *summiness* of *want* that lights upon him) is apt to be easily *moulded* into any *Form*: But the *Rich*, shined upon by the *sun* of *prosperity*, set on the promoted *Hill*, and in the *flaring light* of *Greatness*, are hardened into a *Brittleness* scarce admitting any shape but that by chance you find them in: Like *Venice-glasses* any hot liquor of *Admonition* makes them crack and fly in pieces presently. And indeed it is no small *unhappiness* to be set in such a *station* as will not admit a friend to be free with him. He is *open* to *flattery*, but *fenc'd* against *admonition*. He that by the Engine of a *massie wealth* is craned up above the rebuke of friends, had need of a *Noble nature* and a virtue strongly *corded*, else he shall quickly *slide* to the lowest *scale* of *Vice*. Certainly, there is none so *wise* as that he never errs: But he is well onward in the way to be wise, that can bear a *Reproof*, and mend by it. I doubt not but there are that be *wealthy* and *wise*, that are *Rich* and *Religious*; and as they are extraordinarily *happy* in themselves, that can escape the trains that their *Affluency* lays for them, and make use of those brave *Suppeditaments*, that a great Estate allows them to do *good withal*: So they ought to be magnified by all that are Spectators of so *Noble a Conjunction*. As a *Rich Tyrant*



Tyrant is the worst of all *wild Beasts*; so a *Rich Christian* is one of *Christ's wonders*. *Nihil honestius magnificentiusque, quàm pecunias (contemnere, si non habeas) si habeas, ad Beneficentiam, Libertatemque conferre.* *Senec.* If we have no wealth, 'tis *honest* and *Princely* not to be *fond on't*: But far more *Heroic* (if we have it) to sow it into *Charity* and *Beneficence*. Like fire in a *Chimney*, a *Rich man good* is *Regular, Bright, and Refreshing* to all that come within the *distance* of his beams. He lights the *blindly dark*, and *gildes* the *Room* he shines in. And whosoever comes into it, like it: It will draw their *eyes* upon him, as if there were some *Divinity* in him, that invited all to pay a kind of *Adoration* to him, for the *Bounty* and the *Benefits* that *Fate* has made him *Steward* of.

## XXII.

*Against being proud by being commended.*

There is such a kind of grateful *Tickling* to the *mind* of *man* in being commended, That though we many times know those praises that are given us are not *due*, yet we are not *Angry* at the *abusing Author*. Though surely he that is commended for what he doth not deserve, ought in *justice* to *rectifie* the *Auditory*, else he grows *accessary* to a cheat upon the *Hearers*, by a combination of an *untruth*; so leads them into an *Error*. It was, I confess, *ingenuous* in *Pope John* the 20. what his successor *Æneas Sylvius* tells us of him: when one had *praised* him much more than he knew he *deserved*, he turns to the *Company* and tells them; Though the *Man* hath fathered many *brave things* upon me whereof I am not *guilty*, yet I do confess I no way am displeas'd that he hath *pleas'd* to *praise* me. Perhaps he might pardon him the sooner if he believed he told of what he ought to do, though yet he had not done it. So apprehended Praises may as easily be *dispens'd* withal, as handsomely made *use* of. They are but *admonitions, ribbanded* and *trickt* to a more *pleasing shape*, which perhaps, without such spots and pendants would never win upon a *fantastic Brain*. In *Noble minds* 'tis certainly a *spur*, if not reward, to *Virtue*. The *generous Spartans* before they went to *War*, they us'd to offer *Victims* to the *Muses*; That what they acted *Valiantly*, might be *elegantly* and *truly* recorded. He that despises to be well reported of, wants of that living fire in his *Soul*, which does type out (and runs into) *Eternity*. And he, on the other side that shews himself *elated* by it, gives proof he is but some light stuff; that, as a *Bubble* by a *Boy*, can be blown from his shell, till the very air alone can blurt him again into *spittle*. Praise hath several *operations* according to the *mind* it meets with. It makes a *Wise man modest*, but a *Fool* more *arrogant*. It extends him to such a height, that it turns his *weak brain* giddy till he falls; some have plac'd it in the rank with *contempt*, and have there-



therefore warned, that to a Mans face we should neither *praise* too *lavishly*, nor yet *reprove* too *sharply*. Indeed to a spirit rightly *generous*, a *Face-commendation* will sooner beget a *blushing* *flight*, than the *Rebuke* that boldly and openly flies upon him. Hence therefore, 'tis only allowable at *Funerals* for men to be *hyperbolical* in praising. Any thing may then be offered when blows cannot be felt: otherwise a *Riotous* *tongue* will never *modest* *blend*. Since least of all he values *praise*, that most of all deserves it. He that is an intimate *Servant* to that *glorious* *Virtue*, will be content in silence to enjoy her *Graces* without those *hollow* *Echoes* of the *Tongue*. I like not praising when 'tis too *loud*. A little is as shadowing to a well-limb'd piece; it sets it off better: but when it is too *deep*, it dulls the *native* *life*, and unpleasants the *air* it carries. But for a man to grow *proud* by being *commended*, is of all uses the worst we can make of it. Every good thing a good man speaks of another, like the *blast* of a *Trumpet* in *War*, should *incite* and *incourage* the person commended to a closer *pursuit* of a *Nobler* and more *generous* *Virtue*. But to be proud of *Trappings* calls a Mans *Humanity* in question. Though he be a *Bucephalus*, it shews him but a *Beast*: and any one may judg how like the *Ass* it was, first to mistake the *Reverence* to be his, that was done to the *Goddes*; next that he could be proud of it, if he had been so. To contemn a *just* *commendation*, is to kick at *kindness*: To be proud on't is to take in so much, until it does *intoxicate*. Though another mans praise cannot in my self make me better than I am; yet (with my help) it may make me much worse. The best is to *labor* an *improvement*. If any one speaks well, I would be glad, I could *act* better. I shall like it better, if my *deeds* may go beyond his *Tongue*. I had rather in this case men should *see* more than they do *expect*, than *look* for more than they can *find*.

## XXIII.

## Of Secresie.

**T**He *Hooting* *Fowler* seldom takes much game. When a man hath the project of a course in his *mind* digested and fixt by *Consideration*, 'tis good *wisdom* to resolve of *Secresie*, till the time our *Designs* arrive at their *Dispatch* and *Perfection*: He shall be allowed to have enough of the *unadvised*, that brags much either of what he will do: Or, of what he shall have. For, if what he speaks of, falls not out accordingly; In stead of *applause*, a *mock* and *scorn* shall strike him. They seldom *thrive* in *business* that cannot but proclaim their *Intentions*. They speak themselves to be *way-layd*; and if they have ought worth the taking, they are *setters* to their own *Robbery*. Even water will forbear to rise where the *Pipe*, through which it is to pass, hath a *flaw* in't. The projects of men are a kind of *Chymistry*:

CENT. II.



*mistry*: Keeping them close, they may prosper. But the glass once crack't and air admitted in, the product then will *vanish* out in *Fume*. When *Quintus Metellus* could not compass his *Conquests* in *Spain*, he seems to neglect the *principal City*, and with a *Rowling Army* flies to other parts. And when in regard of so wild a War his Friend did ask him, what thereby he *intended*? His answer was, *If his shirt knew his mind, he would have commanded it to be burn'd immediately*. We see that which carries on, even evil actions to their *prosperity*, and is indeed, the main of their success, and without which, they would certainly come to *nothing*, is their *secrecy*, and *clandestine* creeping along. 'Tis the invisibility of *spirits* that performs their *Witch-craft*. And if was in the *dark* and *night*, that the envious sow'd his Tares. And if *Secrecy* can so promote those *Designs* that are to be *abhorr'd*, why is it not as well *advantageous* to what we intend for *good*? Nature for her own *Preservation* has taught wild Beasts to dwell in *holes* and *dens*. The *Fishes* bed in mud. And *Birds* build not in open fields, but in the shaded woods, and solitary Thickets. How many have undone themselves by their *openness*? He strumpets all his *Business*, that does *disclose* his *secrets*.

*Candaules* lost both *Kingdom*, *Life*, and *Wife*, by only shewing of her *Beauty Naked*. Nor was that *fabled Ring of Gyges* more, than his *great Wisdom* guiding his *Affairs*: whereby he knew what other *Princes* did; but so *reserv'd himself*, that he to them remain'd still undiscovered. *Stratagems* are like *Mistresses*, they are *destlowr'd* when known: and then they seldom live to be *married* by being *effected*. By divulging, we seem to *tempt* others to prevent us. He that before lay still, and did not mind it, when he sees another running for a *prize*, will post away to *out-speed* him. And indeed, he is not like to *speed well*, that cannot keep his own *counsel*. The Philosophers check will justly fall upon him; That 'tis pitty, of those he learned to *speak*, he was not as well instructed to be *silent*. 'Tis a miserable *flux*, when a man hath a *floud of words*, and but a *drop of soul*. To such people usually, all the *Physic* they can take to stop it, *operates* the wrong way. That *mind* which cannot keep its own determinations *private*, is not to be *trusted* either with his *own*, or *others business*. He lets in so much *light*, as will not suffer his *designs* to *sleep*; so they come to be *disturbed*, while they should gather strength, by *repose*. If the *business* be of what is yet to *come*, 'tis vanity to *boast* of it; 'tis all one with the Almanack, to *rove* at what weather will happen. We *boast* of that, which not being in our *power*, is none of our *own*. The *Bird* that *flies*, I may as well call *mine*. He digs in *sand*, and lays his *beams* in *water*, that builds upon *events*, which no man can be *Master of*; What can he shew but his own *Intemperance*? bewraying even a kind of *greediness*, while he *catches* at that which is not yet in his *reach*; which seems to unfold but an *uncompact mind*, that is not so wise as to *subsist well* with what it hath in *present*. Such men, if we come to *dissect* them, we shall find like *Chameleons*, that have not the *solid entrails* of  
other

other creatures, but are fill'd with only *lungs*. And then, if after our *boasting*, we come to be *disappointed*, the *defeat* is made more *visible*; and we turn'd out, to *herd* with those that must be *laughed* at. Nor yet can I *offer* ought to the world after this, but it will come forth upon some *disadvantage*. If I *boast* of any thing, I teach others to *expect*, and then they look for *Swans*, or *Quails*, though it be in a *Wilderness*; where, admit it be *fair*, it shall not be thought so: because their *hopes* are possess'd with *Rarity*. *Secresie* is a most necessary part, not only of *Policy*, but *Prudence*. Things *untold*, are as things *undone*. If they succeed *well*, they are *gratefuller* for being *sodain*: if *ill*, they may be *dispenc'd* with, as for ought any knows, they being no other than *casual*; so not at all in *intention*. I observe the *Fig-tree*, whose *fruit* is *pleasant*, does not *blossom* at all; whereas the *Sallow* that hath glorious *palms*, is continually found *barren*. I would first be so *wise*, as to be my own *Counsellor*; next so *secret*, as to be my own *counsel-keeper*.

## XXIV.

*A Christian's threefold Condition.*

**W**Ho is't can be so *sanguine*, as to be always *constant* in a full blown *jollity*? 'Tis the glorious *Sun* alone, that in himself is ever *bodjed*, full of *light* and *brightness*. But as in the *Moon* we see a *threefold condition*, that gives her an *alternate face*; her *wane*, her *increase*, her *full*: So I see the same resembled in a *Christian*, three efficient causes working them; *Sin*, *Repentance*, *Faith*. When after *sin*, a *Christian* once considers, he finds a *shadow* drawn upon his *light*. The steps of *night* stay printed in his *soul*: his *shine* grows *lean* within him, and makes him like the *Moon* in her declining *wane*, obscuring and diminishing that *clearness* of the *Spirit* which lately *shined* with such *brightness* in him. It dims the *beauty* of the *luminous soul*: like the *sensible plant*, when the *hand* of *flesh* does *touch* it, she shrinks in all her *leaves*: or else she, like the *humble one*, falls *flat*, and lankly *lies* upon the earth. Nay, somtimes (as the *Moon* in our lost *sight* of her) he seems *quite gone*, and *vanisht*: resting for a time like a *diseased man* in a *trance*; as a *winter-tree*, or *fire* that's buried in *concealing embers*; without or *sense*, or *show*, of either *light* or *heat*. But then comes *Repentance*, and casts *water* in his face, *bedews* him with *tears*, packs the *spirits* back again to the *heart*, till that be row'd up by them; rubs up his benum'd *soul*, that there is to be seen some *tokens* both of *life* and *recovery*. *Repentance* is the *key*, that *unlocks* the gate wherein *sin* does keep man *prisoner*. Who is't can be so *black* and *dead* a coal, that this *Lacrymal water*, with the *breath* of the *Holy Spirit* cannot *blow* up into a *glowing light*? This makes him *spring*, causes him to begin to *bud* again; unrowls his wrapt-up *beauty*, and by little and little,

little, if not at once, *recollects* his decayed strength of the apprehension of Gods Spirit; so sets him in the way to joy and renewed courses. *Repentance* is *Penelopes night*, which undoes that which the *day of sin* did weave. 'Tis indeed the only *Aqua-vitæ* to fetch again the fainting soul: And it might justly therefore cause the Emperor *Theodosius* to wonder at the effect. That *living* man should *die*, he saw was ordinary and familiar: But it was from *God* alone, That man being *dead* in *sin*, should *live* again by *Repentance*.

But lastly, *Faith* appears, and perfects that *Repentance* begun and could not *finish*: she cheers up his *drooping hopes*, brings him again to his wonted *solace*, spreads out his *leaves*, enlivens his *shrunk nerves*, and to a bright *flame* blows his *dying fire*: That like the *Moon* in her full glory, he becomes indued with a plenteous *fruition* of the presence of the *Almighty*. Thus, while he *sins*, he *wanes* himself to *darkness* and *obscurity*. When he *repents*, he begins to recover *light*; and when his *faith* shines *clear*, he then *appears* at *full*; yet in all these, while he *lives* here, he is not only *charged* with some *spots*, but is subject to the *vicissitudes* of *change*: Sometimes he is frolick'd with a *feast* within him: sometimes he is *shrinking* in a *starved condition*, and sometimes dull with *darkness* of *desertion*; yet, in all, he *lives*: though in some *weakly*, and in some *insensibly*; yet, never without one sound *consolation* in the worst of these sad *variations*. As the Planet *Mercury* though *erratic* and *unfix'd*, yet never wanders far from the *Sun*: Or, as the *Moon*, when she is *least visible*, is as well a *Moon* as when we see her in her *full proportion*: Only the *Sun* looks not on her with so large an *aspect*; and she reflects no more than she receives from him: so a *Christian* in his lowest *ebb* of *sorrow*, is an *Heir* of *Salvation*, as well as when he is in the *highest flow* of *comfort*; only the *Sun* of *Righteousness* darts not the beams of his *love* so plentifully: and he shews no more, than *God* by *shining* gives him. When the *Holy Spirit* holds in his *beams*, frail *man* then needs must *languish*. 'Tis *deprivation* that creates a *Hell*; for where *God* is *not*, there 'tis that *Hell* is. When ere this *tide* runs *out*, there's nought but *mud* and *weeds* that's left *behind*. When *God* shall hide his *face*, in vain elsewhere we seek for a *subsistence*. He is the *air*, without which is no *life*. His *with-drawings* are our *miseries*; his *presence* is *joy*, and *revivment*. 'Tis only *sin* that can *eclipse* this *light*. 'Tis the *interposure* of this gross opacous *body*, that *blacks* the else *bright soul*: This is that *Great Alexander*, which keeps the *light* from this poor *Diogenes* in his *Tub* of *Mortality*: And this, sometimes, must be expected, while we are here *below*. Even *time* consists of *night* and *day*; the *year*, of *various seasons*. He that expects a *constancy* here, does look for that which this world cannot *give*. 'Tis only *above* the *Sun*, that there is no *Moon* to *change*.

## For Ordering of Expences.

IT is very hard for an open and easie nature to keep within the compass of his fortune; either shame to be observ'd behind others, or else a vain glorious itching to out-do them, leaks away all, till the vessel be empty or low; so that nothing involves a man to more unhappiness than an heedless letting go in an imprudence of misspending. It alters quite the frame and temper of the mind. When wants comes, he that was profuse, does easily grow rapacious. It is extreme unhappiness to be thus compos'd of Extremes. To be impatient both of plenty and want. 'Tis a kind of Monster-vice, wherein covetousness and prodigality, mingled, dwell together, and one of them is always gnawing. It puts a man upon the stretch, and will not suffer him to lie at ease. Like the Esfiridge, he feeds on Iron, and puts it out in feathers. He runs any hazard to get, and when he hath it, he flaunts it away in curls and airy vanities. On the other side, a sordid parsimony, lays a man open to contempt. Who will care for him, that cares for no body but himself? Or, who will expect any thing of favor or friendship from him, that makes it his master-piece to scrape from all that fall within his gripe, or reach? The enforcing of the forged Testament of Minutius, lost Crassus and Hortensius more honor with posterity, than all their wealth and authority could repurchase. Nor is he less a scorn to others, than a punishment to himself. He pulls from others, as if he would make all his own; and when he hath it, he keeps it, as if it were another mans. In expences, I would be neither pinching, nor prodigal: yet, if my means allow it not, rather thought too sparing, than a little profuse. Saving inclines to judgment; but lavish expences, to levity and inconsiderateness. With the wise, 'tis no disgrace to make a mans ability his compass of sail, and line to walk by: and to exceed it, for them that are not wise; is to be sure to exceed them, as well in folly as expence. He is equally ridiculous, that will burn out his Taper while the Sun doth shine; and he that will go to bed in the dark, to save his expence of light. It is my part to know what I may do; while others only look at the stream, but are not concern'd how the Fountain may supply it. Though the look to what I spend as grateful to them; yet, I ought to care for what may be convenient for me. He that spends to his proportion, is as brave as a Prince; and a Prince exceeding that, is a Prodigal: There is no Gallantry beyond what's fit and decent. A comely beauty is better than a painted one. Unseemly bounty, is waste both of wealth and wit. He, that when he should not; spends too much; shall when he would not, have too little to spend. It was a witty reason of Diogenes, why he asked but a half-penny of the Thrifty man, and a pound of the Prodigal. The first, he said, might give him often; but, the other, ere long, would have nothing to give. To spare in weighty causes,

CENT. II.

causes, is the worst and most unhappy part of *thrift* than can be: *Liberality*, like a warm shower, *mollifies* the *hardest Earth*, and prepares it for *fertility*: But he that is *penurious*, turns his *Friends* into *Enemies*, and *hardens* that which himself desires to find *pliant*. Who can expect to *reap*, that never *sow'd* his *seed*; or in a *drought*, who will not look to have his *harvest poor*? Doubtless, there is not any worse *husbandry*, than the being too *near*, and sordidly *miserable*; and there is no man but at the long-run *loses* by't. When the *bush* is known to be *lim'd*, they are simple *Birds* that will be drawn to *perch* on't. Nor on the other side, can we find, that to *spend vainly*, even in a *plentiful fortune*, hath any Warrant from either *Prudence* or *Religion*. 'Tis a kind of scandal to the wife, to see a *riotous Waste*, made of *Wealth*, that might be employed to many more *pretious uses*. If we have a *superfluity*, the poor have an *Interest* in it: but surely none is due to either *Waste*, or *Wantonness*. Wealth foolishly *consum'd* is wine upon the *pavement dash'd*; which was by *Providence* destin'd to have *cheer'd* the *heart*. If the thing had been *condemnable*, or his intention *warrantable*; it was not phras'd amiss, when *Judas* grumbled at the *Ointments expence*; *Ad quid perditio hac*? Certainly, here is better *use* to be made of our *Talents*, than to *cast* them away in *Waste*. If God gave us them not, to *lieidly* by us, we cannot think he should be pleased, when either *loosly* we consume them, or *lewdly* we mispend them. 'Tis the *improving*, not the *waste* or *hoarding*, that the Master does commend; and this should be with *moderation*: else the *gloss* and *grace* of all is dull.

*Nullus argento color est, avaris  
Abditæ terris inimice lamæ,  
Crispe Salusti, nisi temperato  
Splendeat usu.*

Dear *Salust*, thou that scorn'st the *Ore*,  
With *Earth* from *Misers* cover'd or'e,  
'Tis neither silver nor looks spruce  
But's bright, by sober use.

## XXVI.

*Of a Christians settledness in his Saviour.*

**D**Oubtless there are some whose Faith mounts them above all the pleasures and inconveniences of Life. We see a carnal *Beauty* can so take up all the faculties of some *weak Souls*, as they can despise all storms that cross them in their *way* to their *designed end*. They ride *triumphing* over all they *meet*, nothing can *weigh* against their fix'd affection, like springs that burst out in *remoter places*, their windings tend but to pour them into the *Sea*.

And

And if this be so great and prevalent as to mate and master all the other passions of Man; certainly it may be allowed a *Christian* to be wholly possess'd with the radiance of *Divine Beatitude*, being by *Faith* settled upon the perfections of his *Heavenly Saviour*. The beauty rightly considered is far more ravishing than all that we can apprehend besides; And the *blessedness* that he is *Robed* with, cannot but be far more consentaneous to the soul than all the *sick* and *smutted* pleasures of *Mortality*. Let him circuit about with never so many ambiguous turnings; yet like a *dis-united Element*, he is never at a quiet repose, till he makes up to the *Center* of his *soul*, his *God*. As the *Needle* in a *Dial* disturb'd and shaken from his point does never leave his *quivering motion*, till it fix and sleeps upon his *Artic pole*: so fares it with a *Christian* in this *World*: nothing can so *charm* or *scatter* him, but still the last *result* of all does *Anchor* him in his *Saviours Arms*. All that put him out of the quest of *Heaven* are but *Interposures*, *diversions*, and *disturbances*. The *Soul* that once is truly touch'd with the magnetic force of *Divine Love*, can never relish any thing here so pleasingly, as that entirely she can rest upon it. Though the *Pleasures*, *Profits*, and *Honors* of this *Life* may sometime shuffte him out of his *usual course*: Yet he wavers up and down in trouble, runs to and fro, like *quick-silver*, and is never quiet within, till he returns to his *wonted Joy* and *inward happiness*. There it is his *Center* points, and there his *Circles* bounded. Which though unseen and unperceived by others, are such to him as nothing can buy from him. Compared with these, the gaudiest glittering of the *flawning world* are but as painted *scenes* upon a *stage* that change with every *Act*, and ne're last longer with us than while the *Play* of this swift *life* continues: To the *Pious Man*, they are but as *may-games* to a *Prince*: fitter for *Children* than the *Royalty* of a *Crown*, or the *expectation* of him that looks to *inherit perpetuity*. And for this (if by the solid *Rule* of *Judgment* we shall measure things) we shall find *Reason*, not to be contradicted. For in *God*, as in the *Root*, are the *Causes* of all *Felicity*. All the oriental lustres of the *richest gems*; All the *enchanting Beauties* of *exterior shapes*; the exquisiteness of figures; the loveliness of colours, the *harmony* of *sounds*, the *light* and *clarity* of the *enlivening Sun*; The *ravishing form* and *order* of all. All the *heroic virtues* of the *bravest minds*, with the purity and quickness of the highest *Intellects*, are all but *emanations* from the *Supream Deity*. The ways the wise *Philosopher* had to find out *God* will plainly shew us, that he is all *Perfection*, *Causation*, *Negation*, and the way of *Eminency*. For the first: it leads us through the *scale* of *motions* by steps, till we ascend to a *Deity*; In the last *mover*, we must *period* all our search. For the second it tells us, Whatsoever is *frail*, *corruptive*, *impure*, or *impotent*; we may conclude, it cannot be in him. And for the third: if we find any thing in the *Creature* that is but *faintly amiable* and taking, we may be sure in *God* to find it in *immense perfection*. *Absalom's Beauty*, *Jonathan's Love*, *David's Valor*, *Solomon's Wisdom*, *Ulysses his Policy*, *Augustus his Prudence*,





*Prudence, Caesar's Fortune, Cicero's Eloquence*, with whatsoever else we most admire. The *Purity of Virgins*, the *Fragrancy of Nature*, the *intelligence* of all, with all the *Complacency* that either *Reason* or our senses can present us with. Near this comes the *Eloquent Boetius* when speaking of God, he says:

*Tu requies tranquilla piis : te cernere, Finis,  
Principium, Vector, Dux, Semita, Terminus idem.  
Thou art the just mans Peace : Beginning, End,  
Means, Conduct, Way, do all to Thee extend.*

And when all these *Inherent Radiations* shall by the Soul be found in the *Almighty* : It is no wonder that she should be *surprized* with *Delectation*. And it is as little wonder that the brittle, weak, and short-liv'd pleasures of this world should at all once take her ; who, as *Fire* flies upwards, is naturally *fram'd* to ascend to a *Beatitude* in her own great *Creator*. He that is settled and well-pleas'd here, gives cause to *suspect* he does not look up higher. It should not more grieve me to live in a continued sorrow, than it shall *joy* me to find a *secret dissatisfaction* in the world's *choicest solaces*. A full delight in *earthly things* argues a neglect of *Heavenly*. For trusting here, there will be cause to distrust my self of too much trusting where is no *stability*.

## XXVII.

## Of Reading Authors.

**T**He Comparison was very apt in the *excellent Plutarch*, That we ought to regard Books as we would do Sweet-meats ; not wholly to aim at the pleasantest, but chiefly to respect the wholesomness : not forbidding either, but approving the latter most. But to speak clearly, though the *profitableness* may be much more in some Authors than there is in others, yet 'tis very rare that the Ingenious can be ill. He that hath wit to make his *pen pleasant*, will have much ado to *separate* it from being something *profitable*. A total *Levity* will not take. A *Rich Suit* requires good *stuff*, as well as to be *tinsel'd* out with *Lace* and *Ribbands*. And certainly, Wit is very near a kin to *Wisdom*. If it be to take in general, or to last ; we may find, it ought to be *interwoven* with some *beautiful flowers* of *Rhetoric* ; with the grateful *senting herbs* of *Reason*, and *Philosophy*, as well as with the *Simples* of *Science*, or *Physical Plants*, and the ever green sentences of *Piety* and *Profoundness*. Even the looser Poets have some *Divine Preceptions*. Though I cannot but think *Martial's* wit was much clearer than his *pen*, yet he is sometimes *Grave* as well as *Gamesome*. And I do not find but deep and solid matter, where 'tis understood, takes better than the light flashes and skipping *Capers* of *Fancy*. Who is it will not be as much delighted with the weighty and substantial

lines of the *Seneca's*, and *Plutarch*, the crisped *Salust*, the politic *Tacitus*, and the well-breath'd *Cicero*, as with the *frisks* and *dancings* of the jocund and the airy *Poets*. Those abilities that Renowned *Authors* furnish the world with, beget a kind of *Deifical Reverence* in their future *Readers*. Though, even in the impartialness of *War*, *Alphonfus* wanted *Stones* to carry on his *Siege* of *Cajeta*, and none could be so conveniently had, as from *Tullies Villa Formiana* that was near it; yet, for the noble regard he bore to his long pass'd *Eloquence*, he commanded his *Souldiers* that they should not *stir them*. *Composures* that aim at *wit* alone, like the *Fountains* and *Water-works* in *Gardens*, are but of use for *recreation*, after the *travels* and *toils* of more serious *employments* and *studies*. The *Palace* and the constant *dwelling* is *composed* of solid and more durable *Marbles*, that represent to after-Ages the *Ingenuity* and *Magnificence* of the *Architect*. And as the *House* alone is no compleat *habitation*, without these *decorations* for *sight*; no more is the work of the *brain* on all sides furnished without some *sprightly conceits* that may be *intermixt* to please.

*Nec placeat facies, cui Gelasius abest.*

No *Beauty* has that *face*,

Which wants a *natural grace*.

Those *Romances* are the best, that, besides the *contexture* for taking the *Fancy* in their various *accidents*, give us the best *Idea's* of *Mortality*, with the expressive *Emanations* of *wisdom*, and *divine knowledg*. Those that are light, and have only the *Gauderies* of *Wit*, are but for youth and greener years to *toy* withal. When we grow to riper age, we begin to leave such studies as *sports* and *pastimes*, that we out-grow by more maturity. Of this Age *Horace* was, when he declared,

*Nunc itaq; & versus, & cetera ludicra pono :*

*Quid verum, atq; decens, curo, & rogo, & omnis in hoc sum :*

*Condo, & compono, quæ mox depromere possum.*

Now *Rimes*, and childish *Fancies*, quite are gone :

The graceful *Truth* I *search*; that rest upon,

And well *digested*, gravely put it on.

*Jocular strains*, they are but *Spring-flowers*; which though they please the *eye*, they yield but slender *nourishment*: They are the *Autumn fruits*, that we must *thrive* and *live* by; the *sage sayings*, the *rare examples*, the *noble enterprizes*, the *handsom contrivances*, the *success* of good and bad *actions*, the *Elevations* of the *Deity*, the *motives* and *incitements* to *Virtue*, and the like; are those that must build us up to the *Gallantry* and *Perfection* of *Man*. I do not find, but it may well become a man to pursue both the *one*, and the *other*, to precept himself into the *practice* of *Virtue*; and to *fashion* both his *Tongue* and *Pen*, into the exercise of *handsom* and *significant words*. He that *foundations* not himself with the *Arts*, will hardly be fit to go out *Doctor* either to himself or others. In *reading* I will be careful for both, though not equally. The one serves to *instruct* the *mind*, the other enables her to *tell* what she hath *learn'd*; the one without the other, is *lame*. What benefit yields

*fire,*

CENT. II.  
~

fire, if still rak'd up in *ashes*? though *flint* may bear a *flame* in't: yet, we prize it but a *little*, because we cannot get it forth without *knocking*. He that hath *worth* in him, and cannot *express* it, is a *chest* of wood perhaps containing a *Jewel*, but, Who shall be *better* for't, when the *key* is *lost*? A good *style* does sometime take *him*, that good *matter* would *beat away*. 'Tis the *gilding*, that makes the wholesom *Pill* be *swallowed*. *Elegance* either in *Tongue*, or *Pen*, shews a man hath minded something besides *sports* and *vice*. 'Tis *graceful* to *speak*, or to *write proper*; nor is it easie to separate *Eloquence* and *Sapience*; for the first leads to the other, and is at least, the *Anti-court* to the *Palace* of *Wisdom*. A good *style*, with good *matter*, consecrates a *work* to *Memory*; and sometimes while a man seeks but *one*, he is caught to be a servant to the *other*. The Principal end of *reading*, is to *enrich* the *mind*; the next, to *improve* the *Pen* and *Tongue*. 'Tis much more gentile and sutable, when they shall appear *all* of a *piece*. Doubtless, that is the *best work*, where the *Graces* and *Muses* meet.

## XXVIII.

## Of the Variation of Men in themselves.

**I**T is not only in respect of *Fortune*, but of the *Mind* also, That *Solon's* saying may be held as *Oracle*, *Ante Obitum*, &c. No man is to be accounted *happy*, till he hath escaped all *things* that may possibly make him *unhappy*. Not a day, nor an hour, but gives some examples of the *mutability* of all *Human affairs*. And though the *Mutation* of the *mind* be not so frequent: yet, the *accidents* of the *world*, the variation of *condition*, the difference of *Ages*, the change of *better* to *worse*, and *worse* to *better*, outward *hurts* and *inward diseases*, have shown us the same persons distinguished into *contrary men*. And truly the *Inchantment* that the *world* works on us, when she either *laughs loud*, or *frowns deep*, is so strong, that 'tis justly matter of *amazement*, for a man in the *leap* of the one, or in the *tumble* of either of these, to *retain* a *mind unaltered*; yet, are not all men *changed* alike. The same *Cordial* that *cures* one man, may, by meeting a diverse humor, *distract* or *kill* another. *Fortunes* effects are variable, as the *Natures* that she *works* upon. *Wealth* is as the *Wine* of *life*: some it puts into a *delightful mirth*, that gratifies all the *company*; while it makes others *tyrannous* and *quarrelsome*, that no man keeps himself in *safety*, but he that has the wit to be *absent*. Where it lights upon *weak minds*, it usually changes them into *worse*; they have not wherewithal to bear the *fires* that a *great Estate* will put them to. And when they cannot bear it out by *wit* and *reason*, they fly to *authority* and *power*, which enacts *submission*; but will not be *accountable* for any kind of *merit* that may induce it, saving only *potency*. And certainly, though it be true, which is commonly believed, That for the most part, where God designs a *Governor*, he

he *qualifies* him with *parts* proportionable for his *employment*. Yet, doubtless, the very condition of *Power*, and *Greatness*, naturally estates a man in another *temper*, than what he was in without it. *Noble souls* so elevated, become like *bodies* planted above the vaporeous *Orb* of *Air*, that then rest there in quiet, without propension of *descent*, or *falling*. And though *Inferior souls* may wonder, how they can live under such *clouds* of *business*, as daily break upon them: yet, as when *Philo* fancied, That when *Moses* liv'd *forty days* in the *Mount*, without *food*, that he was nourisht by the *Ear*, and fed upon the *Musick* of the *Spheres*, which then he heard: So, there is no doubt, but the *application* and the *applause* of others, the *humblings* of *fame*, and the *echoings* of *Honor*, relieve him against the *gratings* of a stomach *sharpened* with offending humors. The *Musick* of *Honor* does drown the *noise* of the *throng*. How easie is it for him to be at *ease*, and *stand*, when every one shall extend a *hand* to his *sustentation*? The wheel of *Honor* must needs turn *cheerfully*, and dispatch much *grist* too, when 'tis continually driven about by the *floud* of *preferment*. But indeed, a man shews himself in *Authority*, according as he was inwardly principled before he came to it: for, many times the *disposition* appears not in the *non-age* of *Power*, no more than *Reason* in a *child*, the *Organs* are not *fitted* to discover it. Thus *Manlius Torquatus* in his *youth*, was of so dull and lumpish a *spirit*, That his *Father* holding him unfit for matters of *State*, design'd him to a *Country Farm*: yet, afterwards by several *glorious acts* he obliged both his *Father* and his *Country*, even to the *merit* of a *Triumph*; so that it falls out to be most frequently true, That by *preferment*, good men are made *better*, but ill men *worse*: as the *Drum* that beats a *Tiger* into *madness*; but a man, into *courage* and *valor*. It therefore much concerns *Princes*, where their *bounty* bestows *preferment*: and the more, because their *subjects* have an *interest* in them as well as themselves. 'Tis true, nothing can be certain, as to the *futurity* of *temper*. Good or bad lodging in the *heart*, cannot by man be *espyed*. Neither was the *youth* of the Noble *Scipio* untainted with *vice*, or the beginnings of the *Monster-Nero*, without some signs of *good*. The *scum* rises not, till the *water* boyls; nor is the *Oyl* gathered till the *liquor* be heated. Let no man therefore *despair* too much of the *bad*, nor *presume* too much of the *good*; the last, like a rich *plant* in a lean *soyl*, may degenerate into *wildness*; and the other, though single, like *stocks* in *manured beds*, may come up *stript* and *double*. If there be *wit*, there is ground for *hope*, the *soyl* is not *desperate*. *Reason* upon *recess*, will shew him how much he is to *detest* himself: but, he that hath not *wisdom* to *judg*, will very seldom have the *luck* to *reclaim*.

*A Caveat in choosing Friends.*

**T**Hough no man, branded with a signal *vice*, be fit for a *wise* man to make a *Friend* of; yet, there be two sorts of men that especially we ought to *avoid*: For, besides the learning of their *vices*; they are not tyte enough to trust with a *secret*; The *Angry man*, and the *Drunkard*. The *prudent* man would be glad to enjoy himself in *peace*, without being haled into the *justling throng*, where is nothing to be got but *dishonor*, *blows*, and *clamor*. To be but only a *spectator* is not to be out of *danger*. If a *Granado* be *fired*, all within the *burst* are in *hazard*. If either of these *Bears* break *loose*, you shall be sure to be either *frighted*, *foiled*, or *hurt*; and, whether you will or no, be made partaker either of some *ridiculous quarrel*, some *unsober riot*, or by both together be lapp'd in some *drunken fray*: for the *furies* ever bear a part in *Bacchus* his *Orgies*. The first in his *fury* is meerly *mad*. *Choler* is as *dust* flur'd up into the *eyes* of *Reason*, that *blinds* or *dazels* the *sight* of the *understanding*; where it *burns* in the *heart* like *fire* under a *pot*: Whensoever it *flames*, it makes the *tongue boyl over*; and where it *falls*, it *scalds*. Words come not then digested and mathematic'd out by *judgment*, *sense*, and *reason*, but flash'd and tumultuated by *chance*, by *rage* and *brutish passion*; not upon *premeditated terms*, but whatsoever the *memory* on the *sodain catches*, that violent *passion thrusteth out*, though before it lay never so *deeply hidden* and *immur'd*. *Confessions seal* is broken by this *picklock*; and in a *brawl* that oft is *blabb'd* about, which with all the *burrs* of *silence* should have still stood firmly *riveted*. Men *throw about* in *fury*, what, once *appeas'd*, they *tremble to remember*. *Anger* is the *Feaver* of the *Soul*, which makes the *Tongue* talk *idley*: nor come *words clothed* as at other times, but now as *beaded Arrows*, fly abroad. *Words* dipt in *gall* and *posson*, leap about; as *bullets chew'd*, they *rankle* where they *enter*; and like *lead melted*, *blister* where they *light*. *Excited malice* then exceeds her self. When the *Prophet David* tells us of his *Enemies rage*, nor *Spears*, nor *Arrows*, nor a *naked Sword* will serve him to express it; but, that *Sword* must be *sharpened* too, that it may cut the *keener*. It is, certainly, a *deviation* from man. In every *fit*, the man *flies out*: when he grows *calm*, he returns to himself. *Seneca* puts no difference between the *furious* and the *mad*; for the *mad-man's* always *furious*, and the *furious* ever *mad*. Then tell me, Who it is, that being in his *wits*, would make choice of his *friend* out of *Bedlam*. When *Solomon* tells us of the *brawling woman*, who is no other but a *She-angry-man*, he hath three strange expressions to decipher her; one is, that *'Tis better to dwell in a corner of the house-top, than with a contentious woman*: Another, that *'tis better to dwell in the land of the Desert, than with her*, A third is, that *she is a continual dropping in Rain*.

*Rain.* All which summ'd together, will amount to thus much ; That you had better be expos'd to all the *Tempests* of the *Heavens*, as *Thunder* and *Lightning*, *Cold*, *Heat*, *Rain*, *Snow*, with *Storms* that blow, and the rage of all the *Skies* whole *Armory* ; or, to live banish'd from all *Human Conversation* ; and, in want of all things left a prey to the ferocity of *ravenous Beasts* ; or else without the least *intermission* of rest, endure a perpetual dropping (which were your *heart* of *Marble*, yet will it wear it out at last) than to live with a *quarrelsome, contentious, unsatisfied angry person*. Those that are such, like houses haunted with *spirits*, they are not safe for any man to harbor in. When you think your self *securely quiet* and in a *calm serenity*, on a sodain, ere you are aware, a *hideous noise* is heard, or else a *Brick-bat* flies about your ears, and you must run for't, or be black and blew'd all over. If by chance you knock but against a *nail*, by that small spark it strikes, the *Gun-powder* blows you up. It makes a man a *Turn-pike*, that will be sure to prick you, which side soever you come on : So, it not only offends, but puts you off from *remedy* ; It ruffeth so through all the *sbrowds* that *Reason's* never heard, till this *rough wind* allays. The Roar so stops the *Ear*, that a man cannot bear what 'tis that *Counsel* speaks. 'Tis a *raging Sea*, a *troubled water* so mudded with the soil of *Passion*, that it cannot be *wholsom* for the use of any. And if it be true that *Hippocrates* tells us, That those *diseases* are most *dangerous*, that alter most the habit of the *Patient's countenance* ; this needs must be most *perilous*, that *voice, color, countenance, garb, and pace* so changes, as if *Fury* dispossessing *Reason*, had by an *Onslaught* forc'd a new *Garrison* upon the *Cittadel* of *Man*. And surely, this he knew, and well understood, that Proverb'd it into Command : *Neither make thou Friendship with the Angry, nor converse with the Furious ; lest thou learn his ways, and beget a snare to thy soul.*

The other hath *Lesā Memoria* while he is in his cups, and if he drinks on, he hath none. The abundance of *Wine* does drown up that *Noble Recorder*. And while *Bacchus* is his chief God, *Apollo* never keeps him Company. *Friends* and *Foes*, *Familiars* and *Strangers*, are then all of an equal esteem. And he forgetfully speaks of that in his *Cups*, which, if he were sober, the *Rack* should not wrest out from him. First, he speaks he knows not what ; nor after, can he remember, what that was he spake. He speaks that he should forget ; and forgets that which he did speak, *Drunkenness is the Funeral* of all *Intelligible Man* ; which only *time*, and *abstinence*, can *resuscitate*. A *Drunwards* mind and stomach are alike ; neither, can retain, what they do receive. The *Wine* that is mingled with the *bloud* and *spirits*, like *Must*, will vent, or else it breaks the *Cask*. He's gone from home, and not to be found in himself, *Absentem laedit, qui cum ebrio litigat*. Who quarrels one that's *drunk*, is as a *fool* to fight with him that's *absent*. He is not fit to keep anothers *privacies*, that knows not how to closet up his own *deep thoughts*. We lay not *Treasures* where they may be wash'd away by *inundations*, nor cast them into *common streams* where

CENT. II.

where every *public Angle* hooks them out. *Ebrietas stulta promit, multa prodit.* The *Drunkard* hath a *Fools Tongue*, and a *Traitors Heart*. When the *flood* is high, the *dams* are all broken down. *Wine* is the *Referation* of the *Soul* and *Thoughts*. The accursed *Cham* of *life*, that lays open even our *Sacred* and *Parental Nakedness* to the *World*. To the antient *Roman women*, the use of *Wine* was wholly unknown. And the *Reason* is given, *Ne in aliquod dedecus prolaberentur*; Lest thereby overcharged they might recoil into some dishonor; As believing *Bacchus* could not but make *Venus* wanton, and relax those *basul guards*, that modest *Nature* left that *Noble sex*. Though the *Mushroom* was suspected, yet was it *Wine* wherein *Claudius* first took his *poysen*: for being *Maudline* *cupp'd*, he grew to lament the *Destiny* of his *marriages*, which he said were ordain'd to be all *unchast*, yet should not pass *unpunished*; and this being understood by *Agripina*, by securing him, she provided to secure her self. Nor is the distemper'd with drink, any truer to *Business* than he is to the *Secret* he is trusted with. For besides his want of *memory* to *retain* or carry on any thing of that *Nature*; men of this complexion, as *moorish grounds* that lie low and under-water, are usually *boggy* and *rotten*; or of so *cold* and *sodded a temper*; as they yield not fruit like *Earth* of another condition, that is not *drown'd* and *flooded*.

Either of these in way of a companion shall be sure to give a *Man* trouble enough. Either *vexation* or *impertinency* a man shall never want. One vomits *Gall*; the other *Folly*, and *Surseits*. And 'tis not easie to say, which of them bespatters most. Together *Horace* couples them.

*Arcanum neque tu scrutaberis ullius unquam,  
Commissumve teget & vino tortus, & ira.*

To learn man's secrets never vainly think,  
Or to conceal them; torn with *Rage*, or *Drink*.

No man can expect to find a friend without faults, nor can he propose himself to be so to another. But in the *Reciprocation* of both, without *mildness* and *temperance* there can be no continuance. Every man for his friend will have something to do; and something to bear with, in him: the sober man only can do the first, and for the latter there is patience required. 'Tis better for a *Man* to depend on himself than to be annoyed with either a *Mad man* or a *Fool*. *Clytus* was slain by a *Master* in drink. The *Thejalonians* massacred by an *Angry Emperer*: and the deaths of either, lamented by the *Authors*.



## X X X.

## Of the danger of Liberty.

IN Man that is intellectual, as well as in Creatures only sensitive, 'tis easily experimented that *Liberty* makes *Licentious*. When the *Reins* are held too loosely, the *Affections* run wildly on without a guide, to *Ruin*. He that admits a *Fool* to play with him at home, will find he will do the same when he comes into the *Market*. Liberty, which seems to be so highly priz'd, and is the only cry'd-up thing in the world; As 'tis the most eagerly pursued: so once enjoy'd, it is of all the seeming goods of *Man*, the most dangerous and tempting: Not being able to guide our own *mad Appetites*, we quickly betray our selves to the same sad slavery, that but now we did oppose. Even in *Governments* the loosest are of least *Continuance*. What Church ever lasted long, that kept not up by *discipline*? It was while men slept that the *Tares* were sown, When there is none to watch, but men are left to the Liberty of their own *Opinions*, then is the time to sow *Hereses*. Not only *Germany*, but *England* is able to make out this, That since the *Field-keepers* have been remov'd, we have had more *cockle* and *darnel*, than I think any age since *Religion* appear'd in the *World*. And 'tis no wonder if we neglect our wholsom *wheat*, or feed on't with these *weeds* mingled with it, that we grow giddy with unwholsom vapors, or so *dim-sighted* in the *ways* of *Truth* and *Antiquity*, that all men may conclude us in the number of those that do *lolo victitare*. Indulgence and sloth are the sisters of *Freedom*. Men that may, will favor themselves; and that partiality, will make them *Lazy*. Where is there less *Industry* or more *Sensuality* than abounds among the *Savages*; where Nature is left to her own sway, without the *Cultivation* of wholsom *Laws* and *Regim. nt*? What is't that makes war so horrid, but the *lawless Liberty* that *Souldiers* loosely take? And where there is *impunity*, what villany rests *unattempted*? *Rapes*, *Murthers*, *Thefts*, *Oaths*, *Incest*, *Cruelties*, with all the sluttish broods of blackest *Vices*, follow in the train of *Armies*. And what cause can be rendred? but, first, the dispensing with Gods *Commandments* of not *killing*, and *stealing*; and then the Licence that in *Camps* they take, by reason they are either left to themselves, or cannot be come by to be punished. We are all like *Bowls* running down the *Hill*; if once upon the *turn*, our own weight hurries us to the *sink* and *lowest bottom*. What *Appius Claudius* observ'd of the *Roman people*, doth hold as true of all the rest of the *World*, That they are better trusted with business and imployment, than with *Ease* and *Liberty*. In the first they *improv'd* their *Virtues*; by the last, they tumbled into *vice* and *surquedry*. Nothing makes us more unfortunately wretched than our own *uncurbed Wills*. A loose passion pursu'd and fulfilled, hales and hastens us to certain destruction. Hath not

CENT. II.



not assumed Liberty and a lascivious Success thrown those grand Assemblies into hate and abhorrency, that in their modest limits were the gaze and envy of the Christian World? What hath so wounded the Honor of some of our Gentry and Nobility, as this; That by being permitted to do what they would, they have left to do what they ought, and have done what they ought not to have thought upon? How grand a difference have we seen between a Family scatter'd into Riot by Licentiousness; and another restrain'd and marshall'd in the civilness of a graceful Order? A Forest beast is uncontrolled Man. A Bear without a Ring is wicked Nature left without a Rule. It is for God alone, whose blessed Essence is wholly incapable of ill, to be deified with a Power of doing whatever he pleaseth, yet never to do any thing below perfection's height. But when frail man is trusted with that Freedom, he easily ranges, till he lose himself. Soft water issuing through the smallest chink, neglected wears a wideness for a stream; and, breaking banks, does deluge all the fields. What was it, made the Emperor Caracalla strike up that Incestuous marriage, but the impudence of a Mother in Law in telling him, an Emperor was to give what Laws he pleas'd: but was not himself to take any from others? Aetæon's wandering eye, not check'd, left him a prey to his own wild affections, those Metaphorical Hounds that seiz'd and tore their headles and invigilant Master.

*In pejora datur, suadetque Licentia luxum.*

To worse, and Riot Licence ever leads.

The boundary of man is moderation. When once we pass that pale, our guardian Angel quits his charge of keeping us: For we are not in our ways; and then, at every step, we dash against some Stone, till frequent Bruises bring us to destruction. He that would be preserved in safety, had need keep Sentinel upon his Liberty. 'Tis a Wanton child that will be apt to run upon dangers: if there be not a Keeper to lead and look to it. Upon a serious scrutiny, I find not why men should baul so loud for Liberty. A wise man's always free: just, and right, is that which is his will, and against his Will he acts not. For if he find not Reason to do it, he cannot be compell'd to't. The government of the State, if free from Tyranny, is not the worse for being strict; and that of the Church, while it keeps to what is Orthodox, is the better for the discipline. It shall never offend me to live under any Government that may make me better, and restrain me from wandering. When I have most freedom, I shall most suspect my self. He that is turn'd into the Sea, had need to look to have his Pilot along. He that may do more than is Fit, is upon his march to do more than is Lawful. If we once exceed the measure, as easily we grow to exceed the manner. Vice is a Peripatetic, always in progression.

## XXXI.

*In the strictest Friendship, some Secrets may be reserv'd.*

**T**Hough a Friend, indeed, be but the duplicate of a mans self: yet there may often happen *Secrets* to one that may not be convenient to impart to the other. If they be such as the knowledg thereof shall not only, not benefit; but shall bring a grief to my *Friend*: I cannot think it an Act of *friendship* to impart them. He that grieves his *Friend* when he needs not, is his *Enemy*, or at least less his *Friend* than he might be. Certainly, even in case of *Conscience* as well as in *Common Morality*, it had been better for *Oedipus* he had never known that he had slain his *Father*, and married his *Mother*, than to have it told him when it was too late to prevent it. When the things were done, the knowledg could not remedy them: and his *Ignorance* gave him (as to the things) a kind of innocence, whereby might have passed away his life *incruciated* without the sense of so *fatal misfortunes*: And after that was finished, it had been *Oedipus* the son of *Polybus* of *Corinth*, and not of *Laius* of *Thebes*, that had done the *deeds* so *blackly* grim and horrid. Some *secrets* may happen to be such, as may beget a *jealousie*; and those, as the *gall* and *fretting* of *friendship*, are for ever to be avoided: Where *jealousie* begins to *live*, *friendship* begins to *die*. And albeit, *Scipio* found much fault with the saying of *Bias*, *That we ought so to love, as, if there should be cause, we afterwards might hate*: Yet, doubtless, considering the *frailty* and *incertainty* of the *minds* of *men*; it is *prudence* so to look upon *men*, as, though they be now *Friends*, they may yet live to become our *Enemies*. *Stability* is not *permanent* in the *unstable heart* of *man*; and therefore we are not oblig'd to *trust* them with that, which may *deliver* us into their *power* to *ruin* us, if after they shall once *fall off*. How often do we see *dear Friends*, decline into *detested Enemies*? Nay, they are the *greater*, for that they have been *Friends*: Even the *fiercest* and most *enlarged enmities*, have sprung from the *strictest leagues* of *friendship*. What *Region* then can yield us *Truth* and *Constancy*? If *Parmenio* prove *false* to *Alexander*, who is't can then be *trusted*? and if *Parmenio* were not *false*, who is't can then be *trusted*, since *Alexander* was the man that *slew* him? As I will not care for a *friend* full of *Inquisitions*, (for *Percontator garrulus*, *Inquistors* are *Tatlers*;) so I will not be importunate upon my *friends secrets*. I have known some have *eagerly fish'd* for that, which when they have got, hath been together the *bane* both of *friendship* and *life*. By such *actions*, men do as some ignorant persons that are *bitten* with *mad Dogs*, they think when they have *suckt* the *bloud* from the *wound*, they may *spit* it out without *danger*. When by that *act* it catches the *brain*, and *kills*. A *nocent secret* opened, doth often *kill* both *giver* and *receiver*: or, sometimes only the *receiver* *dies*; for, being *trusted* too far with what cannot



cannot be recalled, no safety can be builded on, but by destroying those that are entrusted. When *Jupiter* had made *Metis* his wife, and she by him conceived; before she was delivered, he devours both her and her conception, and presently after out of his own brain, he became delivered of an armed *Pallas*; which may well represent unto us, A secret discovered unto a friend, that after, being repented of, was reassum'd by devouring that friend, to prevent a further discovery; and then we grow wiser by standing on our guard, and defending our selves either from the mischief, that is already abroad, or from being over-taken again by committing any more such folly; which may well be signified by his bringing forth *Pallas Arm'd*. To know too much, undoes us with our friend. He is not wise, that will trust all his wealth into anothers custody. If my friend impart ought freely, I shall endeavour faithfully to serve him, as far as I may. But if in some things he be reserv'd, I shall suppose 'tis for his own safety, as well as my ease. I will be willing to know as far as he would have me, without extracting spirits, or crushing more than will run with ease. If he be one to be valued, I ought not to wrong him so much as to wrest that from him, that should cause him afterwards to repent, or fear. If he be not to be valued, I will never engage my self so much, as to be made conscious of his concealments.

## XXXII.

*That 'tis no Dishonor sometimes to retract a Pursuit.*

IT was questionless meant of things virtuous and commendable, *Quicquid agis, age pro viribus*; otherwise we are advised to be diligent in ill, in the bad as well as the good. This were to be profaner than the Heathen that gave the Precept. Suitable to this, is that of *Ecclesiastes*, All that thine hand shall find to do, do it with all thy power. The Chaldee restrain it to too narrow a sense, for they limit it only to Alms. As, whatsoever thy hand shall meet with when put into thy purse, let that come out and give it freely. And though to make it extensive to all our actions, is a sense far more amiss; yet, I see not, but many times, not only the vigor is to be abated; but even the resolution of pursuing is to be wholly retracted. 'Tis better sometimes to sound a retreat, and so draw off, than 'tis to stay in the field and conquer; because, it may so fall out, that the prize we should win, will be no way able to counter-vail the loss that by that war we shall sustain. What is it to die like *Sampson*? Or, who can call that Victory, where, with my Enemies grave, I must also dig my own? I do not care to conquer in a *Lutzan* field: though his party prevail, he sacrificeth all his Victories, that makes himself incapable of more, or enjoying what he hath got. He that is imbarck'd upon disadvantage, shall find it more honor to retire, than to go unto the end of his voyage. He is simple, that, only because he hath begun,

begun, will pursue what is unprofitable. There is no disgrace in doing that which is for the best. They that pretend to be the greatest *Umpires of Honor and Renown*, do think it no impeachment to their judgment to raise that Siege, that is not likely to be prevalent. The further in any action a man goes, assuredly, he may see the more: And if a man hath been a fool in the beginning, he is not bound to be so to the end. If there shall be cause, the sooner a man comes off, the better. It is far more pardonable to err through inconsideration, than wilfulness: the one is weak by accident; the other out of election. Shall it be no shame to have begun ill, and shall it be a shame, prudently to desist? I see, among most, a mastery and to overcome, is both a pleasing, and a vulgar error: we are oftner led by *Pride, Obstinacy, or Partiality*; than by the right and solid Rules of Reason. He that bears it out in a bad business, shews rather the ferocity of some brutish Nature, than the Conduct that becomes a Man. For 'tis better to manifest that we are overcome by Reason, than that we can overcome against it. In all things, let us weigh the conclusion, and balance my reckoning; and then examine which is better, to proceed or desist. If my loss in the end, shall exceed my gain, I but run into the same folly, that Augustus used to say they did, that for trivial matters, would presently break out into war: They fish'd with a golden hook, to catch a fish of a farthing, they expos'd to hazard a tackling of a pound: If they lose it, they gain repentance and sorrow; if they do not, they must owe it more to luck than to wit; and then Fortune claims the praise, not they. And if in temporal matters alone, such a carriage cannot be excusable; what apology can we frame for our selves in spirituals? When meerly to satisfy a present sensual appetite, we run the hazard of perishing a Soul to Eternity. That Lover is mad indeed, that will give up all that he hath for a glance. We buy affliction with all we have that is precious: and by a right scanning of our actions, by such as shall not partialize, we must be judged to be more taken with punishment than pleasure; as if in torment we plac'd our felicity: like the Russian wives, who think their husbands do not love, unless they sometimes cudgel them. Let us never laugh at the silly Indian, who lets us have his Gold for Beads and Rattles; when we our selves are infinitely simpler, that for toys and trifles sell Heaven and Felicity. Our Saviour indeed, putting all the world in the scale, does find it far too light for mans Deific soul; when he asks, what it will advantage to gain the first, and lose the last? Whereby we may hope, he had better thoughts of Man than to descend him into so thin a shallowness, as that he should make it away for worse than vanity, vexation, and undoing. He thinks not any will be so stupidly wild, as for a grasp of air, an itch of honor, an heat of blood, a pleasure that has no being, but in opinion only, to lay by sacred peace, and lasting happiness: But if he must lose that precious spark of Deity, 'tis the whole world, and not any part of it that is put in the supposition.

To have Regard to Means, but not to Despair without.

WE can never be so low, as to be at a loss, if we can but look up unto God. He that hopes, proclaims his Divinity; and, to speak according to humanity, credits God: But he that despairs, degrades his Deity; and seeming to intimate, that he is insufficient, or not just on his word, in vain hath read both the Scriptures, the World, and Man. Three ways we read our Saviour healed diseases: With means, as the Leper, Matt. viii. Without means, as the ten Lepers, Luke xvii. Against means, as the blind man, Job. ix. His working by means is more ordinary, and suits better with the weakness of our faith, and the dimness of our understanding, where we see it not, we are apt to sink and fail: Can God prepare a Table in the Wilderness? was the bold ignorance of Infidel and Incorrigible Israel; who wanting wings, still grovels on the ground, and nere will climb to Heaven, without a star to lead him. Means makes us confident, and with this staff we leap. When we are prescribed what's proper for our cure, our remedy is almost by demonstration; and there to doubt, is to turn Heretic to Providence. Nay, if the Application be right in all, we cannot miss without a little Miracle: For, Nature, that is ever sedulous and constant in the faculties she is created with, must vary from her self, or by a drowie sloth be rendred insignificant, which yet she never does without a Superior hand to rein her out of her road. It is as natural for means to cure; as 'tis for winds to cool, or fire to warm, when hoary Winter blows her cold about us. To work without means, I know seems hard to man, and to the inapprehensiveness of his Human Reason. But, that this is as easie to God as the other, there is nothing we can look on, but evinces it. The whole Creation was without all help, there was not so much as the assistance of matter, a naked Fiat did it; a word alone, the easiest of expressions. And, though lame Philosophy will not allow any thing to be producible out of nothing: Yet, certainly, whatsoever is not God, either was immediately fram'd of nothing, or out of that, which first of all was nothing: for, to ascribe a coetaneous being of the world with God, is to make it God, by giving it Eternity. And, as 'tis safer for man to believe it created out of nothing by Divine omnipotence, than to be fram'd of Atoms, by chance, or by Necessity; by holding of any of which, he must sink in absurdity: So, it is more honor to God, by assigning him a Potency for so stupendious a Machination. Nor is the other, Without means to God of greater difficulty. A Miracle, when he pleases, is to him as easie as a Natural cause. For, it was at first by Miracle, that even that Cause was Natural. And all the Miracles that we have heard of in the World, are less a Miracle than the World it self. He that knows and orders all the things that ever were, or shall be, in whom their Being radically is, can easly go a

*private way*, that to us may seem to lead contrary quite to what we *apprehend*. Nor need we wonder that we cannot *trace* him. It requires a *Miracle* to make us capable of understanding one. We cannot *reach* above our own *extension*. But, when by daily demonstration, we see *Events* transcending all our *reaches*; What is't should make us doubt so great *Omnipotency*? It is as easie to God to work without means as with them. It is the same, *Be clean, and, Go wash*. And against means is equal to either. Nay to him these latter are the *nearer ways*. To go by his *Power* and *Omniscience*, is far a quicker way than by the *circumflexions* of *Nature* and *second Causes*: Though he hath been pleas'd (unless in *extraordinaries*) to leave *Nature* to her *instinctive operation* in her wonted *Propensions*. That eight-times *Martyr'd Mother* in the *Maccabees* when she would adhort her *Son* to a passive Fortitude against the *exacuated Tortures* of *Antiochus*, she desires him to look upon the *Heavens*, the *Earth*, and all in them contained; and to consider that God made them of things that were not; and to mankind, likewise. Doubtless though in *Nature* and *Reason* there be no ground left for despair (for without lessening God to the *Pusillity* of *Man* it cannot be fram'd in the *mind*;) yet we ought never so to depend on his *Will* and *Power* hidden, as to neglect his *declared pleasure*. He that neglects what he finds commanded hath little reason to expect what he finds not promis'd. Upon means it is fit we should depend: without means, we may hope. Against means, we should not *despair*. But, as to disregard Gods appointed means is a *Supine contempt*; So to depend too much on things *unapprehendable*, is rather a badg of rash presuming, than any notable courage of *Faith*. I may look up to Gods ways; but I ought to look down to my own. He that walks according to means, travels with a *Convoy* and may see his way before him. But he that journies without them, is in a *Wilderness*, where he may sooner be lost, than wander out when he knows not his way.

## XXXIV.

*The Misery of being Old and Ignorant.*

Since Old Age is not only a Congregation of Diseases, but even a Disease it self; and that, (in regard of the Decree which Providence hath pass'd upon man) incurable save by death. The best thing next to a *Remedy* is a diversion or an *Abatement* of the Malady. When Infirmities are grown *habitual* and *remediless*, all we can do is to give them some *Respite*, and a little *Alleviation*, that we may be less sensible of the smart and sting they smite us with. The cold *Corelian* cannot change his *clime*: but yet by furs and fires he can preserve himself, and stove out Winter arm'd with *Ice* and *Wind*. The *Drum* and *Fife* can drown the Battails noise, though many times there is no



CENT. II.

room to escape it. The little *Pismire* can instruct *great Man*, that (Winter coming) store should be provided. And what thing is there in the fathom of *industrious man*, that can so qualifie him against the breaches and decays that *Age* makes on him, as *knowledg*, as *study*, and *meditation*? with this he can feast at home alone, and in his *Closet* put himself into whatever Company that best shall please him, with *Youths vigor*, *Ages gravity*, *Beauties pleasantness*, with *Peace or War*, as he likes. It abates the tediousness of *decrepit Age*, and by the divine raptures of *Contemplation* it beguiles the weariness of the *Pillow* and *Chair*. It makes him not unpleasing to the *Young*, reverenc'd by age, and beloved of all. A *gray head* with a *wise mind* enrich'd by *Learning* is a Treasury of *Grave Precepts*, *Experience*, and *Wisdom*. 'Tis an *Oracle* to which the lesser-wise resort to know their Fate. He that can *read* and *meditate*, need not think the Evening long, or Life tedious; 'Tis at all times *employment* fit for a *man*: Like *David's harp* it cures the evil spirit of this *Saul* that is naturally *testy*, *froward*, and *complaining*. Though perhaps there was a *Vracity* more than *ordinary*; Yet I doubt not but it was this that in the main from *Gorgias* produc'd that memorable answer. Being a *hundred and seven years of Age*, one ask'd him, Why he liv'd so long? He replies, Because he yet found nothing in *old Age* to complain of. And that this is *probable*, he was Master to *Isocrates*, had got such *wealth* by teaching *Rhetoric*, that he bequeath'd his *statue in Gold*, to *Apollo's Temple*; and to any Theme was able well to speak *ex tempore*. And certainly, if any thing hath *power*, 'tis *Virtue* and *Knowledg* that can *ransom* us from the *Infirmities* and *Reproaches* of *Age*. Without this, an *old man* is but the lame shadow of that which once he was. They honor him too far that say he is twice a *Child*. There is something in Children that carries a becoming prettiness, which is pleasant and of grateful relish. But *ignorant old Age* is the worst picture that Time can draw of Man. 'Tis a *barren Vine* in *Autumn*, a leaky Vessel ready to drop in pieces at every remove, a map of *Mental* and *corporeal* weakness; not pleasing to others, but a Burthen to himself. His *Ignorance* and *Imbecillity* condemns him to *Idleness*; which to the active Soul is more irksome than any employment. What can he do when strength of limbs shall fail; and the gust of pleasure which help'd him to mispend his youth, through time and *languid Age* shall be *blunted* and *dull*? Abroad he cannot stir to partake the *Variation* of the World; nor will others be fond of coming to him, when they shall find nothing but a *cadaverous man*, compos'd of *Diseases* and *Complaints*, that for want of knowledg hath not *Discourse* to keep *Reason* company. Like the *Cuccow* he may be left to his own *moultring* in some *hollowed Cell*: but since the voice of his Spring is gone (which yet was all the *Note* he had to take us with) he's now not listned after: So the bloudless *Tortoise*, in his *melancholy hole*, lazeth his life away. Doubtless were it for nothing else, even for this is Learning to be highly valued, That it makes a man his own Companion without either the

Charge

Charge or the Cumber of Company. He needs neither be oblig'd to humor, nor engag'd to flatter. He may hear his *Author* speak as far as he likes, and leave him when he doth not please, nor shall he be angry though he be not of his *Opinion*. It is the *guide* of *Youth*, to *Man-hood* a *Companion*, and to *old Age* a *Cordial* and an *Antidote*. If I die to morrow, my *Life* to day will be somewhat the *firecter* for *Knowledg*. The answer was good, which *Antisthenes* gave, when he was asked, What fruit he had reaped of all his *studies*? By them (saith he) I have learned, both to live, and discourse with my self.

## XXXV.

*A twofold way to Honor.*

**T**O true Honor there is certainly but one right way, and that is by *Virtue* and *Justice*. But to that which the World calls *Honor*, which is *Command*, *Authority*, and *Power*, though there be a thousand petty windings, yet all may be reduced in the main to two ways only. One when God calls: Another when man seeks it without the *Lords warrant*. He that goes the first, deserves it, but seeks it not; when he is at the top, he must take no more than becomes an *Honest man*: and who then is it, that upon *serious Consideration* will put himself into such a *Condition* as very hardly *admits* him to be so without the *down-fal* both of *him*, and *his*? The unreasonableness of men will not be *satisfied* with all that *Reason* can be able to do. And therefore though the *Call* be *warrantable*, yet I find it hath sometimes been *waved* and *refused*: *Audentius* would not accept the *Empire*, though *chosen* to it upon *Bassianus Caracall's* death. And though our *Countryman Cardinal Pool* be by some *condemned*, as fooling himself out of the *Papacy* by a strein of too much *Modesty*, yet, take his *Reasons candidly* according to his own expression (which we ought to believe, if nothing be *discovered* to the *contrary*;) and the reason of his *non-acceptance* was *pious* and *prudent*. *Legitimate actions* can stay for the day and endure it. They are usually *unwholsom Vapors* that rise up in the *night* and *darkness*: and truly, to *steal* into such a chair *obscurely* while men are *asleep*, though it may be *serious*, is not *seemly*. Even the *Dogs* will take him for a *Thief* and bark at him, that *sculks* in the *Night*, although he be *Honest* and *True*. He pulls upon himself *suspicion*, that hath not witness of his *acting clearly* and *apertly*. But of all the *examples* of this *Nature*, that of *Frederic Duke of Saxony* is most to be *Honored*. His *Virtues* were so great that *unanimously* the *Electors* chose him for *Emperor*, while he as earnestly did refuse: nor did they, like *tickly Italians*, pet at this and put another in his *room*: but, for the *reverence* they bore him, when he would not *accept* it himself, they would yet have one that he should recommend, which was *Charles the fifth*: Who out  
of

CENT. II.



of his *gratitude* for putting him to that place, sent him a *Present* of 30000 *Florins*. But he, that could not be tempted by the *Imperial Crown*, stood proof against the *blaze* of *gold*: And when the *Embassadors* could fasten none upon him, they desired but his permission to leave 10000 among his servants: to which he answered, *They might take it if they would, but he that took but a piece from Charles, should be sure not to stay a day with Frederic*. A mind truly *heroic*, evidently *superlative*, by despising what was greatest; not temptable with either *Ambition*, or *Avarice*: far greater than an *Emperor*, by refusing to be one. We read in the *Scriptures* of an *Olive*, a *Fig*, and a *Vine*, that would not leave their *enjoyments*: to be *Kings*; but, here was a man that exempl'd both the *Testaments*: for *Adam* even in *Innocency* was tempted, as (he simply thought) to *eat*, and be like a *God*: and two of the *Apostles* the sons of *Zebedee* aspir'd to be *Lording* it; while a third for *mony*, betray'd not only his *Creating*, but *Redeeming God*: Doubtless, he that would be enabled to *Act*, must have *Commission*, and be lawfully *Delegated*: Like *Cato's wise man*, he will *stay* till he be *called*; he will not underminingly *call* up himself, but will be really by others *sought* for. They are *weeds* that grow up from the earth of themselves, whereas wholsom *herbs* require a hand to plant them. If he be *good*, he will not by an *ill way* compass *Dominion*. From him men may hope for *justice* and *temperance*, who, to *gain* it, would never *transgress*. He is not likely to do *amiss* in the *Throne*, when the *Throne* it self could not *tempt* him before he had it: For, since *Ambition* is *cunctis affectibus flagrantior*, more instant and scorching than any other *passion* beside; he hath shew'd a noble temper, that hath withstood the *stimulations* that his Nature *goads* him with. He that would not do *wrong* to get it, 'tis not like he will afterward do *wrong* to keep it. *Fraud* may sooner be legitimated in the *getting* of an *Empire*, than in the *exercise*. And perfect *Honor* like the *Diamond*, sparkles brightest, when the light is most. So, that if there be any *freedom* for man upon Earth (which may be highly doubted of) 'tis when a *just man* justly gets and holds a *Government*.

And on the other side must necessarily be the contrary. Who unjustly seizeth a *Government*, tells us, that he can dispense with any thing that he may obtain his *ends*. Such acquisitions can never be either for the *Authors safety*, or the *Peoples benefit*: Not *safe* for the *Author*; his *ways* not being *warrantable*, he hath *abandoned* that which should *protect* him: *Thieves of Honor* seldom find *joy* in their *purchases*, *stability* never. God cannot endure that *aspiring spirit*, that *climbs* the *Hill of Preferment* without his leave. He intrudes himself into the *society* of the *Gods*, that is not *good enough* to converse with *men*. So, though he may be a *Typhon* for a while, and raise for himself a *Mountain* to *command* on: yet the *anger* of the *Gods* at last will throw some *Ætna* on him, to *consume* him. Every *evil way* carries his own *curse* along, and God hath pronounc't an *improsperity* to *wickedness*. *Ambition* is a *circumvention*, when men circle about by deceit

to over-reach the rest: and it argues their ways not right, when they are put to *work under-hand*; the *attainment* being bad, the same *Arts* must keep it, that did at first procure it. If it comes by *fraud*, it will not without *fraud* be preserv'd. Who draws his *Sword* to get it, does seldom put it up again. And certainly, in *force* and *fraud*, there is equally *hazard* and *danger*; one design *failing*, the total *Fabric falls*. The *subsistence* of either of these is at best, but the *Game of Fortune*, wherein are more *cross Cards*, than *Trumps* that can *command*. *Curtius*, from the very *Politics* of *Nature*, without the *Perspective* of *Religion*, could easily find, and tell us; That *Nulla quaesita scelere Potentia diuturna est*; No *Power unjustly* gained, can be *permanent*. Whoever *wrongfully* ascends a *Throne*, is necessitated to a *Government* suitable. *Injustice* spawns *Injustice*, and by *Injustice* must it be defended. *Right* can never keep up *wrong*. And this must needs be as *ill* for the *people*. The *Historian* gives it fully, *Nemo Imperium flagitio questum bonis artibus exercuit*. Never expect that he should *reign justly*, that did *unjustly* take the *reins* in his hand. *Good men* will *complain*; and then they must be *Enemies*: but, *bad*, by *complying*, shall be put into *Office*, and then, as *Government* settles, so does *Oppression*; for the *heaviest yoke* is the hardest to *cast off*. And when once a *People* by their own *votes*, shall *lock* themselves to the *post*, their *Beadle* may the more safely *whip* them when he pleaseth. It cannot be but best on all hands, when a *Prince* is plac'd by a *lawful call*. His *Commission* will defend him, and the *hand* that *promoted* him, will not only *protect*, but *furnish* him with *parts* proportionable. If *Moses* be *slow of speech*, he shall have an *Aaron* given him. If the *Master* of the *House* bring him in at the *door*; the *servants* will *respect* him; but, he that *breaks in* at the *window*, is like to be *cast out* for a *Thief*.

XXXVI.

Of Superstition.

Though *Profaneness* be much worse in some respect than *Superstition*, yet, this in divers persons is a sad *discomposure* of that *life*, which without it might be *smooth* and *pleasant*. He that is *profane*, sets up a *God* to *abuse* him: as *Dionysius*, when he took away *Aesculapius* his *golden beard*, said, *'Twas a shame to see the son so grave, when the Father was ever without one*. He seems to know there is a *God*, but disclaims to pay him *homage* as he is one: Or, what he hath *impropriated* to *himself*, and *worship*, contemptuously he *debases* to *secular* and *common uses*: and sometimes *mocks* at that, which for its relation to the *Deity*, and its *service*, should never but with *reverence* be look'd upon: so that, though both be *blameable*, yet, *Superstition* is the less *complainable*. A *Religion* *misguided* only in *some circumstance*, is better



better far, than to have *none at all*. And a man shall less offend by fearing God too much, than wickedly to jest at, and despise him. An open slighting of so immense a Goodness and a Greatness as God is; is worse than mistaking him to be too severe and strict. To exceed this way, produces sometimes a good effect; it makes a man careful not to offend: And if we injure not God by making him severer than he is; or, by placing more in Accidents, and the Creature, than Religion allows that we should give, we cannot be too wary in offending. Two things there are, which commonly abuse men into Superstition; Fear and Ignorance: Fear presents as well what is not, as what is. Terror horrids the apprehension, and gives a hideous vizard, to a handsome face: It sees, as did the new recover'd blind man in the Gospel, That which is a man, appears a tree. It creates evils that never were, and those that be, like the Magnifying-glass, when a Face is no bigger than an Apple, it shews it as large as a Bushel. But that which is good, it dwindles to nothing: and believes, or suggests, that God cannot help at need; so dishonors him into imbecillity, lessening his Goodness and his Power, and aspersing both with defect. And this for the most part, is begotten out of guilt: For, Courage and Innocence usually dwell together.

Nor is Ignorance behind hand in helping to increase the scruple: Not seeing either the Chain of Providence, or the Arm of Power, we are apt to faint, and accuse unjustly that which, if we knew, we should adore and rest upon. And as fear is begot out of guilt, so, is ignorance out of sloth, and through the want of industry. And this surely, is the reason, why we find Superstition more in women and soft natures, than in the more audacious constitution of man. And where we do find it in men, 'tis commonly in such as are low in their parts, either natural, or through neglect. A memorable Example hereof, we find in the first of the Annals. When the three Legions in Hungaria and Austria, that were under Junius Bleesus, were in the ruff of their mad mutiny, had menaced the Guards, stoned Lentulus, and upbraided Drusus that was sent from Rome by Tiberius to appease them; on a sodain, their Superstition made them tame, and crest-fallen: For, in a clear night, the Moon being eclipsed, and before the Eclipse was fully spent, the Sky covered with Clouds; being ignorant of the Natural cause, and suspicious of their own mis-behavior, they thought the Goddesses frown'd upon them for their wickedness, and that it pre-figed their troubles should never have end. By which casual accident and unskilful opinion, they were again reduced to Order and the Discipline of Arms. What consternation have I seen in some at spilling of the Salt against them? Their blood has deeper dy'd their frighted face; a trembling fear has struck them through the heart, as if from some incens'd Triumvir they had receiv'd a Proscription; all which, I take to be only Ignorance of what at first made it held to be ominous: and hath since by a long Succession continued the vanity to us.

*Salt* among the *Antients* was accounted as the *Symbol of Friendship*, because it both preserves from *corrupting*, and unites into more *solidity*: and being used to *season all things*, it was not only first set upon the *Table*; but was held a kind of *Consecration* of it: *Sacras facite Mensas salinorum appositu*, *Hallow the Tables with the Salt* on them. And meerly from this estimation of *Salt*, it was held *ominous* if it should be *spilt*; as if it had presaged some *jar* or *breach* of *friendship* among some of the *guests* or *company*; so that, in truth, the *unluckiness* of it, is but a *construction* made by our selves without a *cause*. For, otherwise, seeing the old *Egyptians*, did so abominate it, that even in bread it was abandoned by them: For, they (affecting the *purity of living*) held it as the *Inciter of lust*, and the *weakner of carnality*. Why then should it not as well from this, be *avoided* as from the other find a *Sacration*? But, only blind *custom*, as in other things, so in this, hath led us along in the *Error*. While the *Star-chamber* was in being, at a *Dinner* there, I remember, the *Sewer* overturned the *Salt*, against a Person of *Honor*, who *startled*, *sputter'd*, and *blusht*, as if one had given him a *stab*, concluding it a *Prodigy*, and *Ominous*; to which *Edward Earl of Dorset* (of a nobler frame and genius) handsomly replied: *That for the Salt to be thrown down, was not strange at all; but, if it should not have falln, when it was thrown down, had been a Prodigy indeed.* To make *Observation* of *accidents* for our own instruction without either *dishonor* to *God*, or *disturbance* to our selves, I hold to be a wise mans part: But, to fear *danger* where none is; or to be *secure*, where *danger* may be, is to change properties with one of those simple *Birds*, that either *stoop* at a *Barn-door*; or *thrusting* his head into a *hole*, thinks none of the rest of his body can be *visible*.

## XXXVII.

## Of Cowardice.

**A** *San Eminency of Courage* makes the *owner grateful* to all good *company*: so the *defect* renders him the *disdain* and *scorn* of all that but pretend to *honor*. There is nothing that *disworths* a man like *Cowardice* and a *base fear of danger*. It makes the *smooth way difficult*, and the *difficult, inaccessible*. 'Tis a *clog* upon *Industry*, and like *puddle water*, quenches the *fire* of all our *brave attempts*: The *Coward* is an *unfinish'd* man; or, one which *Nature* hath made less, than others: like *Salt* that hath lost its *savor*, his *pertness* and his *gust* is *gone*. As some great *Butt* or *Hogshead* full of *liquor*, he may carry a *bulk* and be *ponderous* like other men; but, if you come to *pierce* him, that which is within, is but the *vappa* of *Humanity*; 'tis *flat* and *dead*, and the *spirits* are *decay'd* and *lost*. *Plutarch* compares him to the *Sword-fish*, that bears something like a *weapon*, but there wants a *heart*; yet could

he be content to *walk off quietly*, he might often pass *undiscovered*. But the misery is ; for the most part, those that are *least in heart*, are *loudest in tongue*. And indeed, having nothing else to set them forth, they can *vapor higher*, than the *valiant man*. Like the *Drum*, they *roar*, and make a *noise*, but within are nothing but *air and emptiness*, being the worst *war*, they require the greatest *trimming*, when once *unbrac'd*, their *sound* is *displeasing* : yet, lest they should be thought as they are, they oft *disguise* it with an *out-side braving* ; which in the end brings them to *that* which they would *avoid* ; and having the *misfortune*, by the vanity of their *boasting*, to stir up more *quarrels* than other men, they necessarily *fall* either into more *dangers*, or more *disgrace*. Men will *scorn* them, for that they *wear* their *shape*, but do not *own* their *courage* : and for *Women* to *avoid* them, is as natural, as in a *house* to run from a *rotten roof*, which would *crush* them to *destruction*, when it ought to be their *safe-guard* and *protection*. *Fear*, like a *whip*, will make this *Beast empty himself*, though he *kept* it in his very *bowels*. He is neither fit to be a *friend*, nor an *umpire* in any *affair*. A little *menacing* makes him *faulty* in both : He is not to be *trusted* with another's *Reputation*, that hath not *courage* to *defend* his own : So, he is not more *unfortunate* to *others*, than to *himself* : his *danger* is more than other *mens*. The *Enemy* is *fiercest* to him that *flies away*. A *Cowards fear* can make a *Coward valiant*. Who dare not *fight* when he is *resisted*, will most *insult* when he sees another *fearful* ; who *flies*, forsakes his *help*, and gives his *back* to *blows*, wherein he carries neither *eyes* nor *hands* to *defend* him. The *timorous Deer* will *push* the *feeble* from their *Herd*. Even *Hares* will have a conceit of *courage*, when they shall, for *fear* of them, see *Frogs leap* into *water*. So despicable a thing a *Coward* is, that *spoils* from *Cowards* won the *Spartans* *scorn'd* to *offer* to their *gods*.

*Degeneres animos Timor arguit ;*  
Fear shews a *worthless mind*.

was *Virgils* long ago. He owns not that *Melior Natura*, that does *incourage* man. And then how *low* a *thing* is he, when he has nothing but his own *dull Earth* about him ? If it be but by *speech*, that *man* is to *act* his *part*, 'tis *fear* that puts an *Ague* in his *tongue*, and often leaves him either in an amazed *distraction*, or quite *elingued*. For, the too serious *apprehensions* of a *possible shame*, make him *forget* what should *help* him against it ; I mean, a *valiant confidence* bequeathing a *dilated freedom* to all *faculties* and *senses* : which with *fear* are put into a *Trepidation*, that unlike a *quaver* on an *Instrument*, it is not there a *grace*, but a *jar* in *Music*. And this *Socrates* found in *Alcibiades*, when first he began to *declame*, which he cur'd with asking him, *If he fear'd a Cobler and a common Cryer, an Upholster, or, some other Tradesman ?* for, of such he told him, the *Athenians*, to whom he spake, consisted. He that hath a *Coward* in his *bosom*, shall never do any thing *well*. *Mercury* and *Apollo* may be in his *matter*, but, the *Graces* will never be seen in the *manner*. If not thus : Out of too much



care to do well, it drives a man into affectation; and that, like exotic and misshapen attire does mar the beauty of a well limb'd body: Nature's never comely when distorted with the rack; when she is set too high, she proves untunable, and instead of a sweet close, yields a crack; she ever goes best in her own free pace. Knowledge, Innocence, Confidence, and Experience constitute a Valiant man. When fear is beyond circumspection, it lays too much hold upon us. All fear is out of defect, and in something gives suspicion of guilt. I know not what Divine could have given us more, than the almost Christian Seneca; Tutissima res est nil timere præter Deum. Timidum non facit animum, nisi reprehensibilis vitæ conscientia mala. The safest of all, is to fear nothing but God. 'Tis only the galling Conscience of an ill led life, that can shake us into a fear. It is better in all things, but in ill, to be confidently bold, than foolishly timorous. He that in every thing fears to do well, will at length do ill in all.

## XXXVIII.

## Of History.

**T**O an ingenuous spirit, 'tis not easie to tell which is greater the pleasure or the profit of Reading History: For, besides the beguiling of tedious hours, and the diversion it gives from the troublesome and vexations affairs, and the preserving the frailty of man from slipping into vice through wantonness with leisure, It enriches the Mind with Observation; and by setting us upon an open and adjacent Scaffold, it gives us a view of the actions, the contrivances, and the over-ruling Providences that have sway'd the affairs of the World. It is the Resurrection of the Ages past: It gives us the Scenes of Human life, that, by their actions, we may learn to correct and improve. What can be more profitable to man, than by an easie charge, and a delightful entertainment, to make himself wise by the imitation of Heroic virtues, or by the evitation of detested vices? Where the glorious actions of the worthiest treaders on the Worlds Stage, shall become our guide and conduct; and the Errors that the weak have fallen into shall be mark'd out to us, as Rocks that we ought to avoid. 'Tis learning wisdom at the cost of others: and which is rare, it makes a man better by being pleas'd. In my opinion, among all the Industries of men, there is none that merits more thanks, than that which hath with Prudence, Truth, and Impartiality related those Transactions, which like main Hinges have shut and opened the Gates of the World. If Moses had not given us the History of the Creation, How blindly had we walked in the world? If the Prophets had not given us the Stories of the Jews, How much had we wanted, which now does lead us in the way of uprightness? Certainly, men owe their Civility as much to History, as Education. And we find neither Greece nor Rome were civilized, till they came to be learn'd.

And indeed in those that shall rightly, and well, relate the *Occurrences of States and Kingdoms*; there is required much more than makes up an *ordinary man*: They ought to be superlatively *Intelligent*, diligently *Industrious*, and uncorruptedly *Sincere*, neither driven by *fear*, nor led by *flattery*. Nor is it easie to have it *well done* by any, but by such as have been *Actors* in the *affairs* themselves; and have had some insight to the *turnings* of the *inward wheels* of the *work*. He that writes by *Relation* and *Report*, may easily err, and often mis the *Truth*. *Rumors* are but like *Thundrings* in the *Air*; we have a *confused noise*, but the particular cause that makes it, we do but guess at. *Uncertain Report* being certainly (as the Majesty of *King James* observed) the *Author* of all *Lies*.

Who writes a *History*, his principal aim should be *Truth*, and to relate especially the *extraordinaries* both of *good* and *ill*; Of *good*, that men, taken with the *Honor* they find done them in story, they may be encouraged to *perform the like*; Of *ill*, that when men see the *Infamy* that they are branded with, they may leap from all that should make them so *stigmatical*. To these; Observations that shall naturally arise from a *Rational Collection* are not to be denied, as the *Imbellishment* of a *well-prais'd work*. He that writes things *false* tells a *Lie* in the face of the world: with which he does abuse *Posterity*. He is the worst of *ill Limners*; for he *draws the mind amiss*. Some interweave their *Relations* with *Fancies* of their own: but a *work* so furnisht, may be allowed a *Romance*, but not a *History*. Yet let no man that *reads*, be too scrupulous in expecting always a *clear light* or a *full and perfect Narration*. For besides that they are *Men*, that *write*; It is not possible that in all things the *Truth* of *Affairs* should be ever arrived at. *Politicians* pretend one thing to the *People*, but reserve the clean contrary in their hearts, and private *Intentions*. Their *poysonings* are *Clandestine*, and the making away of *Enemies* and *Rivals* is oftentimes by *Bravo's* hired in darkness: whose *deeds* are lockt up in *Eternal night*. So that none but an *Omniscient God* is able in all to trace the winding of these *Serpents*. If *History* be writ in the life-time of the *Actors*, It usually over-rates *Virtues*, and dashes out *vice*, or *palliates*. To *dream amiss* of the *Prince*, hath been accounted *Treason*: to *write*, would be much *more*. *Princes* in their *dispeasure* being of the *Nature* both of *Nettles* and *Thorns*: If you but *touch* them they *sting*, if you *compress* them they *pierce* unto *bloud*. If an *History* be writ after *Death*; it may be more *impartial*, but less *True*: some things will be *forgot*, others covered with the *dust* of *Time*, and either *spleen* or *favor* vary the *color* which naked *Nature* gave. And though he that *writes* be an *Actor* himself, yet we are very rarely to expect that all should be *found* and *current*. He that is in *Battel* himself does oft not know the *turn* and *progress* of it. He can undertake but for *himself* and where he *is*, what is beside him may be *unknown* or *disguis'd*. Even *Princes* are *deceiv'd* by them they most do *trust*: And if a man be known to be about such a *work*, he shall sooner be put  
to

to record things *Honorable* than *Just*. And though of all others he that *writes* out of his own *Knowledge* by *impoyment*, may be nearer *Truth*; yet a Man will be nice in *blazing* his own *Errors*; and where he is concern'd, self-love will incline to lean to *himself*. If he be *good*, he would appear *better*: If he be *Bad*, he will not be fond that the world should *read* it in the *Monument* of *Story*, when he is gone. The dying *Spaniard* did but *speak* *Humanity*; That *beg'd* he might not be *stript* when he was *dead*, though the *defect* were only that he *wanted* a *shirt*.

X X X I X.

Of free Dispositions.

**D**iogenes spake to *Plato* for a *glass* of *Wine*; and he presently sent him a *Gallon*: when next *Diogenes* met him, his *thanks* were, *I asked you, how many was two and two; and you have answered, twenty*. There are indeed some of so *Noble* a *Disposition*, that like *trees* of *ripe fruit*, by degrees they *drop away* all that they have, They would even *out-do* the *demands* of all their *friends*, and would *give*, as if they were *Gods* that could not be *exhausted*; They look not so much either at the *Merit* of others, or their own *Ability*, as by their *Bounty* the satisfaction of themselves. I find not a higher *Genius* this way than *flowed* in the *Victorious Alexander*. He *Warred* as if he *coveted* all; and *gave away*, as if he cared for *Nothing*; You would think he did not *Conquer* for *himself* but his *friends*, and that he *took* only that he might have wherewith to *give*. So that one might well conclude the *World* it self was too *little* for either his *Ambition* or his *Bounty*. When *Perillus* beg'd that he would be pleased to give him a *portion* for his *Daughters*, he presently commanded him *Fifty Talents*. The modest beggar told him, *Ten would be enough*. To which the Prince replies, *Though they might be enough for him to receive, yet they were not enough for himself to bestow*.

*Doubtless* all will conclude, a *Mind*, so vast, is a *Nobleness* to be *ador'd* and *magnified*. Their *Bounty* falls like *Rain*, and *fertils* all that's under them. The *Vulgar*, (as to *Gods*) will *erect* them *Altars*, and they will have all the *Verbal plaudits* that are owing to the *largest Benefactors*.

*Vivit extento Proculeius ævo,  
Notus in fratres animi paterni;  
Illum aget penna metuente solvi*

——— *Fama superstes.*

The *Noble Love* to *Brothers* show'd  
By *Proculeius*, shall sound loud  
In *Fames* shrill *Trump*; there mount so *high*  
——— That it shall never die.

CENT. II.



All those *benefits* that a man does place upon others while he *lives* are as so many *Trophies*, raised to preserve his *Memory* when he is *dead*. Man's *lasting Marbles* are his own *good works*; and like a *living Monument* they are rowl'd about wherever Men have *Tongues*. Yet I often find the men that thus are *boundless* in their *Bounty*, and like the *Air* breath nothing but *freedom* upon all they meet with; though their *dispositions*, as the *Gods*, are *open*, and they best to others that have *front* to *grasp* at all that can be *gotten*: Yet being but *Men*, and so their *Materials* *limited*, they seldom prove but *unfortunate* to themselves. For being *exhausted* by the impudence and necessities of *others*, and their un noble working on a *free Nature*; an *unwelcome want* at once *undoes* them, and the *goodness* of their *disposition*. Being easie to *good*, they will be so (much more) to *ill*, when they are pres'd to't.

Every man we meet, may be made an *Object* either of *Charity* or *Bounty*: But they are very few, that will enable *us* to *maintain* where-withal to *continue* them. When *Zenocrates* told *Alexander* he had no need of his *Fifty Talents*, he reply'd, though he had no need of them himself, yet he might have *occasion* for them for his *friends*: since sure he was, all the *Treasure* he had *Conquer'd* from *Darius*, would scarce *serve* him for his. Should *Neptunes Sea* be ever *flowing out*, he would want *Water* for his own *Inhabitants*. The *pool* whose *wast* lets out more than his *springs* supply; will soon be *shallow*, if not *wholly dry*. To *spend* like a *Prince*, and *receive* like a *private man*, must needs beget such a fit of *vomiting* or *loosness* as quickly will *impair* all *health*. And though they be best to *others*, yet it is but to such as are *grating* and given to *incroach*. For to the *generous mind* they are oftentimes *less acceptable*, than other more *reserved men*. He that would be *entire* to *himself*, cannot well *converse* with him, without being *fetter'd* by some *kindness*: so he loses his *Freedom*, which is the *Felicity* and *Glory* of his *Life*. Every extraordinary *Kindness* I receive, I look upon as a help to *pinion me*. It is *Nobler* to *deserve* a *favor* than *receive* it, and to keep *discreetly*, than to *lavish* and *want* all things but a *vain* and empty *Applause*. He that *loves* his *Neighbor* as *himself* is at the extent of the *Commandment*. He that does *more* breaks it. I would so *serve* others, as I might not *injure* my self: but so my *self*, as I might be *helpful* to *others*.

## X L.

## The danger of once admitting a Sin.

**T**Hough every thing we *know not*, be a *Riddle* at first: Yet once *untied*, there nothing is more *easie*. And as no *feat* of *Activity* is so difficult, but being *once done* a Man ventures on it more freely the *second time*: So there is no *sin* at first so *hateful*, but being once *committed willingly*, a man is made more prone to a *Re-iteration*. There is

more

more desire of a *known pleasure*, than of that which our ears have only heard Report of. Even Ignorance is so far good, that in a *Calm* it keeps the *mind* from *Distraction*: And *Knowledg*, as it breeds desire in all things seemingly Good; So doth it serve us with beguiling Sin. He that acts an offence, not only speaks, but recites his own *foul Story*: And as it makes it more legible to others, so it deeper sinks in his own *mind*, and *memory*, for the being *Charactred* by his displaying hand. It lies within him like a *Rak'd-up fire*, which, but *uncover'd*, glows it self into a lively heat. The *Glass* that once is crackt, with every little shake is apt to fall in pieces. He breaks his *Hedge* of Grace that admits of a *scandalous sin*. When once a weighty sin hath trod down the *Fence*, each petty *Vice* will easily then step over. A breach once made, the *City* is in danger to be lost. To think we shall be wiser by being wickeder, is the simple mistake of man. Ignorance herein is better than *Knowledg*, and 'tis far better to want *discourse* than *guilt*. Alas we know not what rich Joys we lose when first we *lash* into a new offence. The *World* cannot re-purchase us our pristine clear *Integrity*. The *Maiden-head* of the *Soul* is gone. *Dishonor* stains us into *discontent*, we thereby slip our hold of *Grace*, which without many tears we never can recover. Perhaps we itch but once to try how pleasing sin will be: But at *Adam's price* we buy this *painted Apple*. And thereby chiefly we discover but our own *Want* and *Nakedness*: and lose the *Paradise* of *Innocence*, that before this *Act* we enjoy'd. The chiefest *Knowledg* that we get, is that of our thereby *guilt* and *miser*y. Nor let any man vainly believe he shall be less actuated by the opportunity of a *scandalous sin*, for having once committed it: For though it may seem as *poysen cold*, before we come to *tast* it; yet, once let in, it boils us up to scalding all our *Senses*. That which we thought was *milk* to quench, proves *oil* to inflame. The *palate* of the *Soul*, by *tasting* then is vitiated: and that which before was *Curiosity*, does now turn into *Concupiscence* and the *impetuous* longing after practis'd pleasures. Surely he that would be *pleas'dly innocent*, must refrain from the *tast* of offence. Though the imperious *Tribunes* condemned the *Triumvirs*, only because they came not soon enough to quench the *fire*, broke out in the *Via Sacra*. Yet doubtless every active sin, is a *flame* to burn up *Piety*: which we ought if we can to prevent; if not, to make haste to *extinguish*, lest it quite consume our *Religion*. To death did the *Lacedemonians* censure that *Souldier*, that, meerly out of a boyish vanity, bore but a little *scarlet-fansie* in his *shield*; lest it should tempt the *Army* to a forein *Luxury*.

Even small offences, are but the little *Thieves*, that (*entred*) let in greater: But where they are *scandalous*, the *Dominion* totally is given up into their hands. I would not purchase *Knowledg* by buying *Slavery* and *Contamination*. An *innocent Ignorance* is to be preferred before a *nocent Knowledg*. Let me rather have others think me *defective*, than that I should know my self to be *lewd*.



*Of Gratitude, and Gods accepting the Will for the Deed.*

*Notes*

**I**N Love and Thanks there is no man necessitated to become a *Bankrupt*. For both are things wherein 'tis in a Mans own power to be *expressible*: And there is no man so *poorly provided* for, but he may easily find he hath many things for which he ought to be *thankful*. Either he enjoys *Benefits* that he could not *challenge* as of *debt*, (even a *Being, Life, Humanity*, the *apprehension* and *expectation* of *felicity* and *eternity*, are no way of our own, but Gods; they are  *blessings* that we never could have given our selves:) Or else, he is *exempted* from many hard *Calamities*, that might have *befallen* him, if he were not *daily guarded* by a *Gracious Providence*. To requite so great *Benefits* as man does *daily receive* from the *goodness* of God, 'tis no way in the power of *frail Mortality*; but to be ever *thankful*, is the best *supply* for that defect of *Power*: A *grateful mind* is the best *Repository* wherein to lay up *Benefits*: like *Absalom's pillar* it keeps alive the *memory* of the *Donor*, and like a *mirror* aptly plac'd presents the *view* of all that is *behind* you. *Gratitude* does *guild* the *Soul*, and if the *Iron* of it be but *smooth* and *filed*, though it be not *Gold*, it shews it as if it were; and even in the *sight* of God 'tis *beautiful*. And if man lives no day without a *renewed favor*, 'tis the least he can do, *daily to renew* his *Thanks*. Nor would this be any thing if we had not a God of such *vast goodness*, that, by accepting for the *Deed* the *Will*, did dignifie our *Intentions* by being pleased with them: And as the *Reason* of Gods bestowing his *Benefits* is not the *Merit* or *Desert* of Man; but the *infinite goodness* of his *excellent essence*, that takes delight in doing good and obliging: So the *efficacy* of our *thanks* could nothing *profit* either him or us, but that he is pleas'd for our *avail* to set a *value* on them, and by accepting the *meaning* for the *Act* reward us as if we *requited* him. Doubtless then the best way of *Retribution* that is in man, is to shew his *thanks* by confessing the *Receipt* and *Favour*. He that is a *thankful Debtor* not only acknowledges his *Bond* and *Want*, but declareth what he would do, if he were able. Since then all I have is *Bounty*, let my endeavor be to be always *thankful*. Though I cannot express that, without a *grace* to make me so; yet that is more mine than any thing else beside.

Receive favors, I ever must: Requite them, I never can: To remember them I always ought. In a *better sense*, let me say with the *Poet*;

*Semper inoblitâ repetam tua munera mente;*

*Et mea me tellus audiet esse tuum.*

Thy Mercies always, through my *Heart* shall *shine*;

And all the *Earth* shall know that I am *thine*.

## XLII.

## Of Distrust and Credulity.

**T**O distrust all, and believe all, is equally bad and erroneous: of the two the safest is, to distrust. For Fear, if it be not immoderate, puts a Guard about us that does watch and defend us. But Credulity keeps us naked, and lays us open to all the sly assaults of ill intending men: It was a Virtue when Man was in his Innocence: but since his fall, it abuses those that own it. Yet too much diffidence as it argues, if not always guilt, yet for the most part defect: So it begets us Enemies that without it had not been so. Causeless suspicion not only injures others by a mis-apprehension, but it puts our selves into trouble, we have fear and disturbance that we need not. 'Tis the Jaundice of the Mind, that is not only yellow it self, but makes every thing else appear so. It turns Virtue into Vice, and many times prompts the Innocent to become indeed what he wrongfully was suspected for. Surely it was a precept from a perfidious mind at first, that bids us think all Knaves we deal with. I am sure it is against the Rule of Royal Charity, which in all doubtful senses; lays hold on that which is the best, and shews men to be good in themselves, whereby they are induced to think so well of others. Whereas Suspition is as oft begot out of consciousness in our selves either of what we have done or would practise, as it is from the sense of other mens failings. If we know men spotted with deceit or crimes to others, then indeed, not to mistrust is a breach of Charity: we are not careful for our selves, where it behoves our care to begin. He that deals with a Fox, may be held very simple, if he expect not his wafrous tricks. We trust not a Horse without a Bitt to guide him, but the well-train'd Spaniel we let range at pleasure, because we know we have him train'd to command. Phocion told the Athenians, They ought not to blame the Byzantians, for mistrusting their Captain Chares; but, their Captains that gave them cause to be mistrusted. He throws his Interest into a Gulph, that trusts it in such hands as have been formerly the Shipwrack of others.

*Infelix, quem non aliena pericula cautum.*

When the deceitful man hath shew'd to others what he is, Why should I take him for other, than what his actions have declared him? If he shews himself to be ill, I do him then no injury, to judg him what he is. He first does judg himself, and teaches me how to judg him. If I run upon a known Bog, and yet will take it for firme ground, my falling in may beget laughter, but never pity with impartial people. With known dissemblers, Poets will not trade, and Martial is the Instance.

*Decipies alios verbis, vultuq; benigno:*

*Nam mihi jam notus Dissimulator eris.*



Go cheat elsewhere with words, and smiling eyes :  
I know th' art false, and all thy Arts despise.

Indeed, where too much *Profession* is, there is cause to suspect. *Reality* cares not to be trickt up with too taking an *out-side*; and *Deceit*, where she intends to *cozen*, studies *disguise*. *Birds* of prey discover not their *tallons*, while they fly and seek about for food. He stalks behind the *Horse*, that means to shoot and kill. The weeping *Crocodile* first humbles his surprise in *tears*. And least of all should we betaken with *swearing asseverations*. *Truth* needs not the varnish of an *Oath* to make her plainness credited. When among the *Romans*, upon *Averment*, men used to swear, or avouch with *Execrations*; they presently swore that they would not believe them. But, where there is no former *brand*, to shew he hath been *criminal*, 'tis breach of *Charity*, to conclude, that he will be false. I will rather think all honest if *strangers*, for so I am sure they should be; only, let me remember, that they are but *men*: so, not always proof against the assaults of *frailty* and *corruption*; otherwise, though they want *Religion*, *Nature* implants a *Moral Justice*, which, *unperverted*, will deal square. 'Tis observable, that before our *Saviour* gave the *Rule*, even *Cicero* had preached the same to the world. *Quod tibi fieri non vis, alteri ne feceris*. Do unto others, as you would they should do unto you: Certainly, so I express a *charity* to my self, by providing, that I be not at the *mercy* of an other's *undoing* me; I can never be too *charitable* in my *opinion* and *belief* of others.

## XLIII.

## Concealed Grudges, the Destruction of Friendship.

With some *dispositions* nothing can preserve a man safe. *Jealousie* miscolours those actions which in themselves are not capable of stain. Not having the perspicacity and clearness of *Reason*, what is done in *sincerity* is misconstrued to craft, neglect, or some other sinister end. But, among uncaptious and candid *Natures*, plainness and freedom are the preserves of *amity*; they not only take away present *misapprehensions*, but they lay a *foundation* of confidence, that renders us more secure in *futurity*; whereas *Reservation* gives cause of fear, by putting us into a *cloud*, which may as well harbor a *storm* or *tempest*, as a *gentle* and *refreshing shower*. There is nothing eats out *friendship* sooner, than *concealed grudges*. When *mis-guided Reason* hath once produced *Opinion*, even *Opinion* then doth soon seduce our *Reason*. *Conceits* of *unkindness*, harbor'd, and believed, will work off even a long grown *love*. The *Egg* of prejudice once laid, the close sitting hatches it into *life*; and, the *shell* once broke, it flies about, or, like the *Lapwing*, runs, not easie to be seized on. *Reserved dispositions*, though they may be apt to retain *secrets*; yet, they are not so fit to produce love.

love. The free and open *breſt*, both propagates, and continues *affection* beſt. *Philip* of *Macedon* ſet a *Prisoner* at *liberty*, becauſe he did but tell him that his *Garment* hung a little *uncomely*. It was a *freedom* in a *Captive*, which his *Courtiers* durſt not venture to tell him of. Between entireſt *friends*, it cannot be but ſometimes little *pecks* of *coldneſs* may appear; though not intended by a willing *commiſſion*, yet, perhaps ſo taken by a wrong *ſuſpect*. And theſe ſmother'd in *ſilence*, grow and breed to a greater *diſtaſt*. But, *revealed* once in a *friendly manner*, they oft meet with that *ſatisfaction*, which does in the *diſcloſure* baniſh them. *Regret* is a *Serpent* that, warm'd in the *boſom*, *ſtings*. *Unkindneſs* like a *tumor* in the *ſleſh*, does *rage* and *ſhoot* with *heat*, and making much of; but, once let out, both *eaſe* and *health* do follow. 'Tis a *ſulphurous vapor* in a *cloud* imprison'd, that *roars* and *rumbles* while it is ſhut up: But, if at firſt, by *Lightning* it *flies* out, the *noiſe* is prevented, and the *Air* is thereby clarified. And indeed, how can we make a *judgment*, when we do not ſee the *bottom*? Sometimes *ill tongues* by *faſe tales* ſow *diſcord* between two *Lovers*; ſometimes *miftakes* ſet the *mind* in a *faſe apprehenſion*; ſometimes *jealouſies*, that like *dregs* ariſe from even *boyling love*, imprint *ſuſpition* in the *thoughts*. All which, may find *eaſe* in the *uttering*, ſo their *diſcovery* be in *mildneſs*: otherwiſe, *Choler* *dims* the *minds bright eye*, and when it might ſee *clear*, it *mifts* it with *ascending fumes*. *Paſſionate Natures*, like *ſlints*, may be quiet alone; but when they knock together, *fire* it ſelf breaks from them; whereas calm *diſcuſſions* do ſo card *affections* into one another, that many times they never after can be *parted* or *pulled aſunder*.

If, between *friends*, there muſt *unkindneſs* ſpring, 'tis beſt preſently to *tell*, and *reconcile*. Perhaps, the *ſuſpected*, that appear'd a little *ſmuttered* on his *out-ſide*, unfolded, may be *clear within*; and then having more *integrity*, he will draw more *love*. If he ſhould be *guilty*, he may *repent*, and by his *error*, become warn'd to *prevention*, and for that he hath *offended*, he ſhall be more *obſequious*. *Piſiſtratus* did not ill, when ſome *friends* had *forſaken* him, to follow and catch up their *cloaks*: who demanding his intention, he tells them, *It was, if he could, to perſuade them to return; if not, 'twas reſolv'd, that he would abide with them*. However, let them that deſire to continue *friends*, be ſure to *part* ſo: a *jar* at *farewel* is a *contradiction*. They that part in *unkindneſs*, ſeldom meet in *love*. The laſt *draught* leaves the *reliſh*, which, after it is paſt, does *dwell* upon the *Palate*, while the *guſt* of the former with this is *wash'd away*. Therefore we ought to provide that this may be *pleaſant*: nor ought we to *ſtart aſide* at every *ſtone* that ſhall be *caſt* in our way. To paſs by *offences*, is *wiſdom*; but to *fall* from a *friendſhip*, *levity*: Even in thoſe that have been *ill contracted*, *Cato's* advice is good, They are rather to be *unſew'd* than *cut*.

## XLIV.

'Tis neither a great Estate, nor great Honors that can make a man truly Happy.

I Have sometime had the vanity to think, a vast Estate, and some high seat of Honor, to be a gay and glorious thing. And indeed, to look upon the superficies of it at the first glance of the catching Fancy, there may be perhaps a pleasing and enticing splendor. Man has naturally so much of the Deity within him, that he loves to be ador'd and magnified. Among the Romans, Triumphs were so coveted, that the refusal of them to aspiring Caesar, begot the change and ruin of the present State. Though to have the reeling multitude (like a Pool of Reeds, waved with the wandring wind) bowing up and down in adoration of the Conqueror, does heave and lift up tumors and exalting minds, and such as have the Mercury of youth about them: yet, when the grave Vespasian came to snail it, and be leaver'd in the throngs slow march, he began to chide himself, as being justly punish't, at his years, for admitting such popular Applause, and Pageantry. And certainly, if we examine the true and most essential felicities of man, we shall find that 'tis not Wealth or Power, not a great Estate, nor great Command, that can render us in our selves more happy than other men: All that really man is here made capable of, must be either benefits to his mind, or to his body. For the mind; surely, Kings never found so great contents as have liv'd with mean Philosophers. A Crown of gold's too heavy to be worn with ease. Their fears, their hopes, their joys, their griefs, their loves, their hates, with all their train of Passions are more phantastic, more distracted, and more torturing, than those that wait upon an obscurer man, who like a Cat, without making a noise, can steal unheeded through the worlds confusion. Without a guard, they cannot sleep; and with one, they do not. A Martial watch dissects the night with noises; a mid-night Council starts their broken rest; and meals are stuff'd with frights, or with suspicion. He that commands the most, enjoys himself the least: His Inclination is turmoil'd and fretted; thrust one way, pulled another; haled on this side, forc'd on that; driven and stroak't together. Who is't can guess at those incessant cares, that go to bed with Princes but to keep them waking? Enemies abroad, Treacheries at home, Emulations at neighbors, dissatisfaction of friends, jealousy of most, and fear of all. A business so troublefom, that Otho (though he were so beloved of his Souldiers, that many of them did put themselves to death, because he would not live) chose rather to kill himself than endure it, and to hazard so many of his Noble dependences. His Title sure was as good as that of Vitellius: yet where there hath been none, we have liv'd to see, there hath been also no such

such consideration. And, which is more in *Great Persons*, their delicacy, and tenderness, like nice plants, make them more subject to destruction, more sensible of affronts, more impatient of labor and care, than such as, through habituated custom, are hardned to endure the frost, the heat, and the wind of affairs. Plainly it appears, He is more in the way to be happy, that lives in a kind of retreat from the world. In whom all men have an interest, he surely has least in himself. And, if retiredness be not more delicious than affluence and popularity, How comes it, that men of great imploiment do so often lock up themselves from the croud and flux of affairs. As the happiest part of their life, they steal themselves into a Calm, and rejoyce that they can cozen their importuning Clients: do they not hereby seem to tell us, that they can never enjoy themselves, and stand at ease, or cool, but when they have laid by the Pendants and Caparisons of State, which heat, and load, and weary more than all the pleasure that they bring compensates? True wisdom, which proceeds from Piety and Innocence, they have not leisure as they should, to prosecute. The thorns of Authority hinder the seeds of the other from prospering. In so much, that some have held it for no Paradox, That a Prince who grows in goodness, will come to descend in his State. Examples hereof, are not hard to find, where, by the vices and insultation of others, the Innocent and Charitable have fared worse, than the not extremely harsh and tyrannical. Certainly, the greatest pleasure that the mind is capable of in this life, is in the contemplation of God and Nature, the experimental sweetneses of Philosophy, and the discursiveness of Reason. And all these have their pleasure in retiredness, and uncrouded from the stings of business. Nay, admit an affluency of all things were, indeed, better than the moderate use of the pleasures of this life: Yet, with perpetual use the sense of the pleasure is lost. Whose every meal is banquet, has not any. Continual feasts are burthensom, beyond the intermediate pleasingness of a craving appetite. He knows not the dear delight of life in any kind, that never liv'd but in the fulness of all. 'Tis watching and labor, that voluptuates repose and sleep. As he that is ever taking Tobacco, loses that Physical use on't, which others find, that do but seldom use it; so, he loses the gust of what should be delightful, that so perpetually does cloy himself, that he leaves not space to meet his food with desire. One wholsom dish with hunger for the sauce, with purer health, with greater ease, with as much pleasure may be had and tasted, as all those costly viands Riot and Prodigality invented for either the Table of Vitellius, or the Kitchen of Lucullus. Nay, Pleasures are not truly tastable, but in the sober tracts of Temperance; they then have that clear relish that Nature first indued them with: which certainly, is sweeter than what is strain'd and forc'd by Art. When the thirst is quench'd, the pleasure is not then so much in drink, as company. Nor can the full-cram'd person have his Senses and Intellectuals clear. Where there is much Provision dress'd, the Kitchen will



will be black't and darkned with *smoke* and *reek*. The empty *morning*, and the wasted *night* sees further into *knowledg*, than the *mid-day Sun*, when unctuous *meals* shall tumult all the *senses*. Nor can the like *health* attend the abounding *Board*, that does the temperate and convenient *Table*.

——— *Vides, ut pallidus omnis  
Cæna desurgat dubia; quin corpus onustum  
Hesternis vitis, animum quoq; pręgravat unã,  
Atque affigit humo divinæ particulam auræ.*

——— See but how pale they reel,  
From their destructive *Suppers*, how they feel  
Their late ta'n *Surfeits*, which weigh down the *Soul*,  
And to dull *Earth*, pins the *Cæstrial Pole*.

Like *Bottles* fill'd with *Wine*, that is not fin'd, their own *Fumes* crack them till they flie in *pieces*. He only finds the *clean* and *politer* pleasure, that feeds, as *Nature* breeds, *sound men*; where there is *Temperamentum ad pondus*. Like *Fish* in *Crystal* streams, untainted with disease, they *smoothly glide* through all the soft *Currents* of *Life*. *Epicurus* was not far from right, to make pleasure even the *Summum Bonum*. But he meant it of the *mind* which wasterse and *clean*, what is it that we can say more? Or how can we imagine greater, than to be *participant* and *enjoying* of the *Divine Nature*; of the *Great* and *Immaculate God*? Doubtless in a great *Estate*, 'tis very hard to find time for these *Seclussions*. The *Relation* of *Acquaintance*, and *Friends*, and *Alliances*; The *Avocation* of *Business*, both *Contingent* and *Necessary*; The *Application* of others not to be *avoided*; The *incitation* to *pleasures* that more moderate *Fortunes* want, with the *Army* of *temptations* that abundance offers, may instruct us neither to *envy* those that sail in such full *Seas*, nor yet to be *sagaciously licorish* after these more *palatable* than *wholsom sweet meats*. A great *Estate* without a *mind* that is greater than it, is a *Snare*: Nor are there examples wanting of many that have *deposited* their *spacious* *Fortunes*, to take up mean *Convenience*. *Attilius* descended from the *Triumph* to the *Plough*: and we need not doubt but *Menenius Agrippa* liv'd both pleas'd and honor'd, though he left not *Cash* to discharge his *Funeral*. The *mind* of a middle fortun'd man, is as much at *Liberty* as his that is compass'd round with *plenty*; and the *body* of this latter is not capable of more than the other can afford to his. Three *Ells* of *Holland* he can use for a shirt, and more a *Prince* cannot put in without trouble: perhaps a mean man has not a *Garment* with so long a *Train*, but then he can conveniently carry it *himself*, and needeth not the *cumber* or the *charge* to have one bear it after him.

## XLV.

## Of Neglect.

There is the same difference between *Diligence* and *Neglect*, that there is between a *Garden* curiously kept, and the *Sluggards field*, that fell under *Solomon's* prospect, when it was all over-grown with *Nettles* and *Thorns*. The one is cloth'd with *Beauty*, and the gracious amiableness of *Content*, and cheering *Loveliness*! While the other hath nothing but either little *smarting pungencies*, or else such *transpiercings* as rankle the *flesh* within: *Negligence* is the *Rust* of the Soul, that corrodes through all her massiest Resolutions; and, with *admittance* only, flakes away more of it's *steel* and *hardness*, than all the hackings of a violent hand can perform. The excretions of the *Body* grow but *insensibly*; yet, unless they be daily taken away, they *disguise* a man to a monster: as *Nebuchadnezzar's* hairs were like *Eagles* feathers, and his *Nails* like *Birds* claws, in his seven years *bestiality*. What Nature made for *Use*, for *Strength*, for *Ornament*; *Neglect* alone converts to *trouble*, *weakness* and to *loath'd Deformity*. We need no more but sit still, and *diseases* will arise only for want of *Exercise*.

How *fair* and *fresh* soever the Soul be, yet in our *flesh* it lives in *smoak*, and *dust*; and if it daily be not bruht, and cleans'd, by *Care*, and *Penitence*, it quickly *discolors*, and *soils*. Take the *Weeders* from the *Floralium*, and a very little time will change it to a *Wilderness*. And then 'tis an *Habitation* for *Vermine*, that was before a *Recreation* for *Men*. Our *Life* is a *warfare*, and men use not in it to sleep without a *Centinel*, nor march without a *Scout*; he that wanteth either of *these*, exposes himself to surprize and the becoming a *prey* to the *diligence* and *laboriousness* of his *Adversary*. We have known many that have *wasted* goodly *patrimonies*, who have been handsomly *natur'd* and free from *vices* of any signal remark at all, for which we could give no other *Reason* but only a general *incuriousness* and neglect of timely *inspection* into their own affairs. Thus *Honorius* passed away his *Empire* to his Sister *Placidia*: And *Nero's* other vices were not more contributing to his *Ruin*, than his *supine neglect* when the *Legions* began to rise. The mounds of *Life* and *Virtue*, as well as those of *pastures*, will decay, 'tis but forbearing to repair them, that all the *Beasts* of the *field* may enter and *tear* up whatsoever is *good* in us and *grows*. Certainly Religion teaches, to be *exact* and *curious*. The Law is such a *Rule* as every aberration from it, is an *eye-sore*. We see somtimes how small a scruple can disturb the minds fair *peace*. *Macarius* gave himself *pennance* for but killing a *Gnat* in *Anger*: Like the *Jewish* touch of things *unclean*, the meanest *miscarriage* requires a *Purification*. Who does not therefore guard himself, neglects his *greatest Enemy*. Man is like a *Watch*; If evening and morning he be  
not

not wound up with *Prayer* and *Circumspection*, he either is unprofitable, or false: He either goes not to direct, or serves to mislead. And as the slenderest hair, the least grain of sand, or the minutest Atom, makes it either a *trouble*, or *deceit*: so the least *neglect* does steal us into *improficiency* and *offence*: which degreeringly will weigh us down to *extremity*. If the *Instrument* of *Living* be not truly *set*, all that we *play* upon't will be harsh and out of tune. The *diapason* dies, where every *string* does not confer its *part*. Surely, without an *union* to *God*, we cannot be *secure*, or *well*. Can he be *happy*, that from *happiness* is divided? And *God* is so exact, so smooth, so straight, so perfectly perfect in *all*, that 'tis not possible for *man* to be join'd to him, unless *proportionably* he be so too. The smooth and rugged, never made good *joint*; the straight and crooked will never be brought to *close*: Unless our *knots* and *excrescencies* be taken off, and shot into *directness*, they hinder *union*, and thrust us off from *Deity*. No *glew* will hold us close, when we shall swell into unevenness, by the *neglect* of not plaining our selves into *Virtue* and *Piety*. *Diligence* alone is a good *Patrimony*, but *neglect* wastes a fair *Fortune*: one preserves and gathers; the other, like *Death*, is the dissolution of all. The *Industrious Bee* by her sedulity in Summer, dwells in, and lives on *Hony* all the Winter. But, the *Drone* (which, according to *Pliny*, is an imperfect *Bee*, and begot in *decay*, when the *Bee* is wasted and past labor,) is not only cast out, but beaten and punish'd.

## XLVI.

## Of Injury.

**I**njury is properly the willing doing of *Injustice* to him that is unwilling to receive it. And 'tis as well by charging *falsly*, as detracting *unduly*. He that accuses me of the *Ill* I did not, and he that allows me not the *good* I have done: who puts *stoln goods* upon me, and who *steals* away what is truly mine, hath very little *Heraldry* to distinguish the *wrong* he does. Only, in the first he begins with *Murther*: and ends with *Theft*: In the later, he begins with *Theft*, and ends with *Murther*. One *bites* before he *barks*; the other *barks* first, and *bites* afterward. Certainly, all the mischief in the world proceeds either from the actings, or the apprehending of *wrong*, from men originally *unjust*, or ignorantly *suspicious*. Were *Right* and *Justice* preserv'd in exactness, *Earth* would be a *Heaven* to live in, and the *life* of *Men* would be like that of *Angels*, where *Majores sine clatione presunt*, & *minores sine vitio subsunt*. *Felicity* would dwell with men, which now like *Astraea*, is fled from the *Region* of *Earth*. How many *Attendances*, how many *Journeys*, how much *Treasure* might be saved? No *crowded throngs* need fill our *Law-tribunals*; nor *armed Troops*



*Troops* ungraze our fruitful fields. Every *Injury* is a petty war, and a breach at least of a pair of God's grand Commandments; *Killing*, and *Stealing*. And, though perhaps it may seem to prosper a little while, till the wheel of *Providence* walks its round; yet, doubtless, 'tis short-liv'd, and drags with it an *Infection*, that does taint the *spirits*, and confound the *senses*. *Injustos sequitur ultor à tergo Deus*. 'Tis one of Gods peculiar Attributes, That he is an *Avenger* of *Wrong*. There are but two parts of a Christian mans life: To abstain from doing *wrong*, and to endeavor to do *good*. And though the first in a bad world, be a good *progress* in a Christians voyage to *Heaven*; yet, it is in truth, but a dead and torpid *Virtue*. A negative *Piety*, that indeed, reaches not to the civility of *neighborhood*. Neither the *Priest*, nor the *Levite* were *Neighbors* to him that fell among *Thieves*; yet, neither of them did him any *Injury*. And 'tis not unworthy our Observation, That of all Professions of men, it fell out, that it was a *Priest*, and a *Levite*, that were thus nothing concern'd with the *wounded's calamity*. They, that like *Bellows*, could inkindle the *fire* of *Charity* in others, had nothing in themselves, but a *sterile cooling breath*, derived from the common and transient *Air*. They, who to others seem'd *flagrant* in their *tongues*, had *Ice* congealed in their *frozen hearts*: which need not put us to the wonder, when we find their *practic zeal* fall many degrees below their *flaming harangues*. Though we are commanded to be *inoffensive*; yet, that is not all we are commanded unto. Things senseless and inanimate, forbear the doing *Injury*: but, the activeness in *good*; is that which promotes to *felicity*. *Eschew evil, and do good*, is but one conjunctive Precept. He is but the lesser part of his way, that forbears the doing *injury*: yet, even this is a mystery, that, but very few attain unto. Either we mis-apprehend it; or, blinded with belief of our own *perfections*, we slide over this, and yet pretend to be *pious*. But I can never think him *good*, that is but *temporally good* to himself. How can he have a *good conscience* either *towards God*, or *towards man*, that either *fraudulently*, or *violently* takes away what is anothers *just propriety*, I am yet to understand. Some Callings are such, as 'tis hard to be *just*, and hold them. And we may observe our Saviour was so far from allowing not only *wrong*, but *force* even in Souldiers and Merchants, (who yet, if any, are dispensed with) that he binds up their Profession in such limits, as 'tis hardly possible to be a *Souldier*, and a *Christian*; we translate it, *Offer violence to no man*. And is not *Plunder* such, or *taking away* any thing that is anothers? Which being never so clandestinely done, without either noise, or the owners knowledge, under the covert of *darkness*, or the silence of the *grave*: yet, by the Law, 'tis taken to be acted *vi & armis*. If *force* can give a *Title*, all that I can *catch* and *keep*, is mine. If *Justice* and *Propriety* be not preserved, no man hath more than what he can *keep* by his own *craft*, or anothers *courtesie*. It was *St. Austin* that started the question; *Remota Justitia, quid sunt Regna nisi magna Latrocinia?*

CENT. II.

Take *Justice* hence, and what are *Kingdoms* else, but fields of *war* and *rapine*? But the word is properly, *Terrific* no man; which intimates, they ought not to come so near taking away any mans *right*, as to put them into a *fear*. What *Law* and *Civil Right* does give a man just *Title* to, I ought not to *deprive* him of. They are *Beasts* and *Birds* of *prey*, or else *voracious fishes* in the wilder *Ocean*, that live and batten on the *spoils* of others.

Man by all the *Laws* of *Creation*, *Policy*, and *Religion* is tyed up, with his own fair *Industry* to live on what is *justly his*; and then he hath a promise of a  *blessing* with it. But, he that *rowls* and *ruffles* in his *Neighbors hold*, hath no *protection* but his own frail arm, or else his fraudulent head; against which the Prophet hath pronounc'd a *woe*. Even a natural light will shew us the *blackness* of *wrong*, and then (what ever men pretend,) certainly, *Religion* shines but very *dimly*, where that can be digested and not *seen*. The Offices of the Orator will tell us; *Qui non defendit, nec obsistit si potest injurie, tam est in vitio quam si Parentes, aut Patriam, aut Socios deserat*. He that does not hinder, or defend a *wrong* when 'tis in his *power*, is in the same rank of *ill*, with those that basely shall desert their *Country*, their *Parents*, or their near *Associates*. Surely, right-born *Nature* is nobler than a bastard *Piety*. He was not a *Jew*, but a *Samaritan* that parted with his *Oyl* and *Wine*, and left *provision* for his *cure*, that, in the fore-mentioned Parable, *fell among Thieves*, which we cannot think to be other, than the *Jews*, for he went but down the Hill from *Jerusalem* to *Jericko*, when he was set upon. They wound *Religion* to the *inmost heart*, that shew her to the world with such *wild gasbes*, and *adulterate spots*, as are, the offering, or encouraging of *wrong*. The *Pagan Tribune* is to be preferr'd before some *Christian Conventions*, that have appear'd in the world.

*Cn. Domitius*, the Tribune, summon'd Prince *Scaurus* before the Peoples Tribunal, *Scaurus* his servant, hearing of it, repairs to *Domitius*, and informs him, that, if he wanted *matter*, he could furnish him with sufficient for his *Lords Condemnation*: For which the Noble Tribune well rewarded him; but, 'twas by *cropping* off his *Ears*, *sealing* up his *lips*, and sending him so to his *Lord*. I think, it needs no Grand Inquest to find in what Region the *Nobler Religion* did dwell; whether with them that punish *Treachery*, *Perfidiousness*, and *Hericide* with smart and ignominy: or, such as draw it out with *Oaths*, invite it with *preferments*, and appoint to *Slaves* and *Villains* the rewards that are due to the only *brave* and *honest*. Doubtless, to a very *Enemy*, a *Christian* dares not offer *wrong*. *Religion* from above, is *pure* and *peaceable*; but *wrong*, is the fuel of *war*; and, by doing that, we help our *Adversary*, and *war* against our *selves*. We engage *God* on his *party*, and by our *injustice* disadvantage our *cause*: Nor may we do it, that good may come of it: *Justice*, needs not *Injury* to help it to a *Victory*. Though in the way of *Hostility* the practice is far more *common* than *commendable*; yet, by *just* and *gallant persons*, it hath

ever

ever been *disdain'd* and *abhor'd*. And those that have so contemned it, have for it by all succeeding times, been seated with such as have ascended to the *highest Towers* in the stately *Palace of Fame*. *The-mistocles* advised to fire the *Spartans Navy* privately, as it lay in the Harbor. *Aristides* did confess it *profitable*; but, because he could not be satisfied, that it was *just*, or *honorable*; the project was decried, and *The-mistocles* enjoin'd to desist. And when *Alphonsus* was offered by some, that they would entrap and cut off his *Enemy*, the Duke of *Anjou*: He protested, if they did any such thing, he would proceed against them, as he would against a *pack of Parricides*, declaring to all; That the *War* he undertook, consisted not of *Fraud* and *Treachery*, but, of *Virtue*, of *Valor*, and of noble *Fortitude*. He that can allow himself to do *Injury*, makes his *favours* to be suspected as *snarcs*. He is so far from being a *Propitious Star*, that the *malevolence* of *Comets* harbors in him. He is much distanc'd from doing *good*, that is not principle'd to forbear a *wrong*. He is next to *Charity*, that abstains from *Injury*: but he is at *Oppressions threshold*, that can dispense with it. Let no man think, he can purchase *favor* with either *God* or *Men*, by the formality or exterior of *Religion*, if he lets himself loose unto *injury*. One *unjust* and *unworthy action* hurts not alone the man that does it: but, it transfers the *scandal* to the *Religion* he professes, which for his sake groans, and grows suspected, if not contemned. Of the two, my opinion is with *Socrates*, 'Tis better to suffer *wrong*, than do it. He may be *good*, that suffers it; he must be *bad*, that offers it. An *Innocent* may be *killed*; but, he that *murthers*, cannot be *innocent*, either in present, or the sequel. For usually, the first *commitment* of a *wrong*, puts a man upon a *thousand wrongs*, perhaps, to maintain that *one*: And, 'tis more than probable, the *sufferer* will decline into *wrong* at last. *Injury* with *injury* is defended; and with committing *greater*, we are drawn to keep up the *less*. A *lye* begets a *lye*, till they come to *generations*. Who is once a *Rebel*, hardens his own *heart*, engageth his *friends*, oppresses his *fellows*, involves his *relations*, murthers the *loyal*; and like a *Torrent*, lets in all that can tend to *confusion*. As the *Powder* once would have done the *two Houses*; so, he at once *blows* up both the *Tables*. By loosing from *ground*, he lanches into the *Sea* that hath no bottom, being thereby enforced to the *breach* of the *whole Decalogue*, both in *bulk* and *branches*, by *himself* and his *guilty Adherents*.

## XLVII.

## Of Faith and good Works.

I Find not a greater seeming *Contradiction* in the whole Gospel, than that which relates to *Faith* and *Works*: The Apostle St. Paul argues high for *Faith*, and St. James as high for *Works*. One says *Abraham* and *Rahab* were justified by *Faith*. The other, that *Abraham* and *Rahab* were justified by *Works*. One says, By the *works of the Law*, shall no flesh living be justified. The other says, That ye see then how that by *works* a man is justified, and not by *Faith* only. Nay, St. Paul may seem to contradict himself, when in one place he says, *The doers of the Law shall be justified*. And in another, *That we know a man is not justified by the works of the Law. And that no man is justified by the Law in the sight of God*, it is evident. Surely, though these seem to be *Contradictions*, yet rightly understood, they are not so. For, to leave the *Niceties* of those sharp *disputes* that are on either side; I look upon it as a *Rule*, That where the Scripture seems to run into *Contrarieties*, there certainly is a *middle way* between both, which we ought to *seek out* and *follow*; and that the *extremes* on either side are forbidden, and the *Union* and *Inseparability* of both are enjoined. I do therefore humbly conceive, That the insisting upon *Justification* by works, and the *insisting* upon *Justification* by Faith alone, might, with much more profit to the Church of God, be left to be so strenuously tugg'd for, by the differing *Parties*. It would more safely be evinced from these two seeming *discrepancies*, That no Man can be justified without degrees of both; and that to depend solely upon one is dangerous, for doubtless both are meant. And therefore when at one time the people came to our *Saviour* and asked him, *What shall we do, That we might work the works of God?* He answered, *This is the work of God that ye believe on him whom he hath sent*. Declaring thereby, *Faith* to be even the whole work of the *Evangelical Law*. And when the young man in the Gospel asked him at another time, what he should do to inherit *Eternal Life*? His answer to him was, *That he should keep the Commandments*. Neither of which are to be taken exclusively, but both *Commanded*: so, both to be equally practised. Works without Faith, are at best but *Arrows* shot at *Random*: No man can assure that they shall ever hit the *mark*. And for Faith, St. James tells us, that without *works* it is dead. And then, what is it that the *dead* can do? Faith indeed glorifies God in *private*, between *himself* and our *Souls*. 'Tis the *Monastic* part of *Religion*, which acts all within the *Cell* of our own bosoms. But Works glorify him before the *World* and *Men*. Faith without Works is but a *wither'd tree*, there wants both *leaves* and *fruit*. And Works without Faith, is one that hath no *Root* to give it sap and verdure. Faith is as the *meaning*, and Works are the *expression* of the *mind*. Faith is the

pin that *fastens* the Soul to the Chariot of Eternity, while Works are as the *Harness* and the *Trappings* whereby it is drawn along, and without which all her operations else are uselefs. Works without Faith are like a *Salamander* without *Fire*, or a *Fish* without *Water*; The Element which they should live in, is not there: and though there may seem to be some quick *Actions* of life and symptoms of *Agility*; Yet they are indeed but fore-runners of their end, and the very presages of *Death*. Faith again without works is like a *Bird* without *wings*, who though she may hop with her Companions here upon Earth, yet if she lives till the Worlds end, she'l hardly ever *fly* to *Heaven*, because she wants her *Feathers*. But when both are join'd together, then does the *soul* mount to the *Hill* of *eternal rest*. These conjoin'd can bravely raise her to her highest *Zenith*: and by a Noble *Elevation* fix her there for ever; taking away both the *will* that did betray her, and the *possibility* that might. The former without the latter, is self *cozenage*; the last, without the former, is meer *Hypocrisie*: together, the excellency of *Religion*. Faith is the *Rock*, while every good action is as a stone laid. One is the *Foundation*, the other is the *Structure*. The foundation without the walls is of *slender value*: The building without the *Basis* cannot stand. They are so inseparable, as their conjunction makes them good: whosoever does *believe* in God *aright*, believes him to be a *Rewarder* of good, a God that requires what is *just* and *equal*, that loves to *magnifie* himself in his mercy, in his doing good to his Creatures, and in his *infinite* and *unbounded Benevolence*; And that he is a punisher of evil, a detester of *Injustice*, yet one that delights not in afflicting to their *Torment* the works of his *hands*. Therefore such as would persuade us these *believe*, and practise the *Contrary* of these; these Christians are of such a *New Edition* as nothing of them can be found in *Scripture* or *Antiquity*. They are but *infidel-Christians*, whose Faith and Works are at war against each other. Faith that is right, can no more forbear *good works*, that can the Sun to shed abroad his *glorious beams*; or a Body of perfumes to disperse a *grateful Odour*: Works may be without Faith, they may rise from other ends, and 'tis no news to see *Hypocrisie* decking her self with *fringes* and *purls* of the *truest Religion*. But faith will not be satisfied, if she have not *Works* attending her. A *Solifidean-Christian* is a *Nullifidean-Pagan*, and confutes his *tongue* with his *hand*. I will first labor for a *good Foundation*, saving Faith: And equally will I seek for *strong Walls*, good Works. For as man judgeth the House by the *Edifice* more than by the *Foundation*: so not according to his *Faith*, but according to his *Works*, shall God judg man: Nor is it unworthy of our *Observation*, That when St. *James* parallels *Faith* and *Works* to the *Body* and *Soul*; He compares *Faith* but to the *Body*, while *Works* he likens to the *Soul*, that gives it *motion*, *life*, and *animation*. I shall forbear to make the *Inference*, but leave it to the Readers *sober Consideration*. See *James* ii. 26.

## XLVIII.

*Of the danger of a fruitless Hearer.*

**T**Hough *Preaching* in it's elocutive part be but the *conception* of *Man*, and differs as the *gifts* and *abilities* of men give it lustre or depression; and many *Hearers* for their knowledg are able to *instruct* their *Teachers*: Yet, as it puts us in mind of our duties, that may perhaps be out our *thoughts*; and as it is the Ordinance of God, and may quicken and enliven our *Conversation*, we owe it both our *Reverence* and *Attention*. And though we may think our *education* and *parts* have set us in a higher form than it hath done him that does ascend the *Pulpit*; yet without a *derogation* to our own *Endowments* (as in other *Arts* so in that of *Divinity*) we may well conceive, He that makes it his *trade* and *calling* should better understand it, and is likely to be more perfect in it, than he that hath *inspection* therein but by the *by* and *obviously*. Arts, perfect are by *exercise* and *industry*. As man is born a *Child*, and does by *tendence* and *improving* time, creep up to *full Maturity*; So *Arts* at first are *infant-things*, till *fil'd*, and *garnisht*, they burnish out in *perfection*. Even in matter of fact; they have *easier* and *nearer ways* to do things, who with *assiduity* and *practice* are still *intent* upon them; than can by those be thought on, that are *strangers* to the *profession*. And these *Considerations* may certainly content us to *hear* somtimes the meaner-parted *preach*. The Apostle allows it the foolishness of *preaching*, yet it was the way that *peopled* all the world with *Christianity*.<sup>\*</sup> It bruised the *stanch Philosopher*, and brought the *wilful Pagan* off from all his *Idols*. It topp'd the soaring *Eagle* with the *Cross*, and bowed the *lofty Conqueror* to his *knee* and *Tears*. And, what know we but somtimes our *Corruptions* may be let out by a poor *brass pin*, as well as by the *dextrous hand* that guides a *silver Launcet*? He that is our *spiritual Physiciana* is not confin'd to any certain instrument that he will use to *cure* us with. And if we out of *Copper, Lead*, or *Pewter-preaching*, can extract pure *Gold*, I take 'tis no *impeachment* to our *wise Philosophy*. Surely they are not right, that because they can not hear such as they would, will therefore come *at none*. I will *hear* a good one, if I *can*; but rather *hear* an *easier* one than not to *hear at all*. He *abandons* his cure, that refuses to come at his *Chirurgion*.

That Cloth can never be *White* that lies where *dews* do never fall upon it. I observe those that leave the *Church-assemblies* (so they be not *Heretical*) do grow at last to leave *Religion* too. The *Righteous man*, by the unwise *actions* of others, does grow *wiser*. Even out of *weakness* he can gather *strength*. Now the great *King of Heaven* entertains not *fools* for his followers: If they be not wise before they *come*, yet they are wise in *coming*; and then, for that he

# R E S O L V E S.

255

CENT. II.

he makes them so for ever after. 'Tis a *prerogative* belongs to his *Servants*; those that pay him their *obedience*, he does reward with *Wisdom* and *Understanding*. It was by keeping his *Commandments* that *Dauids wisdom* did exceed his *Teachers*. He that hath *wisdom* to be truly *Religious*, cannot be *condemnedly* a *Fool*. Every precept of *Christianity*, is a *Maxim* of *profoudest* *prudence*. 'Tis the *Gospels work* to reduce man to the *principles* of his *first Creation*; that is, to be both *good* and *wise*. Our *Ancestors* it seems were clear of this *Opinion*. He that was *pious* and *just* was reckoned a *righteous man*. *Godliness* and *Integrity* was call'd and counted *Righteousness*. And in their old *Saxon English*, *Righteous* was *Rightwise*, and *Righteousness* was originally *Right-wiseness*. 'Tis the *fear of God* that is the *beginning of Wisdom*: And all that seek it have a *good understanding*. It is to be presum'd, the *Merchant* that sold all to buy the *Pearl*, was as well *Wise* as *Rich*. Those therefore that withdraw from the *means* altogether, (which, in *ordinary*, is *preaching*) or are long *livers* under it *unprofitably*, by degrees grow *strangers* to it, and *dislike* it. 'Tis an *Aphorism* in *Physic*, That they who in the *beginning of diseases* eat much and *mend* not, fall at last to a general *loathing of Food*. The *Moral* is as true in *Divinity*. He that hath a *sick Conscience* and lives a *Hearer* under a *fruitful Ministry*, if he grows not *sound* he will learn to *despise* the *Word*. When *food* converts not into *Nourishment*, 'twill not be long before the *Body languisheth*. Blessings neglected in the *Van do troop* in curses in the *Rear* and *sequel*; but, when contemned, *Vengeance*. Who neglects the *good* he may *have*, shall find the *evil* that he would *avoid*. Justly he sits in *darkness*, that would not light his *Taper* when the *Fire* burn'd clearly. *Offers of Mercy* slighted, prepare the way for *Judgments*. We deeper charge our selves. Yet are we more *unable* of clearing our *accounts*. He that needs *Counsel* and will not deign to lend a *listning ear*, destines himself to *misery*, and is the willing *Author* of his own *sad woe*. Continue at a stay we cannot: *Corruption* neither mends it self, nor leaves to be so till it bring *destruction*. The fire followed *Lots* neglected *preaching*. *Capernaums* fate was heavier for her *miracles*. Desperate is his estate, that hates the thing should help him. If ever you see a *drowning man* refuse *help*, conclude him a *wilful Murderer*. When God offers more than he's oblig'd to, we ought by all the ways we can to meet so *glorious Mercies*. To the burying of such *Treasure*, there belongs a *Curse*; To their *mispending*, *Punishment* and *Confusion*.





## XLIX.

*Of Solitariness and Companionship.*

**T**He *Bat* and the *Owl* are both *Recluses*: Yet they are not counted in the *Number* of the wisest *Birds*. Retirement from the world is properest when it is in a *Tempest*: but if it shall be in our power to *allay* it, we ought even then to *immerse* our *private* in the *public safety*. He may indeed be *wise* to himself, that can sleep away a *storm* in a *Cabbin*. 'Tis a kind of *honest cheating* of an *Agues fit*, by *Repose*. Most men will desire to be *housed* when *Lightning* and *Thunder* fly and rowl abroad. Otherwise, for a man to *turn* shell-fish and crawl but in his own *dark house*, shews him but a dull and *earthy thing*. They are *Beasts of Rapine*, or of extreme *timidity*, that hide themselves in *Dens*, and lurk out day in *Thickets*. Whereas those that are *Creatures* of service are *tame, sociable*, and do not fly from *Company*: I deny not but a man may be good in *Retirement*; especially when the *World* so swarms with *Vice*. One would not *travel* but upon *Necessity*, when he must be either wetted with the rain of *slander*, or batter'd with the hail of *Injury*. It were too great *uncharitableness* to condemn in general all the *Monastics* that have cloyster'd up themselves from the *World*: Nor indeed are they purely to be reckon'd among such as are shut out from *Commerce*: They are not alone that have *Books* and *Company* within their own *Walls*. He is properly and *pittiedly* to be counted *alone* that is illiterate, and *unactively* lives *hamletted* in some *untravell'd village* of the duller *Country*. Yet we see in the *general election* of men, a *Companionable Life* is preferr'd before those *Cells* that give them *ease* and *leisure*. It is not one of *millions* that *habits* himself for a *Monk* out of choice and natural liking; and if we look at those that do it, upon an easie *scrutiny*, we shall find 'tis not so much *Election*, that hath bowed them against the *grain* they *grew to*: Either *want* or *vexation*, *crosses* or *contingencies*, send them unto places *Nature* never meant them born unto. The *Soul* of Man is as well *Active*, as *Contemplative*. The *Divine Nature* rests not only in the *speculation* of his great *Creations*: But is ever busie in *preserving*, in *ordering*, in *governing* and *disposing* by *providence* the various and infinite *Affairs* of the *World*. For man to give himself to *ease* and *useless leisure*, is to contract a *rust* by *lying still*. To be *becalm'd* is worse, than sometimes tossing with a *stirring gale*. Certainly, an *operative rest* is acceptable to a mans *self* and *others*: But, an *ineffectual laziness* is the *feminary* both of *Vice* and *Infamy*: It clouds the metal'd *mind*, it mists the *wit*, and choaks up all the *Sciences*: and, at last, transmits a man to the *darkness* and *oblivion* of the *grave*. When *Domitian* was *alone*, he catch'd but *Flies*. But, of *Augustus* (a wise and prudent Prince) we have it recorded that he *slept* but *little*, and was so far from loving to be *alone*, that he had *alternate watches*

to *discourse* him in the night when he waked. Was not *Scipio* more glorious, fighting in *Africa*, than *Servilius Vacia* sleeping in his noiseless Country? Certainly, the *Inculture* of the *World* would perish it into a *Wilderness*, should not the *activeness* of *Commerce* make it an universal *City*. *Solitude* indeed may keep a mind in *temper*, as not being tempted with the frequencies of *Vice*, or, the splendor of *Wealth* and *Greatness*. And 'tis true, the with-drawn from *society*, may have more leisure to study *Virtue*, and to think on *Heaven*. But, when Man shall be over-swayed by the pondure of his own corruptions, may not time administer thoughts that are *evil*, as soon as those that be *good*? The caution sure was seasonable, that *Cleantes* gave to him, that he found *alone*, and talking to himself: *Take heed* (says he) *you speak not with an evil man*. No man hath commended *Timon*, for that he hated *company*. He may laugh *alone*, and that, because he is *alone*: But, it hath not so pleas'd others, as that they have approv'd on't. And having at his death left his own mad *Epitaph*, you will not think him mended by his *solitude*.

*Hic sum post vitam miseramque inopemque sepultus :*

*Nomen non queras ; Dii, Lector, te male perdant.*

*Life* wretched, poor : this *Earth* doth now surround me.

Ne're ask my *Name* : Reader, The *Gods* confound thee.

There is this to be said against *solitude* ; *Temptations* may approach more freely to him that is *alone*, and he that thus is *tempted*, may more freely *sin*. He hath not the benefit of a *companion* that may give him *check*, or by his *presence* loose him from off the *hook* he hangs upon. Whereas in *company*, if a man will do *good*, he shall be *incourag'd* ; if *bad*, he may be *hindred*. We are not sure the *Serpent* had prevail'd upon *Eve*, if he had not catch'd her *alone*, and stragling from her *Husband*. A man had need be a great master of his *affections*, that will live *sequestred* from the *world* and *company*. Neither *Fools* nor *Mad men* are ever to be *left* to themselves. And albeit, a man may upon *retiredness* make good use of his *leisure* : yet, surely, those that being *abroad* communicate a *general good*, do purchase to themselves a *nobler Palm*, than can grow up out of *private recess*. If a man be *good*, he ought not to *obscure* himself. The world hath a share in him, as well as he in himself. He robs his *Friends* and *Country*, that, being of *use* to both, doth *steal* himself out of the *world*. And if he be *bad*, he will hardly *mend* by being *alone*. The *Mastiff* grows more *fierce* by being *shut up*, or *tyed* ; and *Horses* grow more *wild* by their not seeing *company* : That *Actor* hath too much *trouble*, that is never off the *Stage* ; and he's as little *acceptable*, that does never quit the *Tiring-room*. But he that can help, when need requires, in the *Senate*, or the *Field* ; and, when he hath *leisure*, can make a happy *use* on't, and give himself *employment* to his *benefit* ; hath doubtless, the greatest pleasure, and husbands his *life* to the best of *uses*. For, by being *abroad*, he suffers others to reap the advantage of his *parts* and *piety* : And, by looking sometimes *inward*, he enjoys himself with *ease* and *contentment*.

## L.

## Of the use of Pleasure.

**W**HO admires not the wisdom of *Demosthenes*, in the answer he returned to the *Corinthian Laïs*: *Pœnitere tanti non emo*, He would not buy *Repentance* at so dear a rate? Surely, *Pleasure* is lawful, and God at first did ordain it for use: and if we take it as it was at first provided for us, we take it without a *sting*. But, when in the measure or the manner we exceed, we pollute the *purer stream*; or else, like *Beasts* in *heat*, we drink to our *destruction*; and the best we can expect, is, either to be *sick*, or *vomit*. And if it be but *vomiting*, which, like *Repentance*; brings it up again, even that is a *sickness* too. All our *dishonest actions* are but *earnests* laid down for *grief*. *Vice* is an infallible fore-runner of *wretchedness*: on the best conditions it brings *repentance*; but, without *repentance*, *torment* and *repentance* too. I like those *pleasures* well, that are on all sides *legitimated* by the bounty of *Heaven*: after which no private gripe, nor fancied *Goblin* comes to upbraid my sense for using them: But, such as may with equal *pleasure* be again dream'd over, and not disturb my sleep. This is to take off the parchings of the *Summer Sun*, by bathing in a *pure* and *Crystal Fountain*. But, he that plunges himself in a *puddle*, does but engage himself to an *after-washing* to get his *filth* away: And, who would *feast* with that, which he knows will make him *sick* if he *eats* it? *Unlawful pleasures*, though they be a differing *Pass-over* from that which *Moses* instituted, yet, they never can be *eaten* without *sover herbs* attending them. Like the worse sort of *Mushromes*, though from the *Sulphur* of an *Earthy mind*, they *shut up* in a *night*, and look both *white* and *fair* to the eye; yet, give them what *gust* you can, there will still a *venemous quality* stay with them, to be rid of which, if you but *taste*, you must either *purge*, or be *poysoned*. Certainly, the counsel of the *Preacher* is the best rule for all the *pleasures* we enjoy in this life, *Eccles. xi. 9. Rejoyce, O young man in thy youth, and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: But, know that for all these things, God will bring thee to judgment.* Which by some, I find to be taken for serious, and not an *Irony*, as most do interpret it: And, I hope, I shall not offend, if I incline to their opinion that so think it, and for which I shall presume to give my reasons.

First, it suits with several places before in the same Book. *Chap. ii. 10.* when *Solomon* had given himself a latitude in his desires: he tells us, *His heart rejoyced in all his labours, and it was his portion*; nor do we find his youth reprehended for them, his failing being rather in his age, than it. And in the 24. verse of the same Chapter, he says, *There is nothing better for a man, than that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labor*; and this he saw, that it

was

was from the hand of God. Chap. iii. 22. *He perceives that there is nothing better, than that a man should rejoyce in his own works, for that is his portion.* Chap. v. 18. he repeats it with a remark, *Behold that which I have seen, It is good and comely for one to eat, and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labor, that he taketh under the Sun all the days of his life which God giveth him: for it is his portion.* And in Chap. ix. 9. he exhorts again to *joyful living*: and the reason that he gives for it, is, *Because it is his portion in this life*: So that, one place expounding another, and being alike, either all may be thought Ironical, or none. The former places I find not so interpreted by any, and this by some, otherwise, that is, to be serious; as if he should say, *Rejoyce and cheer thy self in all that God gives thee for pleasure*; but yet do it with that *moderation*, with that *prudence*, and that *warrantableness*, that thou mayst be able to give an *account* to thy God, that in *bounty* hath given them to thee, whensoever thou shalt be called to *judgment*, as doubtless, thou shalt be for all that passes thy hand. Suitable to this, *Lorinus*, that cites the several Interpretations of this place, says, *Vel amara Ironia contra voluptuosum, vel est mitius consilium. Sic hilarè fruatur presentibus bonis, ut meminerit reddende rationis Deo.* Either a Sarcasmus against the *voluptuous*; or else, 'tis a milder counsel, That we so enjoy the present *good*, that we may remember to give account to God for using it. That we should laxe our selves in all the corrupt and mistaken *pleasures* of life, was never licensed by any of the wiser Heathen. *Pleasure* that impairs our abilities, that brings detriment, or sorrow afterward, was laughed at by *Epicurus* himself: but a lawful *pleasure*, lawfully used, doubtless, is an Emanation of the *goodness* of the *Deity* to Man.

A second Reason I take to be this; The whole Book of *Ecclesiastes*, is a serious Tract, a kind of Penitential Descant and Judgment given of all that does belong to Man, a sober Collection of what his wisdom had observed from all those various paths of worldly affairs, that he had trod, in the course of his life. And in the whole stream, I find not any thing that bears the aspect of being light and Ironical: Some will have it, *Solomons Repentance*; and argument the writing of it, to be the proof of his *Salvation*, as if, being darkned with smoke and blackness, while he wandred and tumbled in *pleasure*, he now, by the light of *Divine Grace*, saw through those clouds did before enwrap him, and wind him off from that great *wisdom* that at first was given him. And sure, if this Text be Ironical, it differs from the scope of all the Text beside, there being not one place more, that I find to be commented with the like sense.

A third Reason is, That God would never have instincted the appetite of *pleasure*, and the faculties of enjoying it, so strongly in the composure of Man, if he had not meant, that in *decency* he should make use of them: Most *natural actions* in themselves, are not *unlawful*, but as they are circumscrib'd and hedg'd about by circumstance. The Apostle says, *All things were lawful for him, but all things were not*

CENT. II.

*expedient*: That is, *all things* that in themselves were purely as *natural acts*, and were merely *Adiaphora*, indifferent, neither *good* nor *bad* in themselves, but as they were attended by other adventitious, that fall in with their use. These in themselves were *lawful*, but being chafed about, and pounc'd with the settings off, and powderings of *sin*, they were not *expedient* for him. And this he seems to explain in the last part of the verse, 1 Cor. vi. 12. *All things are lawful for me; but, I will not be brought under the power of any*; That is; All the acts of men as natural, are *lawful* for me to do: But, seeing there is so much corruption adhering to their use, by my exceeding the measure; mistaking the manner, misplacing, or mis-timing them (In any of which, if I err the least, I come under the guilt and bondage of them:) Therefore, though they be *lawful for me* in themselves: yet, I hold them, if circumstanc'd amiss, not to be *expedient for me*; nor will I put my self under the power of any; that is, to be *condemned* for them; when I shall be called to account for *using* them. 'Tis neither a *sin*, to be honestly *rich*; nor a *vice*, chastly to enjoy the *Rites of Marriage*. Unlicensed *pleasures*, are those that leave a *smart*. The *drinking water* sometimes is a *Julip*; but to take it in a *Fever*, is *destructive*.

A fourth Reason is, From the several varieties of *delight* and *complacency*, which God created in the world: which surely, he would not have done; if it wholly had been *unlawful* for man to *use* them. All the several *tastes of food*, were meant to *please the palate*, as well as merely to *content our hunger*. Of all the *Fruits* and *beauties* plac'd in *Paradise*, there was but one *Tree* only that was then *forbidden* him. If God had not intended *delight*, as well as bare *supply*; sure, one kind only, might in every sense, have terminated *appetite*.

I conceive therefore, I shall not be far from Truth, If I think with *Solomon*, for man to enjoy himself in those *felicities of mind and body*, (which God out of his Immense-Liberality hath given him,) be his *portion*. Only we ought so to *use* them, as we may not be *inthrall'd* in their *guilt*; but, may be able to acquit our selves upon *account* for *using* them. Though questionless, if *Solomon*, who had a particular spirit, and a far larger measure of wisdom given him, than we can ere pretend to, or promise to our selves, could not escape being foyled by them; we ought much more to beware in their *use*. A wise man will not venture on that for a little present *pleasure*, which must involve him into *future danger*; no way compensable by the short *delight* he takes. Whatever we do, we ought before we act, to examine the sequel: If that be clear, the present enjoyment will be *ease* and *content*. But, to rush inconsiderately upon *pleasure*, that must end in *sadness*, sutes not with the prudence we ought to be indued withal. 'Tis a folly of a bigger bulk than ordinary, that makes a man over-rate his *pleasure*, and under-value his *vexation*. They are Beasts, that will be catch'd in a *snare* by their *appetite*. I will endeavor to be content, to *want* that *willingly*, which I cannot *enjoy* without a future *distaste*.

## L I.

## Of Libelling.

IT seems *Vice* is so naturally *hated* of all, that every mans finger itches to be giving of it a *blow*. So though they be tyed up by *Fear*, by *Power*, and *Reflections* upon their own particular *interest*, while the *offender* keeps in *Command*, and hath the *Faces* at his *dispose*; yet, as soon as ever he is uncoller'd from these chains, or the latter be laid by, and the hand of *protection* taken off: As at a *Fox* that is coursed through a street, every thing that can but *bark*, will be opening upon him: And though they never lost a *Lamb* themselves, or had a feather of their *Poultry* ruffled, yet, like whelps set on by the *bawling* of others, they are as fierce against them, as if their *Families* had been *ruin'd* by them: when, it may be, all that they charge him with, is, that he hath *writed* more than others; or, out of duty, hath become the *skreen* for keeping off the *vulgar beats* from scorching of his *Prince* or *Patron*. Indeed 'tis hard in changes to escape the *flying Pasquil*. And 'tis as hard to avoid a *change*. For the *Humors* of men are *variable*; and *Displeasure*, as often rises out of *Fancy*, as upon *just cause*. And though a man by all the *Innocence*, he can *muster* up in his whole *Life*, cannot promise himself to be ever out of the *reach* of this *winged Dragon*: Yet, there is no doubt, but a *prudent integrity* is the readiest way to it. *Virtue* does but rarely bear those *stroaks* that are due to the *back* of *Vice*. The *Furies* seldom lash but *guilty souls*. For the most part, they are *dunghils* where these *Scarabees* do both *breed* and *light*. An infamous life makes work for a *gauling pen*. Yea, a *Libeller*, is but the *beadle* of *Fame*; or the iron that brands him for his *Vice*, and *Roguary*: and though he writes *Truth*, he hath but an *Executioners office*, and after the man is *condemned*, is but the *Hang-mans book* to drag him to the *Gemonia*. *Libels* are usually composed of the *deepest*, and the *bluest gall*; being like fire pent, when they get a vent, they break forth far more eagerly; than being *registred* by the *pen* and *print*, like strokes in *Oil*, they hardly are wash't off, with the *greatest* and most painful *rubbing* you can use. Like the *French Punaise*, if you let them live, they *sting*; if you kill them, yet they *stink*. You may heal the *sore*, but not the *scar*: And though perhaps there may be *wit* in some of them; yet, is that put off with so much *Spleen* and *Cowardize*, that duly examin'd, they *over-shadow* all the shine that's in them. The *wiser Governments* have ever been *severe* against them. *Ulpian* tells us of a *Law*, that makes the *Person* convict of *libelling* to be *Intestabilis*; that is, he shall neither be capable of making a *Will* himself, or of being witness of any made by others. And *Tacitus* relates, that *Libelling* (by *Augustus*) was brought within the compass of the *Law* against *Treason*. Certainly, 'tis an ungenerous thing, to *publish* that to

all,

CENT. II.



all, that we dare not own to any: 'Tis an un noble Cowardice, that strikes a man in the dark, and like a Serpent bites him by the heel, and then glides into his hole, for want of courage to abet his actions: Be it true, or false, no man gets reputation by composing a Libel; for it tends to disgrace, enkindles malice, ushers in revenge, and discloseth spleen. The most generous, I observe, are the least concerned at them. Why should any man keep himself awake, that he may hear these Night-Birds call? It is not for a wise man to be troubled at that, which no body living will own. A Libel, is *Filius Populi*, that having no certain Father, ought not to inherit belief. As 'tis hard, to find any man free from all that may merit reproof; so, 'tis as easie, in the best, to find something that we may reprehend. Yet, sure I am, Charity will rather abate the score, than inflame the reckoning. He that Libels, transgresses against the common rule of Morality and Religion: he does not do, as he would be done by. We ought rather to bemoane the unfortunate, than unworthily to insult against him, that is not now in a condition for his own vindication. 'Tis a disposition quite unchristian, that we shew in such bad actions, being wholly contrary to that intermutual amity and friendliness that should be in the world. We rejoyce in others crosses, as if they were blessings to us. And 'tis all one, as if we were so preposterous, as to be dancing and frolic at Funerals. If men were heavenly, they would be enkindled with a warming fire of love and charity to condole dyfasters, or offences, if but human; yet Nature, never meant to Man a mind so cruel, as to add weight to an overcharged beam. He that falls into a public disgrace, hath enough to bear of his own, there will be no need of anothers hand to load him. To envenom a Name by Libels, that already is openly tainted, is to add stripes with an Iron rod, to him who before is broke, or slej'd with whipping: and is, sure, in a mind well temper'd, look'd upon with disdain and abhorrency.

## L II.

## Of Apparel.

Though we hear not of it, till *sin sent man* to seek for't: yet, since it is a covering for shame, there is something of decency in it, it being begot like good Laws out of evil and corrupted Manners; and surely, rightly considered, we thereby do declare our guilt, and the slender esteem that is to be set upon us, when we chuse rather to appear in the spoils and excretions of other inferior creatures, than to shew our limbs and parts as Nature hath bestow'd and furnisht them. It may, indeed, be thought a modesty in Nature, to cover those excrementive parts, which, left uncover'd, perhaps might offer offence. In Birds, they are wholly conceal'd by their feathers, In Beasts, by the tail they are produced with. 'Tis generally supposed, if Adam had not  
faln,



*fall*, he had had no need of *Garments*: his *Innocence* was his *clothing*; and for *covering* of his *shame*, he then, indeed, had needed none. But, why *man* (indued with so many *Prerogatives*, above all other *Creatures*) should be exposed to more *inconveniences* than any that were else in the world; either we must think him *worse* provided for by his *Maker*, or else, that *Paradise* should have ever been in such a *Cælestial serenity*, that there would have been no need of any thing to defend him against the hard and sharp, the heat and cold, of the *Air* and changing *Season*. It is not probable, when all *Creatures* else have either *Shells*, or *Scales*, *Hair*, *Wool*, or *Fur*, or some kind or other of *Natural Tegument* to guard them against outward *injuries*, that *Man* alone without a *fence* should be exposed *naked* to all those *adventitious assaults* that are incident, to gall and vex such *weakness*. As it is my belief, that *Man* was created *mortal* before he *sinned*; so, I could incline to believe, he might have come to *Garments*, although he had not *fall*. It's true, it was after his *fall*, but before he was turn'd out of *Paradise*, that he made himself his *Fig-leaf-Circumplexion*: which, being rough and fretting, was but a kind of gentler *Curricomb*. And whether lighted on by accident, as next and readiest; or, taken for a present necessity, not knowing better; or, design'd so out of choice, as a *Hair-shirt* to *pennance* him for his *folly* in *offending*, I shall not dispute: but, surely, God himself saw that so unease and unfitting, that out of pitty to his *creature*, he put him into *pelts*, a gentler, easie, more soft and pliable, more durable, more warm, and more defensive *clothing* than that his own *new-wretchedness* had *lighted on*. *Lucretius* would have us think, it was after some tract of time, that he arrived at his *clothing* in *skins*: but the Text is a testimony against him. Though it may be from *Adam's* *hiding* himself among the *Trees* of the *Garden*, he might be glimpsed to relate, as we find in the Poem of his 5. *Epicuri*.

*Necdum res igni scibant tractare, neque uti  
Pellibus, & spoliis corpus vestire ferarum;  
Sed nemora, atque cavos montes, sylvasque colebant,  
Et frutices inter condebant squalida membra,  
Verbera ventorum vitare, imbresque coacti.*

When first men knew not how to *work* with *Fire*,  
Nor in *Beasts* *skins*, or *spoils* themselves t' *attire*;  
For *Woods* and *Groves*, and hollow *Rocks* th' *inquire*,  
And forc'd 'mong *leaves*, their *sluttish* *limbs* they 'trow,  
T' avoid the *rain*, and *raging* *winds* that blow.

Certain it is; *Mans* own invention, went but to the *Fig-tree-leaves*: perhaps, his fresh born *ignorance* could not on the sodain find out other: Or, having found so sad an effect of transgressing *one Command*, he durst not presently rush upon the *violation* of an *other*. His limit for *diet* was, to *Fruits* and *Herbs*. Not being commission'd to feed on *Flesh*, he could not come at the *skin*, till his compassionate *Maker* licens'd him to kill the *carcase* for the *case* alone. For, we do find

CENT. II.



not find in the Text, that he had any commission to *eat flesh*, till after the world had been *wast* with the *Floud*. But, to wear *Apparel*, we find it natural; there being no Nation; or People, so deeply savage, but, that their *verenda* at least, have been *shaded* by them. Nor can, in reason, the greatest *Critic*, complain of *Providence*, for sending man *naked* into the world: For, seeing he was *Lord* of *all*, and had wit to make *use* of *all*, there was no need of inducing him *clothed* upon the Stage of the World, as other creatures, who had no *ability* to help themselves, beyond those *Veils* that *Primitive Nature* gave them. The *Universe* to *Man*; was a larger *furnish'd shop*; every fit material was his *stuff* and *trimming*, produc'd and laid before him for his *Garment*. He was only left to be his own poor *Taylor*, to make them *up* and *dress* himself as he thought most convenient: And therefore, *Fashion*, which is left at liberty; among wise men is not to be tax'd, unless it be *inconvenient*, or *ridiculous*. Every mans *palate* may as well be confin'd to one kind of *Cookery*, as his *fancy* pegg'd up to one kind of *fashion*. It is not only lawful for a man to vary, but even to please himself in that *variety*, since in it self one is as lawful as the other; a *little skirt* is as legitimate as a *great one*; and comparatively, as *color*, one is not worse than another. The *Athenian Magistrate* reprov'd *Crates*, for wearing a fine *linen Garment*, who to justify himself, told him, he could shew him that great Philosopher *Theophrastus* *clothed* in the same; and, to prove it, carries him to the *Barbers*, where *Theophrastus* fate to be trimm'd with the like *cloth* cast about him: *Now* (says he) *you see how impertinently scrupulous you are; for, were it ill in it self, it were not in Shops to be used.* The sober *Scipio* was statued in the Capitol in an *Exotic Habit*: And *Sylla* being *Emperor*, confin'd not always to the *Roman Gravity*. We read, how God himself commanded his High-Priests *Garments*, that they should be *glorious* and *beautiful*, not only rich in *stuff*; and curious in *workmanship*, but orient in *colors*, and refulgent with *Jewels*. And whether by this, it were learned from the *Jews*, or, was naturally feeded among the *Heathen*, sure it is, their *Priests* and *Flamens* were more resplendent in their *robes*, than others of a larger cense: which may lesson us to this, That even to *Heaven* it self, good *clothes* are not displeasing. We find not fault with the *Peacocks shining train*, though other *Birds* be not so *gay* as he. As a *Saddle* and *Trappings* to a *Horse*, is *Apparel* to a *Man*; though a badg of *servitude*, yet withal an *Ornament*: And as a poor one disgraces a *well-shap'd Courser*, so a rich one is sutable to the *Beast* that is *stately* and *handsom*. Nevertheless, in *Apparel*, especially, for constant use, the *Positive* is the best degree: *Good* is better than the *Best*. He is not right, that is in them either *poor*, or *gandy*; the one argues *sordidness*, *singularity*, or *avarice*; the other, *pride* and *levity*: yet, as the world is, a man loses not by being rather *above* his rank, than *under* it. It is as old as *St. James*, That a *gold Ring* and *sumptuous Apparel* had more respect, than the man that was *meanly arrayed*.

If

If we be to set a *Jewel*, we give it the *best advantage* we can think on; and the *richer* 'tis, the more care we take to *grace* it in the *lustre*. Though *Virtue* be a *Diamond* so pretious, that 'tis *richest* when *plain set*; yet, we think not either the *cut*, or the *water*, can make it *sparkle* too much. Certainly, it is necessarily convenient, that upon occasion, we be sometimes *braver* than *ordinary*; at great *Solemnities*, upon approach to *Persons* of extraordinary *Honor*, upon causes of *common Rejoycings*, and *Festivities*. *Socrates* himself, when he went to a *Feast*, was content be smug'd up and essenc'd in his *Pantophles*: And being demanded, how he came to be so *fine*? his answer was, *Ut Pulcher cam ad Pulchrum*; That he might appear *handsom* to those that were so. Though *Joseph* were sent for in hast out of *Prison*, so as the Text says, he was forced to *run*; yet he *shav'd himself*, and *changed his rayment*, before he would appear before *Pharaoh*. It is an incongruity to mingle *Rags* and *Silk*. Though all be *Pearls*; we match not *round* and *orient*, with those that are *discolor'd* and *uneven*. A man ought in his *clothes* to *conform* something to those that he *converses* with; to the *custom* of the *Nation*, and the *fashion* that is decent and general, to the *occasion*, and his own *condition*: For, that is best, that best suits with ones *Calling*, and that *rank* he lives in. And seeing all men are not *Oedipusses* to read the riddle of another mans inside; and most men judg by *Apparencies*; It behoves a man to barter for a good esteem even from his clothes and outside. We guess the goodness of the pasture by the mantle that we see it wears. The *bellic Caesar*, as *Suetonius* tells us, was noted for singularity in his *Apparel*, and did not content himself without adding something to his *Senators Purple Robe*. If there were not a *Decorum* and a *Latitude* according to mens ranks, and qualities, what use would be of *silk* and softer *Rayment*? In vain had *Tyrian seas* their greedy *purples bred*. The *Assyrian worm* should waste her self in vain. The costly fur, the finer flax, would all let go their values, and instead of *benefit* become a *Burthen* to the full-stor'd *World*. *Attalic Garments* have their proper use. The *Pontic Bever* and *Calabrian wooll*, the brighter *Ermine* and the darker *Sables*, find justly *wearers* whom they well *becom*. Yet in *Apparel*, a manly carelessness is beyond a *feminine Art*; Too great a *tricking* tells the *World* we dwell too much on *outsides*. There are three good uses we may lawfully make of *Apparel*, to hide *shame*, to preserve from *cold*, and to *adorn* the *body*; the worst task we can put it to, is to *engender Pride*; when we think the *Log* is precious, because the bark is *Aromatic* and *perfum'd*. When *Demonax* saw the Fool in *fine apparel*, and by reason thereof to wear as well as it an outward *insolence*, he hearks him in the Ear with this; That *fine-wrought wool* that you (Sir) are so proud of, was worn by a *Beast* before 'twas worn by you: And yet that *Beast* doth still a *beast* continue. I do not see in the general but that the man becomes the *Apparel* rather than the *Apparel* the man; for some are of so homely a *garb*, that no clothing can hide them from the *Fool*

or *Clown*: While others give a grace to any thing is cast upon them. And that may settle us in this *Resolution*, that comely *Apparel* is better far than either *costly*, or *conceited*. He that is *phantastic* in his clothes hangs them on as a *Sign* to tell the *World* that a *Puppet* dwells within. When *Caligula's* pride and *folly* rendred him so *ridiculous*, that he would cry up himself to be sometimes *Jupiter*, sometimes *Juno*, otherwhile *Diana*, often *Venus*; and so change his *Habit*, suitable to those various shapes the *fabling Poets* had bestowed upon those *foppish Deities*; *Dion* hath this *Note* upon him, *Quidvis potius quam homo videri cupiens*; He had rather seem any thing than what he was or should be, A man. He that will be singular in his *Apparel* had need have something superlative to balance that affectation. As *Elias*, *John the Baptist*, and *Dion Prusius*, who had been a strange sight appearing mantled in a *Lions skin*, if his parts had not advanced him to the *Chariot* of the *Emperor Trajan*. Commonly that is most comly that most like of, and is liked by ones self: A man may have *Liberty* to please his *Fancy* in his *Habit*, so it does not disparage his *Judgment*.

## LIII.

*The good use of an Enemy.*

THE Skilful *Physician*, out of noysom plants and poysonous beasts, can sometimes gather and confect his cure for foul *diseases*. As briars and thorns, though they be pungent and *untractable*: yet in a fence they hold the *Beast* from *wandering* into wider danger: so though an *Enemy* be no way grateful to the common sense of *Humanity*, yet surely by the *prudent* he may be made a *Mithridate*; and, as a guard upon our *Actions*, to keep them that they stray not beyond *Discretion* and *Convenience*. It was the opinion of *Diogenes*, That our life had need of either faithful friends, or sharp and severe *Enemies*; And many times our *Enemies* do us more good than those we esteem our friends. For whereas a *Friend* will often pass over ordinary *failings* and out of *Respect*, *Connivence*, *Relation*, or *self-interest*, speak only what shall be either *grateful* or not *displeasing*. An *Enemy* will catch at every *Error*, and sets himself as a *spy* upon all our *Actions*, whereby as by a *Tyrant-Governor* we are kept *impaled* within the bounds of *Virtue* and *Prudence*, beyond whose limits if we dare to wander, by him we presently are *whipt* into the *circle* of *Discretion*. Like the *Serjeant* of a band in *Armies*, if we be out of rank he checks us again into the *place* and *file* appointed us. To a fool he is the *Bellows* of *passion*, but to a *Wise* man he may be made a *School-master* of *Virtue*. The greatest glory *Rome* did e're arrive at, in part did from her potent *Enemies* rise. They taught her all the arts of *War* and *Government*, till she mounted to a *Fame* whose splendor was so bright that like the *Sun* it deaded all the lesser fires before or since

in the *World*. Was she not beholden to her *Enemies* for all her three hundred and fifty several *Triumphs* and in them for her *Conquerors* impalmed *Purples*, and their *laurel'd Temples* in their *Turricular Chariots*? And certainly as her *glory* was the highest, so those *Triumphs* were the highest pieces of *magnificence* and *splendor* that the *Sun* e're gaz'd on. For therein were the *Arms*, the *Wealth*, the *Garments*, *Gems*, and *pretious Utensils* of all the several *Nations* of the *Earth*; and, in *Effigy*, *Towers*, *Cities*, *Forts*, and *Battels* as they won them. All *rarities* of creatures extant through the world. Whole droves of *Oxen* for the *Altar* dress'd with *gilded Horns*, and *flowry Garlands* crown'd, with their *Ministers* in *shining Silks*, with *Golden Vessels* for their use in *Sacrifice*; *Music*, *Perfumes*, *Feasts*, and the summ'd up *Excellencies* of all that could be thought on; and (after all these stately sights, and the robed *Senate* coming out to meet them) *Kings*, *Princes*, *Dukes*, their *Wives*, their *Kindred*, *Children*, and *Allies*, the *captiv'd Souldier*, and the *tam'd Commander*, with hands behind them bound, sadly and slowly moving to usher the approach of the *Victor's* leisurely proceeding *Chariot*. Certainly, the highest *Virtues*, the greated *Fortitude*, the *Dominion* and *wealth* of the *world* they got by having *Enemies*. And at last, with their *Enemies*, they conquer'd their own *Virtues* too: For, no sooner were they freed from those, but the ease and rust of *Peace* did Canker all their *brightness*. *Metellus* profess'd he knew not, whether his *Victory* did *Rome* more *harm*, or *good*. And when one was applauding the *happines* and *security* of *Rome*, having *awed Greece*, and *subdued* the *Carthaginians*; the wise *Scipio* conceived her most in *danger*, while she had none to *fear*, and keep up in her the growth of *fortitude*, and *diligence*. A man with an *Enemy*, is like a *City besieged*: While *Hannibal* is at the *gate*, it is not for him to be *careless* and *licentious*. For *Enemies* like *Ravens*, though they *smell* not the *sound*; yet, they can *sent corrupted manners* presently. So, that as *Appius Claudius* observed of *Rome*, and we may find it confirmed in our *Neighbors* of the lower *Germany*, their *Enemies* have added to their *Fame* and *Industry*. From them we often find more *truth* than shines among *familiars*; they boldly speak their undisguis'd *opinion*; they prevent our running into *Vice* and *Error*; and if any act, *mis-beseeming Virtue*, shall but unawares escape us, they will be sure to *single* it out of the *Coppice* wherein 'twas *lodged*, into the open *Plain*, by every under *Wood-man*, to be *beset* and *shot* at. So, that if a man by his *Friends* cannot know wherein he *offends*; his *Enemies* in that will put on *Friendships* office, and shew him where he *fails*. And, so I know the *thing*, what matter is it, whether it be *blown* me in a *petty whirlwind*, or *whisper'd* in a *calmer oir*? By either, if I please, I may take occasion to *mend*. The *Air*, we see, is *cleansed* as oft by *ruffling Winds*: as by the *gentle* and more *grateful* rays of the *warming Sun*. Nor does an *Enemy* only hinder the growth and progress of our *Vices*: But he *enkindles*, *exercises*, and *exalts* our *Virtues*. Our *Patience* is improved by bearing calmly the *Indignities* he strives to load us with. Our *Charity* enflamed by

doing good for ill, by taking the better handle of his actions, by pardoning and forgiving the injuries he does us. Our Prudence is increased by wisely managing our selves in our demeanors, lest weakly ordered, we give him opportunity to wound us. Our Fortitude is strengthened by a stout repelling of scorns, and an undaunted courage shew'd in all our actions. Our Industry is ripened and habituated by watching all his Onsets, and his Mines; and by best contriving how we may acquit us in all our contestations. And, questionless, sometimes we ought to be thankful for an Enemy. He gives us occasion to shew the world our Parts, and Piety, which else perhaps in our dark Graves would sleep and moulder with us quite unknown; or, could not otherwise well be seen without the vanity of a light and an ostentous mind. Miltiades had mis'd his Trophy, if he had mis'd an Enemy in the Marathonian Fields. Horatius Cocles, and Mutius Scævola had never gain'd such fame, by either of them surmounting the opposition of an Element, the last of Fire, and the first of Water, if they had not both been put to it by the Etrurian Porsena. And though the last line alone of Martial's Epigrams might prove this, yet, because he hath so elegantly, in little, limb'd in the Story of the latter, I have presum'd to give you the whole.

*Dum peteret Regem, decepta Satellite, dextra,*

*Injecit sacris se peritura focus:*

*Sed tam seva pius miracula non tulit hostis;*

*Et raptum flammis jussit abire virum.*

*Urere quam potuit contempto Mutius igne,*

*Hanc spectare manum Porsena non potuit.*

*Major deceptæ fama est & gloria dextræ;*

*Si non errasset, fecerat illa minus.*

When his right hand mistook the King (his Prize)

Inrag'd to th' fire he gave't for Sacrifice.

But the soft King amaz'd at such fell sights,

Snatches it thence, and so the Man acquites.

That hand which (scorning flames) stout Mutius burn'd,

Porsena durst not see, but from it turn'd.

Mistake became his glorious Fames excess;

Without mistaking, he had acted less.

And, after all this, we may be deceived by our friends, and we may deceive our selves. But, an Enemy cannot be unfaithful, or deceive us; because we know him so well, that we do not come to trust him, but keep him out at a distance, and clearly out of the capacity of Cozening; so that, though a friend may please more, yet an Enemy may profit as much. The Consideration whereof may very well facilitate unto us those seeming hard Commandments of our Saviour and Christianity; To forgive our Enemies, to pray for them that persecute us, to do good to them that hurt us, and even to love our Enemies: For albeit, they love not us; yet, since they are occasion of so much benefit to us, as to promote our Virtues, and repress our Errors; if we can be but wise for our selves, we shall find it but an Act of Reason and exactest Ju-

*stice*, to afford them our *Affections*; not only as they are our *Brethren*, and pieces of the same *Imagery* with our selves, but even out of the *Rules of Civility and Nature*. If, but by *accident*, though unwillingly, a man do us a *curtesie*, yet we use, and it becomes us, to be *thankful*, because, without him we had not been so *happy*; every *Instrument* that brings us *good*, we are *beholden* to. And certainly, as we ought to be *thankful* to *God* for our *afflictions*, that are sent by him to *amend* us, so our *Enemies* are to be reckon'd in the number of those by which we may be *refined*, if we will. As the *hardest stone* is properest for a *Basis*; so, there is not a better *Pedestal* to raise a *Trophy* of our *Virtues* upon, than an *outward Enemy*, if we can but keep our selves from *inward Enemies*, our *vices*, our *weaknesses*, and our *own disarayments*.

## LIV.

## Of Gifts and their Power.

WHERE *Love and Gratitude* grow in the *heart*, it will not only *blossom* in the *tongue*, but also *fructifie* in the *hand* by *action* and *expression*. And indeed, to expect or receive *favours*, and not to think of *requital*, is, like the *Beast*, to take *bread* from the *hand*, and then gallop away for *fear* of being made to do *service*. Certainly, there is a greater *force* in *gifts*, than usually men think of; they *conquer* both the *wise* and *foolish*. With *gifts* both *Gods* and *Men* are taken, and prevail'd with. From *Hell* to *Heaven*, the order is in all to *offer*: With a *sup* even *Cerberus* is quieted. And, in regard his *gifts* be calm'd so much their minds, 'twas said of *Philip*, that his *Gold*, and not his *Iron*, all *Græcia* had *subdued*. And when the *Gods* were either begg'd to, for bestowing *favours*, or sought to for their *Angers* being appeas'd, the *Altars* smok'd with *Offerings*, as being believ'd the way the sooner to incline them to *Benevolence*. He that hath *business*, and spares his hand in *presenting*, *angles* without a *bait*; and oftentimes renders him that he would have his *Friend*, his *Enemy*. A *kindness unrewarded*, turns into *neglect*, as if we slighted both the *man* and the *matter*. 'Tis true, in *Administrations* of *Justice*, where men like *Gods* ought uncorruptedly to adorn their *high Tribunals*, where the *public* is concern'd, and men, besides *Conscience*, are bound up by the solemnity of *Oaths*, It is a *Sin* to *accept*; and, doubtless, no *Virtue* for any at all to *offer*: As 'tis the *modest Virgins*, so 'tis the *Magistrates* part, when *tempted*, to *refuse*: And, as 'tis falsely said, 'tis the *mans* part to *offer*, so questionless, he cannot be *free* from *corruption*, that would lay any thing that should look like a *lure* before the *eyes* of *Justice*. 'Tis like some *Dalilabs wanton eye*; though it makes no *bargain*, yet it *tempts*. A *gift* thus offer'd, is no other than an *illegitimate philtre*, endeavoring to adulterate *Affection* from that *Bride* to whom they stand already betrothed; and, though we *contract* not, is not better  
in



CENT. II.



in the aim than a *bribe*. In which, I see not, why the *offerer* should not be as highly *punishable* as the *receiver*. I do not think the *Devil* was better than *Eve*. The *Author* of the *mischief* is more *criminal*, than he that weakly is *seduc'd* to follow him: who lays a *snare* to take me, though I *scape* it, is not wholly *Innocent*. What can be said in excuse, is chiefly this, The *Client* is not sworn, not to *offer*; but the *Judg* is bound, not to *take*. Certainly, who ever *offers* it out of *sinister ends* to himself, with but the least thought of *perverting Justice*, and, who ever *takes* it out of the desire of *gain*, intending thereby to be partial, come both within the guilt of *bribery*; which, as *Job* tells us, will beget a *fire* that shall consume their *Tabernacle*. And 'tis from the greatness of the influence that *Gifts* have upon men, that the *Laws* have been so severe against them. Indeed, it is not fit a corrupt man, should ever come to know the *power* that *gifts* carry over minds: They gently bow them from their own intention from the grounds of *right* and *justice*. They bring a *stranger* into *affinity*, an *Enemy* into a *Friend*. They are *charms* upon the *disposition*; and, like the *blandishments* of the *strange women*, they *kiss* men into *kindness* they intended not. Besides the *blinding* of the *eyes* of the *wise*, *Solomon* tells us, A *gift* is a *beloved Jewel*, a *Store of Grace*, (as the *Original* hath it) and it prospers whithersoever it turns. It *blunts* the *keen edg'd Sword*, and breaks the *brazen Wall*, *A mans gift makes room for him*, it throws open doors, puts out the *Watch-mans light*, and brings him to the *Great mans presence*, *Prov. xvii. 8. & xviii. 16.* 'Tis the *Absalom* of *Israel* that steals away the *heart* from *Justice*, that is and should be *King*. And bate them but this *Felony*, and doubtless, then a *wise man* will not be wanting in them. Before *favours* received, they seem to speak *affection* and *regard*; afterwards, *gratitude* and *acknowledgment*. It is not good to be constant in *gifts* at set and fixed times; for *Custom*, as in other things, so in this, does usually run into *Law*. *Expectation* will diminish the value of a *Free-will-offering*, and it will quickly become as an obliged *Sacrifice*; and, if we omit, we displease. This was seen in *New years gifts*, which being at first only auspicious and honorary, grew to that pass in the time of *Augustus*, that every man brought them to the *Capitol*, and there left them, though *Augustus* was not there: And *Caligula* by an *Edict* ordered them then to be brought him. 'Tis best when we *give*, to do it so as it may be sure to shew either *love*, *respect*, or *thankfulness*. And great *Presents* are not so much to be commended, as those that take the fancy, that square with a present occasion, and may be of often use in the *Eye*, whereby we may be retain'd in remembrance. The *Bottle of foul water* which *Peribarzanes* had from the *Country fellow*, was so grateful to *Artaxerxes*, when he was thirsty, that he protested he never drank of a pleasanter *Wine* in his life-time; and the *Peasant* it was had from, he would not suffer to depart, till he had lifted him from his *Poverty*, to be a person of *Wealth*. A *Noble heart* wears fetters when he is beholden, and sometimes rather than

be

be overcome, will wane himself to less in his *Estate*; as chusing rather to be less, than lagging to requite a *benefit*. Among the *Romans*, *Donations* of *Estates* between married couples were forbidden, unless to purchase Honor with: perhaps, because they would have *Love* so pure and natural between them, as that nothing of *Art* should intervene: That *Love* might have no other ground but *Love* and genuine liking. Otherwise, between remoter Relations, they held them as the Cement of affection and friendship. And they had their Customary Seasons for such Intermutual expressions of regard by *Presents*, as on the first of *December* at their *Saturnalian Feasts*; on the first of *January* for their *New-years-gifts*; on their *Birth-days*; and on the *Calends* of *March*, in memory of the service done by the *Sabine* women, the green *Umbrella* and fat *Amber* were to women sent. And, in all times, such *Gifts* as were meerly out of affection and benignity, that were amiable and honorary, were never at all forbidden: for, having no ends but these, they were reprehensible, if not done; but, much commended, if they were performed. Mendicatory or fishing *Gifts* that like lines are cast into the water, baited with a small Fry, in hope to catch a Fish of a greater growth, the generous have ever disdained. 'Tis but a begging out of the compals of the Statute; which, though it be more safe, I scarce hold so ingenuous, as a down right craving of *Alms*. A man may give for *Love*, for *Merit*, for *Gratitude*, for *Honor*, to engage a lawful favor, or prevent a menacing storm: but never to betray, to entice to injustice, or to make a gain, by begging with a little, greater. For, though the pretense be *Love* and *Honor*, the aim is *Interest* and *Lucre*. And if it be a *Bribe*, it never hath a prevalency, but, when two *Knaves* meet, and agree to cosen a third, that both of them have cause to think honestier than themselves.

## L V.

*Of the inconvenience of neglecting Prayer.*

**T**IS *Conversation* chiefly that begets both *Faith* and *Love*. *Affection* cannot but covet to have the object that it loves be near. He that never comes at me, allows me not much of his kindness: If my friend withdraws himself from my *Company*, I may justly suspect I am waning in his wonted esteem. For, *absence* is a wind that by degrees blows off those fruits that grow upon the *Tree of Friendship*. It disrobes her of all those pleasing Ornaments and Contentments that are by *Familiarity* and *Conversation* enjoyed. And as it fareth between two that have been antiently *Familiar*, yet dwelling asunder, the inferior out of a careless neglect omits or minds not his usual duty of *visitation*; and this so long, that at the last he forbears to go at all: So, their *Loves* that by frequent *Intercourses* were heatful and alive between

CENT. II.



between them, by *discontinuance* only, drop into *decay* and shrink away to *nothing*. There needeth nothing more but a *lingring desistence* to divest him of all those solaces and comforts that usually enrich the noble and contentful *Region* of *Friendship*. By lying still he lazes out his interest, and dis-arrays himself into an unacquainted *stranger*: That, at last, if he would *return*, shame and the sense of his *neglect*, forbids or hinders his reverting to his former *intimacy*. As water set abroad, it airs away to nothing by only standing still.

And 'tis not otherwise between the *Soul* and *God*: Not to *pray*, not to *meditate*, not to have him in our *thoughts*, dis-wonteth us, and estranges him. And when in sudain plunges we more particularly shall come to *need him*, our shame does then enervate our weak *Faith*, and with *despair* does send our *burning blushes* down into our *Bosom*. With what confidence can we run to him in *need*, whom in our plenty we have quite *neglected*? How can we beg as *Friends*, as *Children*, as *Beloved*, when we have made our selves as *strange* as *Renegadoes*? 'Tis a most unhappy state to be at a *distance* with *God*; Man needs no greater *Infelicity* than to be left by him to himself. A *breach* once made by *Negligence*, like that by water worn, though it be by so soft an Element, yet by time it breaks it self into a Sea. Though *France* and *Britain* supposedly once were *one*, yet we see the *tracts* of *Age* have made them *several Regions*. 'Tis far from *prudent policy* to admit of *Interposures*. If we would be *prevalent* and esteemable, we ought with all our care to preserve that *interest*, which never can, but by our own neglect, be *lost*. Though Princes be just, yet they are not familiar with subjects at a distance. They are Privadoes that have daily recourse to Majesty, that have power by their nearness to help themselves and others. Those birds we breed up tame, that follow us with their spreading wings, that often chirp their pretty confidences to us, that perch upon our shoulders, and *nestle* in our warmer *Bosoms*; To these we daily do distribute food, and with our tender *care* provide them still protection. But those that wildly fly about and shun us, we never are *solicitous* to care for. The advice was divine in the every way accomplisht *Xenophon*, That we should in *Prosperity* be sure frequently to *worship* and *adore* the *Gods*; that whensoever we had a more peculiar *need* of their *assistance*, we might with greater confidence approach them at their *Altars*. He that would keep his friend must make him often *visits*, and ever and anon have something in a readiness to exercise his stock of *love*, and keep *affection flaming*. And surely, 'tis from hence the *Apostle* bids us pray without *intermission*, for it keeps us mindful of our own *inherent duty*, and God is always put in mind of us; and, to encourage our *Addresses*, bleeses us. When a man neglects his praying and his praising of his *Maker*, it makes a *Chasme* betwixt him and his own felicity. If he does see God at all, 'tis but as *Dives* after death saw *Lazarus*, a great way off, with a large *gulf* fixt between. And though it is not required that we should be always tedder'd to a formal solemn praying;

ing;

ing; yet by our *mental meditations* and our *ejaculatory emissions* of the *heart* and *mind* we may go far to the compleating the Apostles counsel. There is in the lives of the *Fathers* a story of one *Abbot Lucius*, that being visited by some young *Probationers*, he demanded of them, if they did not employ themselves in the practice of some manual labor? They told him, No, they spent there time according to the precept perpetually in praying. He asked them then, If they did not eat and sleep? They said, both these they did. Then says the Father who prays for you the while; But they not knowing what well to reply to this, he thus returneth to them: Well (says he) I perceive you do not do, as you say: But I can tell you how you may pray continually. I am not ashamed to labor with my hands. Of the *Date-tree leaves* at times of leisure I make up little lines, or perhaps some other matters. And while I work, I send forth still between, some short petitions to my *gracious God*. When I have some little quantity of finisht *work* I sell it perhaps for ten pence or a shilling, about a third thereof I give away to the poor: the rest I spend my self. So that when I eat or sleep, these poor men *praying* for me, they perform my part, and so I *pray perpetually*. Certainly the breathing and effusions of a *devout Soul* turn *prayer* into a chain, that linking still together ties us *fast* to *God*: But intermission breaks it, and when we are so loose, with every rub we easily are *overthrown*, And doubtless we shall find it far less *difficult* to preserve a Friend once made, than 'tis to recover him when once he shall be lost.

## LVI.

## Of Envy.

**T**IS a *vice* would pose a man to tell, what it should be liked for. Other *vices* we assume, for that we falsely suppose they bring us either *Pleasure*, *Profit*, or *Honor*. But, out of *Envy*, who is it can find any of these? In stead of *pleasure*, we *vex* and *gall* our selves. Like cankerd Brass it only eats it self; nay, discolors and renders it *noisom*. When some told *Agis*, That those of his *neighbors family* did *envy* him; Why then, says he, they have a *double vexation*: *One*, with their own *evil*; the *other*, at my *prosperity*. Like a *Corroding Plaster*, it lies gnawing at the *heart*; and, indeed, is founded in *grief*; That being the *object* of it, either in himself, or others, through all the *conditions* that are. Either he *grieves* in himself, when another is *happy*; or else, if ever he does *rejoyce*, 'tis certainly because another does *suffer*. So *calamity* seems the *center* that he points unto. As a *Desert-beast*, the days brightness drives him to the dulness of a melancholy *Cave*, while darkness only presents him with the prey that pleases him: As a *Negro* born of *white* Parents; 'Tis a *sordid sadness*, begot at another mans *joy*. And because he hath no *infelicity* of his own, as is brought,

and is concomitant, with most of other *vices*; the *envious* man creates his own *disturbance*, from the prosperous successes of others. *Socrates* call'd it, the *saw* of the *soul*, that pricks and cuts the *vital blood*, and tears the flesh but into larger *atoms*. *Bion*, seeing a *spiteful* fellow look *sad*, was not able to say, whether some *disaster* had befallen *himself*, or some *good luck* some *other*. He is a man of a strange *constitution*, whose *sickness* is bred of another's *health*; and seems never in *health*, but when some other is *sick*; as if *nature* had fram'd him an *Antipathire* to *Virtue*: And so indeed 'tis equal, that he does become at length his own *sad scourge* and *beadle*.

*Justius invidiâ nihil est, quæ protinus ipsum*

*Authorem rodit excruciatq; suum.*

No *vice* so just as *envy*, that alone

Doth *gall* and *vex* the mind that doth it own.

*Profit* can never by this be *acquired*: for, he is an enemy to him that is able to help him; and, him that is miserable and cannot, he delights in. The *Swine* is pleas'd with wallowing in his mire; the *Dog*, by tumbling in his loathsom carrion; but *envy* is not pleasure, but the maceration of the body. It sours the *countenance*, gives the *lips* a *trembling*, the *eyes* an uncelestial and declining *look*, and all the *face* a meager wasting *paleness*. 'Tis the *green sickness* of the *soul*, that feeding upon coals and puling rubbish, impallids all the body to an *Hectic leanness*. There is no pleasantness in his conversation, that should invite us to affect his company: Nor is his honesty such, as to make us covetous of so crabbed a Companion, whereby we should be drawn to confer *favor*, or bestow *rewards*. *Flattery* is often recompenced with *bounty*; *Injustice* finds a *bribe*; *Prodigality* obligeth many; *Avarice* accumulates all: but who did ever give to one for being *Envious*? or what is it but *outward hate*, or *inward torment*, that the *envious* gets?

*Honor* by it, I'me sure, can nere be compass'd. For 'tis so perpetually found in weak minds, that it stamps the *Fool* upon the Master for troubling himself, not only with things without him, and that concern not his own *well* or *ill* *Being*; but that he resolves to be *miserable*, as long as he sees another man to be *happy*. 'Twas a handsom wish of *Seneca*, That the eyes of the *envious* might behold all the felicities of every several *Citizen*: for their own *vexations* would rise and swell, according to the flood of *joys* that appeared in other persons. It proclaims us further to be low and inferior to others, for we never *envy* him that is *beneath* us; so that it cheats our own intention. Him, whom we would blast with the dark vapor of *disgrace* and *obloquy*, by our *envying* of him, we point out for *excellent*, and stick a *ray* of *glory* upon his *deserving forehead*, that all the world may note him. It taints the blood, and does infect the spirits. And if it be true, that *Philosophy* would inform us of, it turns a man into a *Witch*, and leaves him not, till it leads him into the very condition of *Devils*, to be detru'd Heaven for his meerly *pride* and *malice*. The *aspect* of his

his eye alone, does sometimes become not only vulnerary, but mortal. They prove a *fascination* by the eye, when the spirits are corrupted; from the experience of a Looking-glass, that at certain seasons, by some bodies gazed on, becomes *spotted* and *stained* from their only *intuition*; for they say, Certain spirits virulent from the inward *humor*, darted on the object, convey a *Venom* where they point and fix: and those noysom vapors centred on the eye, which is much more impressible than the hardned glass, they are taken by the eye of the aspected, and through it strike the very heart and intrails. Nor is it to be wondred at, since we daily find, in way of *love*, the eye can with an amorous glance bewitch the *heart*, and fire the *spirits* till they burn our *bosom*. If one way the eye can at a distance *charm*, then why not by another? Invenom'd spirits throw their flames about; and doubtless, wound the unprepar'd they light on. Excited poyson, rises into spreading and dispersed *infection*. The air becomes infected by the noysom breath, and he that comes within the dint on't, dies. The very *Shepherd* could conceive that pointed *malice* wrought upon his flock,

*Nescio quis teneros oculus mihi fascinat Agnos!*

Some spiteful eye sure has my Lambs bewitcht.

It may be tis from hence, as well as from the *implacability* of the *vice*, that *Solomon* tells us; *Anger is cruel, and Wrath is raging, but who can stand before Envy?* Yea, hence tis, not unlikely, that twice the Apostle joyns it with *Murther*, Rom. i. 29. & Gal. v. 21. as if he that *conversed* with the *envious*, went in danger of his life; as indeed he does, being subject to all the disadvantages that unfortunate man can live under: whatsoever he does *well*, is presently detracted from, till it be *lessened* and *synaleph'd* into *nothing*.

At a Feast in *Spain*, the meritorious Discovery of *America* by *Columbus* was discoursed on; the *honestest* sort did highly praise the *Enterprise*; but, some haughty *Spaniards*, *envious* at so great a *glory*, slightly said, The thing was no such wonder, since a plain Navigation could not well avoid it; and doubtless there were many *Spaniards* that could have discovered those, and other unknown Lands, without the help or assistance of an *Italian*. *Columbus* was by, and silently heard the passage, whereupon he leaves the Room, and immediately returns with an Egg in his hand, and to this effect bespeaks them; Gentlemen, Which of you can make this Egg stand upright upon one end? they try'd, and could not, so concluded it was not to be done: But, *Columbus* shaking it, and giving it a gentle crack, straight way set it up in their sight: At this they jeer'd as a thing so trivial, that it was no *Mystery*, but this way it might be done by anybody: Yet, replies *Columbus*, none of you could do it till first I shew'd you the way. And such was my Discovery of the *West-Indies*, till I had made it, none of you could do it: and now I have don't, you boast how easily you could find out that, which I have found out for you.

Of all the *spies* that are, *Envy* is the most *observant* and *prying*. When the Physicians to *Frederic* were relating what most would sharpen the sight, and some were for *Fennel*, and some for *Glasses*, and others for other matters; the Noble *Actius* did assure them, there was nothing that would do it like *Envy*. Whatsoever a man does *ill*, by it is *magnified*, and *multiplied*; his *failings* all are watcht, drawn out, and blaz'd to the World, and under the pretence of *good*, he oft is led to the extremest issue of *evil*. Like Oil that's pour'd upon the roots of Trees, which softens it, destroys, and withers all the branches. And being once catched, with *scorn* he is insulted on. For, *Envy* is so unnoBLE a Devil, that it ever tyrannizeth most upon a slip or low prostration, at which time *gallant minds* do most *disdain to triumph*.

The *Envious* is more unhappy than the *Serpent*: for though he hath poison within him, and can cast it upon others; yet to his proper bosom 'tis not burdensom, as is the *Rancor* that the *envious* keeps: but this most plainly is the *Plague*, as it infects others, so it fevers him that hath it, till he dies. Nor is it more noxious to the owner than *fatal* and *detrimental* to all the world beside. 'Twas *envy* first unmade the *Angels* and created *Devils*. 'Twas *Envy* first that *turn'd* man out of *Paradise* and with the blood of the innocent first died the *untainted earth*. 'Twas *Envy* sold chaste *Joseph* as a *Bondman*, and unto *Crucifixion* gave the only Son of God: He walks among *burning coals* that converses with those that are *envious*. He that would avoid it in himself must have worth enough to be *humble* and *beneficent*. But he that would avoid the danger of it from others must *abandon* their *company*. We are forbidden to eat with him that hath an evil eye, lest we vomit up the morsels we have eaten and lose our sweet words; That is, lest we get a *sickness* instead of *nutriment*, and have to do with those that, like *Enchanters*, with smooth language will charm us to *destruction*.

## LVII.

*Why men chuse honest Adversity before undue Prosperity.*

Since *Pleasure* and *Complacency*, with *Glory* and *Applause* either true, or mistaken, is the general aim of Man: and the avoiding *Pain*, *Disgrace*, and *Trouble*, the Shelf that we would not touch at; It is to be considered, from whence it comes to pass, that wise men, and mostly such, should chuse *Goodness* and *Virtue* with *affliction*, and the burthens of unpleasing accidents; rather than *Vice* garlanded with all the soft demulsions of a present *contentment*. Even among the *Aegyptians*, the Midwives would rather incur the danger of *Pharaoh's* angry and armed power, than commit those murders that would have brought them preferment. *Moses* when he was grown up, that is, was full forty years old, (the time of Judgment's ripeness) He chose



close *adversity* and *affliction*, which he might have avoided, before the  *pomp* and *splendor* of *Pharaoh's Court*, and the *Son-ship* of the *Princess* his *Daughter*. *Socrates* being committed by *Public Authority* (though unjustly,) would neither break his *Prison*, nor violate *Justice*, to purchase *Life* and *Liberty*. Hath not our own *Age* seen *Him* who hath abandon'd both his *Life* and *Crown*, rather than betray his *Honor*, and his *Peoples Liberties*; returning to the Offer (as my *Author* says) this *Heroical* and truly *Regal* answer, *Mille mortes mihi subire potius erit, quam sic meum Honorem, sic Populi Libertates prostituere*, I shall sooner undergo a *Thousand deaths*, than so my *Honor*, so my *Peoples Freedoms* prostitute! Certainly the *Appetition* of *Happiness*, and that (*Primus omnium Motor*) *Love* and *Care* of our selves, even in this seeming *contrariety* of choice, holds still, and leads us to this bold *Election*. Else *Man*, in the most serious *Exigents* of his life, were his own false cheat, and led by a *Genius* that in his most extremity would cozen him. It would cast *deceit* upon *Providence*, that if we did not do for the best in chusing these *Indurances*, would delude us with vain beliefs, and running into *Nothings*. Seeming would be better than *Being*, and *Falshood* should be preferr'd before *Truth*; which being contrary to *Reason*, and *Nature*, cannot be admitted by *Man*. If therefore we did not believe, *Truth* and *Honor* and *Justice* were to be preferr'd before this *present life*, and all those clincant sparklings, that dance and dangle in the *Rays* and *Jubilations* of it, sure we should not be so sottish, as to chuse the first, and let the latter slip away disdain'd. Among some other less weighty, these following reasons may for this be given; one is the *Majesty* and *Excellency* that *Virtue* hath in herself; which is not only *Beautiful*, but *Eternal*; so, that there is a power in her to attract our adherence to her before all the transient and skin-deep *pleasures* that we fondly smack after in this postage of life in this world. The *Philosopher* said, and truly too, That *Virtue* was the *beauty* of the *Soul*, *Vice* the *deformity*. *Virtue* hath a flavor, that, when the draught is past, leaves a grateful *gust* and *fume*, which makes us love and covet after more. *Socrates* taught every where, that the *just man* and the *happy* were all one. The *Soul* of *Man* like a tree in a fruitful soyl at first, was planted in the *Element* of *Virtue*, and while 'tis nourisht by it, it spreads and thrives with fruit and fair viridity. But every *Vice* is a *Worm*, or *frost*, or *blast*, that checks the sap, that nips the tender branches, and cankers the whole body it self.

A second Reason is, because the *Soul* is *Immortal*, of which this to me appears a potent argument. If it were not to be any more, why should it not prefer *fruition*, and the *exercises* of *life*, before a *dissolution* and *privation*? Were a man sure, that all would end with *life*, we should be simple to provide beyond it: But, because it does not, *Providence*, which in the general, leaves none unfurnisht with that which is fit for him, hath given him this prospect and apprehension of *futurity*, and out-living *life*, and his journeying through this world.

*Socrates*



*Socrates* when he was condemned, told his Judges, that *Melitus* and *Anytus* might cause him to *die*, but they could not do him *mischief* or *incommode* him.

A third Reason is, That doubtless, there is an *Eternal Justice*, of which God gives us both the sense and notion, that when hereafter Man shall find a *punishment* for his *sins* and *vices*, he cannot plead the want of Proclamation, since 'tis more than whisper'd to his Spirit within him, and so character'd in his Soul, that 'tis one of the distinctive properties of Man from Beast, that he can reflect upon himself, and apprehend *Eternity*: which as it will justly *condemn* us, so it will leave our great *Creator* without *blame*, and our selves without *excuse*. It is the opinion of *Plato* in his *Phædon*, that the *Souls* of *good men* are after *death* in a *happy* condition, united unto God in some place *Inaccessible*: but those of *bad*, in some convenient room condignly suffer *punishment*. Besides these, there is so much *good* in *affliction*, and the consequents of it, That, as the wise *Creator* knows it the *Physic* of our frailty; so wise men are the least offended at it. He that by the Oracle was approved for the *wisest*, confessed, though he knew before he married her, that his *Xantippe* was a scold unsufferable; yet, he wittingly did marry her, to exercise his *patience*, that by the practice of enduring her shrewish heats, he might be able to brook all companies; the brawls, the scorns, the sophisms, and the petulancies of rude and unskilful men; and frettings, the thwartings, and the excruciations of life; and so go out a more perfect and an exact Philosopher. *Virtue* is not learned perfectly, without a severer Tutor, That by the *Rod* of *Discipline*, and the *Fire* of *Affliction*, can scour us from our *dross*, and burn off all our *rust*. A *good man* like an *Asbestine Garment*, as well as a *Tobacco-pipe*, when *foul*, is cleans'd by *burning*. The faithful hereby learn all their excellent virtues, *Patience*, *Charity*, *Temperance*, *Fortitude*, *Humility*, and *Contentment*, with the whole Train of other glorious graces that crown the most deserving. By this, God forms his servants into splendor: He brushes off their dust, washes away their stains, consumes their dregs, and builds them up into Saints. Nor is it to be doubted, but it is a Mark of favor to be bred up thus like *Princes*, under the Tuition of so grave an Instructor, in the rudiments of *Piety* and *Goodness*. The Apostle *Bastardizeth* those that *suffer not*. It is a sign of *Sonship*, to be *chastiz'd*. We are the objects of our Heavenly *Father's* care, while we are lesson'd in the *Arts* of *Virtue*, while we are check'd and bounded and impal'd from offence. It therefore is no wonder, that the devout *Climachus* should persuade men, That persevering under *scorns* and *reproaches*, they should drink them off. As they would do Milk and Honey. The Souldier is not expert, without passing through several perils. Iron is but a dull thing, till it be forg'd and anvil'd, vic'd and filed, into shape and brightness; but then, and not before 'tis fit to take its guilding. We most approve that Horse, that hath best been manag'd to the Bit and Spur, without which he were an untameable danger.

danger. The workman boyls his silver, before it can be ready for burnishing. Without quarrelling *Rome*, we can allow this *Purgatory*, to purifie and cleanse us, that we may be the better candidated for the Court of *Heaven* and *Glory*. He that is so head-strong as to cast away *Discipline*, is in danger, to have the next thing he throws away to be *Virtue*: we correct where we would amend; where there is no hope, we do not trouble our selves so much as to reprehend. Nor does Correction so much respect what is past, as that which is to come. *Nemo prudens punit, quia peccatum est, sed ne peccetur*; A wise man does not punish so much the ill we have done, as to prevent, that we may do none hereafter. 'Tis *Seneca's*, and may instruct us to believe, That though we be not at ease, yet we may not be unfortunate. As bodies that are crooked, disdain not to be brac'd in steel, that they may become straight: So the *Mind* that is warping to *Vice*, should not think much to be kept upright by the *curbings* and the *stroaks* of *Adversity*.

## LVIII.

## Of Play and Gaming.

**T**He *Olympic* and the rest of the *Games* of *Greece*, were instituted first meerly for Honor and Exercise: and though they wanted not Wealth, yet their rewards were not in Money and Treasures, but only in Wreaths and Garlands, of such slight Plants as were easie to come by, and common among them. Chiefly, they had but four kinds of *Plays*; for being *Victors* in which, they were.

With *Pine*, with *Apple*, *Olive*, *Parsley* crown'd.

*Serta quibus, Pinus, Malus, Oliva, Apium.*

As *Ausonius* informs us. Though afterwards with higher Plaudits and Acclamations, they came to have Pensions and Provisions from the Public for life. But these, and such like, are not much to be faulted: For, their Institution was handsom, and their end and aim was good. The *Play* that's most complainable, is the inordinate *Gaming* for *Money*; which he that first invented, was certainly, either very idle, or else extremely covetous. Albeit in the sequel it cheats the *Intention* in both: for, who so busie as they that are intent at *Dice*? Their *soul* and *senses* run along with them, and seldom 'tis, that they give men leave to be moderate. And instead of *gaining* it wastes even what we had without it. Some inform us, they were first invented by *Palamedes* in the *Trojan* War, in that ten years Siege to keep his Souldiers from idleness: And the truth is, it may sute better with their *Calling*, than with that of other mens. He that makes it his Trade to kill, will blanch but little at stealing; and whatsoever he comes by, if the War be not highly just, he hath as good a plea to, as to that he gains by *dicing*. He was not much out of the way that being asked what difference



difference there was between *Aleator*, and *Tesserarum Lufor*? answered readily, The same that there is betwixt *Fur* and *Latro*. And indeed to *play* for gain, and by unlawful means to draw away *mony* from another, to his *detriment*; in the opinion of Divines is but permitted Thievery, worsened with commixtion of *Murther*. And to see some men, when they have plaid their *mony*, their *matches*, their *horses* and *clothes*, would one judg less than that they had fallen among *Thieves*, and had been plundered of all that they had? Nay, they are not only rob'd themselves, but they themselves rob others: for his dependents and friends have interest in what he hath. How often does the *lavish Gamester* squander away a large left *Patrimony*; and, instead of *Plenty*, entails a want and beggery to his Issue? I do not remember that we read the name of either *Dice* or *Gaming* in the tract of either *Scripture*, to shew us the profaneness of the Trade is such that it comes not at all so much as under a *Text*. By the Laws *Cornelia* and *Titia*, It was among the *Romans* punishable. In the 79 Canon of the *Provincial Council* held at *Eliberis*, *Dicing* was forbidden to the Faithful under the penalty of being kept from the Communion a year if he did not give over. But in the 50 of the *General Council* at *Constantinople* under *Justinian*, it was forbidden to all, and punished with Excommunication. Certainly there was cause, why so grave Assemblies did so severely punish it. And indeed if we examine, we shall find it not only as a *Serpent* in it self, but *waited* on by a troop of other *Scorpions*, that *bite* and *sting* with equal *poison* and *venom*. Two things are most *precious* here to the *Life* and *Well-being* of *Man*, *Time* and *Treasure*: and of both these, does the following of *Gaming* rob us. They that are bewitched with an humor of *play* cannot be quiet without it; 'Tis a *malus genius* that eggs and urges them to their own *destruction*. 'Tis in many men as *importunate* as *Fate*, that affords neither *rest* nor *resistence*; but with a pleas'd *Avidity* hurries them on to that which in the end they would not find. He that is a lover of *play*, like the lover of a *Harlot*, he does *mind* that so much, that he *neglects* all other *occasions*. *Businesses*, *Friends*, *Reproof*, *Religion*, and *Relations*, are all laid by when once he is set upon *play*. Night is by *flaming tapers* turn'd to day, and day worn out within the pen of walls, as if *confin'd* or *Prisoner* to his *sports*. As the *Romans* did with *drink*; we do with *play*; We play down the *evening star* and play up the *morning star*: The *Sun* may round the *World* before one *Room* can be *relinquish'd* by us. One would think, some new *Philosophy* had found out for *Gamesters* this unknown *Summum bonum*, which exacting all their time makes Nature more beholden to *necessity* than *inclination*, for either *sleep* or *food*. Surely a *gamester* can never expect to be knowing, or approv'd for either his *own*, his *friends*, or his *Countries service*. The time he should lay out in fitting of himself for these, runs *waste* at this *Brack* of *play*, which arts him in nothing but how to deceive and gain: though well weigh'd even in *gaining* he comes to be *deceiv'd* at last. If he does win, it wantons him

with

with *over-plus*, and enters him into new ways of *expenſe*; which habits him at laſt to *lavifhneſs*, and that delivers over to an aged *poverty*. Beſides, he cannot be quiet with his *purchase*; they that he won it from, will *ſtudy* and *contrive Revenge*. And he is not ſuffer'd to be at *peace* in *Victory*; for the moſt part, whatſoever is gotten by *play* is either vainly waſted, or but *borrowed* to *repay* with *Interest*. It leads men to *exceſs*, that without it would be quite *avoided*. If they win, they ſpare no *coſt*, but *luxuriate* into *Riot*. If they loſe, they muſt be *at it*, to keep up their *gauled* and their *vexed ſpirits*: in both, a man is expoſed as a *prey* to *Rooks* and *Daws*, *impudent* and *indigent companies* that *flatter*, *suck*, and perpetually *pillage* from him. 'Tis the *Mine* that carryed cloſe in *dark* and *private trenches* through hollow and crooked *caverns*, blows up at once his *Fortune*, *Family*, *Fame* and *Contentment*, and in the end through *diſorder* and *ſurfeits* leaves him to go off a *Sot*: Certainly it cannot be the *pleaſure* of the *action* that ſo ſtrongly can *inchant men*. What pleaſure can it be, out of a *dead Box* to tumble *Bones* as *dead*; to ſee a *ſquare run round*; or to ſee his *Eſtate* reduc'd into a *Lottery*, to try whether he ſhall hold it any longer or no? Surely, it muſt be *Covetouſneſs* and the inordinate deſire of getting, which prevailing once upon us, we become *poſſeſs'd*, and by it are carried as well to the *Grave* and *Sepulchres* of the *dead* as the *Cities* of the *living* by this ill ſpirit leading us. I cannot conceive how it ſhould *ſuit* with a *Noble mind*, to play either *much* or *deep*. It *defrauds* him of his *better imployment*, and ſinks him into leſs than he is. If he wins, he knows not whether the other may *ſpare* it or no. If he cannot, the generous will ſcorn to take from him that wants, and hates to make another ſuffer *meerly* for his *ſake*. If he can ſpare it, he will yet *diſdain* to be ſupply'd by the *bounty* of him that is his *equal* or *inferior*. If he loſeth and cannot ſpare it himſelf, it proclaims him to be *unwiſe* to put himſelf upon *exigents* for *will* and *humor*; and not *honeſt*, for he injures all about him. He that plays for more than he can ſpare, makes up his ſtake of his *Heart* and *Patrimony*, his *Peace*, his *Priviledg*, his *boſom'd Wiſe* and his *extended Son*; even the *Earth* he holds floats from him with this *ebbing tide*. Be he *rich* or *poor*, he cannot play his own. He holds not *Wealth* to waſte it thus in *wantonneſs* where there is *plenty*; beſides a mans *Relations*, the *Commonwealth* and *Poor* have ſome ſhare due to them. And he cannot but yet acknowledg he might have *employ'd* it better. It gains him neither *honor* nor *thanks*, but under the others *Cloak* perhaps is cloſely *laugh'd at*, as *eaſie* and *unſkilful Thales*, having put *Solon* into a paſſion for the ſuppoſed *death* of his *Son*, ſaid, it was for *that* and ſuch like *Inconveniencies* he thought not fit to *marry*. And he that ſees into what *beats*, what *fears*, what *diſtempers* and *diſorders*, what *madneſs* and *vexations*, a *croſs-hand* at play *implunges* ſome men in, will never hazard his own *peace of mind*, with bidding by play for ſuch *Phrenzies*, ſuch *Bedlam fits* and *diſtortions* of the whole *frame of man*, which ſometime never leave their *Patients*, till they drive them into *Deſpair* and a *Halter*.

What is it provokes to *Anger*, like it? And *Anger* ushers in black *Oaths*, *prodigious Curses*, *senseless Imprecations*, *horrid Rage*, and *blacker Blasphemy*, with *quarrels*, *injuries*, *reproaches*, *wounds*, and *death*. And which is not the meanest of the ills attending gaming: He that is addicted to play and loves it, is so limed by custom to it, that if he would stir his *wings* to fly away, he cannot. Therefore *Plato* was in the right when he *sharply reprov'd* the *Boy* he found at play, and the *Boy* told him he wondred how he could be so *angry* for so small a *matter*, *Plato* reply'd again, that custom was no small *matter*. 'Tis not denyed, but *labors* and *cares* may have their *Relaxes* and *Recreations*. Though *Memmius* objected to *Cato* his nightly *Play* and *Jollity*, yet *Cicero* excused it with Instancing his perpetual *daily toil* for the public. But we must beware lest we make a *trade of sport*, and never to play for more than we may *lose* with *content*, and without the *prejudice* of our selves or others.

## LIX.

*Prayer most needful in the Morning.*

There is no doubt but *Prayer* is needful daily, ever profitable, and at all times commendable. If it be for our selves alone, 'tis necessary: and 'tis charitable, when it is for others. At night it is our Covering; In the morning it is our Armor: so at all times it *defends* us from the malice of *Satan*, our own subordinations and betrayings, the unequal weather, that the world assaults us with, and preserves us in the *favor* and *esteem* of *Heaven*: We are dependents upon the *Court*, while we are but *Petitioners* there; so till we be *denyed* and *dismiss'd*, we have the protection thereof: which certainly is a priviledg that a *stranger* cannot claim. And albeit *prayer* should be the key of the day, and the lock of the night; yet I hold it of the two more needful in the *morning*, than when in the evening we commit our selves to *Repose*. 'Tis true we have enough to induce us to it then: the day could not but present us with somthing either worthy our thanks, or that needed our *begging* and *pardon*, for removing or continuing somthing: and though we be immur'd with walls, and darkness, yet are we not exempted so from *Perils*, but that without our Gods assistance, we are left a Prey to all that is at *enmity* with *man*. Besides, *Sleep* is the *image* or *shadow* of *Death*, and when the *shadow* is so near, the *substance* cannot be far *remote*. The dying *Gorgias* being in a slumber, and asked by a friend how he did? He answered *Pretty well*; only *Sleep* is recommending me up to his *Brother*. Some, we know, in *health* have gone to *rest eternal*: and without thinking of the other world, have ta'n their leave of this; not knowing themselves that they were on their way, till they had fully dispatched their Journey. But notwithstanding all this, a man at rest in

his Chamber (like a sheep impenn'd in the fold) is subject only to unusual events, and such as rarely happen; to the emissions of the more immediate, and unavoidable *hand of God*. Danger seems shut out of doors; we are secured from the injury of the Elements, and guarded with a fence of Iron, against the force of such as would *invade*. We are remov'd from the worlds bustle, and the *croud* of occasions that juttle against us as we walk *abroad*. He that is *barr'd* up in his house, is in his *Garrison* with his *Guard* about him, and not so soon attacked by his *Enemy*, as he that roaves in the open and unshelter'd field. Who knows not, the Ship to be *safer* in the *Bay* or *Harbor*, than toss'd and beaten in the *boiling Ocean*? *Retiredness* is more safe than *business*. We are withdrawn when the vail of night and rest enwraps us in their *dark* and *silent Cabinet*. But with the *Sun*, we do disclose and are discovered to our *prying Enemies*: We go abroad to meet, what at home does not look after us. He that walks through a *Fair* of *Beasts* is in hazard to be *gor'd*, or *kickt*, or *bruis'd*, or *beaten*: We pass through *Briars* and *Thorns* and *Nettles*, that will *prick* and *scratch* and *sting*. We are in the day as *traveling* through a *Wilderness*, where wild and savage Creatures are, as well as *tamer Animals*. All the world is *Africa*; where *heat* and *drought*, *venom*, or something new, does still *disturb* us. The *air*, the *fire*, the *earth*, and *water*, are apter all to wound us. The *frays*, the *trains*, the *incitements*, the *opportunity*, the *occasions* of offence, the *lures* and *temptings* from abroad, and the *businesses* and *accidents* of *Life*, deny us any *safety*, but what we have from the favor of *protective Providence*. Besides, *Prayer* does sacre all our *Actions*. 'Tis the priming of the *Soul*, that laying us in the *Oil of Grace*, preserves us from the *Worm* and *Weather*. When the mind in the *morning* opens to God as the eye to the *Sun's* clear light, by the *Radiance* of the *divine beams* we become enlightned inwardly all the day. He is *list'd* in *Gods service* and *protection*, that makes it his first work to be inrolled by *prayer* under the standard of the *Almighty*. It was from hence sure, that *Devotion* sprung of *Christians* crossing themselves at their entring upon *business*. All thriving States have ever sought the *Gods* in their first infancy. The morning to the day is as youth to the life of a Man: If that be well season'd, 'tis likely that his *Age* may answer it, and be *progressive* in the path of *Virtue*: To live well every day is the *greatest* and most *important business* of man, and being unable for it of himself alone, he needs the more to gain *Divine assistance*. In works of moment, even *Heathen* never ventur'd without their seeking first such *Deities* as they believ'd might help them.

—Nothing's well done

But what at first is with the *Gods* begun.

He carries an assistant *Angel* with him for his help that begs his *Benediction* from above; and, without it, he is lame and unarmed. We do not find that *Saul's* devotion ever was superlative; yet, he was troubled for fear the *Philistims* should catch him before he had said



his *prayers*, 1 Sam. xiii. 12. And because he had neglected this he stumbled up an *offering*, thinking that way to supply it. He that *commences* with *heaven*, goes out in all a *cataphract*. But if any thing happen ill, he walks upon his own hearts check, if God were not taken along.

## L X.

## To beware of being surprized.

**A**S *sodain Passions* are most *violent*; so *sodain occasions of sin*, are most *dangerous*. They are *traps* that catch us while we think we are *secure*; while we think we are born aloft, and apprehend no hazzard, the failing floor sinks under us, and with it we descend to ruin. There is a *prostration* in *assaults* unlookt for. When *Cæsars* friends were stabbing him, his Robe did hide his face, while he lay down to die. Amazement quails the heart, till it becomes with the press of its own vitals, drown'd; when the *senses* are set upon by *unthought-of objects*, *Reason* wants time to call a *council* to determine how to resist the *assault*. He that thinks not of a business, and is o'th' *sodain* call'd upon, is as to that asleep, and at first waking starts, but knows not where, nor yet with whom, he is. Surely he is a *wise man* that is not *caught* by the *sodainness* of *unlookt for accidents*. Like darted lights that swiftly break upon us, they *blind* our *weakned sight*, and at best they leave us but to *chance*, whether we shall come off with *glory* or with *shame*. *Alexander* clouded his three great *Victories*, with the rash and violent ruin of his three chief friends. *Ulysses* had the reputation of being *crafty* as well as *wise*; yet, by the *judainness* of *Palamedes* laying his Son in the furrow, where he was madly sowing Salt, he discovered himself to be *sober*, that would have appear'd *distracted*. And he that could smooth over the crosslest chances of Humanity, and bear them with a Noble Fortitude, and by the sleekness of his temper, wind himself beyond the common reach; was yet by the unexpected death of a Dog that he lov'd, put to more *trouble*, and shewed more *weakness*, that either other weightier matters could impose, or than befitted a wise man to be taken with. Like Gunpowder in a lock, it blows open all our wards, it rashes ope the curtain of the mind. As a fir'd *Petarr* when the City is walled about, this gives an entrance through the shatter'd gates. When *Phryne* knew not how to be sure of *Praxiteles* his best piece of Limning, which he (in Love) had promised her; she makes one, breathless, to bring him news that with a *sodain* violent fire, his house was almost burn'd down. At which he cries out presently, Is *Cupid* and the *Satyre* fav'd? by which she knew, that was the best, then told him, all was well, but *Cupid* and the *Satyre* hers. We see, *Love* that is kindled at *first sight*, hath oft an *eager fierceness* with it; beyond that which is leisurely *built up* by *time* and

conversation. 'Tis Lightning melts the Sword, which else is proof 'gainst all the strokes of the hand upon the Anvil. Surely Job considered how apt he might be to be surpris'd, when he made that Covenant with his eyes against beauty. For want of which, David was catch'd by the accidental seeing of but Bathsheba bathe at a distance. 'Tis oft the booty that makes the un-intending thief; for that first steals the man, before the man steals it. Opportunity creates a sinner; at least, it calls him out to act; and, like the warming Sun, invites the sleeping Serpent from his holes. We are like Flax that's dress'd, and dry'd, and kemb'd; if the least spark but fall upon us, we cannot chuse but burn. And though the Pelagians of old, would understand our praying against temptation, but a desire to be protected from the accidents and chances of human life; yet, doubtless, our Saviour knowing the proneness of our nature to sin, and how easily we were to be surpris'd, and how hardly we could escape, if once temptations did but glance upon us; taught us to pray, that we might not come into temptation; lest by it, we should be overcome and perish. Who commits himself to the Sea, is every minute waving towards death; and sodain gusts indanger more the Vessel, than the constant gale that drives the Bark before it. Like Acute diseases, they sooner destroy life, than the leisurely progressions of a long collecting sickness. It is one of the weightiest, and most material parts of Prudence, to prepare and arm our selves to encounter Accidents. Wit as well as Wisdom is required to this business; for, a man surpris'd, is even in reason more than half beaten; being taken at a disadvantage, from which hath no way to extricate himself, but by the dextrousness of his ingenuity. 'Tis a fright that shrinks the soul into a corner, out of which it dares not peep to look abroad for help; so instead of a Remedy it runs to despair. The unexpected sight of Thysbe's garments, without examining, parted both the Lovers to act their own sad Tragedies. Had not the richness of the Babylonish garment, and the weighty wedg of gold tempted the inclining Achan, he had not been seduced to trouble Israel. 'Twas Dinah's itch to see new fashions, that expos'd her to a Ravishment. To avoid occasions, and to be above accidents, is one of the greatest masteries of Man. How like naked beggars we see the weak soul skip under the lash of every sodain dyfaster; while the magnanimous and composed mind, by preparing and forethinking, meets nothing new to bring him to amazement? He that foresees an Inconvenience, though he cannot always avoid it; yet he may be ever fitted to bear it better. If we cast before hand, we may avoid being put to the after-Game. And the edge of the evil is abated, if we but see the Bow that is bent against us.



*Of Improving by good Examples.*

**T**HERE is no man, but for his *own interest*, hath an *obligation* to be *Honest*. There may be somtimes temptations to be otherwise; but, all Cards cast up, he shall find it the greatest ease, the highest profit, the best pleasure, the most safety, and the Noblest Fame, to hold the horns of this Altar, which, in all affays, can in himself protect him. And though in the march of human life, over the Stage of this world, a man shall find presented somtimes *examples of thriving Vice*, and several opportunities to invite him upon a seeming *advantage* to close with unhandsome practices: yet, every man ought so to improve his *progress* in what is *just* and *right*, as to be able to discern the *fraud* and *fained pleasurable*ness of the *bad*, and to chuse and follow what is *good* and *warrantable*. If any man shall object, that the world is far more *bad* than *good*, so that the *good* man shall be sure to be over-powred by the *evil*: the case is long since resolved by *Antisthenes*, That 'tis better with a *few good men*, to fight against an *Army of bad*; than with *swarms* and *shoals of bad men*, to have a *few good men* his *Enemies*. And surely this was it which raised up *David* to that *bravery of spirit* which made him profess, *That though an Host were pitched against him, yet should not his heart be afraid*. He that is *intirely* and *genuinely Honest*, is the *figure* and *representation* of the *Deity*, which will draw down a *Protection* upon it against all the *injuries* of any that shall dare to abuse it. There is a kind of *Talismanical influence* in the *soul* of such. A more *immediate impress* of the *Divinity* is printed on the spirits of these, than all the scattered herd of looser minds are capable of. The *rays of heaven* do more *perpendicularly* strike upon the minds of these, whereby they have both *assimilation* to *God*, *propensity* to *good*, and *defence* against *injury*. And it not only *obligeth* men not to do *wrong*; but, to make *amends* if *wrong* be done: and to dispense with *benefits* to our selves, if in the least they shall bring *detriment* to others. So that a man ought not only to *restore* what is unduly *gotten*, or unawares *let slip* by others; but to seek out how we may do *right*. Thus if I find a *Treasure*, and know not him that lost it, I owe my endeavor to search and find him out, that it may be again restor'd. It is truly said by *St. Augustine*, *Quod invenisti & non reddidisti, rapuisti*. He steals the thing he finds, that labors not to restore it. If he does not restore it, 'tis enough, that he does not do it, only because he cannot.

And although no man be *privileged* to *swerve* from what is *Honest*; yet, some men have, by much, more *obligation* to be so than others. They have tasted of *higher dispensations*, been more *deterred* by *Judgments*, more *gained* upon by *Mercies*, or are *illuminated* with more *radiant knowledge*, whereby they better understand than others, wherein

wherein to be so. And, indeed, without *knowledg* 'tis impossible to understand wherein to do right. Though the best knowledg a man hath, be a light so dimly burning, that it hardly shews him to see clearly all the *cobwebs* and *soul corners* in his affairs: Yet *ignorance* is an *opacous* thing, and if not a *total darknes*, yet such an *eclipse*, as makes us apt to stumble, and puts us to grope out our way.

And besides all these, there are some that have more *reason* to be *Honest* than others, as having found *dealings* from others, that, like fire brought nearer, warms their conscience more. And not only would be evidence and conviction against them if they did *wrong*, but stirs them up to do *right*.

And truly, I shall not blush to tell my Reader, that in the Number of these, I look upon my self as *concern'd*. Should I fail of being *Honest*, when *advantage* should be in my hand, I should not only be *upbraided* but *condemned* by two especial passages that happened to my self; which for the Rarity may beget my pardon, that here I set them down to be known. One was:

An unknown Porter brings to me, to my Lodging, A Box seal'd up, and on the outside directed to my self. I enquired *from whom he had it*: He told me, *A Gentleman that was a stranger to him, and whose Name or residence he knew not, gave it him in the street, and gave him 6 d. to deliver it safely*; which now he had done, and having discharged his part, he could give me no further account. I opened the Box, where the first thing I met with was a Note written in a hand I knew not, without any Name subscribed, in these very following words:

*Mr. Owen Feltham, It was my hap in some dealing with you to wrong you of five pounds, which I do now repay double, humbly intreating you to forgive me that great wrong, and to pray the Lord to forgive me this, and the rest of my sins.*

And under this Note, folded in another Paper in the same Box, were *Ten Twenty-shilling-pieces* in Gold: I cannot call to mind, that ever I was deceived of such a sum as 5 *l.* in any kind of dealing, nor to this hour can I so much as guess at the person from whom it came. But I believe, he did it to disburthen a Conscience. And surely, if I knew him, I should return him an esteem suitable to the merit of so pious an action. And since he would not let me know his Name to value him as he deserv'd, I have presum'd to recite the thing, that others from the sense of it may learn to be *honest* and himself reap the *benefit*, that may happen by so *good* an *example*.

This perhaps might be from some one, that not only professed, but practis'd *Piety*, and the rules of *honest Living*. And though I could not expect so much should be found among those that pretend not so high in Religion; yet, to shew, that even in looser Callings, and as well now, as in our Saviours time, some (reckoned among Publicans and Sinners) may go to Heaven before the captious and the critical Cenforist; (If we shall judg by exterior demeanor, as the Rule that's given

CENT. II.



given us; I shall beg leave to give my Reader this second Story, which was thus.

Going with some Gentlewomen to a Play at *Salisbury Court*, I cast into the Womans Box who sat at the door to receive the Pay (as I thought) so many shillings as we were persons in number; so we pass'd away, went in, and sat out the Play, Returning out the same way, the Woman that held the Box as we went in, was there again, as we went out; neither I, nor any of my company knew her, or she us; but, as she had observed us going in, she address'd to me, and says, *Sir, Do you remember what Money you gave me when you went in? Sure (said I,) as I take it, I gave you twelve pence a piece for my self, and these of my Company. Ay Sir (replies she) that you did, and something more; for here is an Eleven shilling Piece of Gold that you gave me in stead of a Shilling; and if you please to give me twelve pence for it, 'tis as much as I can demand.* Here had been, if the woman had been so minded (though a little) yet a secure prize. But, as many do probably conjecture, that *Zachens*, who made *Restitution* to the shame of the obdurate *Jews*, was a *Gentile* as well as a *Publican*: So this, from one of a *Calling*, in dis-repute, and suspected, may not only instruct the more precise of *Carb*, and form of *Honesty*, but shew us that in any *Vocation*, a man may take occasion to be *just* and *faithful*. And let no man wonder, that a person thus dealt withal, and lesson'd into his duty by the Practice of others to him; joyn'd with his other obligations to *goodness*; be hereby prevail'd upon to a greater care of his own *Uprightness* and *Integrity*, than perhaps without finding these, might have been. I will not have the vanity, to say, These passages have rendred me better: Nor am I ashamed to confess, that I have sometime remembered them with *profit*. Sure I am, they ought not to lose their Influence, nor to pass unheeded; when they shall reflect on our selves. He that means to be a good *Limner*, will be sure to draw after the most excellent Copies, and guide every stroke of his Pencil by the better pattern that he lays before him: So, he that desires that the *Table* of his *Life* may be fair, will be careful to propose the *best Examples*; and will never be content, till he equals, or excels them.

## LXII.

## Of Hatred.

There is a *Civil Hatred*, when men in general *detest* whatsoever is *Vice*. And the Prophet *David* speaking of the wicked, says, *He hated them with a perfect hatred*; to shew us, that *Hatred* is then *Perfect*, when the Object is only *Sin*. For we ought not as a Creature to *hate* any thing that God hath made. All that he fram'd was *good*, excellently *good*, and merited both *love* and *admiration*. But *Sin* and *Vice*, being things that God never created, we ought to abandon and *abhor* them,

them, as being derogatory to his Glory and Wisdom, and destructive to the being of that which he was pleas'd to make for the satisfaction of his own free will and pleasure. And hitherto *hatred* is good. But of *hate*, as a *Vice*, either in our selves towards others, or from others to us, there is reason to be careful, that, even with both hands, we thrust them both away. *Hatred* in our selves against others, is but perpetuated and long-liv'd *Anger*, which ought never to last longer than the declining Sun; but continued, like heady Wine, it intoxicates the Brain and Senses. He that nourishes *Hate* in himself against any other person whatsoever, sows *weeds* in his own *Garden*, that will quickly choke those *Flowers*, that else he might take pleasure in. At first, it does but simmer, yet time will boil it up to height and rage. As Pismires towards *August*, though they did but creep before, yet, now they will begin to fly. The beginning for the most part is but mean and poor; yet, 'tis *fire*, and from a shaving, or neglected rush, it easily can sometimes whole *Cities* turn to *Cinders*. The *Feuds* of Families bubbled up at first from little *weeping Springs*, that any child with ease might trample over, that shew'd all clear, and seem'd to tell no danger: but gathering as they creep and curl about, they rise to *Rivers* past our fording over. *Timon*, that at first allow'd himself to *hate* but only *bad*, grew at last, to *hate* whatever he found was *Man*. 'Tis *Envy's* Eldest Daughter, that, besides being Coheir with *Insultation* upon *Adversity*, troubled at *Prosperity*, Back-biting and loud-tongued *Detraction*; inherits all the mischief that can arise from *Malice*. No man drench't in *Hate*, can promise to himself the candidness of an upright *Judg*; his *hate* will partialize his *Opinion*. He that is known to *hate* a man, shall never be believed in speaking of him: no, in neither *truth*, nor *falsehood*. If he speak well, he shall be thought to *dissemble*; if ill, it will be taken as from *malice*, and the prejudice that he is byast with. So, while he carries the *heart* of a *Murthurer*, he shall be sure to have the *fate* of a *Lyar*: not to be *believ'd*, though he does speak what is *true*.

And though this in our selves be fatally enough destructive, yet, 'tis much more dangerous when it flies upon us from others. A Wise man will be wary of purchasing the *hate* of any. Those which *Prudence* might make his Guard, as *Cadmus* his Teeth he sows into Serpents, that lie in wait to sting. Against the *Hatred* of a Multitude there is no fence, but, what must come by Miracle. Nor Wealth, nor Wit, nor Bands of armed men, can keep them safe, that have made themselves the *hate* of an *inraged multitude*. 'Tis Thunder, Lightning, Storm and Hail, together. How many *Imperial* Heads did the *Populacy* of the *Romans* tread upon? Let no man slight the *scorns* and *hate* of the people. When 'tis unjust, 'tis a *Wolf*; but, when 'tis just, a *Dragon*. Though the *Tyrant* seated high, does think he may contemn their *malice*: yet, he may remember, they have many *hands*, while he hath but one *neck* only. If he, being single, be dangerous to many; those many will to him alone be dangerous in their *hate*. The Sands of

*Africa*, though they be but barren dust, and lightness; yet, anger'd by the Winds, they bury both the Horse and Traveller alive. With any weapon that comes next, it can both fight and kill. *Quem quisque odit, periisse expetit*; His hated Enemy he expects should perish. And when he hath neither wealth nor strength, he watches Occasion, and attends both Time and Fortune. There be four things that more particularly do generate *Hate*; *Pride*, *Covetousness*, *Perfidiousness*, and *Cruelty*.

The *proud* man is the subject of *contempt*. And 'tis no wonder to find Man against him; when we find upon Record, that God doth resist him. *Pride* is the eldest of the seven deadly Sins: And because, that would domineer over all, 'tis just, that all should seek to pull it down. If it did cast *Angels* out of Heaven, from Earth it well may throw offending *Man*. The *proud Man* would have us believe him to be a *God*; he would rule all, he would be thought to excel all: he would be *Papal*, and *Infallible*, when others know him to be short of a *Man*, a Bond-man to some pitiful lust, and quite misled and erring. And 'tis for this, That though some out of *fear*, or *interest*, may bow to him; yet, the generous and wise most *abhor* to have him their *Ruler*, that cannot rule himself: Usually, though he be high, he is barren. Like Mount *Gilboa*, he has neither dew nor rain. As to *Sejanus* his Goddess, *Fortune*, we offer *Incense* and *Perfumes*, till we find she turns away, and then (as he) we kick her, and break her to pieces. Even *Heaven*, to *proud* ones, does deny its Influence. Let no man therefore think to get to *Heaven* and stability by that, with which the *Angels* there could not be permitted to stay.

Secondly, *Covetousness*. This is so greedy to catch at all, that it pulls even *hate* along. A fordidness so cleaves to it, that *disdain* and *scorn* attends it. 'Tis the inlet of those sins, that grate, and scratch, and gall, Thefts, Rapes, and Plunders, Perjuries, and oppressive Murthers; and makes a man not only a Thief, but a Jaylor too: For, whatever the *Covetous* catches, he keeps it up a Prisoner; so that neither himself will, nor any other can make use of it. *Hatred* is as properly due to the *Covetous*, as Affection to the Bountiful. And we may as well love the *Rat* that drags our *Evidence* into his hole, and eats it, as we may the *craving* and *rapacious person*. He empties all the veins, and sucks the hearts life-bloud; for, he drains away *Mony*; and that, the old *Comedian* tells us, *Anima & sanguis est Mortalibus*; 'Tis the common Peoples Soul. The enjoyment of Propriety, is that which preserves men in peace; but, he that *rapines* upon that, as a Robber, shall find Swords and Staves taken up against him to defend it. *Septimius Severus* had not ventured to march to *Rome*, in quest of the Empire; if he had not known his Souldiers all paid, and *Julianus* hated of the people for his *Covetousness*. *Marcus Crassus* being a Roman General, had ne're been us'd so hardly by the *Parthians*, as to have melted Gold pour'd down his Throat, if his *Avarice* and *Rapine*, turning the public calamities to his private benefit, had not made him hated.



*Possideat quantum rapuit Nero, montibus aurum  
Exæquet, nec amet quenquam, nec ametur ab ullo.*  
Gold more than Mountains, or than Nero seiz'd,  
Can never make him pleasing, or well pleas'd.

A third and main procurer of *Hate*, is *Falshood* and *Perfidiousness*: 'Tis the highest *cheat* in Humanity. A *deceived Trust* exasperates Affection into an *Enemy*, and cancels all the Bonds of Nature. When we prosecute a *deceiver* and a *violator of Faith*, we undertake the cause of all Mankind. For every one is concern'd, that a *Traytor* and an *Impostor* be banished out of the world; for, he that premeditatedly *cozens* one, does not *cozen* all, but only, because he cannot. And, when a Man grows once to be noted for a person of *falshood*, and a *Jugler*, every man will avoid him as a Trap that is set only to give Wounds and Death. As with a *Jadish Horse*, if we will be safe, we must be sure not to come within the reach of his heels: who is it that will not hate him, with whom it is not safe to live? If a man be once a *Fox*, he owes his preservation to his *craft*, but nothing to the good will of his *neighbors*. He comes then to be in the Catalogue of those, that *Peter Ramus* speaks of, *Quidam versantur in dolis, & eis qualibet adversantur*. Every thing is enemy to him that is *deceitful*. *Pausanias* was but suspected to betray *Lysander* in the battail: and the people would not rest till he was banisht from among them. *Deceit* is a Thief in the night, which steals upon us in the *dark*, when we think our selves *secure*, and are not aware of either his *Way* or his *Time*, which makes us sleep as it were in *Armor* guarded about with *bars* against him, and with *mastiffs* to destroy him.

The next Monster that calls up *Hate* against us, is *Cruelty*; which ever is usher'd on with *severity* and *rigor*. Man is a frail thing and should he be put to *expiate* every offence with the extremity of *Punishment*, he must have many lives, or else have his *Torments* endless. We expect a Fathers pardon, and know the Gods do not alwaies *punish* to the height. He that hath not mercy to *mitigate Correction*, excludes himself from favor when he fails. To be alwaies strict and scrupulous is not *conversation* for man; It presently descends him into *cruelty*, which makes him as a wild beast shunn'd. He that cannot kill him, will avoid him if he can: 'Tis not in Nature that ever he should be lov'd. 'Tis with *cruelty* as 'tis with *choler*. It is kindled with meeting it's like: as *flints* that knock together, fire flies from both. No man can love his *Tormentor*, or him that would destroy his being. *Ferina ista rabies est, sanguine gaudere & vulneribus, & abjecto homine, in sylvestre animal transire*. That rage is wholly bestial that smacks the lips with bloud and bleeding wounds, and casting off *Humanity* he passes into fierce and savage. *Nero, Caligula, Vitellius*, and many more, afford us sad examples of the end of cruelty: and above all, the unfortunate *Andronicus*, who met with more by the torrent of a popular *hate* than one would think humanity could either suffer or invent: All things that men met

with, were instruments of *fury*, and every *Boy* and *Girl* became an *Executioner*.

To prevent the hate of others, is, not to love our selves too much. He that does so, becomes unrival'd in affection, and at last does love alone what all men else do hate. The best is, not to prefer our private before a generality; and rather to pass over trivials, than be angry at *punctilios*. He that minds his own with moderation, and but seldom intrudes on the concernments of others, shall surely find less cause to hate, or to be hated; and may at last come to live like the *Adonis* of the sea, that *Ælian* speaks of, in perfect tranquillity among all the rapacious fishes of the *Ocean*.

## LXIII.

## Of hardness of Heart.

**T**His is not so much when a man is careless and unsensible of another's condition, as when a man by the practice and custom of sin is grown obdurate, and fear'd up so, as nothing can work upon him to mollifie him that he may be medicinable. *Origen* gives a handsome Character of it, *Cor durum est, cum mens humana velut cera, frigore iniquitatis obstricta, signaculum Imaginis divina non recipit*; Then is the heart hardened when the mind of man like wax becomes so petrifi'd with the cold benummings of sin, that the impression of the Divine image cannot be made in it. So that other sinners are passing on the way, but the *hard-hearted* is come within the confines of a final destruction. He not only marches fast from God, but he builds a wall at his back, that he cannot retire to the Camp where he might be safe. He is pass'd over the Sea of *Iniquity*; and then, as the *Prince of Orange* at the battail of *Newport*, he sends away the shipping, that he may not have a mind to return. He puts himself out of the power of persuasion; like a stubborn metal, once ill cast, he leaves no way to be mended but by breaking: so much he is his own *dire Enemy*, that without a Rape upon him he will not find *Salvation*. 'Tis not the distilling shower nor the gently fanning air, nor the ruffling wind, nor the rowling Thunder, that can work upon him. 'Tis only Lightning that can pierce the pores and melt the steeled heart within the scabbard, that must either do the business or leave him quite undone for ever. For whatsoever happens to him to mend him, makes him worse.

Adversity, that is the Academy of Life to instruct and breed up man in all the ways of *Virtue* and *Knowledge*, to him it's but like the Gaol where he learns to *slift* and *cheat*, till at last he grows *incorrigible* and *desperate*. Prosperity suns him to a harder temper. Elation leads in disdain, which spurns away the hand that offers but to lift him up. Benefits seldom sink into *obdurate minds*; They take them to be *Duty*

in others, but *merit* and *desert* in themselves. 'Tis the soft and gentle Nature that is soonest taken with a courtesie, there it sinks as essence does in cotton till all becomes a Fragrancy; And therefore as they are most unhappy to themselves in the end, so they are worse for others to converse with in the way. For as nothing but *compulsion* can make them be *indurable*, so 'tis not a little trouble to the ingenious to be put upon ways of constraint. The generous nature likes himself then the worst, when he must appear a *pedagogue* with a *Rod* or *Ferula* even in his hand, the good inclination is soonest won by fair and civil dealings. But *ill dispositions* being led by *passion* and a *sensual appetite* grow dangerous when not awed by *Force*, nor yet are they much the better by *punishment* or faring worse. The unruly horse that's spurr'd is more so for his spurring. Like the *steel* both by *fire* and *water* too, it is *hardned*; *Pharaoh* was not better'd by all the plagues brought over him. Nor were the *Jews* by his example mended either in the radiance of the Gospel, or the raging of their sedition in *Jerusalem*. Neither was their obduration, or their *obcecation* less. Judgments that are the *terrors* and the *turners* of the *seduced Soul*, that hath but humanity in it; upon the obstinate they do not work at all. Either they *reverberate* them back before they pierce; as a wall of steel does a blunt-headed *arrow*; or if they do perhaps a little while find entrance, like the *Elephant* with the *Convulsion* of his *nerves*, and his *bodies contraction*, he casts out the shaft that sticks within him: so he *closes* in his *own Corruption*, which else might find vent at the *wounds*. 'Tis a fatal Notion under which the *Apostle* renders it, The *hardness* of thy *Heart* that *cannot repent*. As if by a *Bar* put upon it, it were sealed up to *ruin*. He is *chain'd* and *pinnion'd* and prepar'd for *Execution*, that he cannot *repent*. 'Tis like being born a *fool*. When Nature has doom'd him among the *incapacious* and *silly*, 'tis not in the power of correction or instruction, or in all the arts, to cure him. The pestle and the mortar cannot do it, nor can the *hardned Soul* by any thing be *mollify'd*, being indeed fit only for *destruction*. He is neither meet to govern, nor to be govern'd by others. As *Rome* when sinking to *confusion*, *neq; libertatem, neq; servitutem potest tolerare*. Neither Obedience or Commands can be indur'd or manag'd. And this does easily come to pass when men are once habituated in *Vice*. As constant labor sears the painful hand to *hardned brawn*, and a *callous insensibility*: so the continued practice of *Vice* does hinder the minds clear sense, and leaves it in a way *incorrigible*, *Desinit esse remedio locus, ubi, que fuerant vitia, mores fiant*, When *Vices* habit themselves into custom and manners, there then wants room to take in what should *Remedy*. If frailty therefore casts us into *Vice*, let no mans *obstinacy* so fasten the nail in his *Soul*, that it cannot without tearing all in pieces, be pull'd out. He that commits an error does too much: but he that persists in it, grows an *Heretic*, shuts himself out of the *Verge* of the *Church*; so is not qualified to *claim salvation*.



## RESOLVES.

## LXIV.

## Of Revenge.

There is no man that *seeks Revenge*, but 'tis because he conceives he hath had *injury* done him. And though there be a seeming Justice in the *requital*; yet, for the most part it is done by doing *injury* to him that first offered it to us; which in the *actor* cannot but be *evil*, since to offer *injury*, upon any score, is *unjust*. Others doing *injury* to me, cannot *legitimate* my doing *wrong* to him. So though it be a thing both easie and usual, and, as the world thinks, favouring of some Nobleness, to repay a *wrong* with *wrong*: Yet *Religion* speaks the *contrary*, and tells us, 'Tis better to *neglect* it than *requite* it. When *wrong* is done us, that which we have to do, is to remove it. We are not commision'd to *return* it; But doing *wrong* again, does no way do the thing: What will it ease me when I am *vext*, that I may *vex* another? Can another suffering *pain*, take off from my own *smart*? 'Tis but a purer folly to make another *weep*, because I have that which *grieves* me. Nay well examin'd, tis a kind of Frenzy, and something Irrational, because another hath done us a *mischief*, therefore we will *hurt* our selves, that fruitlessly we may do him *one*; perhaps it may be it was from hence, that Poets feign'd, that *Nemesis* was by *Jupiter* transform'd into a Goose, a silly Creature, to set out unto us the *folly* of *Revenge*; for, at best, 'tis in us, but returning *evil* for *evil*; and that in the favorablest appellation, we cannot call less than *frailty*, which, is indeed an *Iniquation*. Suppose a mad Dog *bites* me, shall I be mad and *bite* that Dog again? If I do *kill* him, 'tis not so much to help my self, as 'tis to keep others from harm. My interest is to seek a present Remedy, while pursuing the Cur, I may at once both lose my Wit and my Cure. If a Wasp sting me, I pursue not the winged Insect, through the air, but streight apply to draw the venom forth.

And, in *Revenge*, though the *rancor*, should be *tolerable*; yet the *usurpation* never can be *justified*. The *right of vengeance* rests in God alone, and he that takes it out of his hand, he so far does *dethrone* him, as to put himself in his place. And while we throw a *petty vengeance* on the head of our *offending brother*, we boldly pull the Almightyes on *our own*. The mind of man in peace and calm-warm *Charity*, is the *Temple* and the *Palace* of the *Holy Ghost*; but, *Revenge* is a raging flame that burns this House of God in the Land. Like *Herostratus*, he gains but a mistaken and polluted fame, that burns this stately Structure of the Goddess. Through his own swell'd heart, he strikes a flaming sword, that he may, to please his *malice*, but pierce his enemies garment. *Diogenes*, sure, was much in the righter way, when to one that ask'd him, *How he might take the best Revenge of his Enemy*? his answer was, *By shewing himself an honest and upright man*. *St. Augustin* yet goes further, and says, *The revengeful man makes himself the Judge,*  
and

and God his Executioner; and, when he wishes God to plague that wicked Enemy of his: 'Tis just with God to ask which *wicked one* he means, since both the *best* is *bad*, and *Revenge* it self is *Injury*. Nor is it only against the laws of *Divinity*, but against the laws of *Reason*; for a man in his *own concern*, to make himself *Judg*, and *Accuser*, and *Executioner* too. 'Tis like our late misnam'd *High Court of Justice*, to which the *Loyal* and the *Noble*, the *Honest* and the *Brave* were *violenc'd* by *Ambition* and *Malice*, and *sacrificed* to the *Demons* of *misguided Rage* and *Passion*. Surely, the best return of *injury* is to *do good*, the next is to overlook it as a thing below us. If it be *injury*, our *revenge* is in the Actors bosom; What need we do that which his own mind within him will do for us? If it be not *injury*, we ought not then to be *angry* at all: so if we have a disposition to do a *displeasure*, upon our selves the *Revenge* is to be practiz'd, for that we have let our *passion boyl* beyond the *temper* that it ought to hold. 'Twas a high Imperial act in *Corrade* the first, who having had a sharp war with *Henry Duke of Saxony*, and having had his Army by him newly overthrown, and his Brother beaten out of the field; yet being sick, and believing he should shortly die, he sends for all the Princes of the Empire, and there, though his Brother were still alive, he recommends to 'em this his Enemy, as the fittest man to rule the Empire after him. Thus we see, great minds do somtimes light on Actions suitable, and learn by commanding others at last to command themselves in the height of seething blood, to the wonder and instructing, by example, such as God hath set to come after: and to shew us, that as in God, so in those that in their power draw nearest to him; there is a Greatness greater than *Revenge*, while meaner and lesser Powers are wholly swallowed by it. It shews our want of strength, when we let this *Passion* master us. If we would see what kind of things they be, we may learn from *Martials friend* that they are,

— *Indocti, quorum præcordia nullis  
Interdum aut leuibus videas flagrantia causis :  
Quantulacunq; aded est occasio, sufficit Iræ.  
Chrysippus non dicit idem, nec mite Thaletis  
Ingenium; dulciq; Senex vicinus Hymetto,  
Qui partem acceptæ sæua inter vinc'la cicutæ  
Accusatori nollet dare.* —

Unletter'd souls, whose glowing hearts will hiss  
With *nothing*, or what next to *nothing* is:  
Each petty chance for passion shall suffice.  
Though so *Chrysippus* taught not, nor the wise  
*Cool Thales*: nor old *Socrates*, who would  
In chains not part his Hemlock to the bold  
Accuser 'gainst his life. —

If ever *Revenge* be fit to be taken, it is when all our *passions* are becalm'd; and then 'tis but as *Physic* to be us'd more to prevent a future fit, than satisfy our craving appetite. All *Revenge* is a kind of War,  
and

and any easie Peace is to be put before it ; for, when we are once in-gag'd, we know not when to recoyl. A single child may fire a populous City, when all the wise men in it may perhaps be pos'd to quench it. If we consider rightly ; for the most part, the *Remedy* is beyond the *Disease* ; and 'tis not a wise mans part, to chuse what is most mischievous. He that does but defer it, gains time : and then we may look about and see our way more clear ; so with safety we may make that *Punishment*, which acted in *passion* would be *Revenge*.

## L X V.

*That most men have their weakneses, by which they may be taken.*

**T**Hough it be not necessary to *labor* for a *flowing wealth*, yet tis fit we have so much, as we need ; and not for the *want of wealth*, expose our selves to be *neecessitated to ill*. As a man would willingly have wherewithal to do *good* ; so he may be happier to be in such a *condition*, as not to be *oblig'd to inconvenience*, through defect, nor endanger'd by *Plenty* to be *proud and petulant*. The *Poor* are so fettered by their *poverty*, that they may easily be taken by the Assault of any that will but pretend their Relief. The *Rich* are taken by their own *ambition*, by their *passion*, or their *appetite*, their *liberty*, or *wantonness* : That 'tis no easie matter in the extreme of either fortune, to resist a fierce temptation when 'tis offered. And besides all these, in any estate our own Inclinations are the powerfulest motive-Trains to lead us. Whosoever shews a *passion* or an *avidity* to any thing ; he thereby tells his Enemy where he is weak, and in what Muse we may set a snare to take him. And 'tis a rare thing to find any man so fortify'd on all sides, that he can rest stanch against all the baits that are cast out to catch him. Every man hath somthing whereby he may be taken ; and, 'tis rare to find that fish that at some time or other will not bite, if the bait be such as likes him. Even *Augustus* had his *Mecenas*, and *Alexander* his *Hephestion*. And 'tis well, if we be drawn at all, that we happen to be led by a *Noble Conduct*. Though 'tis best when a man can be his own *Solomon*, and his own *honest Huskai*, to support himself, and overthrow the designs of his Enemies ; yet, he is next to best, that being in *doubt*, will take *advice* from the *Oracle*, rather than the *cheating Augur*.

But *vitious men*, or such as are not *balanc'd* by *true Honor*, have not only some peculiar *enormity* ; but, they have every thing that is sensual to enslave them. And sometime even the meanest and the most petty thing, as a chain, can lead them any where. If they be but Paper-Kites, even a little boy with a slender thred can pull them where he pleaseth, and draw them down from Heaven unto Earth : A Horse, a Dog, a Landscape, or some lighter thing. *Vitellius* and *Apicius* were for Gormandizing and Gluttony : *Vespasian* and *Didius Julianus* were for

Profit:

Profit: *Nero* might be catch'd with a Song, and *Domitian* with a Fly. *Claudius* had his beloved *Musbrone*, and *Crassus* wept for the death of his dear *Murana*. Nor is it *love* alone, but *hate* as well as it, that places us in the Disadvantage. A known Antipathy gives our Enemy help to subdue us. Even *Beasts* that *reason want*, have yet the *sense* to make their *advantage* of it. The Fox, that knows the Badger hateth fluttishness, by fouling of his entrance, drives him out of his Earth. And 'tis a vast Prerogative, that man hath over the rest of the Creatures, by only knowing their Inclinations and Abhorrencies. He knows both with what *baits* to incite them, and with what *shewels* to drive into the Net and Toyl: By knowing this, and appropriating to their appetites and fears, he becomes a Master of those, that by his Power and the Corporeal endowments of Nature, he never would be able to conquer. What force could seize the uncontrolled Lyon, if it were not tempted by the Lamb upon the post, or terrified by the fire that he hates and trembles at? What swiftness could overtake or draw the mounting Falcon from the Clouds, if the Pigeon on the Lure should not stoop her to the small reward on the extended fist?

Doubtless, He that hath the fewest fancies, that is free from the sting of pointed and pricking *want*, that is not tumor'd with the too much barm of *wealth*, that can most conceal or master those *ticklings* and *asperities* that he hath in himself, is the nearest to a *contentful enjoyment at home*, and an *unenvy'd peril from abroad*. I have never read of any Island so Impregnable, but nature had left in it some place or other, by which it might be Vanquishable: So it is more rare to find out any person so at all points Arm'd, but there is some way left whereby he may be sometime surpriz'd. This Passion, that Affection, this Friend, or that Kinsman, this or that delight, or inclination. He is the *strongest* that hath fewest accessles. But, as those places are the *weakest* that lye open to every *Invasion*; so certainly, he is the most subject to be *overcome*, whose *easiness* exposes him to be *prevail'd* upon, by every *feeble attempt*. And however, by Nature, he may be fertile, and of a good soyl; yet, if he lies unmounded, he shall be sure to be always low. At least, a man would have a Fence, and a Gate, and not let every Beast that hath but craft or impudence, to graze or dung upon him. In any *Estate*, it is most conducing to *freedom*, not to be *behind hand*. He that puts himself into a *needy condition*, he walks with *manacles* on his *hands*; and to every one he deals with, gives power to *lock* them on. *Necessity* is *stronger* than either *Wine*, or *Women*; and if a Man be taken in that, he is but as a *Wyth* in the hand of a Gyant: he can neither *buy* nor *sell* like other men; but wearing his own *chains*, is at the *mercy* of him that will lead him.



## LXVI.

*That Spiritual things are better, and Temporal worse,  
than they seem.*

**I**T is almost universally true, that which Seneca said of Joy, *Omnes intendunt ad Gaudium; sed, unde magnum & stabile consequantur, ignorant*, Every man would arrive at Joy and Contentment, but how to come by such as may be great and lasting, there are but few that know. We are quite mistaken in most of what we grasp at. The Progress of Man is but like some lofty Tower, erected in the bottom of a Valley: We climb up high, in hope to see Wonders, and when we are at the top, our Prospect is nothing the better. The Hills encompassing, terminate our Eye, and we see after all our pains, but larger piles of Earth, that interpose betwixt us and Heaven. The greatest pleasure we had, was, when we were getting up: *Belief of better*, lifts our easie steps; but, mounted once, we find a cheated Faith: Which drew wise *Bias* to conclude, that nothing was to Man more sweet than *Hope*. Even all *Earthly delights* I find sweeter in expectation, than injoyment: But, all *Spiritual pleasures* more in fruition, than expectation. These *Carnal contentments*, that here we joy in, are shew'd us through a Prospective Glasse, which makes them seem both greater, clearer, and nigher at hand. When the Devil took our Saviour to the Mountain, He shewed him all the Kingdoms and glory of them; but never mentions the troubles, the dangers, the cares, the fears, the vexations and the vigilancies, which are as it were the Thorns and Mantlings wherewith a Crown is lined. He held a full blown Rose, but mention'd not the prickles shaded underneath. I something doubt, whether to get *wealth* with some labour, be not more pleasure, than wantonly to spend it. 'Tis a question, whether to expect a Crown be not more content, than to wear one? And surely, were not their Persons Sacred, that is, by the Laws of God and Man, untouchable as to prejudice; and so, protected against the malice, the envy, the fury, and the rabidness of self-ended Man: It would not be an easie matter to Conjure him into that Enchanting Circle. Whatsoever *Temporal felicity* we apprehend, we call out the pleasures, and over-prize them; the perils and molestations we either not see, or are content to wink at. We gaze upon the face, and are bewitched with the tempting smiles, while, under pleasing looks, a sad Infection, even the vitals taint. Like *Time*, they appear with a lovely bush before; but, behind, are pill'd and ball'd. It is but *Mermaid-joy*, that this frail world bequeaths us.

——— *Turpiter atrum*

*Desinit in piscem mulier formosa superne.*

——— That beauteous face in show,  
Waves into some sad scurvy fish below.

And

And that these *Sublunaries* have their greatest freshness plac'd in only *Hope*, it is a conviction undeniable; that, upon enjoyment all our *joys* do vanish. The *pleasure* lasts not longer than we get it: and if it did not leave a weft behind; yet, being so fleeting, it is not worth the leaping of our pulse to meet it.

But, when again, we look at what is *Spiritual*: like those that practise to beguile themselves, we turn the Glasses t'other end about, and give a narrowing figure to all those fair proportions that would propose themselves to our eye; we believe them less, and more remoted from us. Our *Senses* do with us, as *Philo Judæus* says, the Sun does deal with Heaven: It seals up the Globe of Heaven, and opens the Globe of Earth: So the *Sense* does obscure *things* that are *spiritual* and *heavenly*: but, reveals and augments what are *terrene* and *temporal*. The Sphere of *spiritual things* is higher than our *Sense* can reach: but, as we mount, our Prospect still is nearer. *Acquiri potest, æstimari non potest*; Obtain'd it may be, but rightly valued, never. Who at first blush (if *Humanity* may be *Judge*,) would choose the *Austerities* of a *Regular* and *Conscientious* life: Our Saviour at first, (by reason of the *Ignorance* and *Infidelity* of Man) gave his Church the power of *Miracles*, to convince men to the belief of finding a *felicity* in *godliness*. For albeit, it be most true, that is memorably spoken by *Æneas Sylvius*; that admitting *Christianity* had not by our Saviour and his Apostles been confirmed by *Miracles*; yet, it would in time have been taken up, and entertained and rooted in mens hearts for the very *honesty* and *integrity* of it: yet, by the but meanly wise and common ductions of bemisted *Nature*, it would have been no very powerful Oratory, to perswade the taking up of our *Cross* to *follow him*. But, when men afterwards came to see, how in the lowness of disgrace and poverty, and in the height of pain and torment, *Christians* became irradiated with *Internal Joys*; then *Profelytes* came in swarms, and by the *Spirit* were taught to wade over all those *shallows* which Islanded that *Country of felicity*, in which the truly pious person dwells. A man that hath not experienced the Contentments of *Innocentive Piety*, the sweetnesses that drew the *Soul* by the Influences of the *Spirit*, and the Ravishings that sometime from above do shoot abroad in the *Inward Man*, will hardly believe there are such *Oblectations* that can be hid in *godliness*. They are the *Representations* of the *Joys* hereafter, which are so high, that like *God* the Author of them, we may sooner apprehend them by *Negatives*, than *Affirmitions*. We may know what is not there; but, we never can come to know what is there, till by a pleased fruition we can find them. Let no man then be discouraged with the pallidness of *Piety* at first, nor captivated with the seeming freshness of *Terrenity*: both will change. And though we may be *deceived* in both; we shall be sure to be *cheated* but in one.

## LXVII.

Of *Business*.

**T**Here are some men that have so great an aversion to *Business*, that you may as soon perswade a *Cat* into *water*, or an *Ape* to put his *fingers* into *fire*, as to get them to enter upon any thing that may prove *trouble*, or beget *attendance*. But these, for the most part, are persons, that have pass'd their youth undisciplin'd, and have been bred up in that delicacy and tenderness, that they know no other *Business* but their *Pleasures*; and are impatient of any thing that looks but like a hindrance of that: yet, this in the end, does many times produce effects, that prove ungrateful and destructive. For hereby the management of *affairs* do often fall into inferiour hands, that through *Covetousness* and *Ambition*, and for want of skill, put all the wheels of *Government* out of order; till they run both themselves and the *State* into ruin. Like unpractiz'd and ignorant Apothecaries, they do so disproportion their Ingredients, that instead of saving *Physic*, they minister but disease and *poysen*. There are another sort of men quite contrary to these, whom custom and quotidian practice has made so much in love with *Action*, that if they once come to be put by their *Employment*, even life it self seems tedious and an irksome thing; and like a *Spaniel* ty'd up from his hunting, they sleep away their time in sadness and a melancholy. Certainly, as the world is more beholden to men of *Business*, than to men of *Pleasure*; so the men of *Pleasure* must be content to be govern'd by those of *Employment*. However they are contemned by the vanity of those that look after nothing but *Jollity*: yet, the Regiment of the world is in their hands; and they are the men that give *Laws* to the sensual and voluptuous. Therefore, that man is but of the lower part of the world, that is not brought up to *business* and *affairs*. And, though there be, that may think it a little too serious for the capering bloud and sprightly vigour of *Youth*: yet upon experience, they shall find it a more contentive life than *idleness*, or perpetual *joviality*. He that walks constantly in a smooth and level'd path, shall be sooner tyr'd, than he that beats the rising and descending ground. A calm at *Sea* is more troublesome, than the gale that swells the *Waves*. If a man with a *Sythes* should mow the empty *Air*, he sooner would be weary than he that sweats with toyl to cut the standing *Corn*. *Business* is the Salt of *Life*, that not only gives a grateful smack to it, but it dries up those crudities that would offend, preserves from putrefaction, and drives off all those blowing *Flies*, that without it, would corrupt it. And that this may appear more easie, there are requisite to be had in *Business*, both *Knowledge*, *Temper*, and *Time*.

Without a man knows what he goes about, he shall be subject to go astray, or to lose much time in finding out the right. And it

will

will be sure to seem more tedious, than it would if he *knew* the Road.

And if he want *Temper*, he shall be sure not to want trouble. Even all the Stars are seen in a night, when there is a clear serenity; but tempests arising, darken all the sky, and take those little guides of light away. No storm can shake the *Edifice* of that *Mind* that is built upon the *Base* of *Temperance*. It placeth a man out of the reach of others, but bringeth others to be within his own. 'Tis the *temper* of the *Sword* that makes it *keen* to cut, and not be *hackt* by others striking on it. 'Tis the *Oyl* that makes the joynt turn smooth, and opens the door without noise. *Cæsar* with a word appeas'd a daring *Mutiny*, by calling of his Army *Romans*, and not his *Fellow-souldiers*. And with as small a matter *Psammiticus* sav'd the Saccage of a City. *Cyrus* had newly taken one of his, and the Souldiers in a hurry running up and down *Psammiticus* with him, ask'd *What was the matter?* *Cyrus* answer'd; *They destroy and plunder your City.* *Psammiticus* replied, *It is not now, Sir, mine, but yours.* And upon that consideration, they were presently call'd off from the spoil.

The next is the aptly timing of affairs, for which there can be no particular precept, but it must be left to *judgment* to discern when the season is proper. Men do not *reap* in seed-time, nor *sow* in *Harvest*. *Physicians* give not *Purges* till they have prepared the *humours*. The *Smith* may strike in vain and tire his *labouring arm*, if first with fire his iron be not *mollifi'd*. Circumstances are many times more than that which is the main, and those must be left to be laid hold on, as they offer themselves to occasion. Men may fit their *baits*, and cast their *nets*, and, as the *Apostles*, fish all night and *catch nothing*, if they take not the seasons when the *stools* do move upon those *Coasts* they trade in. And let a man be sure to drive his *Business*, rather than let that *drive* him. When a man is brought but once to be *necessitated*, he is then become a *vassal* to his *affairs*; they *master* him, that should by him be *commanded*. And like a blind man wanting *sight* for his way, he is led about by his *Dog*. Any thing posted off till the last, like a *Snowball*, rowls and gathers, and is by far a greater *Giant* than it was before it grew to *Age*. As *Exhalations* once condens'd and gather'd, they break not then but with *Thunder*. In the last Acts of Plays, the end of *business* commonly is a *huddle*: The *Scenes* do then grow *thick*, and *quick*, and *full*. As *Rivers* though they run smooth through lengthned Tracts of *Earth*; yet when they come near the *Sea*, they *swell*, and *roar*, and *foam*. *Business* is like the *Devil*, it ever rageth most when the time it hath is shortest. And 'tis hard to say which of the *two* is worse; Toonice a *Scrupulosity*, or else too rash a *Confidence*. He is as mad that thinks himself an *Urinal*, and will not stir at all for fear of *cracking*; as he that believes himself to be *shot-free*, and so will run among the *hail* of a *battail*. And surely, it conduces infinitely to the ease of *business*, when we have to deal with *honest* and with *upright men*. *Facile imperium in bonos*; The good and wise do make the *Empire* easie. *Reason*, and *Right* give

give the soonest dispatch. All the intanglements that we meet withal, are by the *Irrationabilities* arising from our selves or others. With an honest man and wise, a business soon is ended, but with a *Fool* or *Knave* there is no *conclusion*, but never to begin. Though they seem *tame beasts*, and may admit awhile to be plaid with; yet on the sudden, and when we think not on't, they will return to their natural *deceit* and *Ferocity*. 'Tis not enough that the Sea is sometime *calm* and *smooth*, but we had need be sure there be no *Shelves* nor *Quick-sands* under that still water.

## LXVIII.

## Of Nobility.

**T** *Thomas Sarfannes* being asked, what kind of Prelate he thought *Eugenius* the 4th, would prove? His answer was: you may easily guess at that, if you know but the stock he comes off: for such as is his Family, such a *Prince* shall you find him. 'Tis true, by his own *virtues* or *vices* a man does often differ from his *Progenitors*. But usually through successive generations the blood does hold its Tincture. And in a *Noble Family* for the most part the stream does still hold *Noble*. Which by wise States hath been sometimes so presumed upon, that they have set marks of *Honour* upon them; not only out of respect to their *Ancestors*, but out of hope to find the Successor not to degenerate. It was a Law among the *Romans*, that if there hapned contentions in their elections for the *Consulship*, Those that were descended of the *Sylvians*, *Torquatians*, and *Fabritians*, should in the first place be preferred. And we see it common among *Princes*, That offices of trust, and places of command, are settled upon the Heirs of some deserving *Families*, as presuming they will merit to keep what their *Ancestors* at first by their merit did acquire. Certainly, it is to be believ'd, that he which out of nothing, or a mean beginning, is the first founder of a *House* and *Fortune*, had something in him beyond the Standard of an ordinary man. And 'tis likewise to be believ'd, that where the spirits are so by *Virtue* and *Industry* rarified and refined; even in the generation of posterity they do transmit themselves, and are propagated to succeeding *Ages*. Some Families are observable for peculiar eminences in the current of successions. The *Romans* had not a Family of more merit than the *Scipio's*. And it is not unworthy our observing, that even the first founders of that Family, were *eminent* for their *piety* to the Gods and their Parents. The first whereof, when his *Father* was blind, as his staff, he was his *Guide*, and led him about in his way: from whence he took his Name. The next being a Child did every day in private set out some time for the *Temple*; And at 17 years of age brought off his *wounded Father* encompass'd by the Enemy. And indeed he that discharges his duty to these two, cannot but be *eminent* in all the rest of

of his conversation. The foundation of *Honour* and *Greatness* is laid in obedience and respect to these: But the neglect thereof, or the lewd practice of the contrary, puts a man out of favour with *Natures genims*: and leaves him to be ravin'd upon, by all the Insects of his own small Appetites, as well as the greater ragings of his *intemperate passions*: They that are bred under the government of such as are thus wise, have infinitely the advantage of a *Plebeian Race*. They are season'd with the Maxims of *Honour*, and by their education lifted above those grosser vapours that they are subject to, that have their being in the lower Region of men. And if but one in an age steps up to do this, he leaves it as example; and puts posterity in the way of continuing it. And not to speak of the helps of Fortune which (unabus'd) are infinite. They are presided into *Virtue* and *Honour*, and they are deterr'd from poor and skulking conveyances, by the orientness of that Fame which their *Fore-Fathers* left them: so that, doubtless, earth cannot present us any thing that is more *glorious* than antient *Nobility*, when it is illustrated by the rays of *Virtue*. And though to be a King in *Virtue* and *Wisdom*, is the brightest Jewel that sparkles in a *Regal Crown* (as *Solomon's Wisdom* renowned him more than his being Monarch of the whole twelve *Tribes*;) yet surely, as in a beautiful *Body* the temper and transcendency of the spirit is more grateful, so, is *Virtue* also more *lustrous* and *shining* in the stem of *antient* and *ennobled blood*, than in the newness of a rising *House*. Each may be marble in the Quarry where it lies, and not of that coarse rag that common pits afford. But it must be art and industry, and the diligence of the laborious hand that gives it *gloss* and *smoothness*; before the streaks and taking veins can be discerned in it. If there were not something more than ordinary that lay coucht in this bed of *Honour*, sure *Nature* never would so have framed the mind of Man, as to have planted in it an appetition of it in generous and enlarged Souls. *Alexander* would needs derive from *Jupiter*; the *Romans* from *Hercules*, from *Venus*, from *Aeneas*, and the like. And how many Nations have thought it their *honour* to draw their *Defcents* from the *Trojans*? as it was an honour to be a *Gracian*, where virtue and the arts were learned: so it was held a stain, and he was branded with the name of a *Barbarian*, that was of another Nation. It was objected to *Antisthenes* as a disgrace, that but his Mother was a *Phrygian*; had he not well wiped it off, by replying, that *Phrygia* was the Mother of the *Gods*. But however it be, it is *Virtue* and true *Nobleness* that is the *Crown* of *Honour*. It enamels and enchaseth what is Gold, and it guilds what is not, that it makes it like it. They that are of the highest *merit* in themselves, the least insist upon their *Ancestry*: for they well know *Aliena laudat, qui genus jacet suum*, Who boasts his Stock, commends but what's anothers. The best use they can make of glorious Actions by them well atchiev'd, is to endeavour that they may outgo them. Or at least to beware, they darken not, by their own declination, the splendor that they liv'd in. The best way to keep their *Ancestors* great acts in memory, is to refresh them with new ones of their own.

And

And let them be sure to remember, they grew up to that brightness by degrees. Even fire it self, the quickest of the Elements, must be kindled and blown up by degrees, before it shines it self into a flame: when it breaks out on a sudden, it is usually both ominous and harmful. The Sun does rise insensibly to his *Meridian glory*, but the very light of lightning burns. He that at the first leap jumps into the height of all his *Ancestors*, had need be strong and well winded; lest he lose his *Race* before he gets to the post. He leaves himself no room for casual accidents, nor can he give a loose, if he be put to strein in his *Race*. Of the two it is better to be the *Fool* of the Family, than the *Unthrif*t. Another Generation may prove *wise*: but the *Riotous* and indiscreetly *prodigal*, after he hath wasted all the fruit, he digs up the *Tree* by the root, that it can bear no more. And instead of hoped applause, he departs the world with infamy, and dwells among the *curjes* of posterity. A degenerate Son of a *Noble Family*, is a worm at the Root, that would make a *Jonas* angry; for it takes away the shade from all that shall come after. A *Spendthrift*, like an Earthquake, does shake the house so long, that at last it either falls in pieces, or is swallowed up in *Ruine*. He pisses on his Fathers *Honourable ashes*, that by his Vices makes them stir, and ruffles them in his *Urn*. Instead of warming *Suns*, they are the bearded comets of a *house*, that threaten nothing but portentous *horrors*. And when they have nothing of their own, but their Fore-fathers *merits*, they subsist but like to *Felons*, by the protection of that *Altar*, from whence if pull'd, they fall to *death* and *flame*. Who would not rather have died over all those deaths that Tyrants have invented; than being the Son of the elder *Scipio* appear a *Candidate* so besmeared with vice, as to be fin'd by the *Censors*, to be turn'd out of the *Senate*, and have the *Signet* (with the head of his *Glorious Father* graven on't) torn from off his finger? Or as *Quintus Fabius Maximus*, for his horrid *Luxury* to be forbidden by the *Prator*, for meddling with his Fathers goods, and not one in all *Romes City* to be sorry for it? He is not like to be prevalent in *Battail*, that without his own stout fighting, thinks it is enough for him, to be covered with the shields of his *Ancestors*.

*Quis enim Generosum dixerit hunc, qui  
Indignus genere & præclaro nomine tantum  
Insignis? Nannum cujusdam Atlanta vocamus;  
Æthiopem, cygnum; parvam extortamque puellam  
Europen: canibus pigris scabieque vetusta  
Lævibus, & sicca lambentibus ora lucernæ,  
Nomen erit Pardus, Tygris, Leo, si quid adhuc est  
Quod fremit in terris violentius. Ergo cavebis  
Et metues, ne tu sis Creticus aut Camerinus.*  
Who'l count him *Noble* that *unworthy* lives  
Of his great stock; and by that only *thrives*?  
We may as well some *dwarf* an *Atlas* call;  
A *Moor*, a *Swan*; some low crook'd *Girl*, the tall  
*Europa*; 'Tis but as we names bestow  
Of *Leopard*, *Tyger*, *Lion*, or what now,



'S more fierce on earth, to mangy Curs, that lick  
The nasty nozel of some Candlestick,  
Beware and fear, then, lest thou prove in fine,  
A *Cretian* false, or prophane *Camerinc*.

L X I X.

*Of three things to be considered in Men.*

**I**N every man that we meet with, there be *three things* that incounter our *Consideration*. The *Mind*, the *Behaviour*, and the *Person*. As a *beauty* in any of these, commends the party to our liking; so a *blemish* in any of these, sticks some disgrace on the unhappy owner. The most *beautiful* and the most *lasting* of these, is that which to the *eye* is not *visible*; and, though it take not that *sense*; yet, it casts abroad such *Rays*, as draw out the *love* and *liking* of those, that come to find the *goodness*, or the *parts*, that it is furnisht with. How grateful does the *ingenuity* of some men make them? 'Tis a *wealth* by which they live; and many times having none of their own, they are, for the *handsomeness* of their *disposition*, taken into a *partnership* of *Empire*, with those that have *abundance*. Such was *Aristippus*, being at first forc'd to read *Philosophy* to get a living, by the gratefulness of his wit and parts, grew high in the favour of *Dionysius*: And when he had been shipwrackt at Sea, and cast upon *Rhodes*; it got him such friends there, that when all his Companions return'd, he was tempted by the favour of the *Citizens* to stay from his own Country among strangers; with whom he had no Interest, but what his parts had won him. You may take him in the Character that *Horace* hath left of him.

*Omnis Aristippum decuit Status, & Color, & Res.*

In all the wiles of Fortune he was lovely.

Surely, 'tis the Noblest wealth, and with most ease is carried every where. 'Tis kept without a forein Guard, and is of present use where-soe're a man is thrown. Like the Philosophers stone, it creates a man gold, that had none of his own. It turns the coarser Metal into useful Coin, and is such as cannot be lost without our *health* or *being*. And truly, the *beauty* and *comeliness* of the *body*, does oft-times do the like; nay, with mean capacities, it does a great deal more; for, it *suits* to their *mind*, and is more *obvious* to their *senses*, that see no deeper than the grounds of *Corporal Beauty*, and the *emanations* of a *pleasing Aspect*. Yet, certainly, 'tis a *form* that pleaseth all, as well the *wise* in *mind*, as the *weak* in *apprehension*. *Xenophon* was of more than ordinary *loveliness*; and being a youth, by chance was met by *Socrates* in a narrow Alley at *Athens*; *Socrates* liking his *aspect*, held out his staff to stop him in his way, and question'd him, *Where such and such Merchandizes were sold?* which *Xenophon* presently told him: Then he ask'd him, if he knew, *where men were made better?* To this he said, *He could not tell*. Then says *Socrates*, *Go with me, and I will shew*

you. Upon this he became his Scholar, and afterward grew a Favorite to *Cyrus*, and for Arts and Arms, left his memory famous to even this very day.

The next is a *handsome Behaviour*. He that *demeans* himself well is ever usher'd in by a *friend*, that *recommends* him to the *Company* that knew him not. 'Tis not difficult by the *behaviour* to guess at the Man. This is a motive *Beauty*, which waits upon the whole *body*, as the other does upon the *face* and *complexion*. *Sapienti viro incessus modestior convenit*. A sober Garb becomes the wiser man. The Emperor *Trajan* was so winning this way, That his friends would have thought it too much, had he not satisfied with this Answer: *That he desired to be such a Prince to others, as he desired another Prince should be to him, if he were a Subject*. There is a *grace* waits upon a *noble meen*, that exacts a *liking*, if not a *love* from all that do behold it. The grave and civil persons flock'd about *Livia* at the Theater, while *Julia*, like the sieve, by her ridling up and down, had shak'd up all the chaffy ware about her.

As these, being *well complexioned*, procure favour, and let us into mens affections; so a stain in any of them, sets us like the Owl among Birds; if there be but light, we shall be sure to be chatter'd at, or struck at. A *mind* that's fill'd with *ignorance*, or the *perversness* of a *froward disposition*, hath many *enemies* and no *friends*. As upon the Sea in a storm, men may look without horror at a distance, but never will covet to come upon it; where, if we escape drowning, we cannot being frighted and wet. He that is of a *bad disposition*, wants nothing of being a *Tyrant*, but *Power*; and wants not *will*, but *means* to do *mischief*.

He that is a *Clown* in *behaviour*, tells people, *That it flows from a rude mind*. *Diogenes*, though he had *wit*, by his *curriusness* got him the name of *Dog*; and coming once to a Feast, the *Company* call'd him so, and threw him bones: And, to make good the appellation that they stil'd him with, as they sat at the Table, like a Dog, he pist on their backs. The Vices that we harbour inwardly, are divulg'd by our outward fashion. *Ex minimis poteris cognoscere impudicum; & incessus ostendit, & manus mota, & interdum Responsum, & relatus ad caput digitus, & flexus oculorum. Improbum & insanum risus, vultus, habitusq; demonstrat*. Even petty things the wanton do discover, the gate, the motion of the hand, sometimes the answer, holding up the finger to the head, or the very cast of the eyes does do it. Laughter, the Countenance, or the habit discovers to us the wicked and the wild. And though sometimes, under an unpleasing Aspect, the goodness of a well-disciplin'd inside may be cover'd; yet, usually, the deform'd are Envious and Disdaining; and they had need excel others in the mind, being mulcted by Nature with a corporal deformity. *Aesop*, with all the Morality of his handsome Fables, could not wipe off this coarsness of his outside; which doubtless, as a chain, held him ever in the condition of a slave who else by the sublimity of his Fancy might have mounted to higher preferment.

The best remedies for these are *Divinity, Morality, Physic, Religion* can cover and adorn that *mind*, which naturally was *ill*. It is the Reason

son of a Deity, which, doubtless, can do more than all that is infus'd from man; and, comprehending the universal duty of man, as to God, the World, and himself, it must needs excel in this, all that can be gained from man. They that are truly acted from the inspirations of Heaven, have all that can be got from below, with the excellencies of what is above.

Though to mend our *Conversation*, Philosophy can go far, as *Socrates* did confess to *Zopirus*, when he taxed him of several Vices; yet its effects are allowable rather in *outward Morality*, than in the *intrinsic integrities* of the soul. And certainly, when that is prevalent within, the outward demeanor is both acquired and directed by it. A wise man ought not in his carriage to commit a Solecism against Wisdom. For there may be many outward gestures that are not in themselves *unlawful*; yet, highly are undecent. It was observed by the *Jews*, that, *cum digito loquitur stultus*; the pointing finger ensigns out a Fool, though the hand may direct to the text, yet it dwells but in a blank margent. It was one of *Solons* Adagies, *In via non properandum*; To run upon a Journey, is either necessity or folly. And the Cringes of some are such, as one would take them to be Dancers or Tumblers, rather than persons of stay'd and sober Callings. Men are like Wine, not good before the lees of Clownishness be settled; nor when 'tis too windy, and will fly out of the Bottle; nor when 'tis too austere and fowre to be tasted. In a midling clarity and quickness it is best: And so is man in his carriage and *comportment*, when he is neither *dull* nor *vapouring*, nor too *tart* and *severe* in his way. He that can preserve himself in this temper, shall preserve his *body in health* the better; and so correct the *inconveniences* that may by want of that render him less grateful to the *company*. As 'tis not necessary for every man to be a Doctor in these Arts: So it will be convenient, he have so much of them as may not only keep him from *contempt*, but procure him *approbation* abroad.

## L X X.

## Of Dancing.

**D**oubtless, it was out of the *jollity* of Nature, that the Art of this was first invented and taken up among men. Bate but the *Fiddle*; the *Colts*, the *Calves*, and the *Lambs* of the field, do the same. So that the thing in it self seems to me to be *natural* and *innocent*, *begot* and *born* at first out of the sprightly and innocuous Activity and Rarefaction of the *blond* and *spirits*, excited by the youthful heat that flows and flowers within the swelling Veins. We need therefore the less wonder, that some of the Ancient *Grecians* should so much extol it, deriving it not only from the *Amenity* and *Floridness* of the warm and spirited *blond*; but, deducing it from *heaven* it self, as being practiz'd there by the *Stars*, the *Conjunctions*, *Oppositions*, the *Aspects* and *Revolutions*, the *Ingreses*, and the *Egreses*, and the like; making such a *Harmony* and *Concent*, as there seems a *well-ordered dance* amongst them.

And we shall find it not only practiz'd by the Generality of almost all the Nations of the Earth; but by many of them, and those the most Generous and Civiliz'd, brought into the Solemnities of their Religion: As the *Phrygians* had their *Corybantes*. The *Cretians*, their *Curetes* dancing in Armour. In *Delos*, nothing sacred scarce e're done without it. The *Indian Brachmans*, morning and evening dancing, did adore the Sun. The *Aegyptians*, *Aethiopians*, the ruder *Scythian*, and the learned *Greek*, scarce entred upon any thing that solemn was, without it. The *Romans* had their *Salii*, their dozen of *Priests* to *Mars*; who in py'd Coats, with Swords by their sides, a Javelin in one hand, and a Shield in the other, danc'd about the City. *Socrates*, that was own'd to be the wisest among all the *Greeks*, disdain'd not in his Age to learn to *Dance*, and after to commend the Exercise. And *Seneca* tells us of the Meritorious *Scipio*, that he was not ashamed, *ut antiqui illi viri solabant, inter lusum, & festiva tempora, virilem in modum tripudiare*, as the Antients then had wont, at Plays and Solemn Festivals, in a manly wise to trip it up and down. Even among the *Jews*, where the Oracles of God were extant, we find it used among the Rites and Exercises of their Religion, and upon occasions of extraordinary Joy.

*Miriam* led the Maids their dance, with her *Timbrel* in her hand. *Jephtha's* daughter met her Father with a dance. And *David* did it before the Ark; his pious zeal, transporting him to this corporal exultation. 'Tis like, he danced alone; else *Michal* would have laugh'd at more than him. But yet, if it were not mixt, it was next it; being as all that we read of, in the sight and view of both sexes.

When the Prophet *Jeremiah*, foretold the return of the *Jews* from captivity, *Jer. 31.* and begins to reckon up the joys that should ensue; Among the rest, he tells them, *The Virgins shall rejoyce in the Dance*: the Latin hath it *in Choro*; and doubtless, that did oftentimes consist both of men and women together; as well as *Virgins* comprehend both sexes. And if *Dancing* were unlawful, neither would God allow of being served by it; nor would *Solomon* have told us, *There is a time to dance, as well as there is to mourn*. So that 'tis not the matter and the thing that is condemned, but the manner and corrupt abuse. I find not that *Salust* twitted *Sempronia*, meerly for her dancing; but, for doing it more artificially than an honest woman needed: And 'tis for this that *Gabinus* and *Celins* too, are reproached. *Cato*, I know, accused *Lucius Muræna*, for dancing in *Asia*; and *Cicero*, that undertook to defend him, said, He durst not maintain it to be well done, in respect of the circumstances: but, sure he was, he did not do it constantly; as if the using of it but sometimes, were a kind of justification. And in this sense was his saying, *Nemo saltat sobrius*, The sober man does seldom act in capers; taking it to be allowed doctrine, That *Aliquando dulce est insanire in loco*; 'Tis pleasant to be frolic in season.

*Ludovicus Vives* tells us of some *Asians*, that coming into *Spain*, and seeing the people dance, did run away affrighted; as thinking them possess'd with some ill spirit, or else that they were out of their wits.

need one would think there were some Sorcery in it, that the  
of a Sheeps-gut with Hair and a little Rosen, should make a  
w leap up and down like mad. Nor did the wife *Alphonsus*  
de womanless, whom he saw so wildly *dancing*, that he con-  
clue cely, 'twould not be long before that *Sibyl* would declare  
her C though he himself a little after, with the Emperour *Fre-*  
*deric*, 's Empress, was content to make one at the sport. To  
*dance* is so laborious a vanity, that a man would be  
ashamed let any body see, by his dexterity in it, that he hath spent  
so much time in learning such a trifle. And to be totally ignorant of  
it, and of the *garb* and *comportment* that by learning it, is learn'd ;  
shews a man either *Stoical*, or but *meanly bred*, and not *inur'd* to  
*conversation*. The best is a kind of *carelesness*, as if 'twere rather *natu-*  
*ral motion*, than *curious* and *artificial practising*.

That there have been several *offences* occasioned by it, is not to me  
an Argument against it, in it self. Even at Sermons, I have read, that  
*scenes of lust* have been lay'd. I would not patronize it for the least  
offence that is in it. But if it conduces to the bettering of Behaviour,  
and the handsome Carriage of a mans person among strangers ; if it  
be for a harmless Exercise, for a Recreation meerly ; or to express  
inoffensively a justifiable joy ; I see not why it should be condemn'd.  
It is good for a man so to *Dance*, as not to put his friends, that shall  
behold him, out of *countenance* ; or, that he need be ashamed, if his  
enemy should stand by. Some men have an *aversness* to it, and these  
it seldom becomes.

*Frederic* the Third, us'd often to say, He had rather be sick of a  
Fever, than endeavour to *Dance*. And most Martial men are rather for  
the Drum and Trumpet, than the Lute and Viol. If it were absolutely  
ill in it self, or if the ill that seems to adhere, were in it self inseparable  
from it ; It were better all were gone, than for the greatest *pleasure* to  
keep the least of *mischief*. But I cannot think that all must sin, if they  
come but once to humour an Instrument ; or, that there cannot be *danc-*  
*ing* without a danger to Chastity. I had rather hold with *Aristippus* ;

— *In Liberi patris sacris*  
*Mens, quæ pudica est, nescit corrumpier.*

— The truly modest Will,  
In *Bacchus* Orgies can be modest still.

And albeit some of the Fathers have declaimed high against this Re-  
creation ; yet, I take it to be, as it was rudely and lasciviously used by the  
Vulgar, and with the infective Pagans of those times. But surely, as so-  
lemn Entertainments are among great persons ; and, meetings of Love  
and Friendship among persons of Quality ; There is nothing more Mo-  
dest, more Decent, or more Civil. Where even the least inclination to  
wantonness is held a mark of Rudeness. And having so many eyes upon  
them, any Place, or Time, indeed, were fitter for such purposes, than  
these. To conclude upon this Theme, I take it to be like *Ufury* ; some-  
thing difficult to be kept in the mean ; easie to be let into excess : and  
almost by all Nations at once *decryed* and *practised*. Of

## LXXI.

## Of the Folly of Sin.

IT was the Fool that said, *There is no God*; for certainly, no *Wise man* ever thought it. And yet, the Fool had so much wit, as not to prate on't: It was but in his heart he said it. Impudence was not so great, nor *Inward Conviction* so strong, as that he could with *Confidence* declare it by his *Tongue*. Nor did he seriously think it in his heart: so that it proceeded no further, than a bare and lazy wish, because he would be glad it were so. But, doubtless, he could no more believe there was no *Soul* of this vast *World*, than that there was no *spirit* to actuate his *body*: Or, that a *Watch* could tell us *Time*, and motion all its *Wheels*, without a *Spring* or *Balance*. If we believe and see, That the *Mind* with ease, with pleasure, and without trouble, disposes and commands every motion, and member; every *Muscle*, and *Nerve*; every reserve, and posture of our *Corporal Frame*: we may as well conceive, that *Infinite* and *Incomprehensible Spirit*, may as easily dispose and order every particle and accident of this *Great* and *Circumferential World*. And then, it cannot but follow, That this *Great Soul* of All, must be *Ininitely Wise*, *Ininitely Just*, *Omnipotent*, and *Omniscient*, with all those other glorious *Attributes* that go to the making up of *God*, and if *God* be, and be thus, as *Sense* and *Reason* by *Demonstration* makes evident; Can there be any greater *folly* in the world, than to incur the *anger* of this *Almighty* and *All-wise God*; *Sin* is so purely *Folly*, that it is in the main, assuredly, never less than an *Aversion* from true *Wisdom*. *Sin* can no more be without *Folly*, than *fire* without *driness*, or *water* without *moisture*. 'Tis *Folly* that opens the door, and lets it into the heart; that hugs it, and retains it there, as the *Kidney* does the *Stone*, till it eats and grates out that which gave it birth and breeding. It was well said of *Stobæus*, *Malorum omnium Stultitia est Mater*. Of all that's ill, 'tis *folly* is the *Mother*.

When a *Man* is under a *Prince* that he knows is exact in his *Justice*, will he be so unwise as before his face to violate his most equal *Law*? *Sin* is so deeply a *folly*, that it sets a man against himself, and transports him clean contrary to his true and proper *Interest*. If there be any man more *Fool* than the *wicked*, let him take the *Gingling Scepter*, and the *py'd Coat*, if he can. Even *Nature* teaches all things a *self-preservation*. But the *sinner* is more *brutish* than the *Beast* of the field. He destroys himself, and locks his own legs in the stocks. Suppose a man raised by a *Noble Prince*, from the poverty and subjection of a *Cottage*, to the plenty and command of a *Province*, and withal hath promise of a *glorious Crown* hereafter: One would think it were this mans *Interest* to *honour* and *observe* this *Prince*, to be true and faithful to him, to have no compliance with his *Enemies*, not to let them have any thing of his service or attendance. And would not all the world condemn him for a *Fool* that should for *trifles* anger him? That should play with *Boys*,

converse with Beggars, consort with Thieves and Traitors, great offenders, and all the looser sort of the silly and the base; and not content alone with this, would be sure to frolic it with his *Princes* grandest *Enemy*, and be ready to obey him in all that he should command? Yet, this is the case of every one that is *wicked*. It was among the *simple ones* that *Solomon* saw the *young man* as a *fool* going to the correction of the *stocks*, through his *incontinence*. 'Tis the *fool* that utters *slanders*, 'tis the *fool* that sports in *mischief*, 'tis the *fool* that *rages* and is *confident*, 'tis the *fool* that *despise*th *instruction*, though from a *fathers* love; 'tis the *fools* lip that enters into *contention*, 'tis the *fool* that will be *meddling*, 'tis the *fool* that *holds* his *hands* in *sloth*; 'tis the *fool* that *trusteth* in his own *frail* heart, 'tis the *fool* that makes a *mock* at *sin*. And the Prophet *Jeremy* will tell us, *He that gets wealth wrongfully, though he may run well, at his end he shall be a Fool*. Nor indeed is it the want of parts; or an inability of Nature, that so much undoes a man, as the turpitude and stain of *sin*. Even a *Fool* and an *Innocent* may be sometime of similar sense. And we read not, that a man shall be plagued for a *fool* by the defect of ordinary comprehension. But the Psalmist will tell us, *That fools, because of their Transgression and Iniquities, are afflicted*. And questionless, there is a great deal of reason for this. A man is not condemned for being a natural *Innocent*; it is not ever his fault: The children that our Saviour received, were such. But 'tis the *sin*, that exposes us to *punishment*. All the *sufferings* in the world, are not in themselves so *ill*, as is the smallest *sin*. These a man may indure, and preserve his own uprightnes, and be endeared to his Maker for them. But, *sin* does make us *culpable*. We break Gods blessed *Law*, and so by *guilt* grow foul, and become abhor'd before him; so that all the pretended *pollutions* of *natural things*, are not like the *stain* of a *willing* and a *knowing* *sin*. Therefore rarely spoke the excellent and admired *Seneca*, *Licet scirem homines ignoraturos, & Deum ignosciturum, tamen peccare nollem, ob peccati turpitudinem*, Though I were sure men should never know it, and that God would certainly pardon it; yet, I would not commit a *sin* for the *foulness* and *dishonesty* of the *sin* it self. This therefore being the only thing that in all the world we should strive to avoid, Can there be a more furious madness, a blacker phrensie, a deeper simplicity, or a more leaden stupidity, than to rush our selves into this *Pool of putrefaction*? For it not only drenches us in the *Lethan Lake*, but it rowls us into the *Sea of offences*, and debilitates us in the progress of *good*. If we would be moving towards *Heaven*, like a chain about a Prisoners leg, our own sad *guilt* does twitch us back, and keeps us still in *slavery*. As creatures, that are odious to *humanity*, hide themselves in the blackness of the night, that neither the Sun nor other Creatures may look upon their deformity: So it is with the depraved *sinner*, that is too foul for this *light*. Yet, sins being the works of *darkness*, we prefer the inconsolable *darkness* before the pleasure of the *brightest Ray*. As in *Gen. 15*. when *Abraham* fell asleep, an *horror* of great *darkness* fell upon him: so, when we are invigilant, and care-



CENT. II.

less of our selves, the *blinding darkness* of our *sins* surprizeth us.

Tell me; if in all the shop of *Nature*, a greater *Fool* can be found, than he that having a Friend and Father, that loves and will not leave him, till he hath fix'd him in Eternal Happiness: yet, will giddily, wilfully, ignorantly, and wantonly, run from him to crouch, and creep, and become a slave to him, that he knows will use him with all the Insultation of Tyranny and Torment that Vengeance can invent? Nor is this in the gross, but in each particular offence. Are not men out of their wits, that will play away Estates of Plenty, when after they must live to starve? That by their Lust and Lasciviousness, will make themselves Lazars and Cripples? That by their Ambition, beget themselves trouble and ruine? That by their Covetousness, purchase contempt and curses, and enjoy nothing themselves, but greater fear and guilt? That by their rash Anger, throw themselves into quarrels and destruction? That by Drunkenness make themselves Sots? and get Vizards instead of Faces? That by their Riot and Gluttony, send all their Riches down the Common-Sewer? and at last, as *Lucullus*, grown stupid, they must live under the Tutelage of another! Can a Child be *simpler*, when it is dandled into any thing we mind to put upon it? or for a Gaud or Rattle be made to part with all that can be of benefit to it? Does not the *sinner* do *worse* and *foolisher*, when for a toy, a conceit, a licorish desire, an humor or fancy, he shall dismiss himself of Felicity, and all those saving Graces that can render him happy for ever? Are we not content to be entic'd and gull'd (like Children stoln by Spirits) with pretended kindness and painted Baubles, till we be put under Hatches, and carried as eternal Exiles from our Native Country, Heaven, to lead the life of slaves in shackles under Tyranny? When *Lysimachus* in *Thracia*, had delivered up himself and his Army to *Domitian* for want of water; and, after a draught, considered what he had done: He then does to the Gods exclaim, That he should be so mad, for the pleasure of a dish of water to turn himself out of Kingship into a Slave. We traffique gold for durt, when we purchase ought by *sinning*. Let a man be never so great a Politician, yet, if he be a *sinner*, he will appear to be *simple* at last. And though he may think, by injury to gain upon others; yet, let him remember, That no man can do an injury to another, but withal, he does injure himself; and so, though he thinks to shew himself of a deeper reach, and a higher standard of wit than his neighbour; yet, in the end, he will come forth a *fool*.

## LXXII.

*That the Mind only makes Content.*

WE see it is neither *ease*, nor *labour*, nor *wealth*, nor *want*, that seats a man in either *Pleasure* or *Discontent*. Some men with *liberty*, *leisure*, *plenty*, and *rest*, have less *satisfaction* than those that

that toil in sweating *pains* and *labour*. And others even in *pleasure* do that, which would wear out all the *happiness* of him that is not that way affected. Repose to an active *mind* is a tedious and an irksome thing. And therefore to him that hath not business, Play is taken up instead on't; and even that, after a little time, does tire as much as business; and, in the sequel, usually galleth more. We see in those that have plenty to *please* themselves in all they can imagine; that by their wealth may make *Summer* and *Winter* at will, and that seem to others to command all the *walks* in *Paradise*, and the *Birds* to warble what they shall but bid them; yet, this high *shine*, but makes them nice and wanton, that for want of other divertisements, they quarrel with their own *felicity*, and strangle by their curiousness even all that *Providence* intended should be *pleasing*: As, full and queasie stomachs do often coy at that, which the hungry would accept of for delicious. When *Apicius* found one hundred thousand Sesterties was all at last was left him, with shame, in scorn, he quast his poyson'd draught, and dy'd.

——— *Quid enim majore cachinno  
Excipitur Populi, quam pauper Apicius?*

——— For, what can People jeer at more,  
Than oneto hear, *Apicius* is grown poor?

Even *Content* turns to *vexation*, and we are weary with having nothing to weary us. All the winds in the Compass, cannot blow one gale that some men shall be *pleas'd* with. A *froward mind* makes all the *Muses*, *furies*; like bodies over-fat, they are burthen'd with their own lov'd load. Nor can men so attemper'd, *injoy* themselves in all the *smiles* of *Fortune*. The Lilly seems too pale, and the Roses smell is fulsom. Some men are so cast together of *Jealousie*, *Envy*, *Pride*, and *Choler*, that, like savage Beasts, they are ready to tear, not only those that seek to tye them up; but such as loose their chains, and bring them food to live with. Tell them what is *distastful*, or tell them what is *pleasing*, they shall *carp* at both alike. As kindling Charcole, they shall throw out sparks, and crackle, though you shall not blow them. Contradict them, they shall *twit*; say as they, they shall *blurt* and *snarl*. As Wasps, disturb'd, or let alone, they buzze, and angry make a noise about you: Being of a nice and tender spirit; nor heat, nor cold, can be indured by them. As Arrows, whose feathers are not even set; draw them never so home, and shoot them from what Bow you will, they shall never fly to the right mark. Their own *dispositions* make but a milder and more terrene *Hell*. What a pitiful little *peek* took *Haman* from all his *content*? On the other side, where the *Mind* does incline, and is *pleas'd* to gratifie the smooth *Affections*; all things seem to have a serene aspect. As through a *Stranguo* the Air is all *delightful*, and all the *colours* that do enrich the *Rainbow*, make it beautiful. Do we not even with wonder often see, how there are many that take *pleasure* in toil? they can out-rise the Sun,

out-watch the Moon, and out-run the fields wild Beast. Meerly out of fancy and delectation, they can find out *mirth*, in Vociferation; and Music, in the barking of Dogs; and be *content* to be led about the Earth, over hedges and through sloughs, by the windings and the shifts of a poor affrighted Vermine: yet, after all, come off, as *Messalina* from her wantonness, tyr'd, and not satisfied with all that the Brutes can do. But were a man injoy'd to this, that did not like it, how tedious, and how punishable to him would it prove? Since in it self it differs not from riding post; or, putting a wise man from following and humouring the motions of a child, or simple animal. Let no man therefore wonder at the several *Contentments* of men: For, unless the desires of men be bounded with Prudence and Moderation, the Appetite of the *Mind* is various, as the Palate of the Body, for which no man can give a reason. As he is like to be most at ease in his Journey, that likes the pace of the Beast he rides on: So is he that can bring his *Mind* to approve of that *condition* God hath set him in. And since the *Mind* alone is *judge* of *pleasure*, 'tis not what others *apprehend*, but what the party *fancies* to himself, that *satisfies*.

## LX XIII.

## Of Ceremonies.

**A**Mong all the *varieties* that liberal *Nature* does bestow upon us; How few things are there, that we take and do make use of, as nakedly they were produc'd at first, but that with *circumstance* and *trimming* we strive to *improve* and *beautifie*? The rarest and most precious *materials*, we think not *splendid*, till we have *refin'd* them. We *cut* and *polish* *Diamonds*. We *burnish* *gold* and *silver*. Our *silks* we scour, and give them *gloss* and *dye*. Our *Wool* we *card* and *mingle*; we wear not *Cloth* till *dress'd* and *dy'd*, and then with *lace* and *fancy* work it up for wearing. We eat not *food*, but *cook'd* with *sawcè*, and *arted* for the *palate*. Even the Cow *eats* not her Mother Earths brave *fallad*, all and only *green*. *Providence* hath *enamel'd* all with *beauty* in the *orient colours* sprinkled in her *Mantle*, that by the *eyes* being *pleas'd*, the *appetite* may be more *enticed* out, and the *medly* become *confection*, fitter for *Natures* sustenance. We do not rudely heap our *wood* and *stone* together for our *dwellings*, but we hew and fit them into *decent order*; we are solicitous to contrive them *stately* without, and *beautiful* and *convenient* within; so that we make them by *adorning* them, and by the rules of *Architecture*, rather a *Palace* than a *Prison*. Every *Calling* hath his *Badge* and *Ornament*. The *Souldier* shines in *Steel*, the *Lady* in her *Jewels*, the *Courtier* in his *Silks*. The *Law* and *Physic*, have their proper *habits*, fitted to their known *Professions*. And in all *Religions*, *Jewish*, *Heathen*, *Mahumetan*, and *Christian*; I never found, but their *Priests* in their *Garments* were distinguisht from the *Laic* flock. Only we  
have

have found of latter years a race of ruder men, that under the presence of *Piety*, have taken up a *garb* both sottish and disdainful; that are afraid to be known by their *habits* to be *Priests* of the living God; they can wear a *Cypress* or a *Ribbon* for a *friend*; but, not a *Scarf* or *Girdle*, for the *Church* or *State*. Surely, a *Gown* or *Surplice* may in themselves as well be worn, as either a *Shirt*, or *Band*, or *Cloak*: and they can hardly, to unbiassed men, give a reason for declining them, unless it be because *Authority* commands them. As if because the Apostle commands, *That things be done decently, and in order*, therefore it were sufficient ground for men to be cross, and rude, and common, and slovenly. What would have become of these men, had they been enjoined to have been attyred as *Aaron*, in *light* and *flaming colours*, with *Bells tinkling*, and *Pomgranates dangling*, round about their skirts? How would they have brook'd a *linen Miter* of sixteen cubits long, that will rather lose a *Living*, and the opportunity of *saving souls*, and the honour of being an *agent* for *Heaven*, than own a simple *Surplice*? As if white were not a colour as lawful as black; or, the *thread* of the *flax* as warrantable, as the *wool* we cut from off the dumb *Sheeps* back: or, that a *Gown* were not as legitimate to be worn in a *Church*, as for them to sit wrapt with, in their own warm *house* or *study*. I find to the *Jews* by God himself, there were twelve peculiar *habits* appointed to the *Levites*. And surely, (not being forbidden) why may not his *Church* without offence injoyn some? which are so far from being unlawful in themselves, as we see, they would be worn, if they were not injoynd. And are worn *in eadem specie*, though not *in eadem forma*. 'Tis granted by *Chemnitius*, and I think, by most of the reformed *Divines*, That *In ritibus Adiaphoris habet Ecclesia Potestatem*, In things *indifferent* the Church wants not *authority*. He that is *Lieutenant* of a *Province*, though in the main he be tyed to govern by the *Laws*, from which he may not deviate: yet, he is never so bound up, but that in *Circumstances* he hath a latitude left to *discretion*. And if (although in it self *indifferent*) it be once by the Church *injoyn'd*, it becomes then so far a *Divine Law*, as 'tis *Divine, in Licitis*, to obey the *Supreme Governour*, and *Legislative Power*. And then, Where will be the difference in refusing an *Innocent Ceremony* Authoritatively imposed, and assuming a *practice* of one disputable, and not imposed? As *Urbins* did in *Fasting* on the *Lords Day*; for which *St. Augustine* tells him, That *Totas Ecclesias turbaret & damnaret*, he would disturb and condemn the *Universal Church*. It is not possible to perform a *Worship* without some natural or instituted *Ceremony*; and while they are not *Contradictive* to the *Canon*, I cannot think, God will be *angry* with me for *obeying* them; or, that being an *Anathema*, if I hear not the *Church*, I should come to be so, when I do *obey* her. While they are not declared *Essentials* of that *Worship*, are not cross to the *Sacred Text*, are ordained only for *distinction*, *order*, *decency*, and *helps* to *Piety* and *Devotion*; I see not, why it may not be in the *prudence* of a *Church*, moderately to *injoyn* them; and become the *Piety* and *Humility* of the

CENT. II.

best, to *submit* to what shall be *injoyn'd*? I remember a passage of a grave Divine upon this Subject, which was this; *A Ceremony* (saith he) *in the judgment of all, is in it self a thing indifferent: To preach the Word, a thing precepted and of necessity.* Now, I would have men lay the *thing indifferent* in one scale, and the *thing necessary* in the other; and then let them tell me, if it be not better to *swallow* a *Ceremony*, than to *rend* a *Church*. *Obedience* and *Unity* tend to *Peace*; and *Peace* is the *worlds flourish*; but, *division* and *disobedience* are as the *trains* leading to the *Mine*, that blows up all. If the *Ceremony* did admit a *dispute*; yet, being servants to the *Church*, it would not wholly light upon them that *obey'd*; and it may well be believed, their *submission* would be more acceptable than either their *cavil*, or their *criticism*. The *Ceremonies of State*, though the wise man knows they be not of the *sinews* of *Government*, yet, they are the *air*, and of the *countenance* thereof; so, beget in common people a kind of awful *reverence* both of the *Person* and the *Function*. There is no doubt, but the practice of *decent* and *seemly Ceremonies* does help to preserve a *Church* not only in *fixation*, but in *esieem*. And is a *rail* to keep off the *prophane Julians*, who else might do as he did, *pis*s upon the *Table*. Nor do I find, but as soon as the *Church* arrived at any state of power, but she took upon her to be as well *formally* as *materially* a *Church*; and besides the rites of *Worship* by her prescribed, *Festivals*, and *Liturgies*, her splendor was such, that with some emulation, if not envy, her *Enemies* began to cry out, *En qualibus vasis Mariæ Filio administrant!* See but with what costly *Vessels* they officiate to the *Son of Mary!* *Theod. lib. 3. cap. 12.* Though the bark of a *Tree* be no part of the *Timber*, *Fruits*, or *Leaves*; yet we see, if that be stript away, the *Tree* it self will die. So, a *naked Church* is no more lasting or comely, than the body of a *Man* without cloaths is *seemly* or *secure*.

## L X X I V.

*Of the contentment after the overcoming of a strong Temptation.*

**E**VERY *Temptation* is a snare, and they that overcome are as *Birds* escaped; whom *Nature* suffers not to hold from rejoycing; but, as soon as they are got loose, they chirp and sing out a *Joy* to themselves. Surely, if a man would choose out a *happy condition* to live in, he could not fancy to himself a better than when he is come off a *Conquerour* of a great and strong *Temptation*. *Victory* is so pleasant a thing, that it leaves a man nothing to fear, unless it be that which he feareth not; The soul put by from *God* returns in the end with comfort, and sweetly closeth with its *Maker*, whose goodness she knows it is to make her so *Victorious*. *Divided friends*, when once they come to meet, like *Iron* and the *Loadstone*, they do not march, but leap to one anothers bosom. They know they're ever under the shade of *Gods* divine

divine protection, but now they fly into the *Almighties* arms, and rest secure within his safe *Embraces*. When *Spartan youths* had overcome an Enemy, they were brought home with *Garlands crown'd*, with *music* and *rejoycing*. The greatest exultations that we read of, were the *Triumphs* that were conferr'd on *Conquerours*. And 'tis worthy our observation what high and splendid Priviledges the Scripture does assign to him that overcometh. He shall eat of the *Free of Life*, and of the hidden *Manna*, Comforts and Inspirations sent from *Heaven* as the food of the soul, Hidden because only known to himself. And the white Stone with the new name inscribed alluding to the *Acquittals* and *Donations* of supreme *Princes*, bestowed on such as had the *Innocence* and *bleffing* to light upon them: which were so high to the enjoyers of them, that they were not able to make any other ever understand them. He shall be made a *Pillar* in the *Temple of God*, and shall go out no more, and shall at last be permitted to sit in the *Throne* with Heavens great Maker, and the supreme *God of gods*. It furnishes him with experience of the crafts and wiles and policies of sharpest Enemies, and the *Aids*, *Affistances*, and unexpected Providences of an *Almighty Guardian* and *Defender*; and by the exercise of their Faith and Patience, and their other stock of *Virtues*, animates and increases them: whereby by overcoming once we learn to overcome again, and *master*, and *triumph* over all those subtilties that are lifted up against us. 'Tis one of a *General's* strongest *Arguments* to incite his men to *courage*, To put them in mind, how oft they have been Victors. It does enkindle industry, and add a force to *Fortitude*, while being overcome declines the rising head, and debases all the spirits to a dull and low *Terrenity*. The air is after Victory more wholesom, than it was before. The concussion of Arms, and the stirring of the Element does rarifie and purge it, and the *Conquerour* breaths freelier than he did before. He is not checkt by opposition. The present Region is his own to rest and sleep in, where, and when he pleaseth. The mind is lightned both of *Fear* and *Care*. And he looks upon his own Happiness as both ascending higher, and lasting longer for his late hard *Conquest*. Which is not only intimated by the *Antients* in making the Palm-tree the Symbol of *Victory*, as disdainig to be incurvated by weight, but also being an ever-green with pleasant fruit and of continuance longer than most of other Trees. In which the *Holy Ghost* is not wholly unaspective to the custom that was used among men, since we find the *Triumphers* in the *Revelation*, (as badges of Victory) carried their *Palms* in their hands. And the Text, a little after, tells us, that these were of those that had come out of great *Tribulation*. For their noble sufferance, their *undaunted valour* in not yielding, their over-towring Faith, and their coming off with *Mastery*, against all the Assaults of fiercest *Foes*, and *Tempters*; these were now remunerated, with the *Vision* and *Fruition* of the *Almighty*; and for ever after, stood exempted from sorrow, or any other of the distur-

CENT. II.



disturbing passions of *man*. And certainly to overcome a *Temptation* that hath been battering hard upon us, dilates the pleased soul, and, lifting it up to God, does place it in a *calm rejoicing*. Though it were materially true, yet mystically it was not so: for the shadow of *Alexander* was longer after his *Conquest*, than it was before. It arose up higher in the *estimation* of men: and extended a protection further to such as had their *province* to live under his spreading shade. *Octavian* and *Augustus* were not the same in one man. A youth at first despis'd and slighted by the experience and haughtiness of his jealous *Emulators*; but after bowed and kneeled to, by all that drew breath under the wing of the *Roman Eagle*. And more than this, it shews the world our parts, which else would steal unseen, from off the *stage*. It is with virtuous men, as it is with Spices, and some kind of fragrant Herbs. Their bruising, by contest, tells all about how rich their *odor* is.

*Vidi ego jactatas motâ face crescere flammâs :*

*Et vidi nullo concutiente mori.*

How have I seen, the *brandisht Torch* blaze high;  
While that unstir'd, by standing still, does die?

As Gold is the better for being in the fire, and so is more esteem'd by men when purified: So is man, got off from *Temptation*, not only better lik'd by those of this world, but he is more endeared to the *Deity* he serves, for appearing of a try'd *Fidelity*.

L X X V.

Of Civility.

**U**NLESS they be impassionate, the greatest spirits, and those of the best and noblest breeding, are ever the most respectful and obsequious in their Garb, and the most observant and grateful in their Language to all. They know, rudeness is so coarse a gobbet that it cannot be digested by a healthful stomach: nor Terms uncivil heard without *gall* or *quarrel*. And therefore to prevent the latter, they are careful to avoid the first. This we may build upon: The most staid judgments are persons of the *Highest Civility*. They think, to displease is none of the proper interests of Man: *Nature* made him *Communicable* and *Sociable*. To be rude or foolish is the badge of a *Weak mind*, and of one deficient in the *conversive quality* of Man. The *Noblest Creatures* are the more universal *good*. The fire refuses not, as well to warm the *Beggar* as the *Prince*. The water bears as well the *Carrick* as the *Cork*. The earth to all allows her *bearing bosome*. The equal air as equally serveth all. And the bright *Sun*, without distinction shines. To occasion a quarrel is a thing of *Reproach*. And if a wise man hath unawares provok'd one, it lies in the mind, as *Mercury* does in the Body, ceases not working till it quite be got out. It is not for one *Gentleman* to speak to another what shall beget either *shame* or *anger*, or call up either a *blush* or *frown*. And if there be a necessity to displease, yet we ought

to



to do it as *nurses* do with *Children* when they are to give them what is bitter, smear it in *Honey*, or rowl it in *Sugar*, that even the palate (if possible) may be held in content. 'Tis a handsome story of the dying *Aristotle*, when he was sought to by his *Scholars* to declare his Successor, among which there were two especially of more eminent merit than the rest, *Theophrastus* a *Lesbian*, and *Menedemus* a *Rhodian*. *Aristotle* calls for Wine of both those places, pretending to drink his last farewell with his *Scholars* before he dyed. He tastes the Wine of *Rhodes*, and commends it both for sound and pleasant. Then tasting that of *Lesbos*, he commendeth both for excellent good, but that of *Lesbos* to be the more delicious: by which they understood, he meant *Theophrastus* should hold the succession. So by commending both, he tacitely prefer'd the one without the least disparagement to the other. And in *Religion*, this will hold as well as in *morality* and the common Conversation of the World. For that was never found to be a foe to good manners, but that it allowed of a civil respect both in *behaviour* and *words*; by paying observance in the one, and giving *Titles* in the other, according to the *degree* and *quality* of the person we have to deal with. *Jacob* we know to have been a person elect, and in *Grace* with *God* himself, and though *Esau* were a prophane person, and had sold his *Birth-right* to his younger *Brother*, whereby the priviledges of *primogeniture* were lost, and his right in the *Sacred Covenant* disputable, if not *vacated*; yet when *Jacob* intended to meet him, because he was a *great man*, and in the *Nature* of a *petty Prince*, and in some kind a *General*; for he had a Band of 400 men: He first sends him a *noble present* of many numerous Beasts. And commanded his servants, when *Esau* inquired whose they were, they should say, They were a *present* for my *Lord Esau*, sent him from his servant *Jacob*. And when he himself came near him, he bowed himself seven times to the *ground* upon his approach to his *Brother*. Nay all his retinue after him, the *hand-maids* and their Children, *Leah* and her Children, *Joseph* and *Rachel*, all of them bowed themselves; and after that, in discourse he *complements* him several times with, *Let me find Grace in the sight of my Lord*; and therefore have I seen *thy face*, as though I had seen the face of *God*. *David*, though he were *anointed* and *designed King*; yet when he met *Prince Jonathan*, he fell on *his face three times*, and bowed himself to the ground. The *Shunamite* fell at the Prophet *Elia's feet*, and bowed her self to the ground. The *Widow of Tekoa* told *David*, As an *Angel of God*, so is my *Lord the King*. Though *Darius* were a *Pagan Prince*, and had (though unwillingly) yet unjustly, permitted *Daniel* to the *Lions Den*: Yet as soon as he was out, his *Language* was: O *King, live for ever*. In the *New Testament* *St. Paul* begins his Complement with, *King Agrippa*. And when *Festus* charg'd him wrongfully with being mad; His return was not *Reviling*, nor *Recrimination*: but, I am not *mad*, most *Noble Festus*. Certainly, in those Eastern parts of the World, though they used not to uncover the head, yet the ordinary bowing of the body was *equivalent* to the putting off the

Hat

CENT. II.



Hat with us: but bowing down to the ground, with all those *Reiterations*, was far beyond our practice of *uncovering*; and descended well near to a *Sacred Veneration*. And the *Rhetorical Collaudations*, with the *Honourable Epithets* given to their persons, were far beyond the *Appellations* that are used in our days, yet are we commanded to use to every man the respects that are *due* to his *place*, and *quality*. God himself calls men to *Honourable places*: and doubtless where he is pleased to bestow it, we ought not to deny it. Render to all their *dues*, *Honour* to whom *Honour* belongs. When our blessed Saviour that took upon him the form of a *Servant*, was living among the *Jews*, though they hated his *Doctrine*, and at last condemn'd his *Person*, yet their common salutation was, *Rabbi, Rabboni, Master*; And when in Honour to his *Descent*, as allyed to the *Crown*, he was called the *Son of David*, he gave no check to the Title, but *John 13.* he tells them, You call me *Master*, and you say well. So that safely we may conclude, that Behaviour *rude* and *clownish*, and indeed unchristian, in keeping on the hat before *Nobles, Magistrates, Kings, and Superiours* (with that *vituperious* thouing men, and not owning their *Titles*) comes not from *Scripture*, or any example of the people of *God*, but from some *blacker fiend*, that under the pretence of *Piety* and the *Spirit*, walks contrary to all the practice of the *Faithful*. The Apostle commands us to submit our selves to every ordinance of man for the *Lords sake*, as yielding compliance, not so much for our own ends, but purely out of *Conscience*, as being a constitution ordained by God himself; whose *Wisdom* establisht the World not only in the larger frame, where naturally every thing subsides to what is superiour, but even in every *Province*, and each particular, where *Government* and *Obedience* perpetuates the *Harmony* of all.

## LXXVI.

*That the Present Times are not worse than the Former.*

**I**T is the Preachers precept that a man should not say; Why is it, that the former days were better than these? For thou dost not inquire wisely of these things. Some have reduc'd this to those only that smart under present troubles; So *passion* rather than *Reason* begets the Complaint. Others limit it to the comparing the *Law* with the *Gospel*; and then, there is no doubt, if any be judge besides the *Jew*, He must be condemn'd of *Folly*, that would go about to prefer the times of *Moses* under the load of *Ceremonious shadows*, before those since *Christ*, wherein the *yoak* is taken off, and the cloud *irradiated* with the shine of *Evangelical Truth*. So that we may confidently acknowledge that memorable saying of *Æneas Sylvius*, that although the *Christian Religion* had never been confirmed by miracles, yet it deserved and would have been taken up by men, for the very *Honesty* that it carries with it. But since this was writ in *Solomons time*, so long before

before the coming of our blessed Saviour among us, we may believe he meant it more universally both of the precedent and the successive courses of the World. And surely, if we examine all things in a *judicious scale*, we shall find indeed, we do not wisely, when we vent the complaint and censure. *Humane Nature* is more sensible of smart in suffering, than of pleasure in rejoicing, and the present indurances easily take up our thoughts. We cry out for a little pain, when we do but smile for a great deal of *Contentment*. And from this we blame the present for a little *pressure*, when we pass over all those *soft and smooth demulceations* that insensibly do stroke us in our *gliding life*. Nor indeed are the pungencies of *former times* in the comprehension of our *view*, but at distance, and by some *Records* that have pickt out only what are extraordinary. So like *Promonts* at Sea, they look high at a distance, as if all the Country were an *elevated Mountain*, which when we come to land, we find but of the same *Altitude* with the other parts of the *World* we have seen. And the mind of man runs with more *Celerity* to *Joy*. It's true, sometimes there are intervals of *Virtue* and *Vice*, inclinations to *Wars*, and *propensions* to Peace. The *Sybarites* had a vein of *delicacy*, The *Spartans* a strein of *Arms*: *Athens* had her *Arts* and *Learnings*; and *Scythia's* fame was *Barbarism*. And in the same Country, One age runs upon one *thing*, and another does decline what by former times hath been *courted* by the *Inhabitants* of the self-same *Climate*. But these being but in parts, if the whole be summ'd up together, we shall find the proportion of all to be much about the same *fathom* of what the World was at before. If the *present age* exceed in some imbrac'd *particulars*, we shall read of former, that in other *exceeded us*. If we have inventions of *newer date* with us, They certainly had others that now to us are lost. And if we survey the *Vices* of precedent times, they will appear more *Barbarous* and more *Epidemical* than such as now flame in the World. We look upon it as the wonder of *Vice* to this day, That a stranger could not come to *Sodom*, but the more than *brutish Citizens* must burn in *sordid Lust*, which was so foul, that nothing but *Fire* and *Brimstone* could purge the stench of it from the world. It was a *City* of *Pædicators* and *Catamites*, so wickedly bent, that it cost a *miracle* to preserve the *Angels* from their *Fury*; a *Vice* so *new* and so *inhumane*, that neither before, nor since, could the World find any other name for it, but what was deriv'd from that of the *City* it self. After this, among the *Ægyptians* was that of the *strawless Tax*. The *Græcians*, under wisest Law-givers, approv'd of *cunning Thievery*. And drinking was so wild a *Vice* among them, That even the *Grammar* lost its sense by their debauchery; *Pergræcari* sounding to be mad with Drink. Have we any so vain as *Xerxes*, that would think to whip the *Sea* to *calmness*; or so prodigal as was *Alexander*, that, as *Plutarch* tells us, spent twelve millions of *Talents* upon *Hephæstions Funeral*? A sum so incredible, that 'tis a question whether at that time the *Revenue* of the World could afford it? Among the *Jews* that by their *Religion* pretended to more preciseness, we find *Incest*, *Fra-*

CENT. II.

*tricide, Parricide, and Treason; Oppression, Peremptory, and Imperious Cruelty* to the cutting men with Saws, and killing one another, was play and sport for Princes. *Abfolon*, a younger Son to a Prince of a petty Province, had yet his fifty Footmen dashing by his Chariot side. *Lucius Florus* tells us of the *German* Women, that, in their Battels, made their Children their weapons, and would fling their own naked sprawling Infants in the face of those they fought with; that the horror of the thing might daunt the *Roman* courage. Under *Titus*, that was, for the sweetness of his disposition, cry'd up by them of *Rome*, for the worlds delicious jewel, There was yet the number of 500 persons, every day while the Siege was strict, crucify'd before the walls of *Jerusalem*, till they wanted not only Crosses, but room to set them in. There were Eleven hundred thousand slain, Nine hundred seventy thousand Captives, and many alive ript up with bloody hands, in hope to find among the Ordure of the body, the gold they so much coveted. Was there ever since then, any thing like the *Ten Persecutions*? Was there any thing but *Nero's Luxury*, equal to *Nero's Cruelty*? and yet, *Domitian* in one particular out-went him; He loved to feed his eyes, and see those Tortures *Nero* but commanded. Where have we now a *Licinius Lucullus*, that at once put 20000 of the *Caucaii* to the Sword, contrary to the Articles of their Rendition? or, like the famous *Augustus*, who at one time in *Perusia*, sacrificed 300 of the principal Citizens at the Altar of his Uncle *Julius*: In whose *Triumvirate* the Machine of the world was danc'd; and he that was but sent to, or prescrib'd, he presently kneel'd and sent his head for a present. *Sylla* took 4 Legions 24000 men of the Conquer'd part to mercy: but not willing to trust them, while the Senate sate, and in their hearing, he cut them all in pieces. *Tiberius* would make men to be fill'd with Wine, then tie them up from Urine, that their torment might swell with their bodies. *Suetonius* records it of *Caligula*, That it was ordinary with him to brand with marks of Infamy the most Honoured and deserving persons, then to condemn them to the Mines, shut them up in Cages, expose them to beasts, or saw them through the middle.

The Covetousness of those times were as great as their Cruelties. It was crime enough to possess a wealth with virtue. Accusations were not for Offences, though they were for Confiscations. Men, Towns; and Temples, escaped not in their gripe, and rifling them of all: yet this, *ob prædæ, non ob delictum*; to enrich the Court with Coin, but not to empty the Common-wealth of Vice. *Marcus Antonius* in one year, from the lesser *Asia* only, raised 200000 Talents. For their Luxury, their Drinking, and their Feasting, who reads their stories shall find they have out-gone belief; continuing sometimes 36 hours at a meal, with the interventions only of Lust and Vomiting. Their Apparel sometimes only Tiffeny, inverting Natures institution, who meaning it to hide shame, they us'd it now to shew it. *Seneca* speaks it of their matrons, *Ne Adulteris quidem plus sui in cubiculo, quam in publico ostendunt*, They shew as much to the people

people abroad, as they do to their Adulterers in their retired Bed-chambers. They had nothing of *weight* about them but their *Jewels*. Every *joynt* of every *finger* was particularly design'd his *load*. They had their *Winter* and *Summer Rings*, so that by the sight of their hand, you might pick out the season, though you felt neither *heat* nor *cold*. *Hortensius* a great Orator, sued his fellow Commissioner for disordering a plait in his Robe. And they had their Dinner and their Supper Garments: So curious they were in composing their Hair; so costly in their Apparel, Dyet, Servants, Household-stuff, and all belonging to them; that if we compare the *Excesses* of *those times* with the (in respect of them) *petty vanities* of *ours*, there will appear the difference between a *Court* and *Cottage*, and the *vast extention* of their enlarged *Empire*, and the *small circumference* of our single-moated *Island*. Every Nation hath its *Zenith* and its *Declination*. As they rise in Empire, they enlarge both in Virtue and Vice; and when they decline, they sink in these, as they do decline in Dominion. And though as to themselves one time may be either better or worse than another: Yet take the World in gross, and jumbled together, and there is nothing now to be complain'd of in the main; but what hath been as high or higher heretofore. Every Nation hath endured Oppression, hath felt of Tyranny, hath admitted Treason, and hath trod the Mazes of Vice. Only as Islanders are usually the most nefarious; we have in one thing out-acted all the Lands the Sun did ever shine upon: A Prince no less by *virtue* and *glorious parts*, than by *right of Inheritance* and *descent of Ancestry*; under the *pretence* of *abused Justice* with the *formality* of *mis-interpreted Law*, hath been *sentenc'd* (by his *sworn Subjects* turn'd into *Rebels*) to a *Decapitation*; and, as a Tyrant, put to *death*, indeed because he ever abhorred to be so. Creation never yet saw any thing, to equal it. For *two pieces* of *Treason*, we have digged lower towards Hell, than ever yet did any other people, *The Powder*, and *the pretended-Parliamental Treason*: As if to *revenge* the *attempt* of the *one*, we had *strained* to *gratifie* the *authors* of it, by *out-doing* them in the *other*. 'Tis apparent in other *particulars*, other *times* have had *blacker crimes* than ours; but doubtless, in the *general*, the *World* is rather *better* than *worse* than it hath been. *Wars*, *Rapine*, *Murther*, *Treason*, *Pride*, and *Lust*, have ever been since Man was Man. But, in regard of the *influence* of *Christian Religion*, which *corrects* the *cogitation* and *intention* of all, as well as the outward act; I believe it hath so wrought upon the *general Genius* of the *world*, as it is not so *audaciously* and *epidemically facinorously*, as it was in times of *Paganism*, who were taught by their *gods* to be *loose* and *less* than *men*. And surely, the *considerations* of the like to these may so far prevail upon the *opinions* of *men*; as though they may be sorry the *World* is not *better*; yet, compar'd with what hath formerly been, they need not wonder that 'tis now so *ill*.

## LXXVII.

Of Three things we ought to know.

**T**Wo of them are in our selves, the *other* is without us; yet, of so great *necessity*, that, without it, of the *best* of creatures made for this *world*, we become the *worst* and the *most unhappy*. We ought to *understand* our own *Misery*, *Gods Love*, and our own *thankful Obedience*: Our own *Misery*, how deep and fatally extreme; and, to us, the much more *disconsolate*, by being so *just*: So *intolerable* that we cannot but *complain*; yet, so *just*, that of none we can *complain*, but of our selves. If we came not into the World wrapt in *Corruptions Garments*; yet, are we sure here to live with such as are so; and, lying near, like wood in fire, with them we flame and burn. We were *lost*, before the World e're *found* us. And yet, we have so much of *Misery*, as, for the most part, we have the *Misery* to pursue it; or else, like people dying, we droop under so general a weakness, as we are not sensible of any that lies upon us. And in this, as in them, our *danger* is the greater. The *harms* foreseen or felt by *prudence*, we may *strive* against and *shun*: But, when they *lurk* in *shades* of *silent night*, before we know we *fall* into the *pit*. And, which is the worst, our *mischief* is so *desperate*, that neither *we*, nor all the *frame* of creatures can *relieve* us. Nay, *Time*, that triumphs over all, lies down with wearied wings, but cannot give us *remedy*. *Eternity* is only like it self, and being beyond *every thing*, can be compar'd to *nothing*.

Nor is *Gods Love* less *infinite*, or less *incomprehensible*. What had we that we *deserv'd* to be *created* at first? And what had we not, which might have *condemn'd* us when made. He hath *lov'd* us, not only of his own *making*, but of our own *marring*. When we would die and spurn off *Doctors* from us, He *pour'd* in *Cordials* 'gainst our own *consent*; and then, without our own *help*, made us live. God deals with *us*, as we with our *brute beasts*; if not *ty'd up* and *forc'd*, we have not *wit* to take the *thing* should help us: And though, as *Cato*, we did tear our *self-made-wounds*, to widen *deaths* sad entrance: Yet, without our *wishes*, and against our *wills*, when we lay *gasping* in the *Road* to *ruine*, by the *mercy* of this great *Samaritan*, we were again *bound up* for *life*, and for the *joys* of *Being*. So *Bats* and *Owls*, that hate the *Suns* gay light, are yet by the influence of its gracious beams, from their dark holes drawn out to fly and live. We have *Being* upon *Being* given us; *To Be*, and *to Be well*, are both large acts of *bounty*; only the latter is a *double Creation*, or at least a *Dis-creation* and *Creation* too. *God*, the *Friend*, has *courted* us his *Enemies*, and hath himself, not only been our *Redemer*, but hath given us *instruction*, and found us out *ways* whereby we may still be *preserved*. So that the *consideration* of *Gods love*, will be, as that of *God* himself was to the *Grave Simonides*, the *more thought on*, the *less* to be *comprehended*.

And

And this being *infinitely* above all our *apprehensions*, we cannot in reason give less than all our *gratitude*: And yet, of that, how small a part is *all*? When *all* we can pay, is so *simple* a little of what we *justly owe*; we should *immeasurably* be *unjust*, if we *return'd* not *all* in our *ability*. Though we have not to *requite*, we may have what will *please*, when we give him up his *own*, and offer up his *Offering* for us; when we yet remember what we cannot *return*. The best *repository* of a *benefit*, is a *mind* that will *perpetually* *acknowledge* it. We ought to *study* what will *please*, we ought to *fly* from what is *offence*. And when we have done all we can, we still are short alive, of what the dead Earth does. *That* yields our seed with multiply'd increase; but, *this* quick earth of ours, does dwindle what is cast in't. So though we *meditate* our *own* *Misery*, and *God's* *free* *Grace* and *Bounty*; yet, the great business of our life is *Gratitude*. For that in all its *dimensions* and *concomitants*, will take up all we can possibly do, and yet, at last of all, will leave us still to *wish* and *pray*.

## LXXVIII.

*Of the uncertainty of Fame.*

A Good *Fame*, is as the beams about the Sun, or the glory about a holy Picture that shews it to be a Saint. Though it be no *essential Part*, it arises from the body of that virtue, which cannot chuse but shine and give a light through all the clouds of Error and Distraction. And though sometimes the Mists and Vapours of the lower earth impede the light it gives; yet there will be apparent Rays, that shew there is *Desert* unseen, which yields those gleams of *brightness* to the whole *Horizon*, that it moves and shines in. The Philosopher *Bion* was pleas'd to call good *Fame*, *The Mother of years*; for that it gives a kind of *perpetuity*, when all of us else is gone. And indeed, it may as well be the *Daughter of years*; for that it is not gotten but by the continued successions of *noble actions*. However, among all the *externals* of *life*, we may observe it, as one of the *best*, so one of the brittlest and most fading  *blessings*. 'Tis the hardest both to get and keep; like a Glass of curious Workmanship, long a making, and broke in a moment. That which is not *gain'd*, but by a *settled habit* of *eminent Virtues*; by one short *vitious action*, may be lost for ever. The *insuccess* of an *Affair*, the *mutability* of *Fortune*, the *elevation* of a *Faction*, or *depression* of a *Party*, the *Mistake* of a *Matter*, or the *craft* of a *subtile Jugler*, how it alters quite the *sound* that *Fames* loud *Trumpet* makes? Like a Beauty, drawn by some great Artists hand; one dash from a rude Pencil, turns it to a *Gorgon*. Nay, if it only would in this sort vanish, it would then by many be kept untainted. If it could not be *lost*, but upon *certainties*; if it were in our *own* *keeping*; or, if not in our *own*, in the hands of the *wise* and *honest*: How possible were it to *preserve* it *pure*? But the misery is, that it rests upon *probabilities*; which as they





they are heard to *disprove*, so they are easie to *perswade*; That it is in the *hands* of *others*, not our *selves*; in the *custody* not of the *discreet* and *good* only, but also of the *simple*, the *cunning*, and the *vile*: Who though they cannot make us *worse* to our *selves*; yet, how *foul* and *sullyed* may they render us to *others*! With *bad*, we get a *taint* that spoils our *whiteest* *innocence*: with *cunning* *men*, we are not what we are, but by such lights are seen, as they will please to shew us; and with the *simple*, naked we are left, that men may see our shame. Some are gilded over, that the world are cheated in them. Some are gold within, and by the ignorant and unskilful, are ta'ne for Brass or Copper. *Quidam omni tempore venantur famam seculi, & omni tempore sunt Infames*; They ever are upon the haunt of *Fame*, and yet we see for ever they are *Infamous*. To vindicate us from the stain of these, there is no *remedy* but a *constant* *careful* *discretion*. We are in the world, as men in a *Town* besieged; if we be not always upon our guard, we have so many enemies, we soon may be surpris'd. A *careless* *Watch* invites the *vigilant* *Foe*; and by our *own* *remissness*, we contribute to our *own* *defamation*. We must be  *wary* as well of *words* as *actions*. Sometimes a short *Laconic* stabbing speech, destroys the Fabric of a well-built *Fame*. It was the advice of the sober *Epiçtetus*, That they which did desire to hear well, should first learn well to speak: for 'tis our speech as well as *deeds*, that charm the *ears*, and lead the *hearts* of others. Even all the Art *Tiberius* e're was master of, could never so disguise his *inward* *rancor*, but through his own *expressions*, oft it would break out. Nor must we be only *good*, but we must not seem to be *ill*. Appearance alone, which in *good* is too little, is in *evil* much too much. He stabs his own *fair* *Fame*, that willingly appears in that *ill* act he did not. It is not enough to be *well* *liv'd*, but *well* to *converse*, and so be *well* *reported*. As well we ought to care we may be *honest* *deem'd*, as to our selves to be so. Our *friends* may *know* us by the *things* they see, but *strangers* judge us by the *things* they hear. As that is most likely to be *truth*, wherein all the differing *parties* do agree: so, that *Fame* is likeliest to last, and to be real, wherein *Friends* and *Enemies*, *Strangers* and *Familiars*, shall joyn and *concur*; and wherein *words* and *actions* shall not *cross* and *run counter*: The one is a *healthful* *habit* and a *good* *complexion*; the other, as a *handsome* *carriage*, and a *pleasing* *countenance*. The first best way to a *good* *Fame*, is a *good* *life*; the next is, *good* *discourse* and *behaviour*. Though when all is done, being a *thing* *without* us, we are at the *mercy* of others, whether we shall enjoy it or no. It will therefore be but a *fond* *thing* to be *too* *greedy* of that which, when we have gotten, must be kept and allowed us by others.

## LXXIX.

## Of Alms.

IT is not necessary they should always come out of a Sack. A man may be *charitable*, though he hath not an *expanding Plenty*. A little *purse* contain'd that *mite*, which once *put in*, was the *greatest gift* in the *Treasury*. Nay, sometimes a *willing mind* (when we want our selves) is acceptable. God being the *creator* of the *will*, is sometimes as well pleas'd, when that extendeth towards him, as with the *dead collocations* of some *insensate Treasure*. So there are few that may plead *Poverty* as a *total exemption*; for, if they have but a *rich mind*, their *return* may be as great as his that with *wealth* did venture a great deal more. But surely, where there is *plenty*, *Charity* this way is a *duty*, not a *curtesie*. 'Tis a *Tribute* imposed by Heaven upon us. And he is no good *Subject* that does refuse to pay it. If God hath caused many *Rivers* to run into our *Sea*: we ought in a mutual return of *Tide*, to water all those low and thirsty places that our waves may reach at. Something *Nature* seems to speak this way. For questionless, the *earth* with the *benefits* it produces, was at the first intended for the use of *mankind* in the general; and no man ought so to *grasp* at all, but that another may have a share as well as he. If he be not so fortunate in acquiring it, yet, as a *humane creature*, he hath a right of *Common*, though he may not be admitted to break into anothers *Inclosure*. Suitable to this, we see God in his *Moral Law*, enjoyns us, to *love our Neighbours as our selves*: and in the *Political Laws* of the Old Testament, men are commanded (though there were a *Civil Right* to themselves) to *leave in the field, and after Vintage, gleanings and remains for the poor*. And we cannot but take notice, that there are *frequent Precepts, higher Promises, and greater Efficacy*, set upon the *Grace of giving Alms*, than there is almost upon any other *humane Virtue*. The *Precepts* for this are every where so obvious, as there needs no mention of particulars of them; we can no where read to miss them. The *Promises* usually are annex'd to the *Precepts*; and these contain all that we can expect either in this world, or hereafter. But the *efficacy* set upon this *Charity*, would make one incline at first view to think it had a kind of *inherent merit* with it. In *Daniel*, *Nebucadnezzar* is advised, to *break off his sins by righteousness, and his iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor*. As if the *practice* of these could *wash off offences*; or like a *Cælestial Fullers-earth*, could take out the *spots of flesh* from the *soul*. We find it rank'd with *Righteousness*, and by the *Sacred Text*, 'tis made almost equivalent. Our most Learned and Laborious Annotator on the *New Testament*, informs us, and examples it upon the *Fifth of Matth.* that *Alms and Righteousness, are, in the Holy Scripture, promiscuously used the one for the other*. And this, perhaps, might put *Job* into the greater amazement, That his *afflictions* should befall him; when



when he had always been so *merciful to the poor*, as in the 30 and 31 Chapter of his Book he *expostulates*. But, above all, is that place of St. *Luke* the 11. and 41. where our Saviour, after he had told the *Pharisees* of their *Cheats* and *Hypocrisie*, says, *Nevertheless, give Alms, and all things shall be clean unto you*. As if an *Alms* could *expiate a sin*, and *discharge a scarlet into innocent snow*; unless it may be taken, in a sort, as some *Ironical Tax* upon them, for thinking, though they *cosen'd* never so much, did never so little *right*, and acted never so much *stupendious wrongs*; yet, if they gave but *Alms*, they thought it would free them from all. But, however they did, or did not, put *condignity of merit* upon them; yet, certainly, in regard of the *command* and *encouragement* going along, they carry such a *Promissory merit* with them, that one would wonder that of any thing *Christians* should neglect their oft performance.

Nor are the *Fathers* behind hand in their *Elogies* and *Harangues* hereupon. St. *Augustine* tells us, *Eleemosyna mundat peccata, & ipsa interpellat pro nobis*. *Alms-deeds* cleanse us from our sins, and interpose in our behalf to God. St. *Chrysostome* speaking of *Alms*, hath left us these inviting passages, *Vincula peccatorum ipsa dissolvit, fugat tenebras, extinguit ignem*; and a little after, *Virgo est, habens alas aureas, circumscripta per omnia venustate, sed succincta, vultum habens candidum atque mansuetum; pennata est & levis, & semper ante solium regale consistit*; It dissolves the sinners chains, puts darkness from our souls, and quenches Hells smart fire — A *Virgin* 'tis, encompass'd all with *Graces*, ever ready to appear and plead for us, with clear and courteous looks; she's light and fit to mount, and always waits at the *Cæstial Throne*. Surely, it is the part of a good *Steward*, to see that all the *Family* be provided for. And the poor of this world being part of Gods, we discharge not our parts, unless we take care for them. He that does, (if there were no reward) hath certainly a fairer account to give, than such as have expended only on *Themselves*, on *Pride*, on *Lust*, on *Ryot*, and on *Wantonness*. He that does *supply* the poor, hath a *Warrant* from Heaven for what he so expends. But he that lays out by the *By* on vanities, at best, he spends but on his own account, and 'tis not likely, all will be allowed him, when his last *Audit* comes. 'Tis true, there be many poor, that indeed deserve not *Charity*, if we look at their vices, and the mispending of what they have given them. And therefore (though the *Impotent*, the *Indigent*, and the *Innocent* deserve most, yet) the reward of *Charity* is not in the receiver so much, as in him that bestows. If I do my part well, I shall not lose the benefit, because another makes ill use on't. When one blam'd *Aristotle* for giving to a dissolute fellow, his answer was, *He gave not to the Manners, but to the Man*. That is properly the best *Alms* that is given of ones own, in obedience to the *Laws of Charity*. And the *readiness* adds vigour to the benefit. When the *seed* is long in ripening up to *Alms*, it shews the *air of Charity* is cold; and, if the *season* be once past, we sow our *grains* in *wind*, but cannot expect that

that they should *grow up to increase*. If Heaven be our Country, and we intend to dwell there, 'tis best to make over what we have, to be ready against our arrival. The poor are our *Credentials* that will help us to *Treasure in Heaven*. What we *leave behind*, we *lose*, as never after being likely to *make use on't*. But this way *bestowed*, we both *carry* it with us, and *leave* it also here. *The Generations of the Merciful shall be blessed, and find it*. Like *Porcelane Earth*, we may so bury our *wealth* in the ground of *Poverty*, that our *Children* and *Posterity* may gather it when we are gone. And, though we be turn'd to dust; yet, by the mercy of our Father above, our *good deeds* here below may *bourgeon* and be *fruitful*.

## LXXX.

## Of Promises and keeping ones Word.

**I**T was but a false Maxim of *Domitian*, when he said, *He that would gain the People of Rome, must promise all things, and perform nothing*. For, when a man is known to be *false of his word*, instead of a *Column*, that he might be for others to *rest* upon by *keeping* it, he grows a *Reed*, that no man will vouchsafe to *lean* upon. As a floating *Island*, when we come next day to seek him, he is carried from his place we left him in, and instead of *Earth* to build upon, we find nothing but *inconstant and deceiving Waves*. For a man to be *just in his word*, he makes himself *Canonical*, and so becomes *Divine*; having the honour, that not a *tittle* of what he *says* shall fall to the ground. He is the *Anchor* of his *Friends* and *Neighbours*; the *Altar* that they *fly* to, and *rely* on. And certainly, in great Persons 'tis one of the supremest both excellencies and advantages that they can be endued withal, to be such as will *keep* their *word*. *Henry* the fourth of *France* was so just this way, that he was called *The King of Faith*. And to the *Eternal Renown* of the late Prince of *Parma*, in all the *Transactions of War*, it could never be charged upon him, that he left one *Article* of what he undertook, *unperformed*. A *faithful promise*, is a *Shield* and *Buckler*: A *guard* in both the *Rear* and *Van*, by which we march in safety against the piqueerings and ambushes of such as are our *Adversaries*. Under the cover of a *gracious speech*, we think our selves securer than in our own tuition: 'Tis the *Bridge* by which we pass over the *River*; 'tis the *Ship* that carries us safe upon the *Ocean*, and amidst the several winds of *business* and *affairs*. 'Tis indeed the *Patron* of the other *Virtues*, that make men cry'd up in the world. He that is *just* will scorn to *deceive*; 'tis below the loftiness that dwells in *Noble Minds*, and they sooner can do *any thing*, than *wrong*. *Truth* and *Fidelity* are the *Pillars* of the *Temple* of the *World*. If any blind *Sampson* break but these, the *Fabric* falls, and crushes all to pieces. Nay, if we be not *Infidels* to *Scripture*, this *Justice* does unlock the *gates* of *Heaven*, and lets us into *Paradise*: For, when

CENT. II.



the question is, *Who shall inhabit Gods holy Hill?* the answer is, *He that passes his word to his Neighbour, and does not disappoint him, though it should redound to his loss.* What may he not do, that hath the reputation of a *just man*? It spares him the trouble of Sureties, he is his own both Pawn and Security. What others have is his, as well as what he owns himself. He makes himself the Master of the World, and, if he can but *Promise*, others will not fear to *Trust*. The Prophet tells us, *The Just shall live by Faith*: that is, not only by the dependence on the *Providence* and *Promises* that God hath pleased to communicate to Man; but, being *just*, he shall live by the credit, the esteem, and trust that others put upon him: And, though he hath not wherewithal of his own; yet, the Reputation of his *justice* shall give him the command of what others do possess. For, no man will deny to afford him what ever he shall engage, and undertake for: Though *Aristides* by *Themistocles* was prevailed against, and ten years space was banisht: yet, when *Xerxes*, like a raging Sea, came rowling against his Countrey, they were glad to call him home, and be protected by his *Wisdom* and *Justice*. And though he were a Beggar (for, he had not wherewith to bury him:) yet, he liv'd a Prince, and was his Countreys *Angel*, for he did both *guard* and *govern* it. There was but one in the world, that durst own the Burial, and was admitted to the honour of embalming our blessed Saviour; and the Text describes him to be a *good man* and a *just*. Nor does a Prince lose by being *just*: When men are under the rule of one that is so, they will be sure to defend him against all his Enemies; because they are all concern'd in their own particular, as having a Governour that abhors to do them injury, and will protect them from their suffering wrong; so they fight for their own *Interest*, as well as for his *safety*. But, even *Allegiance* sits loose, when *Injustice* shakes the *Tenant*. A man that breaks his *word*, by his example teaches to be *false*; and doubtless, leaves men *angry* by their being *deceiv'd*: but, with himself the *same* and *hate* will dwell. When *Alcibiades* met *Socrates* at a Feast, he confess'd, he could not but inwardly blush to see him: because he had not perform'd what he *promis'd* him. Instead of a blessing, which our Clients expect, by performance of what we *promise*, we throw, by the breach of it, a curse and scorn upon them. And perhaps, when they deserve it not, the fate pronounc'd against the Hypocrite and Unjust, our falsity flings upon them. Their hopes by us are quite cut off and perished. *Solomon* assures us, that *Hope* but *defer'd* maketh the heart sick: But, when 'tis *frustrate*, oft we find it *kills*. And in this sense, sure it is, that *Job* compares the *failing* of *Hope* to the *giving up of the Ghost*. Many times a mans whole stock of comfort is laid upon the *Hope* of a *Promise*, which when it *breaks*, his *Anchor-hold* is gone, and he is left a *prey* to the unsafe *waves*, or the unconstant *winds*. It takes a man off from the *Plausibilities* and *Benignities* of life, and thrusts him down to the horrors of a sad defeat, which makes him desperate, and so dangerous. He doth not wisely consult his own *safety* that is prevail'd upon to be *false* of his *word*. That friend that will put me upon the *violation* of

my

my word, does rob me together of my *Integrity* and my *Honour*, and what a carcass then is Man, when these two are once gone? They are the *Royal Ensigns* of *Humanity*; there will be *Reverence* paid, while these keep up about us: but, when we once disrobe our selves of these, like naked or disguiz'd, we meet *contempt* from all. 'Tis on the *Rock of Promises* that brave men build their *Hopes*; when these do fail, *Foundations* shrink, and all the *structure* reels. When I pass my word, I proffer to my friend the food of *Hope*; but, when I fail, I feed him with a *Lye*, which gives him the malignities both of *Saturn* and *Mars* conjoyn'd. So, it not only works a man up to disdain and spleen of the *discontented* and *deceived*, but, it puts us out of *favour* with *Heaven*, When *Nehemiah* ingaged the *Jews*, to shew them what the issue would be if they fail'd, he shakes his lap, that they might see, who did not keep their words, should so be shaken out of their houses, and emptied from among the people. When *Tissaphernes* had broke the *Truce* he had made with King *Agesslaus*, *Agesslaus* sends *Embassadors* to him, to give him thanks, that by breaking his *Promise* he had made the Gods his *Enemies*. Nor is it a wonder, that the failing of a *Promise* should so startle us: for, all the stress of life lies on it. For almost 4000 years, What had the world to live on, but the *Promises* of the *Messia*? And since then, What is't we have for *Heaven*, but the *Promise* upon *Faith* to be admitted in him: So that the weight of all depends upon a *Promise*. And, if that should fail, we have no other *Refuge*, but must fall to *misery*. Certainly, the same equity is in all just *Promises*, though not of so great concern: So that we ought to be as careful to keep our word, as we would be to preserve our happiness. And a great deal rather be slow in making, than backward in performing what we promise. It is no shame with reason to deny; but 'tis a shame once promis'd, not to make good. He cheats his friends, destroys himself, and gratifies his enemies, that loosely promises, and is negligent in performing. *Promises* may get friends, but tis performance that must nurse and keep them.

## L X X X I.

## Of Love and Likeness.

I Know not whether is more true, That *Likeness* is the cause of *Love*, or *Love* the cause of *Likeness*. In agreeing dispositions the first is certain. In those that are not, the latter often comes to pass. The first is the easier *Love*; the other, the more voluntary, and so, the more noble and obliging. One obliges the *Lover*; the other, the *beloved*. He that for *likeness* is *beloved*, invites his friend to love him; so that, upon the matter, he loves but his dilated self. 'Tis the affection of *Narcissus*, when we are pleas'd with the reflex of our selves. And this is the reason why flatterers are received into grace and favour when plain speaking shuts out himself from acceptation. We love those that smooth us, as

we love our Looking-glass, because it shews us our own face. And, though in truth it oft dissembles, and presents us better than we are, yet still we like it, because we think it true. The Nature of man is taken with *similitudes*. When we see one merry, it begets in us a laughter. When we see another in tears, we with him are ready to weep. The Souldier loves the Martial man. The Scholar is for an Academy. The Tradesman for the City. The Husband-mans Court is the Country. A Port-town fits the Mariner; and the Gallant, in the Court inthrones his felicity. And in all these, we follow but the instinct of Providence, That by joyning like to like, we increase a mutual strength, and keep up one another. And, there is another love, that as well as this, reflects upon our selves: and that is, when we love for eminence of parts in either mind or body. We love beauty, because it pleaseth; and, we love good parts, because they are likewise acceptable; and we promise to our selves either pleasure or profit by enjoying them: So that still in these, the Fountain out of which Love springs, arises out of self-love, for that we think by them to gain to our selves some benefit. Thus man does love, because he loves himself; and is incited by what is without him, to love himself within. But with God, the motive is not from us, but purely from his goodness; we cannot yield him profit by all we can perform, nor hath he need, that we should love, or be beloved of him. Nor are we lov'd because we are like him; but, that by loving us for our own good, he may make us so. That surely, is the nobler Love, that riseth like Creation, out of nothing; or else like a Chaos finds us, and by shedding the beams of love upon us, frames us into the beauty of a World. What can we account we had, that God should be induc'd to look upon us? Or, what did we want, that might not have put him off? Surely, since he loved us when we were not like him, we ought to labour that we may be like him. We ought to be like him being our Friend, that was pleas'd to love us, being his Enemies. Though we did not love him first, because he was not like us: yet, we ought now to be like him, because he first did love us. Socrates could tell us, That since God of all things is the most happy and blessed, he which can be likest him is nearest true felicity. And certainly, if we be not like him, we may conclude we love him not; for questionless, Love is like the Elements, they labour to convert every thing they meet with into themselves. Fire turns all to fire that it does seize upon. Earth doth to Earth reduce what she imbraces; The Air calls out all to it self; and the Water into Water resolves. If the love of God be in us, it cannot but conform us to him: Whereas in dissimilarities, there is a kind of natural contest that hinders all Prosperity. A free and quiet spirit will be gall'd to a Consumption, by being forc'd to live with turbulent and contentious humorists. The Pious and Prophane will never peaceably be made cohabitants. Even in Vegetable Nature we often find Antipathies. The Colewort does not only hinder drunkenness, taken inwardly; but planted near the Vine, it checks its growth and flourishing. And 'tis no less a wonder, that the Learned and Industrious *Salmuth* on *Pancivollus*



*ciollus* tells us, Let a Drum be headed at one end with a Wolfs skin; and at the other covered with a Sheeps skin: if you beat the Wolfs skin, the Sheeps skin head will break. Nay, he sticks not to inform us, that further yet the antipathy extends; as if the fear and enmity between these creatures outlasted all the bounds of life, and could create a sense in matters quite inanimate. Cover two several Drums, one with a Wolfs skin, the other with a Sheeps; Let them both be beaten at once, and that with Sheeps skin cover'd shall not sound. So Feathers of the Dove with Eagles mixt will easily be consum'd.

Surely, between the Immaculate and most Holy God, and between corrupt and contaminated Man, there is a great aversion. And in our Reason, little reason can by us be found, why this Great God should love us, while we diversifie our selves from him, we fight against his love, and are so much the further from our own Salvation. It is happy, that we are the Creatures of a Being and a Power so immense and good, that with his Goodness all our ill o'recomes; that with his Power masters all our struglings: That transcends us so in Excellency, that he overpowers all our faults, and loves us into liking and conformity. So great an Agent will have power over us, and ought to have the more, because his love is free. If he love us, it will be found our duty to love and to serve him. Though we cannot serve him as we should; we shall serve him much the better, if we love him. And both these are our Interest.

## L X X X I I.

## Of Law.

**I**T is the *bridle* of the *Humane Beast*, whereby he is held from *starting* and from *stumbling* in the *way*. It is the *Hedge* on either side the *Road*, which hinders from *breaking* into other mens *propriety*. A man had as good live in *Ægypt* among all the ten *Plagues*, as in the world among the wicked without *Law* to defend him. 'Tis every mans *Civil Armour*, that guards him from the gripes of *Rapine*. And indeed, 'tis for this chiefly, that *Laws* are of use among men: For the *wise* and *good* do not need them as a *guide*, but as a *shield*; They can live civilly and orderly, though there were no *Law* in the world. And though *wise* and *good* men invented *Laws*: yet they were *fools* and *wicked* that put them upon the study. Being to rule such wild *Cattel* as ramp up and down on the earth, there needed both the judgement and the wit of the best and ablest, to find out ways to trammel them, and keep them in a bounded order. And because, they fore-saw that they were like enough to be slighted by the ignorant and scornful; to put the more regard and countenance upon their *Laws*, and the observance of them, they pretended to receive them from some more raised *Deity*, of whom men were in awe, and feared to offend, for preserving of themselves from punishment. So *Minos* among the *Cretians*, affirmed he had dis-  
course

courte with *Jupiter*; and *Lycurgus* to have taken his, from *Apollo*; *Numa* from the Goddess *Egeria*; *Mahomet* from his *Pigeon* whispering him into an *Ecstasie*, as coming from some sacred Spirit. And *Moses* declares the two Tables received from God himself in *Mount Sinai*. And surely, it adds vigour to our compliance with Christianity, that we know our Blessed Saviour to be the Son of the most High, and to be God as well as Man. Yea, and thereby to put the higher Authority, and the more esteem upon their Kings that are to rule over them, our neighbours of *France* would have us believe that their Vial of *Uñction* was received from the hands of an Angel. These things doubtless, are all of them so far true, as it is most certain, the original of *Laws* is *divine*. And though at first creation, God gave not Man a *literal* and *prescribed Law*: yet, he gave him a *Law Parole*; and *inscribed* it in his *heart*, that by those *inward dictates*, he might be guided and bounded in the course of his Life.

Among the *antient Druides*, It was absolutely forbidden to Register their *Laws* in *writing*. And *Cæsar*, in his *Gallic Wars*, gives us two reasons for it. One that their Mysteries might not come to be *prophan'd* and *encommon'd* by the Vulgar: another, that not being written, they might be more careful ever to carry them in their thoughts and *memory*. Though doubtless it was as well to preserve their own *Authority*, to keep the people to a recourse to them, and to a *reverence* and *esteem* of their *judgements*. Besides, it often falls out, that what is written, though it were a *good Law* when made; yet by the *emergency of affairs*, and the condition of *men and times*, it happens to be *bad* and *alterable*. And we find it to be *evidently true*, That, as where are many *Physicians*, there are many *diseases*; So where there are many *Laws*, there are likewise many *Enormities*. That *Nation* that swarms with *Law*, and *Lawyers*; certainly abounds with *Vice* and *Corruption*. Where you find much fowl resort; you may be sure there is no want of either *Water*, *Mud*, or *Weeds*.

In the beginnings of *thriving States*, when they are more *Industrious* and *Innocent*, they have then the fewest *Laws*. *Rome* it self had at first but 12 Tables. But after, how infinitely did their number of *Laws* increase? Old States like old Bodies will be sure to contract *diseases*. And where the *Law-makers* are many, the *Laws* will never be few. That *Nation* is in best estate, that hath the fewest *Laws*, and those good. Variety does but multiply *snare*s. If every *Bush* be limed, there is no Bird can escape with all his *feathers free*. And many times when the Law did not intend it, men are made guilty by the *pleaders Oratory*; either to expresse his *eloquence*, to advance his *practice*, or out of *mastry* to carry his *Cause*: like a *garment* pounc'd with *dust*, the business is so smear'd and tangled, that without a *Galileus* his *Glass*, you can never come to discern the *spots* of this *changeable moon*. Sometime to gratifie a powerful party, *Justice* is made blind through *Corruption*, as well as out of *impartiality*. That indeed, by reason of the *non-integrity* of *men*, To go to Law, is, for two to contrive the *kindling*

ling of a Fire at their own cost, to warm others, and singe themselves to Cynders. Because they cannot agree to what is Truth and Equity, they will both agree to plume themselves, that others may be stuck with their Feathers.

The Apostle throws the brand of Simple among them that would by striving this way consume both their Peace, their Treasure, and their Time, as if it were of the Fool, to expose a Game to the packing and the shuffling of others, when we might soberly cut, and deal the Cards our selves. Is there none wise enough to compound *Busineses* without calling in the Crafty, and the Cunnig? Or is there none so wise as to moderate a little, that he may save a great deal more?

Laws is like a Building, we cast up the charge in gross and undervalue it: but being in, we are train'd along through several *Items*, till we can neither bear the account, nor give off, though we have a mind to't. The troubles, the attendance, the hazard, the checques, the vexations delays, the surreptitious advantages against us, the defeats of hope, the falseness of pretending friends, the interest of parties, the negligence of Agents, and the designs of Ruine upon us, do put us upon a Combat against all that can plague poor man; or else we must lie down, be trodden upon, be kickt and die. And is it not much better to part with a little at first, and lose a lock of hair, or a superfluous nail; than to be leakt out till the Cistern be quite dry, or like flesh upon a spit, have all our fat dropt from us, by being turn'd with — before a consuming fire? Doubtless, the advice of our Saviour was not only Religious but Political and Prudential too: If any man sue thee at Law, and will take away thy Coat, let him have thy Cloak also: A small loss is rather to be chosen, than by Contention greater inconvenience.

If men could coolly have dispatcht, and *Business* be rightly judg'd; no doubt, in things of weight, the Decision would be profitable. And this does sometimes happen. For questionless, there are of this profession that are the light and wonder of the age. They have knowledge, and integrity; and by being vers'd in Books and Men, in the Noble arts of Justice, and of Prudence, they are fitter for judgement and the Regiment of the World, than any men else that live. And there Honesty truly weigh'd is the gallantest engine that they can use and thrive withal. A faithful Advocate can never sit without Clients. Nor do I believe, That man could lose by't in the close, that would not undertake a cause, he knew not honest. A Gold-smith may gain an Estate as well as he that trades in every coarser metal. An Advocate is a limb of friendship; and further than the Altar, he is not bound to go. And 'tis observ'd, of as Famous a Lawyer as I think was then in the World, the Roman Cicero; That he was slain by one he had defended, when accus'd for the murther of his Father. Certainly he that defends an injury, is next to him that commits it. And this is recorded, not only as an example of ingratitude: but as a punishment, for patronising an ill cause. In all Pleadings, Foul language, Malice, Impertinence, and Recriminations, are ever to be avoided. The Cause, more than the man,



is to be *convinc'd*. Over-powering *Oratory* is not ever to be *practis'd*; Torrents of Words, do often bear down even *Trophies* of Truth: which does so fret and anger the party over-born, that the Resort is no more to *paper*, and *pleadings*: but to *powder*, and *steel*.

It is not good to be too *severe*, or to enforce too *rigorously*, the observation of every *petty* and *penal Law*: In *Charity*, there is something to be allowed to *Ignorance*, and *Custom*. Bloud and Treasure ought to be but sparingly taken: Those *Lawyers* that are sedulous to press Penalties, they are but *purse Beadles*: and Lashes upon that and a mans fame, enrage the Patient against those that are *instrumental* to afflict them. *Cicero* might have escaped the Sword, had not his *Philippics* blown up the spleen of *Antony*, to a flame unquenchable but with *Death* or *Retraction*. When *Varus* his *three Legions* were destroyed, the insultation of the *Barbarous* was more against the *Lawyers*, than against the *Souldiers* that did wound and kill them. They pluckt out the eyes of some, and cut off the hands of others. One had his *Tongue* cut out, and his *Lips stitcht up*; and while the Enemy graspt the *Tongue* in his *hand*, he reviles it with ——— *How now Serpent; 'Tis well you'l leave Hissing at last?*

So far is Law to be plac'd in the *scale* with War, as it is to be the last Refuge, never to be used but when all means else do fail. And then the *Pleasers* ought to hold themselves to that. Who vindicates the Law, does no man wrong: But he that digresseth to impertinences, or the personal stains of men, is rather a *fly* that *buzzes* and sucks the sore, than a *Champion* for Truth, or a *helmet* to keep the *head* of Justice whole.

## LXXXIII.

## Of Conscience.

**I**T is the blushing part of the Soul, that will colour and kick at every little crum that goes awry against its swallow. And we can neither *cozen it*, nor be *rid on't*. 'Tis a kind of inward Deity. It will be with us wheresoever we are, and will see us whatever we do. It can give us *Rest* in *unjust sufferings*, and can *whip* us in the midst of unjust *Applauses*. 'Tis the guard that God hath left us to preserve us from the *darts of sin*. And 'tis the *Beadle* that corrects us, if yet we will be sinning. And though it be cry'd up for *impartial* and *unbribable*, yet I do not see but in many 'tis erroneous, mutable, and uncertain. We often find it pleaded by the same men for very *contrary things*: How many are there that for interest can dispense with it, and allow of that in themselves, which in others they severely condemn. That use it for an *Artifice* that they may deceive more handsomely; that can contract it, and dilate it, as best may serve their turn.

In the strictness of the word, it is the knowledge and the judging of our own ways and manners. While it relates to us, 'tis Conscience; when it reaches unto others and without us, 'tis but Science. Doubtless, if it be rightly informed and regulated according to the *precepts* of true Divinity, we ought to suffer any thing rather than in the least admit a violation of it. But that which most men pretend to be *Conscience*, is at best but a *Present persuasion, Opinion, Interest, captiv'd and corrupted judgment*. How many have we known that have held it a hainous offence to eat flesh in a *Lent*, or upon prohibited days, that afterward have been brought without a *cheque* of *Conscience* familiarly to do it? *Custom* wears it quite out, *Terror* frights it, *Knowledge* alters it, *Interest* sways it. So that indeed the main force of it rests in a right understanding, and Integrity.

If it be of weight in any thing, I conceive it may be in relation to a *Sacrament*, and the propagating of a *true Religion*; yet we see *St. Paul*, that thought it one while good *Conscience* to persecute *Christianity*, did live to think it better to *promote* it. He took *Timothy*, and had him *circumcis'd*. He bred up *Titus*, and preserv'd him from it; And did not stick to dispense with many things to the *Jews* to win them, and some to those of the *Christianity* to *engage* them: and ingeniously confesses, it was because of false Brethren, who attended as *Spies*, rather than as *sincere Christians* to be rightly instructed, *Acts* 21. 26. *Gal.* 2. 3, 4. So that it seems to appear, when a greater good to Gods Glory, or the *propagation* of *true Religion*, comes in the way, lesser things, that are not simply sin, and so declared, may be for these dispensed with. While things remain in a dispute, and by reason of their *intricacy*, cannot clearly be determined, surely the safest Post to lean upon, is *Antiquity*, and the Authority under which our God hath placed us; If we should be enjoyned to that, which should afterward appear to be wrong, I question whether our *Obedience*, where we owe submission, would not better bear us out, than the *Adhesion* and *Tenacity* to our own *conceited Truth*; whereby we cause an eddy in the *Tide* of *Government*, which is safer running smooth, than in either *Curls* or *Whirl-pools*. But certainly, A plain sin, we no way ought to venture on.

I see every *peevish* and *Ignorant Action* of some simple people is intitled to the *sacredness* of *Conscience*. And lying under that guard they think to escape, and mate both the *Royal* and the *Reverend power*. Have we not some that will not admit the *Holy Table* to be *communicated* on but in the *Body* of the *Church*, as if it were an offence against *Conscience*, to do it in the *Chancel*, though they have the *Churches Authority*, and their own precedent practice to invite them to it? that will not Christen, but at their *Reading-pue*, though *Antiquity* plac'd the *Font* next the door, as relating to the *Sacrament* of *Entrance* and *Initiation*? If it be out of *Conscience*, Why is it not pleaded? If it be not, Why is it done? A *Simple Quaker* cannot be civil to his *Superiours*, nor swear in Judgment, either to ascertain Faith, or to satisfy Law, or

CENT. II.



to determine a Controversie; But these shall all be *Conscience*, when indeed they are *ignorance*, and *wilfulness*: For, what justifiable, either *Text* or *Reason*, can for these be given? Where is it made a sin to put off our *Hats to our betters*? Or judicially to swear before a *Lawful Magistrate*? Let any thing be proved a sin, and I hold with them, that would sooner *die* than defile their *upright Souls*: but till it so be manifested, or probably conceived so, I doubt not but 'tis better far to dispense with such *Natural*, or *Political*, or *Civil Rites*, and to give up our selves to the deliberate Sanctions of such as we ought to *obey*, than by the stiff maintaining them, take all the hazard on our selves, and *disturb* and *scandal* others. I would know (in a *Gesture* not determined by Scripture) whether he does not better that kneels at the *Sacrament*, and hath the Authority of the *Church to back him*, than he that will take it only *standing*, and hath nothing but his *own opinion* to support him? And though *Conscience* in it self, be out of the reach of *Compulsion*; yet we are beholden to those, that inforce us to do, what in *Conscience* we ought. 'Tis therefore that *power* is given to the Magistrate, that he may bend the *Refractory*, and reduce the *wilful*, and the *unwise wanderer*: I doubt not but they could have pleaded *Conscience*, that refus'd to come to the *Supper* in *St. Luke*; for they were rooted and grown in another *Religion*: yet the command is to the servant, that he should compel them to come in.

If we allow *Conscience* on our own side, by the equal rules of Justice, we ought to allow it on the other. And then the *Turk* and *Jew* must be born with, as well as the grounded professors of *Christianity*. I remember *David George*, that justly suffered as an *Heretic* in the *Low-Countries*, after fiercest Tortures died persisting in his false *Opinion*, That he himself was *Christ*. *Inter excandescentes forcipes conticuit*, He shrunk not for the burning pincers, as I meet with in *Bucholcerus*. Surely, all would have condemn'd it as an error in State, if they should have let him alone, and under the plea of *Conscience* have suffered him to have gone on, to seduce the ignorant to his *horrid black opinion*. Though it be not in the power of man to force the *Conscience*, because it is *internal* and *spiritual*: Yet it is in the power of Government, to punish those that will maintain a *false one*, and seduced. The most that can be pleaded is, Who shall be Judge, whether, because some have been on my side, I shall take upon me to be *supreme* and *unappellable*? Or, whether I shall be content (to the more learned, and more powerful, and such as for their *Authority* God hath taken into his own rank, and called Gods with himself) to give up my *Cause* and *Controversie*? Doubtless, should that be tolerable in *private Families*, which is pleaded and practiz'd in the *Oeconomy of Government*, no man should be *Master*, or have order in his own house. If we would not admit of an *Independent* there, there is the same Reason not to allow him in the State. It is a kind of *Solecism* in *Government*, for me to put my self under the *Protection* and *Regulation* of that *Prince*, whose *Laws* I think not fit to *obey*. *Quid iniquius quam velle sibi obtemperari à minoribus*, &

*nolles obtemperare majoribus?* What can be more unjust than for me to exact obedience from my *inferiours*; when I my self will not obey my superiours? The Laws of God and man, in things not plainly *forbidden* by the Word of God, enjoyns and expects my *obedience*: But, if I refuse to obey, I set up my self as *Supreme*, and make my *Will* my *Princes* Master. *Cicero* I conceive in the right, when he tells us, *Inobedientia est ex duritie mentis obstinatae*; *Disobedience* is out of the *hardness* of an *obstinate mind*. He dissolves the *Bonds* of *Government*, that spurns at *Public Edicts*: 'tis *refractoriness* that ushers in *confusion*: Not to obey, is to *resist*; and to *resist*, does cry up open *War*. Though *Abraham* in humanity could not justify the *sacrificing* of his *son*; yet, because he implicately gave up himself to the *obedience* of his *Superiour*, *God*; he is highly commended, for being but *ready* to do it.

## LXXXIV.

## Of Peace.

**I**F men knew rightly, how to value *Peace*; as is the *Empyrean Heaven*, this *lower world* might be. Where all the *motions* of the comprehending *Orbs*, all the several *Constellations*, and the various *Position* of the *Stars*, and *Planets*, produce a *beauteous Chorus*, and a *Harmony* truly ravishing. As *health* to the *body*, so *peace* is to the *soul*. What is *wealth*, or *wit*, or *honour*, when want of *health* shall ravish from us all of *pleasure* in them? And what are all the enrichings, the embellishings, and the embrocadoings of *Fortune* to us, when *War* shall tear these off and trample on our *Glories*? The richest *Wines*, the choicest *Vines*, by *sickness* prove *insipid*. The *silk* does lose his *softness*, the *silver* his bright *hue*, and the *gold* his pleasing *yellow*. As the *sense* of *feeling* is the ground of all the rest, and *active life* does cease when that is lost: So is *health* the foundation of *felicities*, and the want of it *joys* privation: yet is it *Peace* that gives them *tast* and *relish*, and affords the *sweet enjoyment* of all that can be procured.

Though the other attributes of *God*, are no doubt, beyond our comprehension; yet, this more emphatically is said to pass all our understanding. Next his own *Glory*, 'twas the establishing this, invited *God* from *Heaven*. The first branch of that *Celestial Proclamation*, was, *Glory be to God on high*; the next was, *On Earth Peace*. This is the cement between the *Soul* and *Deity*, between *Earth* and *Heaven*. It leads us softly up the *milkey way*, and ushers us with *Music* to the *Presence* of *Divinity*, where all our *Rarities* are heap'd and strew'd about us. The enjoyment of *Friends*, the improvement of *Arts*, the sweetness of *Natures delicacies*, the fragrancy of *Fruits* and *Flowers*, the flourishing *Nations*, and those pleasing contentations, that stream out themselves from all *Heroic Vertues*, are all brought in, and *glorified* by *Peace*.



The *Drum* and *Trumpet* that in *War* found *terror* and *astonishment*, in *Peace* they only eccho *mirth* and *jollity*. *Peace* helps the weak and indigent; and health and soundness too, to the sick endeavours. It takes hence only the unsound and languishing, and yet gives leave to them to place their *wealth* where they first plac'd their *loves*: That by it they *gratifie* their *friends*, and slip from all those *smartings* that *vex* them. But, *War* kills men in *health*, preys only on the *soundest*; and, like the savage *Lion*, does seize the *valiant* soonest, as thinking the *old* and *impotent* too mean to be his *quarry*. And though in *War* sometimes we wear the *Victors wreath*, yet, that is often purchased at much too dear a rate; and many times the *Conquerors* *Garland* crowns the *Captives* head. In the same *Battle* *Hannibal* confess'd, though he first was *Conqueror*, yet, heat last did come off *overcome*. He had broke *Minutius* his *Forces*; but, was by *Fabius* forc'd to give up all his *Palms*. Nor is it often better with those that are dependents on that *General*, that yet commands the field. *Victory* not seldom does inlet *Severity*. The *Haughtiness* of the *Conqueror* is often to his own, less tolerable than the *Triumphs* of the *Enemy*. *Success* does flame the blood to *pride*, and boldned *insolence*; and as often kindles *new* as it does conclude *old Wars*. One world sufficed not *Alexander*. Nor could all the *Roman Territories* set bounds to *Cæsars* limitless *ambition*. For, when we once put off from the *shore* of *Peace*, we lanch into the *Sea* that's bottomless. We swim on angry *waves*, and are carried then as the *wind* of *Fortune* drives us.

The entrance into *War*, is like to that of *Hell*, 'tis gaping wide for any *fool* to enter at. But, it will require a *Hercules* with all his labours to redeem one once ingag'd in't. They know not what they part withal, that wanton hence a *Jewel* so unvaluable. For indeed, if we consider it, What price can be too dear to purchase it? we buy off all the open *force*, and sly designs of *malice*, and we intitle our selves to all the *good* that ever was for *Man* intended.

When *God* would declare, how he would reward and bless the *good man*, he finds out that which most may crown his *happiness*. He tells us, *He will make his Enemies at peace with him*. Securely he enjoys himself and friends, whose *life* is guarded with the *miss* of *Enemies*. The *Palace* of the *world* stands open to him that hath no *foes*.

If any man will see in little (for what is an *Island* or two, to the *world*?) Let him but well consider, the havock that a few years made among us. The *wast* of *wealth*, the *wreck* of *worth*, the sad *fate* lighting on the *great* and *good*, the *virtuous* left to *scorn*, the *Loyal* us'd as once the *Roman Parricides*: as those in *sacks*, so these shut under *Decks* with *Cocks* and *Serpents*, desperate and malicious persons left to *rule* and *vex* them; *Wealth* prostituted to the *beggarly* and the *base*; *Palaces* plundered and pulled down; *Temples* prophan'd; *Antiquities*, raz'd; *Religion* rivuled into petty *Issues* running thick *corruption*. Then let men consider, after a little *Revolution*, how little have the *Authors* gained. Who would take *peace* from others, themselves have mis'd it in their *hollow graves*; the *Earth* they tore, hath fled them from her *bosom* and her *Bowels*,

*Bowels*, with nought i'th least considerable to the expence of *bloud* and *treasure*. Then also, let men see, how the *Sacred wheel* of *Providence* hath resurrection'd all our *joys*. How the *Church* recovers her late besmeared *beauties*; How the *Tide* of *Trade* returns; How *brightned Swords* have now a *peaceful glitter*; How *Glory*, *Wealth*, and *Honour*, with *Loyalty*, is return'd; How *shouts* of *joy* have drown'd the *Canons Roar*; that till men come in *Heaven*, such *joy* on *Earth* can ne're again be expected to be seen. Three *Nations* looking for a fatal *stroke*, at once *repriev'd* from *slavery* and *ruine*. So have I known some generous *Courser* stand, *tremble* and *quake* under both *whip* and *spur*; but, once turn'd loose into the open fields, he *neighs*, *curvets*, and *prances* forth his *joy*; and, gladdened now with *ease* and *liberty*, he fills himself with *pleasure*, and all those high *contents* that bounteous *Nature* meant him.

Certainly, 'tis *Peace* that makes the world a *Paradise*; while *War*, like *Sin*, does turn it all to *Wilderness*; and with wild *Beasts*, Mans *conversation* makes. In *War*, the vexed *Earth* *abortives* all her *fruitfulness*: but, in an unstir'd *Culture*, *ripens* all her *bounties*: that now with *Casaubon's* Translation of *Euripides*, we cannot but approve his much commended *Rapture*.

O Pax alma! datrix opum,  
 O Pulcherrima Cœlitum!  
 Quam te mens stitit? ô Moram!  
 Obrepat metuo mihi  
 Ætas ne mala: te prius  
 Suavem ô quam tuear diem;  
 Plausus undique cum strepant,  
 Cantusque & Chori, Amicaque,  
 Commessatio Floribus!

Hail lovely *Peace*! thou *Spring* of *wealth*,  
 Heavens fairest *issue*, this worlds *health*!  
 O how my *Soul* does court thy *sight*?  
 More precious, than the *pleasing Light*.  
 Let never blacker *day* appear,  
 But dwell, and shine, for ever here.  
 Let *shouts* of *Joy* still, still, *resound*:  
 While *Songs*, and *Dances* walk the *round*,  
 At *Feasts* of *Friends*, with *Garlands* crown'd.

L X X X V.

Of *Divine Providence*.

EVERY thing that Man can look upon, is both a *Miracle*, for the *Creation* of it; and a *Wonder* for the apt *contrivance*, in *fitting* it to its *parts* and *province*, wherein it is set to *move*. So that the *World* is but Gods great *Cabinet* of *Rarities*; which he hath opened to *astonish* Man, that shall but well consider them. If Man shall reflect upon

upon himself, he shall easily find how Infinitely wonderful he is made, beyond all the other world of Creatures. How none but he, by reflective Acts of Understanding, is able to argue, to consider, and to judge of himself. Who is't but he, can hope or fear the future? that can curb, incourage, accuse, or commend himself? or that can apprehend, or reverence either *Deity*, or *Eternity*.

And to magnifie the *goodness* of this great Creator, we shall find that every *natural action* that Man is capable of doing; affords him *pleasure* in the *execution*. To eat, to drink, to sleep, to fast, to wake, to forbear; to speak, to be silent; to move, to rest; to be warm, and to be cool; to be in company, and to retire: They all in themselves are *pleasing acts*; whereas the things that *vex*, and *trouble*, either come from *without*, or happy by our own *disorder*. So that a man may *live at ease* if he will; and if he does not, 'tis by his own default, that it happens. In his *Bodies frame*, not to descend to all particulars, which are full of admiration, How exquisite, and how fitted are they for all occasions, that at any time may befall him! In his *Ears* and *Nostrils*, the one relating to the *Head*, the other to the *Lungs*; those slender *Hairs* are not in vain plac'd there, but, as nets to catch the dust and moats, which with our *breath* we should else draw in, and tabid all our *Lungs*, the engines of *life*; or, mix'd with wax, should as pellets, stop or sense of *hearing*. In the world, what we complain of for inconvenient, if rightly we examine, we shall find it highly commendable. The *unevenness* of the *Earth* is clearly *Providence*. For since it is not any fix'd sedation, but a floating mild variety, that pleaseth; The *Hills* and *Valleys* in it, have all their special use. One helps in *wet*, and soaking *inundations*, the other aids in *droughts*, in *beats*, and *scorching seasons*. And the *feet* and *legs* of men, having *nerves* and *sinews*, to rise and to descend, to recede and proceed; they are better fitted by the *unevenness* of the *Earth*, whereby both are interchangeably exercised and refreshed, than if it were all a *levell'd walk*, and held a constant *evenness*. That *Weeds* without a *Tillage* voluntarily spring, sure hath a double *benefit*. One, that Man may have something wherewith to exercise his *industry*, which else with *ease* would settle into *corruption*. Another, that by these the *Earth* it self, does breed its own *manure*; and *Beasts*, and *Birds*, by them have *tables* ready spread. Even *venomous Creatures* have their proper use; not only to gather what to Man might be *noysom*, but to *qualifie* other Creatures, that they may be *physical* and *salutiferous* to the several *constitutions* of *men*. Surely, that *Beasts* are *dumb*, and want *understanding*, is a benefit great unto *Man*: If they were *intelligible*, it could not be, that their *strength* could ever be kept subjected to the service of *Man*; whose cruel usage, nothing *rational* could ever long endure. Would the *Horse* be *curb'd*, and brought to *champ* on *steel*? would he suffer his *lasie Rider* to bestride his patient *back*, with his *hands* and *whip* to *wale* his *flesh*, and with his *beels* to *dig* into his *hungry bowels*? would he be brought in *hempen chains*, to be made

made to draw beyond his *breath*, and *strength*? would he be *tyed up* to the *staved wood*, or *walk the round* all day in *rowling ponderous stones*? or, wear his *life away* under the *pressure* of a *heavy burthen*?

If they could *speak*, how would *replying* to the *rage* and *insolence* of *cruel Man*, *enkindle wrath*, and let in *death* to both? We see it full as necessary, that there should as well be *poor* as *rich*; for neither could live without both. We see both *fruits* and *wines* will keep with *gust*, and *beauty*, until the new appear. God having in his *Providence* made them to last, till he does *provide* us more; and, yet, not longer that we might not be *idle*, or, trusting to our *lasting store*, grow *wanton*, and forget the *Author*, and our *selves*. Those things of common use, we common have among us: what we need, and will not last, in our own *Climate* grows: Our *Spice* and *Drugs* that we must fetch from far, are freed so from *corruption*, that they several years indure.

In common *Corn*, what wonders may we find? how one small *grain* springs up to several hundreds; how it gives a *sustentation* by his several parts, both unto *Man* and *Beast*; and, because so useful, see but how carefully *Nature* does preserve it. It grows up in a *Corselet*, an *inward coat*, that does from *dews* defend it: and on the outside a *Stand of Pikes* in *bearded Ranges* upright, do appear, to fence it from the *Birds*, and catch the falling *rain*, so by degrees to lead and hold it into the *grains* within: but, when 'tis ripe, that moisture is not useful; it downward turns its loaded *head*, that as before it helped to swell and ripen it, so now, it gently draws it off, that it may not hurt, or rot it: and because, (being weak) if from one *grain*, one single *stalk* alone should shoot, and grow, each easie wind would break it to unfruitfulness, there springs up many from every several *kernel*, that getting strength by multitude, it may withstand the assaults of storm and rain. And whereas other *fruits* from *Trees*, and such large *Plants*, last but their year about, or not so long; this, as more useful, several *Winters*, keeps from all decay, that when there is a *plenty* (as once in *Ægypt*) to help 'gainst *dearth*, it may be kept in store. Even the *enmity* of *Creatures* one against another, is for the *advantages* of *Man*; in fear of one another, they are kept from trespassing on him, and by the *antipathy* of one against the other, we make use of one, to take the other; so serve our selves of both.

By these, and millions of others, and indeed by all, we can see or comprehend, we may conclude as does the Psalmist, O Lord, how wonderful are thy works, in wisdom hast thou made them all! And if we should complain, as sometime prophanely did *Alphonsus*, That God might have ordered many things better in the *Creation of the world*, than he hath done; We may well return that grave and sober answer of *St. Augustine*, *In Creaturis siquid erratum cogitamus, inde est quod non in congruis sedibus, ea quærimus*, If we complain of defect in the works of *Creation*, 'tis because we don't consider them in their proper spheres and uses.

Surely,

Surely, the apprehension of the ordering of *all things* so infinitely wisely, by so Supreme a *Providence*, might tutor us to be less in *passion*, at *any thing* that happens. It was an excellent fancy of the wise Philosopher, in discoursing of this matter, when he said, *If all the misfortunes of all the men in the world, were crowded together in one Man; and then, every man out of this heap, were to take, but an equal share: He did believe, every man would rather resume his own, than after a proportionate Rate take what should then befall him.* Why then should any grumble at their *displeas'd condition*? Who wisely made the world, as wisely does *preserve* and *govern* it. And he that shew'd his *Power* and *Wisdom* in every *Worm*, in every *Fly*, and smaller *Atoms* that he did at first *create*; does in his *Providence* descend to *order*, and *dispose* of every little *particle* of this great *Main*, the *World*. Who makes a *Watch*, does look as well to every *pin* and *nick* in every *Wheel*, as to the *Spring* it self, that guides and steers the whole. As 'tis Maxim'd of the *Elements*, that, *Nullum in suo loco ponderosum*, There's none are heavy in their proper places: So nothing is a burthen as God did first design it. And thus, as by *contemplation* of his *glorious works*, we never can want cause to *admire* his *Providence*, to *magnifie* his *Wisdom*, to *adore* his *Goodness*, and find a *rest* for all our *warring thoughts*: So by our *weak complaining*, we unhand our *hold* from *Deity* that stays us, we proclaim our own *defects*, and detract from what is *due* to his *Great Glory*.

SOME-



# SOMETHING UPON

Eccles. 2. 11.

*All is Vanity and vexation of Spirit, and there is nothing of value under the Sun.*



ALL IS VANITY! Surely this is a bold Censure: Yet we see the wisest that was only Man, dares both avow and justifie't. Nay, that is vain which is not commodious, though it hurt not. But all is not only vanity but Vexation; that, not of the Body only, but the Spirit: 'Tis unprofitable, 'tis mischievous. Yet further, it might afflict in something, and solace in others, but there is nothing of value: 'Tis unprofitable, 'tis mischievous, 'tis good for nothing. Here is the reckoning of the world cast up, the particulars are all before, Honor, Pleasure, Profit; and Wisdom added to advance the sum: but what amount they to? Alas! the Verses end has total'd them, Vanity, Vexation, Nothing. This is a scalding breath, fatal as the Bird of night, a killing damp, or *Mandrakes* grones. See, all the beauty of the Globe is blasted: That which the wise Inquisitors of Nature, did for the decency call Beauties self, the Grecians and Latines, is this now become a thing so contemptible, so falling and so dying in its Fame?

But is the Accomptant one of credit? May he not fail in his Arithmetick, and by an injurious Total vilifie so large a Treasure? Alas! 'tis this that gives the wound, the authority of the Man marrs all. Had some immur'd Anchoret, some celled Hermite, some secluded Monk spoke this, it had been no disparagement: nay, had it been but some Mæandring Sophister, or some Junior Philosopher, that had but gazed Nature in the face, and so guess'd her disposition, it might have met some Cavid: Nay, had it been some sower Cynic, or some fleeing *Lucian*, a blind *Homer*, or the more serious and knowing *Aristotle*, that not only courted Nature as a Mistress, but bedded her as a Bride, saw her unclothed, & left her almost naked to the wide worlds view, we might have doubted Heresie in the Text: But when he that speaks it, shall be Man summ'd up in the excellency of all his parts,

Perfection center'd and epitomiz'd : when it shall be, as *Hugo Victorinus* says, *Sententia hominis hominem excedentis*, The judgment of a Man exceeding all Mankind : when it shall be one that was so wise at Twelve, as of himself to chuse Wisdom before all that the world had ; one that knew the world, and was able to judg it ; one that had the world within him, and knew by his Pen to dissect its parts, and knowingly to read upon every Limb every particular, from the *Hyssop* at the Walls low foot, to the lofty *Cedar* that does shadow *Lebanon* : One that had King'd it from his youth, that knew the Mines and Trains of State, the Fawnings and the Wiles of Court, the Riddles and the Twilight-shows of Policy : One that was skilful too in Trade, and experienc'd in the belayings, the ingrossings, the circumventions of Merchandizing : One that was Prince of Kings, and King of Philosophers ; whose Wit was elegantly Poetical, whose Wisdom was solidly Proverbial, whose Judgment was Oraculous : We have nothing left to ground an expectation upon.

Nor did he speak this at random, as a flashing wit censures a judicious Author, ere he scarce has read a Page ; nor as a prejudicated Judg, that sentences Delinquents, when yet he has not heard the cause : But after a strict examination of all, after he had cut up every sublunary, and lectur'd on the Anatomy : not by a Theoretical and barely empty speculation, but by a practic experience, traversing not only the vaster Continent, but even every Creek and Angle of World : and when he had try'd and Lymbeck'd all, the spirit and Extract comes forth, *Vanity, Vexation, nothing of continuance*.

But perhaps this may be but general, and he may mean as when 'tis said, *The whole City went out* ; whereby we understand the greater part, and not precisely all. No, they are induced severally, and sentenc'd together, like Malefactors call'd distinctly to the Bar, but by one Law found guilty all alike.

But what is Vanity ? Who knows but that it may be pleasing ? I'm sure we hunt it as we would a purchase, as the satiating of a longing bloud, as Children do their Gawds and Rattles, with cryings and impatience : And when we have got it, we have but grasped the Air ; or, like *Ixion*, press'd a Cloud for *Juno*, whereout some Monster, like the *Centaur*, springs : yet still like him we boast the enjoyment of *Jove's* Queen so long, that justly at last we stand condemn'd to the restless wheel.

I find divers definitions of Vanity. There are that say every mutability which argues a defect is vain ; And thus Angels and our Souls may beso. Next, what ever is destroyable and dissoluble, and thus the Elements and visible Heavens. *St. Chrysoptom* says that is vain, which has no profit in it : a name without a thing. Some ever take it for the evil part, and tend it to the naturalness of the creature, reducible to an Annihilation : to the Temporality of the good, and Personality of offenders, and the Criminality of works. Others say that is vain which is to no end or purpose, as coursing the Wind and

Combating



Combating shadows. And certainly in respect of that supreme, and eternal felicity, which the soul does seem to make unto, such is all that the Sun looks upon: They are produc'd and perish together: Or if a while they leave a faint glimmering in the mind, 'Tis but as waters seeth removed from the fire, which express a languishing play after all the heat is gone.

Wisdom and knowledg are the primeest goods of man, For they are Judges of all besides. They are the Elevation of the scale of man, which while a dull Earthiness flags the rest of the Creatures, mounts him like a Nobler fire to the Honor of the company and being friend unto God. Neither are they so casual (like Honor, Pleasure, and Profit, the other temporary goods of man) as to fall upon the indiligent and undeserving, nor yet so easily raviht from him by the spleen of others, or the frown of fortunes menacings. But as they are harder in their acquisition, so are they more imperdible and stedy in their stay. All the other three are (compared with these) but like Cradles to rock Children asleep with. But these are sweet as the weakned musings of delightful thoughts, which not only dew the mind with Perfumes that ever refresh us, but raise us to the Mountain that gives us view of *Canaan*; and shews us rays and glimpses of the glory that shall after crown us. Yet it is the object only that makes these good unto man, when God is the Ocean that all his streams make way unto: otherwise, as Nets do Birds, they catch us and intangle; and, like the Sect of the *Academics*, conclude not any thing, but *That nothing can be concluded on*. Knowledg in many things but delivers us to doubts, and doubts involve us in distraction. The Gall of sin is broke, and has imbitter'd all the inwards of man.

It was the Appetition of Knowledg that cast man from Paradise: Ignorance, not total, may be better than uncertain Science. To know good was part of mans first boasted happiness; but when he needs would know more than was good for him to know, he lost that good he had. And *Plato* says, One *Theutus* (a certain Devil envious to man) first shewed him of the Sciences. What diversity of Opinions, of Thoughts? Not two in the world that have eyes of *conceit* in all things seeing alike. This School magnifies what another condemns, and that Sect takes any thing rather than what the other taught: And how often is the Garland given to Falshood, while Truth obscured mourns? The plain down right Plod oft findeth Heaven and happiness, while Wits deep subtleties failing, sink to Hell. The greatest Heresies from greatest Learning spring; and the Holy Ghost, like the bird of its *representation*, (the *Dove*) usually lights upon the *humble ground*, but seldom perches on the tall-grown Tree. Though I totally submit to *Seneca*, where he says; *Hoc scio neminem posse bene vivere, sed nec tolerabiliter qui est sine sapientia studio*. This I am sure of, None can live well, no not in any tolerable fashion, without the study of Wisdom: Yet we find neither his Philosophy, nor his Wealth, nor his Honors, nor that which he preferred before all these, and recommended to his friends at his death,

(His Precepts, and the Pattern of his well-led Life) could guard him from the peoples envy, or *Neroes* malice, or preserve his Veins uncut. Nay, how often does our Knowledge increase our sorrow? It elates our minds, it attracts envy, and gives us to see further into sorrow than the unskilled soul. What one thing of moment by all our knowledge can we truly conquer? The Seas alternate fluxes pass us, the Loadstones hidden qualities are beyond our reach, nor can we truly judge of what our very senses meet with. All agree, the Dog in scent, the Ape in taste acuter are than we; yet we see the one in Carrion tumbles as his best Perfume, and the other leaving all our Delicates, checkles when he meets the Dainties of a Spider. Our wisdom is but in finding more of our folly, and when we think we have progress'd far in the un-ending Circles of laborious Science, we only at last with fruitless sweat attach our own learn'd Ignorance. But admit we may know more than can the slothful man; the greatest Talent obliges to the greatest toyl, and neglected, to the greatest punishment. Knowledge without practice but enlarges our score, and is a Treasury of future stripes: And assuredly when Justice at the last shall clear her own Integrity, it will go far better with an honest unaffected Ignorance, than with the cunning speculations of neglective Knowledge.

But let us see whether there lie not something of more esteem in outwards. There are many Plants that carry medicin in their Barks when all their bulk is only food for fire. Alas! if the Prince be poor, where is the wealth of slaves? If we look at Honor, that of Kings is the highest pitch. And not to speak of the common frailty attending them as men, even their necessary incumbrances are as the saltiness of the Sea harshing quite through the whole. I believe not him that said, if Crowns were rightly viewed, there would be more Kingdoms than Kings: For Nature rises to Sovereignty, and there is a blaze of honor gilding the Bryers and inticing the mind: yet is not this without its Thorns and salebrosity. If he be good, he is a general Servant: if bad, his own perpetual terror. If all men ought to care for him, 'tis his part to take care for all: and 'tis far less for many to care for one, than for one to provide for all. And this invited *Antiochus* when *Scipio* had Conquer'd away some of his borders; to send thanks to the *Romans*, for easing him of part of his cares, to which he is not allowed the liberty that inferiors have. When *Antigonus* saw his Son loose in his Carriage towards his Subjects, he checks him with, *Son, Son, remember our Empire is a Noble Bondage.* They must live severe to themselves, but affable and free to others: which made *Alexander* answer his Father *Philip*, who wisht him to shew his activeness and speed at the *Olympian Race*, *That so he would, if he had Kings to run withal.* As sport, so friendship sure is sweetest among equals; and even in this, a King is sure unhappy, that whole Kingdoms afford not him one Companion to make a friend of. Certainly, he may live most at ease that has least to do in the

World. A kind of calm recluseness is like rest to the over-labor'd man, but a multitude is not pleasing: 'Tis but *Bedlam* in a larger building. Who would be content to lead all his life in a crowd? or to stand up as the common mark whereout every one strives to draw his own peculiar interest? Let the private man please but two or three of his own Parish or some Neighboring-Village, and 'tis all the business that he has to do. And surely this is no hard matter while he acts not the decisive part, in things that sit closer to men, as Honor, Liberty, Life, Estate, and the like; in all contentions concerning which, one side will think it self too hardly born upon, and so fall off in discontent, if not rage. Nor Oracles, nor Equity, can contrive out a liking to all. Even he that judges right, must needs have one side hate. *Simul ista mundi rector Deus posuit odium atq; regnum*; The God and guide of all the World, has establish'd these together; Ill will and Empire. When *Pylades* a Roman Actor was to represent *Agamemnon*, he appeared as one in a maze, solicitous, as press'd both with thoughts and cares: And such are Kings and Governors. To live at ease is to lose: and to preserve is pains. If he be good to the Republic the trouble is his own, but the fruit shall his successors reap. Nay, I see not but that it is undoubtedly true, that even the poorest vassal, not groaning under a sensible smart, has all his lifelong a greater Comforter, than the Monarch heaved on the top of state. For he that is low not having far to fall has little to fear, *Qui jacet in terram, &c.* But on whatsoever he looks abroad, there is hope, and that like a *M lior Natura* heartens and cheers him against all his dislike'd depressions: though he be in darkness, it shews him light; 'Tis the smile of life, and like the pillar of fire, leads us through the dark and desarts in our conceit to plenty. But with Kings it is quite the contrary; they have as little to hope for as the other has to fear; and whatsoever this looks on with hope, with fear do Kings behold it: Above them there is no place, and beneath them all is loss. Fortune leads on Kings with perpetual Alarums, but inferiors by proposing prizes. And doubtless such Considerations as these did make the *Tragedian* settle in his Resolve:

*Stet quicumq; volet, potens,  
Aule culmine lubrico:  
Me dulcis saturet quies.  
Obscuro positus loco,  
Leni perfruar otio.  
Nullis nota Quiritibus  
Ætas per tacitum suat.  
Sic cum transferint mei  
Nullo cum strepitu dies,  
Plebeius moriar senex.*

Let who's will in Icy State,  
Courts gay lustres emulate:  
Private peace shall satiate me,  
Where retired I may be  
Stor'd with gentle ease, and free:  
Where no greedy Courtier knows  
How my peaceful passage flows:  
So when (noiseless gliding by)  
All my days are past, then I  
May a harmless old man dye.

*Illi mors gravis incubat,  
Qui, notus nimis omnibus,  
Ignotus moritur sibi.*

He that to all too much is shown,  
Dies to himself the most unknow'n,  
And death with greatest grief does own,

Is Pleasure then any other? Or can the jollities of life emerge from this spreading Sea? Certainly, *Antisthenes* meant it not as Charity, when he prayed his Enemies children might be brought up in pleasure, And *Plutarch* tells us, when the *Babylonians* had revolted, and were again by *Xerxes* reduc'd to obedience, instead of wearing arms he commanded them to carry pipes to sport and sing, to dance and revel, that softned and unman'd by pleasure they might not again attempt a defection. As winds do lighter substances, it bears us up a while in smoother air: but still as that begins to lie, with it we fall to Earth; to Mire, to Mud, and torpid dulness. It nibbles away the virtues of the soul, and becalms us into Ruin. The Noble Sun they say is fed from the Sea that is salt, but the Moon from the pleasant Springs attracting all her changes. Pleasure and Destruction are close and near akin, and if it be inordinate, the tye is then of Brotherhood; if Pleasure be the Elder, yet destruction reigns after his decease, and then as a Tyrant repeals his Laws. Even the extreme of joy is sadness. It clouds the understanding, and for the most part leaves us more Causes of Repentance than Remembrance. He that submits himself to pleasure, lies down at last to Labor, to Grief, Disgrace, and Want. And therefore *Aristotle* counsels us not to look upon Pleasures in their approach but at their farewell, so by a rebuking Judgment we may be saved from their sting and future Fascinations, otherwise they enervate the bravery of the mind, enslave the gallant Genius of Man, and but like Garlands Crown us for Victims to severer fate. Another Vanity of Pleasure is that it is never satisfied, this will *St. Ambrose* witness. *Nihil prodigæ satis est Voluptati: Semperque famem patitur sui, qui alimentis perpetuis nescit impleri;* Nothing can satiate riotous Pleasure, he must needs be unfortunate by perpetual famine that with continued food cannot be fill'd. All Voluptuousness is a kind of mental Dropsie, the dryer for often drinking. It haunts us with a dog-like Appetite, and renders us ravenous and greedy; but uncontented still: For shadow-like we falling on't, 'tis gone; fled sooner than enjoy'd. Like *Solomons* Wine, it may sparkle in the Cup, but in the end it like a Serpent bites. And to give it the truth of all, 'tis of so airy a nature, as all the sweet it has is only in expectation. And futable to this did the grave *Boetius* sing,

*Habet omnis hoc voluptas,  
Stimulis agit fruentes;  
Apiumq; par volantium,  
Ubi grata mella fudit,  
Fugit, & nimis tenaci  
Ferit ista corda morsu.*

All Voluptuousness has this,  
Twining till our joys we kiss;  
But like Bees that range abroad,  
Scattering once their long hug'd load;  
Hence it vapors, then i'th heart  
Sticks its deadly wounding Dart.

Nor

Nor is wealth of any better condition than these, 'tis not a food fine enough for transcendent and aspiring souls to feed upon. Yet to shew that Mortality subsisteth by a mortal prop, 'tis now become the Essence and the laud of Nations. As water is to Fishes, so this to man is Element, Food, Favour, and almighty Life; yet bred out of Sulphur and Quicksilver, as if allied to the materials of a restless Hell. Hear but what Epithets the Learned *Agrippa* gives it, *Omnis pecunia levis, fugax, labilis, anguillarum & serpentum instar lubrica*, Vain, swift of flight, as slime of Eels or Serpents glidings, slippery. When riches wing away, they leave us then sorrow; and while they stay, entice us to Intemperance. What wanted among the *Romans*, till wealth as a Deluge came flowing upon them? Justice, Temperance, Vertue, and Triumphs crown'd them, while they were not swell'd with Riches: But plenty once let in, like *Nilus* his Inundation, it left them mudded with the slime and prodigies of Vile, and made them stranger monsters than ere that stream gave harbor to. If not this, they either increase our Care in keeping them, or else our thirst in getting them; and are so far from quieting the mind, that the more we have, the more we still do covet them; and extreme desires are never without their torme. Attain'd, or never got, they vex; lost, or ever kept, they vex. They may sometimes ward a blow from the malice of Fortunes hand, but they are of so sad a weight to wear continually, that wise men do by them as the valiant oft by Arms, rather expose their lives to the hazard of a Battel, than be cumbred with the burthen of Armor. Death makes all, rich and poor alike: so he that is most rich, is but most in debt; for he borrowed all from Fortune, which when he goes he must repay to the last Mite, and perhaps with much more grief than he that had little to leave. Besides all this, they have one badge which surely sticks them with unnoblest things, They fail a man in deepest need: They can neither redeem from Death, nor deliver from wrath, but even in the summons to these, unworthily abandon those that most have courted them.

*Non domus aut fundus, non eris acervus & anni  
Ægroto domini deduxit corpore febres,  
Non animo curas.*

Nor House, nor Land, nor heaps of Treasure can  
Extract the Fever from distemper'd Man,  
Nor Cares from out the mind.

Nay, they are not only false but fatal: As the scent in beasts of Game, they betray us to the search of Tyranny, as pursue in a stricken Deer, they fall from us like bloud, and make us to be hunted to death. Where the ground is barren or yields nothing rare, it lies unstir'd and restful: but if a mine be in it, the world is mad  
with

with instruments to dig and wound it. Yet after all this, they are so vain that if we use them, we lose them, if we only keep them, we have them not.

Learning, Honour, Pleasure, Wealth, they are all but Consonants without a Vowel, which seem to dictate in the Worlds great Volume, but when we seek for matter in the pages, all put together the sum is *Nothing. Vanity, Vexation, Nothing.*

Agreeable to this is that which *Lipsius* left and begg'd his friends would fix upon his Grave.

*Vis altiore voce me tecum loqui ?  
Cuncta Humana, Fumus, Umbra, Vanitas,  
Scena & Imago : & verbo ut absolvam, Nihil.*

Shall I speak truly, what I now see below ?  
The World is all a Carkass, Smoak, and Vanity,  
The Shadow of a Shadow, a Play: & in one word just *Nothing.*

Yet were it but Vanity only, we might sail away life without storms, and complying Vanity with Vanity, make life a pleasing Holy-day, and be as innocently wanton as Birds in Spring-time, or Fielded Beasts in *May*. So we might like Atomes in the Suns bright beams, dance our short day away. But—Vexation dogs this Vanity, is the black shadow to that painted body, the ill-savour that attends the extinguishing of the poor melting tapers of all Worldly Felicity.

Several Interpretations are extant of this Word, our vulgar has it Vexation, some have rendred it by *Passio*; an eating and devouring Ulcer that gnaws the soul to languishment, gangrening ever by gradual frettings the mirth and pertness of the oppressed mind. The Chaldee has it, the Contraction of the spirits, grating them with a galling Jar, rubbing upon the spirits, as woollen on a place that is raw. All agree in this, to make an unsatisfied perturbation the unavoidable Inheritance of Man. And indeed if we look to the first founded State of lapsed Man, *Solomons* censure is but a free Confession of a former doom, the Decree was pass'd in *Gen. 3. 17, 18, 19. In sorrow shalt thou eat all the days of thy life, Thorns and Thistles shall the Earth bring forth.* No doubt, but the Almighty Providence as easily could have made it offer him Corn, and Wine, and Oyl, in a spontaneous flowing; Fruit, Spice and Medicinals, without inforc'd Plantations. But the other are things that prick, and are for offence. Answerable to these was that other next *Omen* of his first Apparel—The Fig-leaves, which having neither strength nor durance, have yet all th'inside rugged as true presagements of his self-woven Fate. And albeit all things before Man fell, came forth as the refined gold from the Mint with a *Valde bona* stamp upon them: yet sin, as a Contagious Fog infected the very air of all. The highest contentments that the World can yield, become to us like the Country *Quintanes*, while



## SOMETHING UPON

St. *Luke* 14. 20.

*And another said, I have married a Wife, and therefore I cannot come.*



**AND** another said; It seems there were more of the Pack: Natural averfeness to spiritual things is not in one but all. They that several ways adhered to the world, do all agree together to neglect the God of that world, and them. The *Jews* were all Recusants, and they rather chuse to kill the Lamb than come to his Supper. That God had sent, might have been enough to give a Cripple swiftness, and to have struck up Age again with Youths enlivening fires. And that it was to a Feast of Salvation (which was the re-building of the ruins of man, and the re-implanting him in a better Paradise than at first he lost) might, one would have thought, begot a noble contempt of any thing that could have hindred: but dull souls find out dull excuses. They still appear of the same froward race, whereof their Predecessors were, that to the miracles of a Journey both night and day engarded by a Deity, dare befottedly prefer the Garlic and the Onyons of *Egypt*. So profaner *Esau* had rather sup his Broth, than save his Birth-right. By earthly minds a grain of droffie Silver is prized above all the precious Balms of *Gilead*. The other two, though they came not, did modestly refuse; and though none returned so much as thanks, yet they begg'd to be held excus'd: Less uncivil Clowns; though they had not grace to come, they had so much Rustic manners as to beg a pardon; and *sottisly* thought a *Farm* and *Yokes of Oxen*, might in *judgment* hold a Plea against all the spiritual solaces of Heaven. Let a Pefant have his wish, and either an easie Rent, Barns well fill'd, or a greater Herd of Cattle shall be so much coveted, as the rightly wise shall see, that the difference betwixt his beasts and him is only in his ruder speech. Thus the two former. But in Ingratitude they all agree; such a kind of Hog-carriage, that while they are greedily swilling in their own draff, all the Excellencies of the world besides are unminded; much more the Author that shall offer them. Like the deaf *Adder*, they



rest unstirr'd by the most powerful charm--- Courtesie. If I shall gain by bargaining, equality of Traffic preserves me in my liberty. If I receive for desert, that which is done to me is paid, not given. But a noble Courtesie falling like rain in due season, enslaves a man more than a Market sale among *Moors*: for it conquers the uncompellable mind, and dis-interests Man of himself. To be unthankful, is to be a Bastard to Nature: with how many fold does the grateful Earth return her scatter'd grain? If the Rivers pay their Tribute to the Ocean, in public Tydes and private Springs, a retribution's made. If the Earth exhales but Vapors to the Heaven, in requiting Dewes it doth again distil them: Only the disputed Element of Fire is barren, and therefore has not the honor to be mentioned in the Creation.

Here was nothing akin to gratitude: Love there was shewed so fervent, that even all Creation could not find a *Simile* for't. The benefit to man so great, that the Bowels of both the *Indies* are not as a grain to it. Yet all this so disvalued by stupidity, that none of them esteemed it worthy the Tongues least motion to produce a thanks; which proves that Truth, which by the noble *Seneca* was long since told us, *Negamus quenquam scire gratiam referre, nisi sapientem*; None but a wise man knows how to be *thankful*. Yet any fool might have blunder'd out, *Pray thank him*--who could send less to him that invites to a feast? Ingratitude does then sink deep, when it gets not up to the Tongue: When it is not active, it has a Palsie; but when speechless, dead. King *Philip* did not mourn so much for the death of his friend *Hipparchus*, (for he left the world an old man) but because he died before he had requited him. And *Suetonius* tells us, That *Augustus Caesar* descended from his Throne, and as a common Advocate pleaded the cause of a private Souldier, who had fought for him at *Actium*, because he would not be thought ungrateful. Yet here by these men, from him (who descended from his Throne of glory, to suffer all contempt and torment for them) it is not so much as taken kindly. Nor did it extenuate their Inhumanity, that they did not accept of the Invitation; For that excellent Orator, who had far less of Divine light than was offer'd them, has instructed us, ---That *Non solum gratus debet esse qui accipit beneficium, verum etiam is cui potestas accipiendi fuit*; He ought as well to be thankful that may, as he that does receive a benefit.

But above them all, this Married man was the worst, here was neither Wit nor Manners. He not only answers churlishly in a blunt carelesness, ---*I can't come*, but injuriously on Wedlock lays the Necessity of his absence, *I have Married a Wife, and therefore I cannot come*.

What? were the pleasures of the bed so taking that he resolves for them to abandon Heaven? Or could he be so prejudicial, as to believe Heaven would not admit him if he brought a Woman along? Or was he so jealous of her Chastity, as he would not be absent from her, lest his Heir should not prove of his own getting?

said but obey'd their commands. And *Aristotle* told one who asked, whence it was that all men were Covetous of Conversation with beautiful persons, that it was but a blind mans question. 'Tis an Empire without a Militia: for needing neither Guards nor Arms, it imposes whatever does please. Experience cantell us it has flatted all the strengths of the World. It is Mistress of all that is not God; and when it rises to be of Holiness, it amounts to be inthron'd with him. In Woman plac'd alone it has done wonders, and taking the Worlds Conquerors by the Cask, has rifled them of all their hard-earn'd wreaths and Laurel. *Adams* original Innocence was not Armor sufficient to resist her Forces. *Sampsons* Gyant strength by her was cheated into bondage and servility.  *Davids* right-heartedness became inflex'd and crooked. And this, grave incomparable *Solomon*, though he could precept the erring World against all the seducing Crafts of Women, yet we see he could not save himself from being intangled by their demulceations. With this Man, the Devil went his old politic way, for his plot being to gain the Man, he sets upon him by his Mistress first: when an Officer is to be corrupted, there is a She-supreme that has a leading hand. No doubt but he which bought the Farm had a Team, and the other had five yoke of Oxen; yet could not all these draw so much, as a Wife; she is a perpetual enchantment that hangs upon all the retirements of Man. She is the Privado of his senses, that with familiar blandishments can stroke him into more than all the intermitted Rhetoric of a Masculine friend. She is the high Chamberlain of the Court of Man, that with the key of Love wherewith he hath intrusted her, has free access to all his private lodgings: and though his soul be as a Labyrinth full of mystic windings, yet a beloved Wife holds the Clew in her hand that can guide her to his inmost room, and that very first warm blood which in his heart is Closetted.

But where is the fault now? Shall Woman be condemn'd for Excellency? Let fore eyes sooner brand the Sun for brightness. Is it not proof enough of Mans weakness to be overcome, but when he is Captiv'd he must revile his Conquerers? What fool will say the Honey is naught, because the Bear is mad at the smell on't? No the slavery is within us. Did not our own bosom nurse the Traytor, outward objects would be a wife mans *Nothing*. 'Tis not the fire, but the neglect that's blameable, when ere the House is burn'd. Those Creatures that are not scalded with the like addictions, can undistemper'd gaze their trimmest dress. Nor can all their artful lures make any beast but Man in love with them. Nay Man himself, when Age like frost has hoar'd his hairs, and all his fires are out, can unstirr'd play with her flames and rays. Mans own Inclination is his Charm that fetters him. 'Tis not a Wife or Woman, that can bind us from going to Heaven, unless we first lye down and manacle our selves. Though *Adam*, at first, for his poor excuse, said, the Woman it him: yet all conclude, that answer rais'd his Crime. A s

loss without Gods mercy was unballanceably irrecoverable: yet we after never find he twitted her as Authress of his fall. Will any man accuse the stream for wetting him, when he fell in by sleeping on the bank? From Charcoals blown I know sparks leap apace, but though straw houses may enkindle by them; yet upon solid coverings they without danger dye: or if at most they leave a Mote behind, it is but dead, and with the next fair wind unblemishing blows away.

• Doubtless Marriage is honorable among all, and 'tis the Devils Doctrine only that forbids it. We see the *Israelites* after they had destroyed *Benjamin*, rather than keep those that were left, from Marriage, they were content to wink at Felony, and mince Perjury: Nay under-hand to contrive the Rape and Theft; and only before men to elude that Oath which (though rashly) yet they had made to God. Even our Saviour himself, though he would be born of a Virgin; yet he would not have that birth, till honested by marriage: though he would not have a man his Father, yet he would not have a Mother till she was a Wife.

'Tis true, in times of Trouble, Marriage incumbers man to the world; and as a Proverb it has run along, *That marriage peoples the Earth, but Virginitie Heaven*; yet withal it is as true that St. *Augustine* speaks, *Conjugium humile melius est Virginitate superba*; Even a very mean Wedlock is better than a sumptuous Chastity. He that is married has the advantage of others that are not: for he is hereby made a double man, he has two bodies which one united soul does guide: and to prove this the most perfect Union of the World; it is sufficient that the Marry'd couple only envy not one another; when one is sad, then both are griev'd: and in the joy and the honor of one, the other does partake: without a Wife, man is a kind of desolate thing, he wants the most Cordial solace of life; and therefore he which refused to marry when he fitly might, by the wise Law-givers of the World, was looked upon as a wilful desertor, not only of the Common-wealth, but of Law, Religion, and of Human Nature; by *Lycurgus*, in Summer driven from all sports, in Winter naked led about and scorn'd. *Plato* made him incapable both of Honor and public Office, but taxable in a deeper sence. *Augustus*, and divers others have given Immunities to married persons, so as no Time, no Nation, no Condition of men, but have honored Marriage by their approbation. And the time and place of the institution; the blessing accompanying it; the morality, and natural instinct of it in man; the successive perpetuity of it, even from Creations Infancy, where *Eve* at first was not fram'd for Virginitie, but Marriage, became a Wife at first sight, was presented to Man by God himself, and at her very first peep into the World was born a Bride, may be enough to vindicate it from all the Circumstantial stains that can be cast upon it.

• Afore for this Uxorious Man, to plead he had married a  
 v before he could not come, was all one, as if a Drunkard  
 because he had found good Wine, he could not get  
 from

from the Tavern; yet surely none would blame the wine, but the man. Marriage is Creations perfectness, barren Virginity is but uncompleted Man. Marriage is the way to benefit the world for ever, but Virginity in future ruins it; and after the narrow limits of one Age, expires. He that is wise, and marries, and leaves a child well educated, does make Mankind his debtor, and departs a Benefactor to the world: For when he is atom'd into flying dust, he has prepar'd his Substitute to administer his part being gone. The married man is like the *Bee*, that fixes his *Hive*, augments the world, benefits the Republic, and by a daily diligence, without wronging any, profits all. But he which contemns Wedlock, (for the most part) like a *Wasp*, wanders an offence in the world, lives upon spoil and rapine, disturbs peace, steals sweets that are none of his own, and by robbing the Hives of others, either meets misery as his due reward, or at best (leaving none to perpetuate his memory) at last he dyes, and dyes.

This was therefore an unjust Plea: But that our blessed Saviour meant here to shew us, how upon any vain pretence, even all meerly worldly men prefer fond and fleeting Temporals, beyond the lasting joys of Eternity. And in this man more especially than in the rest; for in a more peremptory way he is resolv'd rather to renounce his Salvation, than to leave (though but for a Supper while) that perpetual trifle Woman.

In the three Refusers are set out to us the vain and false trinity of Worldlings, *The lust of the Flesh, the lust of the Eye, and the Pride of Life*; Luxury, Avarice and Ambition. St. *Ambrose* his mystic Interpretation of *Gentiles, Jews, and Heretics*, I find entertain'd by few. By this married man, I take to be understood the Voluptuous; and questionless 'tis true, that Pleasure more infatuates than either Honour or Wealth; for in this, man is soak'd and charm'd by all his senses at once. Honour and Profit besiege but some principal Quarters of the City of Man, but Pleasure does at every part at once assault. This is that *Mercuries Pipe* that charmeth all our eyes asleep: 'tis the swing of the Soul, that giddies a man at last into a dull security, and raises up of every sense an Idol taking place of God: Like a Bath it supples and enfeebles all. Whosoever wholly dedicates himself to pleasure, he walks upon the waves as St. *Peter* did, where if the miracle of a *Jesus* save him not, he sinks into the Sea he treads upon. Ambition and Covetousness may be sometimes accompanied with eminent virtues. *Julius Cæsar* and *Vespasian* had either of them parts of excellent merit. But voluptuous men (besides the Infædations of Sensuality) are usually both proud and covetous also. *Nero*, we find, defiled most in the foulest mires of Luxury, and where do we find any so elatedly proud, or so unjustly rapacious as was he? for indeed Covetousness is the daughter of Luxury. So for ought we know this man might be hindred by both the other vices; who can tell but he might take Pet that his wife was not invited as well as he? and thus perhaps his Pride might hinder him. Or it may be he durst not leave his Family, lest he might

in his absence be cozened at home by his Servants: and so his Covetousness might be the cause of his stay. Or if she were but fair and inclining to be wanton, suspicion of her Chastity might stop his going abroad: Jealousies and Fears (among Peasants) are as ancient as this Parable: and indeed that which is coveted by many, is never kept without hazard. Besides, he that violently dotes upon one thing, seems to tell the world that he may do so by another: yea, that in some measure he must. He that is slaved by his affection to a Mistress, must be proud to fight for her, must be prodigal to spend for her, must be covetous to scrape for her. He is an object of much pity that over-affects any Temporal things whatsoever. For (beyond what is spoken already) it agonies his mind perpetually, and throws him on a double mischief. It does fix his trust on that which cannot but deceive him; and it adversaries him with Justice, which must punish, and would (if trusted) never fail to save him. Nay, it flings a kind of scorn on God, and as much as in man lies, disgraces him below his Creature. He is happy that can wean himself from the breast of the world, that he surfeit not with her luscious, but unwholsom milk. But if he must endure among the Pleasures, the Profits and the Honours thereof; let him live therein, as the Bee does in her honey, who though her Hive be never so full, yet with it she never entangles her wings.

---

F I N I S.

---

# LUSORIA:

O R,

## Occasional Pieces.

WITH

### A TASTE

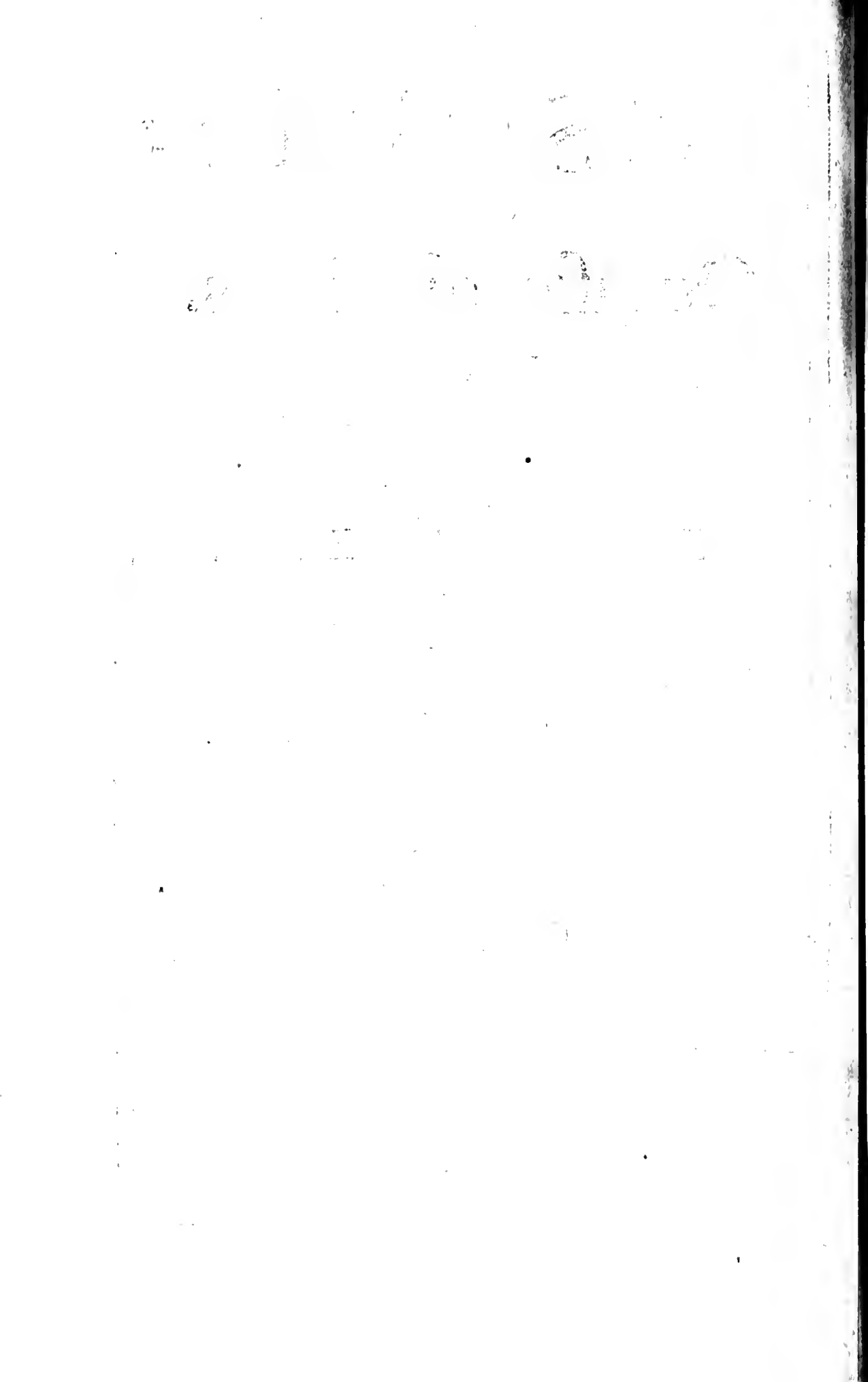
OF

Some LETTERS.



LONDON:

Printed *Anno Dom.* 1677.





# LUSORIA.

## I.

*True Happiness.*

## I.



Long have I sought the wish of all  
To find : and what it is men call  
True Happiness ; but cannot see  
The world has it, which it can be.  
Or with it *hold* a sympathy.

## II.

He that enjoys, what here below  
Frail Elements have to bestow,  
Shall find most sweet, bare hopes at first ;  
Fruition, by fruition's burst :  
Sea-water so allays your thirst.

## III.

Whos'ever would be happy then,  
Must be so to himself: For when  
Judges are taken from without,  
To judge what we (fenc'd close about)  
Are : they judge not, but guess and doubt.

## IV.

He must have reason store, to spy  
Natures hid ways, to satisfy  
His judgment. So he may be safe  
From the vain fret : For fools will chafe  
At that, which makes a wise man laugh.

## V.

If'bove the mean his mind be pitch,  
Or with unruly Passions twicht,  
A storm is there : But he sails most  
Secure, whose Bark in any Coast  
Can neither be becalm'd nor tost.

## VI.

A chearful, but an upright heart  
 Is musick wheresoe're thou art :  
 And where God pleaseth to confer it,  
 Man can no greater good inherit,  
 Than is a clear and temperate spirit.

## VII.

Wealth to keep want away, and Fear  
 Of it : Not more : some Friends, still near,  
 And chos'n well : nor must he miss  
 A Calling : yet some such as is  
 Imployment ; not a Business.

## VIII.

His soul must hug no private sin,  
 For that's a thorn hid by the skin.  
 But Innocence, where she is nurs'd,  
 Plants valiant Peace. So *Cato* durst  
 Be God-like good, when *Rome* was worst.

## IX.

God built he must be in his mind ;  
 That is, part God : whose faith no wind  
 Can shake, When boldly he relies  
 On one so noble ; he out-flies  
 Low chance, and fate of Destinies.

## X.

Life as a middle way, immur'd  
 With Joy and Grief, to be indur'd,  
 Not spurn'd, nor wanton'd hence, he knows.  
 In crooked banks, a spring so flows  
 O're stone, mud, weeds : yet still clear goes.

## XI.

And as springs rest not, till they lead  
 Meandring high, as their first head :  
 So souls rest not, till man has trod  
 Deaths height. Then by that period,  
 They rest too, rais'd as high as God.

## XII.

Sum all ! he happiest is, that can  
 In this worlds Jar be Honest Man.  
 For since Perfection is so high,  
 Beyond lifes reach, he that would try  
 True happiness indeed, must dye.

## II.

*To the Lady D. S.*

M A D A M,

I Would but praise, not flatter : yet  
 What flatters others, does your praise but fit.  
 I would have shun'd all Verse too : but I knew  
 He must write measure, that would write of You.  
 So Geometrical has Nature fram'd  
 That, which can now no otherwise be nam'd,  
 But as a rule for all : each several part  
 Is all whole Axiom, to direct an Art.  
 That now, men skilful, doubt, to which is due,  
 More to those noble Sciences, or You.

And thus I was created ! for who can  
 Lie earth'd i'th' dull thoughts of a common man,  
 When you shall shine ; and with your symmetry  
 Shew like the Springs new Genius ; while your eye  
 Kindles each noble blood with such chaste fire,  
 As causes Flame, and yet forbids Desire ?  
 And when your sky of vein shall gently flow,  
 Branching through both your Hemispheres of snow,  
 When crimson Tulips, and the Rose o'th' bush,  
 Shall draw their tincture from your lip, and blush ;  
 When that mild breath, which even the calmest West  
 Fans from the Pink and Violet, from your breast  
 Shall have its derivation ; then you may  
 Confess your self, our Morning and our Day.  
 And these might make you glorious : yet I dare  
 (Madam) tell you, that these but fading are,  
 Must bed i'th' shade, and cease : and that I tell  
 This, shews there's something that doth more excell,  
 Remaining in you : else the name Decay  
 I know would fright a Lady into clay.  
 And but to hear, she must be old and dye,  
 Would make her weep till she had ne're an eye.  
 But that which makes me daring thus, I find  
 Is that pure shine of Deity, your Mind,  
 So fill'd with sweetness, that whos'e're shall see't,  
 Streight thinks of Virgin Nature, at whose feet  
 Stand all the Sects of old Philosophy,  
 Paying their admiration by their eye.  
 So you amaze all knowledge, that even they  
 Which can but name and know you, do add day

Unto

Unto their own Life here. To prove this, I  
Shall find this honour crown my memory,  
By writing but of You, the world shall see,  
I am the first drew truth to Poetry.

## III.

*The Sun and Wind.*

**W**Hy think'st thou (fool) thy Beauties rays,  
Should flame my colder heart ;  
When thy disdain shall several ways,  
Such piercing blasts impart ?

Seest not those beams that guild the day,  
Though they be hot and fierce,  
Yet have not heat nor power to stay,  
When winds their strength disperse.

So though thy Sun heats my desire,  
Yet know thy coy disdain  
Falls like a storm on that young fire,  
So blows me cool again.

## IV.

*On the Duke of Buckingham slain by Felton,*  
*the 23. Aug. 1628.*

**S**ooner I may some fixed Statue be,  
Than prove forgetful of thy death or thee!  
Canst thou be gone so quickly? Can a knife  
Let out so many Titles and a life?

Now I'll mourn thee! Oh that so huge a pile  
Of State should pass thus in so small a while!  
Let the rude *Genius* of the giddy Train,  
Brag in a fury that they have stabb'd *Spain*,  
*Austria*. and the skipping *French*: yea, all  
Those home-bred *Papists* that would sell our fall:  
Th' Eclipse of two wise Princes judgments: more,  
The waist, whereby our Land was still kept poor.  
I'll pity yet, at least thy fatal end,  
Shot like a Lightning from a violent hand,  
Taking thee hence unsum'd. Thou art to me  
The great Example of Mortality.  
And when the times to come shall want a Name  
To stattle Greatness, here is *BUCKINGHAM*.

Fall

Faln like a Meteor : and 'tis hard to say  
 Whether it was that went the stranger way,  
 Thou or the hand that flew thee: thy Estate  
 Was high, and he was resolute above that.  
 Yet since I hold of none ingag'd to thee,  
 Death and that liberty shall make me free.  
 Thy mists I knew not : if thou hast a fault,  
 My charity shall leave it in the Vault,  
 There for thine own accounting : 'Tis undue  
 To speak ill of the Dead though it be true.  
 And this even those that envy'd thee confes,  
 Thou hadst a Mind, a flowing Nobleness,  
 A Fortune, Friends, and such proportion,  
 As call for sorrow, to be thus undone.

Yet should I speak the Vulgar, I should boast  
 Thy bold Assassinate, and with almost  
 He were no Christian, that I up might stand,  
 To praise th'intent of his mis-guided hand.  
 And sure when all the Patriots in the shade,  
 Shall rank, and their full musters there be made,  
 He shall sit next to *Brutus*, and receive  
 Such Bays as Heath'nish ignorance can give.  
 But then the Christian (poising that) shall say,  
 Though he did good, he did it the wrong way.  
 They oft decline into the worst of ill,  
 That act the Peoples wish without Laws will.

Nay, when I ferious was,  
 To beg but one poor grace,  
 I could not that obtain :  
 While he that less did love,  
 When he no suit did move,  
 Did two unasked gain.

Judge all you gods if these  
 Be not deep injuries :  
 Then if you quit this Elf,  
 Set me again but free,  
 And all the world shall see,  
 I'll whip the boy my self.

## VI.

*Elegie on Henry Earl of Oxford.*

WHEN thou didst live and shine, thy Name was then  
 Like a *Prometheus* giving fire to men.  
 Now thy brave Soul advanced is and free,  
 But to write *Oxford* is an *Elegie*  
 Sad as the grave thou ly'st in, whence if we  
 Could raise thy worth, we better might spare thee.  
 But That and Thou are lost, and we have none  
 To keep us now, for our *Palladium's* gone ;  
 Gone as a Pearl dropt in the Main ; to get  
 Which we may sink, but not recover it.  
 Why wert thou gone so soon ? dull *Holland* why  
 And War, and we send men to dye ?  
 leaving none but ill,

Graces have this Grant, they never dye,  
 But time live to kiss Eternity.  
 And men doubt which Name can cite a tear,  
 Or a Souldier first, *Sidney* or *Vere*.

Yet in this last that dy'd, I'll tell thee how  
 Thou hast deceiv'd thy self: Know in him thou  
 Hast slain a Tutelar god; and to prove this,  
 Think but the time when *Breda* swallowed is.  
 Oh since he dy'd with thee, why were't not sworn  
 To save his blood in some memorial Urn,  
 To which men should have come for Valour, just  
 As sick men to the *Spaw* for health, in trust  
 There to have been supply'd: But now that he  
 And that is lost, for thee and thine hear me;  
 Let not the place be known, lest when men see  
 His worth, and come to know he dy'd for thee,  
 They curse thee lower than thy staple, Fish;  
 Thy own Beer-drinkers, or the *Spaniards* wish.  
 But if by curious search it must be known,  
 Write by it thus, *Here Belgia was undone*.

## VII.

*On a Jewel given at parting.*

**W**hen cruel time enforced me  
 Subscribe to a dividing,  
 A Heart all Faith and Loyalty  
 I left you freshly bleeding.

You in requital gave a stone,  
 Not easie to be broken;  
 An Emblem sure that of your own  
 Hearts hardnes was a token.

O Fate, what Justice is in this,  
 That I a heart must tender:  
 And you so cold in courtesies,  
 As but a stone to render.

Either your stone turn to a heart,  
 That love may find requiting:  
 Or else my heart to stone convert,  
 That may not feel your slighting.



## VIII.

Upon my Fathers Tomb at Babram in *Cambridg-shire.*

M. P. Q. S. *Memoriae Posterisque Sacrum.*

Ex

*Suffolciae ortus Comitatu*  
**THOMAS FELLTHAM,**  
*Vir probus, Generosus, sciens*  
*Ubique colendus.*

*Bonis,*

*Malis,*

*Adjutor, Obstes;*

*Amicisque fidelis.*

*Bene vivens, moriens pie,*

*Filios tres, totidemque Natas,*

*Superstites relinquens,*

*11. Martii, Salutis Anno 1631.*

*Sed militiae suae 62.*

*Per natu Filium minorem,*

*Hic,*

*In vitam beatiorem*

*Ad Resurgendum,*

*Positus.*

## IX.

*The Cause.*

**T**Hink not, *Clarissa,* I love thee  
 For thy meer outside, though it be  
 A Heaven more clear than that men cloudless see.

Thine Eyes so pure and Crystalline,  
 Once dead are worth no more than mine,  
 Nor can do greater wonders with their shine.

No 'tis thy soul, we may mix there,  
 Like two Perfumes in the soft air,  
 And as chaste Incense play above the sphere.

So shall we on in progress move  
 To clearer heights, and by this love  
 Grow still Ascensive till we centre *Jove.*

There shall men gaze our blest aboad,  
 And scarce mistaking voice 't abroad,  
 That two souls purely mingled make a God.

For when two souls shall towre so high,  
Without their flesh their rays shall fly,  
Like Emanations from a Deity.

## X.

*The Vow-breach.*

W HEN thy bold eye shall enter here, and see  
Nought but the Ebon'd night incurtain me.  
Curse not a womans lightness : Only say,  
Here it lies veiled from eternal day.  
This will be charity : but if thou then  
Call back remembrance with her light agen,  
Know thou art cruel : For those rays to me  
(Like flashes wherewithal the Damned see  
Their plagues) become another Hell. And thou  
Shalt smart for this hereafter, as I now.  
For my whole Sex, when they shall find their shame  
Told in my Vow-breach by thy fatal name ;  
Their spleen shall all in one eye pointed be,  
And then like Lightning darted all on thee.

## XI.

*The Sympathy.*

S OUL of my soull it cannot be,  
That you should weep, and I from tears be free.  
All the vast room between both Poles,  
Can never dull the sense of souls,  
Knit in so fast a knot.  
Oh! can you grieve, and think that I  
Can feel no smart, because not nigh,  
Or that I know it not ?

Th'are heretic thoughts. Two Lutes are strung,  
And on a Table tun'd alike for song ;  
Strike one, and that which none did touch,  
Shall sympathizing sound as much,  
As that which toucht you see.  
Think then this world (which Heaven inrolls)  
Is but a Table round, and souls  
More apprehensive be.

Know they that in their grossest parts,  
Mix by their hallowed loves intertwined hearts,

This priviledge boast, that no remove  
 Can e're infringe their sense of love.  
 Judge hence then our estate,  
 Since when we lov'd there was not put  
 Two earthen hearts in one brest, but  
 Two souls Co-animate.

## XII.

*The Reconcilement.*

Come now, my fair one, let me love thee new,  
 Since thou art new created. For 'tis true  
 When souls distain'd by loose and wandring fears,  
 Once purge themselves by penitential tears,  
 They gain a second birth, and scorn to fly  
 At any mark but Noblest purity.  
 Then who can tell that e're there was offence,  
 Contrition does as much as Innocence.  
 Black lines in Tablets once expung'd, they are  
 Clear to each eye, and like their first age, fair.  
 When Colours are discharg'd, and after dy'd  
 Fresh by the Artist, can it then be spy'd  
 Where the soil was? So Convert *Magdalen*  
 Excell'd more after her Conversion, then  
 Before she had offended: slips that be  
 'Twixt friends from frailty, are but as you see  
 Sad absence to strong lovers; when they meet,  
 It makes their warm imbraces far more sweet.  
 Come then, and let us like two streams swell'd high,  
 Meet, and with soft and gentle struglings try,  
 How like their curling waves we mingle may,  
 Till both be made one fload; then who can say  
 Which this way flow'd, which that: For there will be  
 Still water; close united Extasie.  
 That when we next shall but of motion dream,  
 We both shall slide one way, both make one stream.

## XIII.

*A Farewel.*

W hen by sad fate from hence I summon'd am,  
 Call it not Absence, that's too mild a name.  
 Believe it, dearest Soul, I cannot part,  
 For who can live two Regions from his heart?

Unless as stars direct our humane sense,  
 I live by your more powerful influence.  
 No: say I am dissolv'd: for as a Cloud  
 By the Suns vigour melted is, and strow'd  
 On the Earths face, to be exhal'd again  
 To the same beams that turn'd it into rain.  
 So absent think me but as scatter'd dew,  
 Till re-exhal'd again to Vertue; You.

## XIV.

*F 7) N E B R E V E N E T I A N U M.*  
 On the Lady Venetia Digby, found dead in her bed,  
 leaning her head on her hand.

**R**ash Censure stay: not he, nor she that's gone  
 Must be condemn'd: unless to *Jove* alone  
 Fate's folded up: So Lightnings subt'lest flame  
 Melts the cas'd steel, to which, which way it came  
 No piercing eye can see: As well we may  
 Trace yonder fish which way she swam at Sea,  
 Find th' Arrows flight, or by dissection tell  
 Fancies that in that living brain did dwell.  
 Yet she is gone; gone as the Dove which last  
 Toss'd *Noah* sent from his op'd Ark to taste  
 Freedom at large; but never to return,  
 Till next a flood of fire the world shall burn.  
 So prisoned *Peter*, whom fierce *Herod* kept,  
 Th' Angel enlarges, while the dull Guard slept.  
 So while the body in a funeral flame  
 Crumbles to dust, from whence at first it came,  
 In a dark odour sadning brightest day,  
 Th' imagin'd soul, the Eagle steals away.

Yet there are those, striving to salve their own  
 Deep want of skill, have in a fury thrown  
 Scandal on her, and say she wanted brain.  
 Botchers of Nature! your eternal stain  
 This judgment is. Can you believe that she  
 Whose great perfection was, that she was she,  
 That she who was all Charm, whose frail parts  
 Could captivate by troups even noblest hearts,  
 And from wise men, with flowing grace conquer  
 More than they had, until they met with her?  
 Can you believe a Brain, the common tye  
 Of each flat Sex, could ever towre so high,  
 Asto sway her, from whose aspect did pass  
 Life, death and happiness to men? This was

So far beyond your bare no more than sense,  
 That you ne'r thought of that Intelligence  
 Which did move her. Yet you may come to rail  
 At the Celestial Orbs when theirs shall fail,  
 'Cause they should so stand still. And this was it  
 Which made death mannerly, and strive to fit  
 Himself with reverence to her; that now  
 He came not like a Tyrant, on whose brow  
 A pompous terror hung; but in a strain  
 Lovely and calm, as in the *June* serene.  
 That now, who most abhor him can but say,  
 Gently he did imbrace her into clay:  
 And her, as Monument for time to come,  
 Left her own statue, perfect for her tomb.  
 As a rough Satyr, tam'd with love, espies  
 Where his dear Nymph sweetly reposed lies,  
 Softly doth steal a kiss, then shrinks away,  
 Lest he awake his souls soul: so we may  
 Think death did here: So the pale amorous Moon  
 On *Latmos* kiss'd sleeping *Endymion*  
 In Music, wine and slumbers, so he try'd,  
 Courted and won her: That henceforth the Bride,  
 Fresh Youth, and Queens, shall in their bravest trim,  
 The Bridegroom-sports and Scepters, leave for him.  
 This more shall follow, no Stagyrian brain  
 Shall ever call him terrible again;  
 Nor yet name Death, but when he shall come to't,  
 He shall but only wink, and that shall do't.

## XV.

*An Epitaph on Robert Lord Spencer.*

1. **H**ere much lamented lies four wonders: One  
 Old Hospitality, in this Age gone.  
*A Spencer!* Free, lov'd for his bounteous mind,
2. He spent his means, yet kept it; Left behind  
 A state increas'd with honour. And the third
3. Was, in him dy'd a good man and a Lord.
4. The last, These lost, yet not the world undone;  
 Since all still hope them living in his Son.

## XVI.

*The Spring in the Rock.*

**H**Arsh Maid! suppose not this clear Spring  
 Can boyl thus cold by Natures course.  
 No, 'tis a miracle, a thing  
 That may thy hard hearts melting force.  
 Know this cold Spring thou now dost see  
 Was like me once : The Rock like thee.

This Spring was once a Lover true,  
 Turn'd all to Ice by coy disdain ;  
 Till pitying gods his woes that knew,  
 Melted him thus to life again.  
 But love which always racks the will,  
 Restless thus makes him bubble still.

Nor did she scape the gods just doom,  
 She Rock was made and could not stir :  
 So he that living could no room  
 Obtain, by death now dwells in her.  
 Oh take heed then, repent and know  
 They that chang'd her can alter you.

## XVII.

*The Amazement.*

**F**Ool, why dost thou wonder that thou art  
 A statue turn'd, as if a dart  
 Transpier'd thy brest when thou dost her behold?  
 When yet before thou seest her face,  
 Thou dost believe with feeling grace,  
 Thou canst the story of thy Love unfold.  
 Alas, bold wits that great appear,  
 And can inchant each Vulgar ear,  
 Blush when their tale to Princes must be told.

See the Roses being blown,  
 Shed their leaves and fall alone,  
 As shamed by a purer red of hers.  
 See the Clouds that cast their snow,  
 Which melts as soon as 'tis below,  
 When but a whiter white of her appears.  
 See the Silk-worm how she weaves  
 Her self to death among her leaves,  
 As broke with envy of her finer hairs.

See the Sun that guides the day,  
 Yet every Evening steals away,  
 And comes next morning blushing at his rise:  
 Nor is it for the sad mishap,  
 That he must leave his *Thetis* lap,  
 But that he is out-shin'd by her fair eyes:  
 If then the Creatures in their pride  
 Withdraw themselves, let wonder slide  
 Each high Aspect the Senses stupifies.

## XVIII.

*An Epitaph on the Lady Mary Farmor.*

**C**Hastly to live, one husband wed, he gone,  
 Gravely to spend a Widowhood alone.  
 Full seventeen tedious years in memory  
 Of that dear worth which dy'd when he did dye:  
 To make life one long act of goodness, gain  
 More love than the worlds malice e're could stain,  
 Then calmly pass with sighs of every friend,  
 Were those brave ways which her so much commend,  
 That 'tis no strong Line, but a Truth, to fix,  
*Here lies the best Example of her Sex.*

## XIX.

*On a hopeful Youth.*

**S**Tay Passenger, and lend a tear,  
 Youth and Vertue both lye here.  
 Reading this, know thou hast seen  
 Vertue tomb'd at but Fifteen.  
 And if after thou shalt see  
 Any young and good as he,  
 Think his vertues are reviving  
 For Examples of thy living.  
 Practise those and then thou may'st  
 Fearless dye where now thou stay'st.



## XX.

An Answer to the Ode of, Come leave the loathed Stage, &c.

Come leave this faucy way  
 Of baiting those that pay  
 Dear for the sight of your declining wit :  
 'Tis known it is not fit,  
 That a false Poet, just contempt once thrown,  
 Should cry up thus his own.  
 I wonder by what Dower  
 Or Patent you had power  
 From all to rap't a judgment. Let't suffice,  
 Had you been modest, y'had been granted wife.

'Tis known you can do well,  
 And that you do excell  
 As a Translator : But when things require  
 A *genius* and fire,  
 Not kindled heretofore by others pains ;  
 As oft y'have wanted brains  
 And art to strike the White,  
 As you have levell'd right :  
 Yet if men vouch not things Apocryphal,  
 You bellow, rave and spatter round your gall.

*Jug, Pierce, Peck, Fly,* and all  
 Your Jest's so nominal,  
 Are things so far beneath an able Brain,  
 As they do throw a stain  
 Through all th'unlikely plot, and do displease  
 As deep as *Pericles*,  
 Where yet there is not laid  
 Before a Chamber-maid  
 Discourse so weigh'd, as might have serv'd of old  
 For Schools, when they of Love & Valour told.

Why Rage then ? when the show  
 Should Judgment be and Know-  
 ledg, that there are in Plush who scorn to drudg  
 For Stages, yet can judg  
 Not only Poets looser lives but wits,  
 And all their Perquisites.  
 A gift as rich as high  
 Is noble Poesie :  
 Yet though in sport it be for Kings a play,  
 'Tis next Mechanic when it works for pay.

*Alcæus* Lute had none,  
 Nor loose *Anacreon*  
 Ere taught so bold assuming of the Bays,  
 When they deserv'd no praise,  
 To rail men into approbation  
 Is new, is yours alone,  
 And prospers not: For know  
 Fame is as coy as you,  
 Can be disdainful; and who dares to prove  
 A rape on her, shall gather scorn, not love.

Leave then this humour vain,  
 And this more humorous strain,  
 Where self-conceit and choler of the blood  
 Eclipse what else is good:  
 Then if you please those raptures high to touch,  
 Whereof you boast so much;  
 And but forbear your Crown  
 Till the world puts it on:  
 No doubt from all you may amazement draw,  
 Since braver Theme no *Phæbus* ever saw.

## XXI.

To *Phryne*.

**W**hen thou thy youth shalt view  
 Fum'd out, and hate thy glass for telling true,  
 When thy face shall be seen  
 Like to an *Easter* Apple gathered green:  
 When thy whole body shall  
 Be one foul wrinkle, lame and shrivell'd all,  
 So deep that men therein  
 May find a grave to bury shame and sin:  
 When no claspt youth shall be  
 Pouring thy bones into his lap and thee:  
 When thy own wanton fires  
 Shall leave to bubble up thy loose desires:  
 Then wilt thou fighting lye,  
 Repent and smart, and so by two deaths dye.

## XXII.

To Mr. Dover on his Cotswold Games.

Summon'd by Fame ( brave *Dover* ) I can now  
 Tell what it was old Poets meant to show  
 In their feign'd stories of their *Pegasus*,  
*Muses* and *Mount*, which they have left to us:  
 Nor need we wonder such a flow of years  
 Should roul away, when yet no light appears.  
 Since Prophecies and Fates predictions  
 Come to be known, and are fulfill'd at once.  
 So *Delpbos* spake, and in a mystic fold  
 Hid that, at once which acted was and told.  
 What then was typ'd by *Pegasus*, but that  
 Proud Troup of fiery Coursers, muster'd at  
 Thy *Cotswold*? where like rapid spheres they hurl'd  
 Strain for a salt, the seasoning of the world.  
 Then the sagacious Hound, at losses mute  
 Alone, shews Natures Logic in pursuit.  
 But at thy other meeting, he is blind  
 That cannot Muses and their music find:  
 Shewing that pleasure would be cold and dye,  
 Without converse and noble harmony.  
 The Ladies Muses are, there may you chuse  
 A Patroness, each Mistress is a Muse.  
 Nor does *Apollo's* Harp e're found more high,  
 Than when 'tis vigour'd from a Ladies eye.  
 Now to complete the story, I do see  
 How future times will learn to title thee  
 That *Youth'd Apollo*: So Mount *Helicon*  
 Will *Cotswold* prove, which shall be fam'd alone,  
 And sacred all unto thy happy Name,  
 That long shall dwell in the fair voice of Fame.  
 For great thou must be: and as first, have prize,  
 Or else, as th'*Exit* of the old Prophecies.

## XXIII.

On Sir Rowland Cotton, famous for Letters and other parts.

IS *Cotton* dead? Then we may live to see  
 Wonder and Truth kiss in an Elegie:  
 Nor shall the chaffy Vulgar dare to laugh,  
 Finding no flattery in an Epitaph.

All that here Art could speak would credit have,  
 ( Unless it be that he has found a Grave )  
 Not as Lay-Catholics, which do conclude  
 Sins vertuous, 'cause Superiours do obtrude  
 Penal belief upon them: But as things  
 To which Mankind sad attestation brings,  
 For in what devious corner draws he breath,  
 That hearing, shrinks not at brave *Cottons* death?  
 For whose dear sake great Nature seems to grone  
 And throb, as if an Element were gone.  
 At least he was her Index; wherein we  
 Her Quadripartite Treasury might see,  
 Viewing in brief her Jems: For sure he knew  
 More Tongues than were at *Babels* building new:  
 And in so many Languages could write,  
 That he's learn'd now, that can but name them right.  
 That *Rubric* Sea of Learning which does drown  
*Niles* rash Impostors with their puffit-up Crown,  
 Fled before him checking her waves, and there  
 To his sharp judgment left her bottom bare.  
 These shew'd his greatness, that he did converse  
 Not with some Nations, but the Universe.  
 So in his life from all extracting Art,  
 They all in his sad loss must bear a part:  
 And though those hands, which had so active been  
 To out-do Nations, drew their vigour in,  
 'Twas not through want of any noble fire,  
 But as great Princes indispos'd retire.  
 Thus the not using feet of so rich price,  
 Shew'd how he grew a bird of Paradise,  
 Scorning the flag of man, till he became  
 Volant above in a Celestial flame;  
 Whose loss we all now mourn. Yet that we might  
 Find fair concordance 'twixt his race and flight,  
 Having presented rich and stately Scenes,  
 He scorn'd an *Exit* by the common means.  
 As *Moses* pray'd hedy'd, *Aaron* and *Hur*  
 Lifting those hands, that wearyed, could not stir.  
 Or else, when he had warr'd, and conquer'd all,  
 That subtle Schools abstruse and craggy call,  
 Triumph'd o're Arts, Vertues, the World, and Wit,  
 Strength, Natures weakness, and the clogs in it,  
 His own two Chaplains (to his height now grown)  
 Seem'd to conduct him to receive his Crown.

## X X I V.

*On a Gentlewoman, whose Nose was pitted with the Small-pox.*

**W**Hy (foul Disease) in cheek or eye  
 Durst not thy small Impressions lye?  
 Or why aspir'd'st thou to that place,  
 The graceful Promont of her face?  
 Alas! we see the Rose and Snow  
 In one thou couldst not overthrow:  
 And where the other did but please  
 To look and shine, they kill'd disease.  
 Then as some sulphurous spirit sent  
 By the torn Airs distemperment,  
 To a rich Palace; finds within  
 Some Sainted Maid, or *Sheba* Queen;  
 And, not of power for her offence,  
 Rifles the Chimney going hence.  
 So thou, too feeble to controul  
 The Guest within, her purer soul,  
 Hast out of spleen to things of grace,  
 Left thy sunk footsteps in the place.  
 Yet fear not Maid, since so much fair  
 Is left, that these can those impair.  
 Face-scars do not disgrace, but shew,  
 Valour well freed from a bold foe.  
 Like *Jacobs* lameness, this shall be  
 Honour and Palm to Time and Thee.

## X X V.

*Elegie on Mr. Fra. Leigh, who dyed of the Plague, May-day 1637.*

**W**Hat means this solemn damp quite through the *Strand*  
 To *Westminster*? Oh! see how sad they stand!  
 Sorrow invadeth all: as when a Prince  
 Lov'd, is in pomp of funeral waited hence.  
 The Town is sadned, and the *Temples* mourn,  
 As having lost what never can return.  
 The greedy Lawyer, and his proud pert Clark,  
 Lets fall his pleading and his pen, to mark  
 What 'tis amazes the litigious Hall.  
 When lo! the fatal murmur reaches all;  
 And through the shuffling throng the news is spread  
 In a faint whisper, Hopeful *Leigh* is dead!

Dead

Dead of the Plague ! dead in his early Youth !  
 Leaving quite widowed Handsomness and Truth.  
 His shape was womans envy, and her stain ;  
 His mind all sweet, his conversation gain  
 To all, to whom he did the honour grant  
 T'enjoy those parts, which Nobles boast, yet want.  
 If he had errors, they were such as ne'r  
 Could grow to faults, but the next riper year  
 Would clean have chac'd away. For as from fire  
 At the first kindling some smoak will aspire ;  
 So youth must be allow'd his vapours, which  
 Maturity and time will turn to rich  
 And brightning flames, whereby the world may prove,  
 Though Man derive from Earth, he mounts to *Jove*.  
 Scorning his Soul should any other food  
 Pursue, but that which is supremely good.  
 Thus he assur'd, yet these in him with grief  
 We find cut off by fate without relief.  
 Nor was this all: the Plague, which humbly fed,  
 And only th'unfann'd Vulgar harrassed ;  
 Perhaps in pity, for to them a Grave  
 Is far more blest than that poor life they have ;  
 Now is exalted grown, and shews more grim,  
 Boding a stroke at Gentry thorough him :  
 And though already thousands be extinct,  
 Yet they shall be recorded but as linkt  
 In one dull mass together: In whose fall  
 There shall no Plague be nam'd : but they that shall  
 Mention this time, their Annal thus shall run,  
 This year the first of *May* the Plague begun.  
 And for his sake all our Successors shall  
 This day *the second evil May-day* call.

## X X V I.

## S O N G.

**G**O, cruel Maid, restore again  
 Thy snow and rubied lip,  
 Thy orb'd Suns, thy Sky of Vein,  
 Thy blush and jewell'd tip.  
 I dare be sworn no Power Divine  
 E're meant them for that heart of thine.

I know, when th'Influence of the Pole  
 Fram'd thy cold heart of Ice,  
 Thou stol'st these from some kinder soul.  
 To blind the peoples eyes.

It could not be else thou shouldst thus  
Slight one whose love's Idolatrous.

The Crystal Heaven that spheres about,  
Though it be fair to see;  
Unless it sends his moist Pearls out,  
The world would ruin'd be :  
So beauty mixt with coy disdain,  
Is but Heaven mark'd with murders stain.

What though thou maist with thine eyes-wink  
Check the presuming Sun ;  
They are but Tyrants that can think  
Thave all that may be done.  
Gods, Kings and Mistresses, should they  
Do all they might, this All would all decay.

## X XVII.

*Gunemastix.*

Commenda Womans mercy ? 'Tis to say  
Tygers are kind, to mis-call night for day.  
To say there's vertue in a Witches will,  
Is truer far : their mercy's but to kill :  
Nay, if they did that soon enough, I'de swear  
They creatures all compact of pity were.  
But they delight in lingring cruelty,  
To see men fry in flames, and piece-meal dye.  
Oh they are things, that Nature (vext with men)  
Ordain'd for vengeance ! and to plague them, then  
When she her self blusht at those cruel things  
She meant in them to practise. Like those Kings  
That smiling to carouse in bloud, appoint  
Inferior Executioners, to dis-joint  
Men doom'd for murder ; while themselves relent  
To be but seers of the ptnishment.  
So Nature turning Tyrant, woman made  
Mens spirits scourge ; instructing her to trade  
In racking of their souls, to flame their hearts,  
And to dissect them in a thousand parts.

Their looks indeed speak pity, but they are  
Like Fowlers shrap, pleasing but to insnare ;  
That men being thrall'd once in their custody,  
They may delight to see how sad they dye.  
Cast thy self prostrate at their mercy gate,  
There sue for pity : Ah, 'tis to throw thy fate

And



And liberty to Pirats: 'tis to give  
 Life unto those that will not let thee live.  
 'Tis to commit the blessings to the wave  
 Of rugged Seas, in hope that That will save.  
 Oh! have but so much Faith as to believe,  
 They are the most obdurate things that live!

Tell them what plagues, what tortures and what wo,  
 What hell exceeding pains you undergo  
 For them; it is all one as if you told  
 A tale to Flint, Images, or Marble cold.  
 Their songs, their smiles, their glancings, seemings glad,  
 Are all but deaths in several Liveries clad,  
 If e're they seem to pity, 'tis to know  
 Your souls close secrets, then to laugh at you.  
 Or else like Butchers, let their favours fall  
 To fat you for the slaughter and the Stall.  
 Or like the *Flemming*, that the *Turk* dispatches,  
 Fills him with *Cates*, to fling him over hatches.

Live among women! ah, thou more safely may'st  
 Sleep in a bed with Snakes, with Scorpions jest:  
 They sting the body, and it dyes; but these  
 Infest the soul with such a sad disease,  
 Whose plague lives everlastingly, and gives  
 Nor rest, nor intermission, while thou liv'st.  
 Their eyes false glasses are; that while the soul  
 Wings her fair course up to the starry Pole,  
 They (like a Lark with daring) pull it down,  
 And then for ever thrall it to their frown,  
 Their tongues are *Syrens* notes, which still do train  
 Th'hearers to death, which before they find, they gain.  
 Their faces are th'extracted beauties of  
 The world in one, which Nature made in scoff  
 Of all else Excellencies: but therein  
 She hid more treason than the world had sin.  
 For well she knew those ills that would betide them,  
 Would shew too foul, without a Veil to hide them.  
 So that man might be lur'd, and not descry  
 In Angels shape, she clad black misery.

Envious Nature! since thou needs wouldst make  
 Torture for man, thou might'st have given a shape  
 That should have shew'd it like an enemy: so  
 Before he felt, he might have seen his wo:  
 And not have trod pits strew'd with forged green,  
 Whereby as men take beasts, so they take him.  
 Before she was created, this world was  
 Still as the *Caspian* Sea, quiet, a glass

Of firm contentment; wherein man might be  
 Frolick some years, and not curse Destiny.  
 But being made, the first act she did try  
 Seduc'd Mankind, inlitted policy.  
 Taught him a way ( which then he did not know )  
 To carry murder in a smiling brow.  
 Hence Fishers learn'd to angle, Huntsmen here  
 To pitch their Toyls, hence Fowlers to insnare  
 With cozening lures, hence Lawyers to egg on,  
 And undo Clients with persuasion :  
 Flatterers to kill : hence Tradesmen to deceive,  
 Physicians hence to gild the Pills they give.  
 That now the world seems but one shop to be  
 Of Stratagems, of Fraud and Roguery.

She's mischiefs powder-plot ! that at one blow  
 Gave Man and all the world an Overthrow.  
 So primitively ill, that she ne'r cou'd  
 Yet tell the sense of honesty or good.  
 And therefore at the first was forc'd to creep  
 Into the world, while Man was dead asleep :  
 Then in her young Creation wrought such smart,  
 As tore the Rib out that lay next his heart :  
 For had he wak'd, and had but half his sense,  
 He sooner would have cop'd with Pestilence,  
 Than joyn'd with her ; who so of joy bereft him,  
 That e're night came, she for the Devil left him.  
 And if it had not been to damn him too,  
 Sh'had ne'r return'd, she lik'd his company so.  
 The Serpent sure that tempted her, could be  
 But a meer Type of one more subtil she,  
 Or else her own ill disposition  
 The Serpent was, by which sh'was set upon.  
 Hast thou a friend thou wishest free from scorn;  
 From Hell within him ? wish when he was born  
 A sea-deep grave his mother did interre,  
 And that the world of women dy'd with her.  
 So if he never knew what woman was,  
 He may in mirth and quiet his time pass.  
 But he that after a worlds joy doth come  
 But to spell Woman, is undone ! undone !  
 Her name is *Exorcism*, and the most fair  
 Inchantresses the worst of witches are.  
 Else how could they infatuate the souls  
 Of wisest men, and soonest such ? when fools,  
 Not having noble room enough to hold  
 Unbounded Love, are free by being cold.

Oh you Celestial Powers! why did you lend  
 Accursed man a soul, to be impenn'd  
 In womens breasts; who use it with despite,  
 When damning of their own can but requite?  
 Yet that they may appear in some good strain,  
 In pitious name they'll wrap up their disdain,  
 So murder you with tears and kindness; when  
 They only weep that you are not the Man.  
 And will you call this pity, when it is  
 Spirit of torture, soul of miseries?  
 Who's plagu'd thus, boldly may dare Nature to  
 Find such another plague, man so t'undo.  
 For they that love, and do not meet with it,  
 Are gnawn with burning Furies, which do sit  
 Whipping their anguist souls in them, while they  
 Are mad to dye, and cannot find the way.

Passion and Fury pulls that from my pen  
 I never thought of: For they are to men  
 (When they are loving) things so precious,  
 That man out of their sight is ruinous.  
 Whatever large Philosophy could find  
 Of Virtue, had *Idea* from their mind.  
 Whatever Jems, Stars, Flowers, or Metals show  
 Of beauty, does advanc'd in Women flow.  
 A Temple for the Deity so fit,  
 As Gods great Son left Heaven to dwell in it.  
 From whence (when man was forfeit to the Law)  
 He chose life and immortal flesh to draw.  
 Nor can the world, with all that is below,  
 A second shape so brave as Woman show.  
 And I have heard, when Heaven and Nature did  
 Study what blessings to pour on mans head,  
 It was agreed (his ruines to repair)  
 He should enjoy a Woman good, kind, fair,  
 So if they tax thee for thy pens amiss,  
 Tell 'em thou mean'st they should read only this.  
 Though all but she, that this converted hath,  
 Are ten degrees beyond a Poets wrath.

## XXVIII.

*To the Painter taking the Picture of the Lady  
 Penelope, Countess of Peterburgh.*

**F**Orbear! This face, if taken true,  
 Ruines thine Art: For when men view  
 So new a model of a Face.  
 So chaste, so sweet, 'twill quite disgrace

All thy old Rules : but if thy will  
 Presume to limn new Laws for skill,  
 Upon thy Pallat ( fram'd by Art  
 O'th' splinter of some conquer'd heart )  
 Temper the Elements, be sure  
 They be all four most calm and pure :  
 From these perhaps thou may'st descry  
 Her ev'n complexions harmony.  
 For either Cheek, when you begin,  
 Draw me a smiling Cherubin.  
 For lips thou may'st the *Gemini* track  
 Of some high Holy-day *Zodiac* :  
 For Brow and Eyes thou shalt display  
 The Ev'n and Morn, Creations day :  
 It must be such a dawn and shade  
 As that day cast, wherein was made  
 The Sun before mans damning Fall  
 Threw a fogg'd guilt upon this All.  
 Over this Figure raise me high  
 Figures for stars i'th' convex'd skie ;  
 But give no colour, they will rise  
 Bright from her efficacious eyes.  
 Last, draw thy self and Pencil thrown  
 Beneath her feet : For 'twill be known  
 She's mistress of far braver Arts,  
 Thou Faces tak'st, but she takes Hearts.

## XXIX.

*Upon a breach of Promise.*

## S O N G.

I Am confirm'd in my belief,  
 No Woman hath a Soul  
 They but delude, that is the chief  
 To which their Fancies roul.

Else how could bright *Aurelia* fail,  
 When she her faith had given ?  
 Since Vows that others ears assail,  
 Recorded are in Heaven.

But as the Alch'mists flattering fires  
 Swell up his hopes of prise ;  
 Till the crackt Spirit quite expires,  
 And with his Fortune dies.

So though they seem to cheer, and speak  
 Those things we most implore,  
 They do but flame us up to break,  
 Then never mind us more.

X X X.

*To this written by a Gentlewoman, the Answer under-  
 neath was given.*

**B**ELIEVE not him whom Love hath left so wise,  
 As to have power his own tale to tell ;  
 For Childrens griefs do yield the loudest cries,  
 And cold desires may be expressed well.  
 In well-told love most often falshood lyes.  
 But pity him that only sighs and dyes.

*His Answer.*

Yet trust him that a sad tale tells,  
 With sighs and tears in's eyes :  
 For Love with torture often dwells,  
 And can make Ideots wife :  
 Racks make the strongest roar, Love sticks no dart,  
 But tips the tongue as well as wounds the heart.

Who loves, and dyes, and makes no show,  
 Hath Heart and Passion weak ;  
 Since passions that are deep, we know,  
 Can make the dumb to speak.  
 Then never pity him whom death can cure,  
 But pity him that lives and must endure.

X X X I.

S O N G.

**C**upid and Venus ! who are these ?  
 A Boy and common Tit,  
 Two lyes that Poets made in ease,  
 Or in some drunken fit.  
 Away, away, for I can prove  
 That *Vulcan* only is the god of Love.

He throws his fire in our veins,  
 The Bastards shafts he headeth ;  
 Mars and Loves Mother caught in chains,  
 He as his Prisoner leadeth.

And now I know the light that flies,  
Is his bright Flame, calm'd by *Clarissa's* eyes.

His locks and bolts can keep us out,  
And to our blifs convey us ;  
He can secure us round about,  
And then he can betray us.  
He keeps me from my happiness, and he  
Does prove great *Cupid* when he lends his key.

## X X X I I.

*The ensuing Copy the late Printer hath been pleased to honour,  
by mistaking it among those of the most ingenious and  
too early lost, Sir John Suckling.*

**W**Hen, Dearest, I but think on thee,  
Me thinks all things that lovely be  
Are present, and my soul delighted:  
For beauties that from worth arise,  
Are like the grace of Deities,  
Still present with us, though unfighited.

Thus while I sit and sigh the day,  
With all his spreading lights away,  
Till nights black wings do overtake me :  
Thinking on me thy beauties then,  
As sudden lights do sleeping men,  
So they by their bright rays awake me.

Thus absence dyes, and dying proves  
No absence can consist with Loves,  
That do partake of fair perfection :  
Since in the darkest night they may  
By their quick motion find a way  
To see each other by reflection.

The waving Sea can with such flood,  
Bath some high Palace that hath stood  
Far from the Main up in the River :  
Oh think not then but love can do  
As much, for that's an Ocean too,  
That flows not every day, but ever.

XXXIII.

SONG.

**N**ow (as I live) I love thee much,  
 And fain would love thee more,  
 Did I but know thy temper such,  
 As could give o're.

But to ingage thy Virgin Heart,  
 Then leave it in distress,  
 Were to betray thy brave desert,  
 And make it less.

Were all the Eastern Treasures mine,  
 I'de pour them at thy feet:  
 But to invite a Prince to dine  
 With air, 's not meet.

No, let me rather pine alone,  
 Then if my fate prove coy,  
 I can dispense with grief my own  
 While thou hast joy.

But if through my too niggard Fate  
 Thou shouldst unhappy prove,  
 I should grow mad and desperate  
 Through grief and love.

Since then though more I cannot love  
 Without thy injury;  
 As Saints that to an Altar move,  
 My thoughts shall be.

And think not that the flame is less,  
 For 'tis upon this score,  
 Were't not a love beyond excess,  
 It might be more.

XXXIV.

*Upon a rare Voice.*

**W**hen I but hear her sing, I fare  
 Like one that raised, holds his ear  
 To some bright star in the supremest Round;

Through



Through which, besides the light that's seen,  
There may be heard, from Heaven within,  
The Rests of Anthems, that the Angels sound.

## XXXV.

*Considerations of one design'd for a Nunnery.*

*'Tis to be thought upon,*

**W**Hether i'th' bud and prime of blooming Youth  
(When each small *fibre* of the Soul shoots forth  
Warm'd by that Vernal Sun, which then invites it)  
I shall my self and future life give up,  
Immur'd, a sacrifice to Avarice  
And Opinion: For if it be not such,  
What can my being thus a cold Recluse  
Be to th'advantage of my Parents souls?  
My Charity shall be my own, not theirs;  
Nor can my Vigils, or abstemious frost,  
Or cool or expiate, the smallest fume  
Of their intemperate heat; but it will on,  
Not minding me, or my pale Orisons.  
Nay, had they mued up thus themselves, I had  
No being had at all, to argue this.  
Why then being come into the world by Providence,  
May not I take that turn the godshave given me,  
Without (as soon as entred, like a thing  
Imperfect made) to be turn'd out again,  
As quite unworthy those great beauteous favors,  
Heaven and free Nature had design'd me to?

*Ob but the benefits.*

To avoid the thraldom of imperious Love,  
The hazards of contempt, and calumny,  
The Heat and Hectics both of Fear, and Love,  
The qualms, and throws of Married life, the frets  
And cumbers, humming 'bout the Heards of families:  
To ride secure out of the reach of Fortune,  
O're-looking all those tides of Fate,  
Which worldlings still are hurried with? and then  
To be wrapt up in Innocence, a Privado  
Dear, and familiar to the Deity,  
Is surely a condition to be catcht at,  
With all th'expansions both of mind, and body.  
But then again to weigh the Cancelling  
Of what I'm born to, tugging all my life

Against

Against the Tyde ; still streining up the hill :  
 The Plains and pleafant Vallies ever hidden.  
 What is it lefs than the bold undertaking  
 Of a perpetual war with Nature ? which how well  
 I can come off with, is to me unknow'n.  
 Though, being in, I muft go on, whatever  
 Stops I meet : Vows lock us up for ever,  
 Without their leaving of a key to loofe us.  
 Muft I not then, in fpite of all reluctance,  
 Wade on, however the deep current drives me ?  
 But does not Nature in her general courfe,  
 Defign all Creatures to their fixed end ?  
 Did the wife God of Nature give me Sex  
 Only to caft it off ? were all our flames  
 Rais'd, to be kept but in perpetual fmother ?  
 Muft we have fire ftill glowing under us,  
 Only that we with constant Lading may  
 Keep our felves cool, and check our boyling fervor ?  
 Our Paflions, our Affections, and Defires,  
 We are injoy'n'd to regulate, not deposite quite.  
 Why were their Objects lent us, fet before  
 Our open eyes, and we forbid to view them ?  
 Our joys, our hopes, the feathers of the foul,  
 Were never meant us to become our torment.  
 I cannot think fo meanly of the Deity,  
 That it fhould fill our fails with pregnant gales,  
 And yet forbid us touch thofe pleafing Coafts,  
 That thereby we are driven to. Vile difguife  
 Is Impotency's child, and Noble Nature fcorns,  
 ( Looking freight on ) but once to glance afide  
 In all the Elements. What one creature is there  
 That is not acted by the flames of Love ?  
 The Mole, that wears no window for the Sun,  
 Finds yet a light that leads to genial love.  
 Thofe birds, that yearly fleep a Winters death,  
 Each fpring to mighty Love refuscitate.  
 The fifh that freezeth under floors of Ice,  
 In his fet feafon thaws and kippers love.  
 Who taught cold worms from their dark holes to meet,  
 And in an amorous clofe to glue themfelves  
 Till Natures work be done ? If Love be fire,  
 As 'tis the blaze of life, it then muft have  
 Fuel to feed on. All fpiritual is  
 Too fine for flefh to live by ; and too grofs  
 Is food corporeal all : As man is mixt,  
 So his affections object muft. Love temper'd right

Is chaste as cold Virginity. And since  
 He merits more, that means unbound to pay,  
 Than he that is ty'd up to strict Conditions :  
 I'll rather chuse to keep my self in that  
 Estate my wife Creator did appoint me,  
 Than to mistrust his Grace, and out of fear  
 Lock up in forced chains my free-born Soul.

## X X X V I.

In Gulielmi Laud, Archiepiscopi Cantuariensis,  
 Decollationem, Jan. 10. 1643.

*Stupeſce Viator ! & miranda fati lege :*  
*Ex plebeia ſtirpe, quem ad ſummum provexit Cæſar*  
*Conſervare nequit.*

*Subditorum uſurpata Poſteſtas,*  
*Juſta Regum, major nunc irropta eſt.*  
*Inſons autem, ergo & Intrepidus cecidit.*  
*Ac poſtquam Scotorum Illecebra, diu factus,*

*Sine Lege,*  
*Legis Libamen exciderit ;*  
*Ordinatione inopinata & temporaria,*  
*Vita ( nunquam redimendâ )*  
*In perpetuum dempta eſt.*  
*Magna auſus improſperè,*  
*Parabat odium.*

*Quod noxium, dum incapitalem pronunciat,*  
*Præcanum tamen Capite truncatum voluit :*  
*Et per quadriennium, cum cauſa agrè inſtigata,*  
*Rabies Civium, Livor Populi,*  
*Comitiorum arbitraria libido ( ſuffulta gladio )*  
*Tandem propalarunt.*

*Tanta mundanorum omnium ſphæriſteria,*  
*Ut dum Antiſtes patitur,*  
*Antiſtes & ſupplicii extat.*  
*Quocum Majeſtas Principum, Procerum Tutela,*  
*Eccleſiæ Patrimonium,*  
*Libertas Subjecti,*  
*Et Britannici Orbis immunitas,*  
*Simul pro tempore tumultantur.*  
*Abi Viator, Luge ; ut mortem conculcares,*  
*Vivito bene.*

## XXXVII.

On *Thomas Lord Coventry, Lord Keeper  
of the Great Seal of England, who dyed  
Decemb. 1640.*

WE need not search for pen'tent sinners tears,  
For Blacks — the widow or wrong'd Orphan wears,  
For sighs from Kings depofed, or for grief  
From fhipwrackt Merchants, banifht all relief.  
Nor need we here Laments t'embalm this Herfe,  
That flattering Poets ftrain from bleeding Verfe.  
Here petty freams not only Currents pay,  
But all the Ocean flouds each dryeft way.  
'Tis not an Angle, Province, that or this  
That weeps: The general Kingdom Mourner is.  
Nor is't a Plank or Prop that's loft by Fate,  
But 'tis a Capital Column of the State.  
Which here fo fummmons grief, that all men good  
Approach, and bring fad Tribute to the floud:  
That now this Ile not only feems to be  
Inviron'd round with waves, but waves to be.  
Our *London* is turn'd *Venice*, and our gay  
Palaces Peer, as plac'd in a falt Bay.  
Where Tydes of forrow make us think we meet  
Not men on Land, but Rowers in the ftreet.  
And when we hence a ftage or two fhall pafs,  
We fhall fee clearer what our laft Scene was.  
Who is't hereafter that fhall dare to draw  
A Line to part Prerogative and Law?  
And fhew from each — Man may, by fair Acquift,  
Be both a Patriot and a Royalift?  
Who can difpatch fo much fo well, fo free  
From Fear, from Favour, ftain or Bribery?  
Who fhall difcover now thofe flourifht fleights,  
The Lawyers offer for pretended rights?  
When all their Pleadings, Oratory, Law,  
Is but the Judge to judge amifs, to draw.  
Who fhall at firft relation hear, and fpy  
The knot? and that not cut but well untye;  
Who fhall like *Virgo* in the Zodiac (fit)  
Between bold *Leo* and juft *Libra* fit,  
Stern Juftice to pronounce? which they that lofe  
Must praife, becaufe they have not power to chufe,  
Unlefs they forfeit Confcience firft: and then  
'Tis not in gods to give content to men.

Who

Who shall spring up his heir of Brain ? so keen,  
 So solid and so strong, as had he been  
 The living Volume of the Law, he cou'd  
 Not have done more, or more diffusive good.

Th'unfrinded's Patron, the oppressed's shield ;  
 The Fort of Truth, untaught by charms to yield :  
 That knew his right of Place, and durst 'gainst all  
 Maintain't ; whilst none durst it in question call.

The Subjects Anchor ; yet in's just intent  
 His Royal Princes noblest instrument.

Strong proof 'gainst all corruption ; and 'gainst all  
 Malice could vent from her invenom'd Gall  
 He was triumphant still : not the least stain  
 But did glide off, as from oyl'd Satten rain.

Advanc'd on Judgments Throne, he did not rise  
 T'ore-look himself, or others to despise.

For well he knew, ev'n Kings are not exempt,  
 But if they sow Disdain, they reap Contempt.  
 His were not Courts alone, but Readings ; there  
 The Bar was throng'd rather to learn than hear.  
 Nor were men check'd or jested from their right,  
 Council he did but rectifie, not bite.

Not empty, swell'd with State ; as if his word  
 Could less with reason awe, than with My Lord.  
 No payments with Court-frowns ; or such sowre looks  
 As could blot debts from some poor Tradesmens books.  
 No itch, nor yet contempt of Fame ; which flies  
 Yet most to those who merit more, than prize.  
 Not choleric out of greatness : Such i'th' sky  
 Of Honour, drawn up by the Suns heat high,  
 Hang fix'd, and sparkle, threat some dire event  
 To fright the world with ; but their slime once spent,  
 They then, not in vast Seas or Royal *Thames*,  
 But in some Puddle quench their Bearded Flames.

In midst of Tempests calm ! He had command  
 In passions strain'd Career to make a stand.  
 So Armies bravely disciplin'd, exalt  
 In winged Marches, and then make an Alt.  
 Not hurried into rage by weakness ; Wit  
 And Judgment never with wild Fury fit.  
 The Sun in's temperate Zone does gently turn  
 The Spring : In Torrid, does not warm but burn.  
 True Wisdoms God is never found in noise ;  
 But that God was found in the cool soft voice.

A life in all so blemishless, that we  
*Enoch's* return may sooner hope, than he

Should be out-shin'd by any. *More's* learn'd wit,  
 Nor *Bacon's* mirac'l'd Fancy e're can fit  
 Loftier in Fames high Tower, than what we see  
 Flows from his lasting Names integrity.  
 Nor is this' Fancy, catcht report, or guesf,  
 For all have seen what all these lines profess.  
 So though the Poet be left out, yet I  
 From Truth and Him may reach Eternity.

These shadows were; he that would do him right,  
 Must History, and not a Poem write.  
 He must draw *Cato, Solon, Cicero,*  
 Even all the Sages, and our own Laws two.  
 For in that History he must devise  
 To paint out all Philosophy calls wise.  
 He must describe the gods *Olympus*, where  
 Honours best Exercises acted were.  
 Whose Base was firm and fruitful, but we find  
 His calm top dwelt above or Clouds or Wind.  
 He must limn spirits never tir'd; such parts  
 As had of equal rule all the best of Arts.  
 He must two wonders tell; in him (both eas'd)  
 The Prince and People fifteen years well pleas'd.  
 The other; All his ways so ballanc'd were,  
 As no base wit in Libel durst appear.  
 Then he must dye, to make the world confess  
 A wise man only is than one God less.  
 Last, let there be a generous Odor fann'd  
 By soft perfum'd winds through all the Land:  
 Then like rich essence in the locks of Fame,  
 If't stick and last for ever, that's his Name.

## XXXVIII.

*Upon Abolishing the Feast of the Nativity of our  
 blessed Saviour, Anno 1643.*

SHall Bloud and Ruine find a day  
 To feast and play?  
 Shall we go out in rage, and still  
 Rejoyce when Brothers Brothers kill?  
 Shall we each year the growing State  
 Of our great Senate celebrate?  
 Shall annual Rights, and heightned mirth,  
 Frolick each petty Princes Birth?  
 And shall the Lord of Life's blest day  
 Be thrown away?

Dear Day! thy memory to me  
 Shall precious be.  
 Since God at first his stamp did set,  
 And man till now continued it,  
 I'll shew my joy and thanks: Suppose  
 That very day no Mortal knows,  
 Yet since just power does one command,  
 That one to me as well shall stand,  
 As leaving *Ægypt*; which in one,  
 Yet was not done.

No day since the Creation yet  
 Was grac'd like it:  
 Crowded with miracles it came  
 Into the world: the Heavens proclaim  
 By new created light, the Thing;  
 While th'Hosts of God descend and sing,  
 The joy to Shepherds th'Angel brings,  
 And a bright Star does summon Kings.  
 To all glad tydings flies,  
 To th'weak and wise.

And where the Prince does not forbid,  
 The Subject's ty'd  
 To obey him in his Vice-Roy: So  
 Where God my Father says not No,  
 There my blest Mother, his chaste Spouse,  
 The Church, as Mistress, rules the House.  
 No Steward of a private Farm  
 Shall there my just Obedience charm.  
*Jews* may reject the day, but I  
 Will Christian dye.

## XXXIX.

On Mr. Mynshall.

**M**istakenot this, 'tis not his Monument;  
 That worth is poor can in a Tomb be pent.  
 Imagine Man unfauln! constant to Truth:  
 Thereby you may collect what was his Youth.  
 Propose the Schools in practice, marry th'Arts  
 To sweetness, till they prove a charm for hearts;  
 Erect a Centre, where the fervent Love  
 Of Lord and Labourer together move

And

And meet: till there be made by it agen  
 Atonement 'twixt the worlds frail gods and men.  
 Think that brave name which scorns to have an end,  
 Th'unfound *Idea* of a perfect friend.  
 Let him live lov'd as Women, th'Spring or Health  
 By Fever'd men, or as by th'Usurer wealth.  
 And when he dyes, let all that Interest have  
 In goodness, pay sad Tribute to his grave.  
 When thou hast scann'd all this, thou then may'st see  
 What 'tis these poor Materials would tell thee.  
 For 'tis the Trophy of those Breasts that grieve,  
 That *Mynsbul* being all this, does not still live.

## XL.

## A N E P I T A P H

To the *Eternal Memory* of CHARLES the First,  
 King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, &c.  
*Inhumanely murdered by a perfidious Party of*  
*His prevalent Subjects, Jan. 30. 1648.*

W HEN he had shewn the world, that He was King  
 Of all those Vertues that can Honour bring;  
 And by his Princely Graces made it known,  
 That Rule was so inherently His Own,  
 That His great parts might justly Him prefer  
 Not to two Isles, but the worlds Emperor.  
 When His large Soul in sufferings had out-shin'd  
 All *Jobs* vast Patience: and in His clear Mind  
 Had rival'd *Solomons* Wisdom, but out-gone  
 His Temperance in his most tempting Throne.  
 When by a Noble Christian Fortitude,  
 He had serenely triumph'd o're all rude  
 And barbarous Indignities that men  
 (Inspir'd from Hell) could act by hand or pen.  
 When He to save the Church had shed His blood,  
 And dy'd for being (only) Wise and Good:  
 When His three Kingdoms in a well-weigh'd sense  
 He'd rather lose, than a good Conscience:  
 As knowing 'twas a far more glorious thing  
 To dye a MARTYR, than to live a KING.  
 When he had copy'd out in every Line,  
 Our Saviours Passion, (bating the Divine)  
 Nay, even His Prayers and Gospel, if we look  
 Impartially upon His peerless Book;



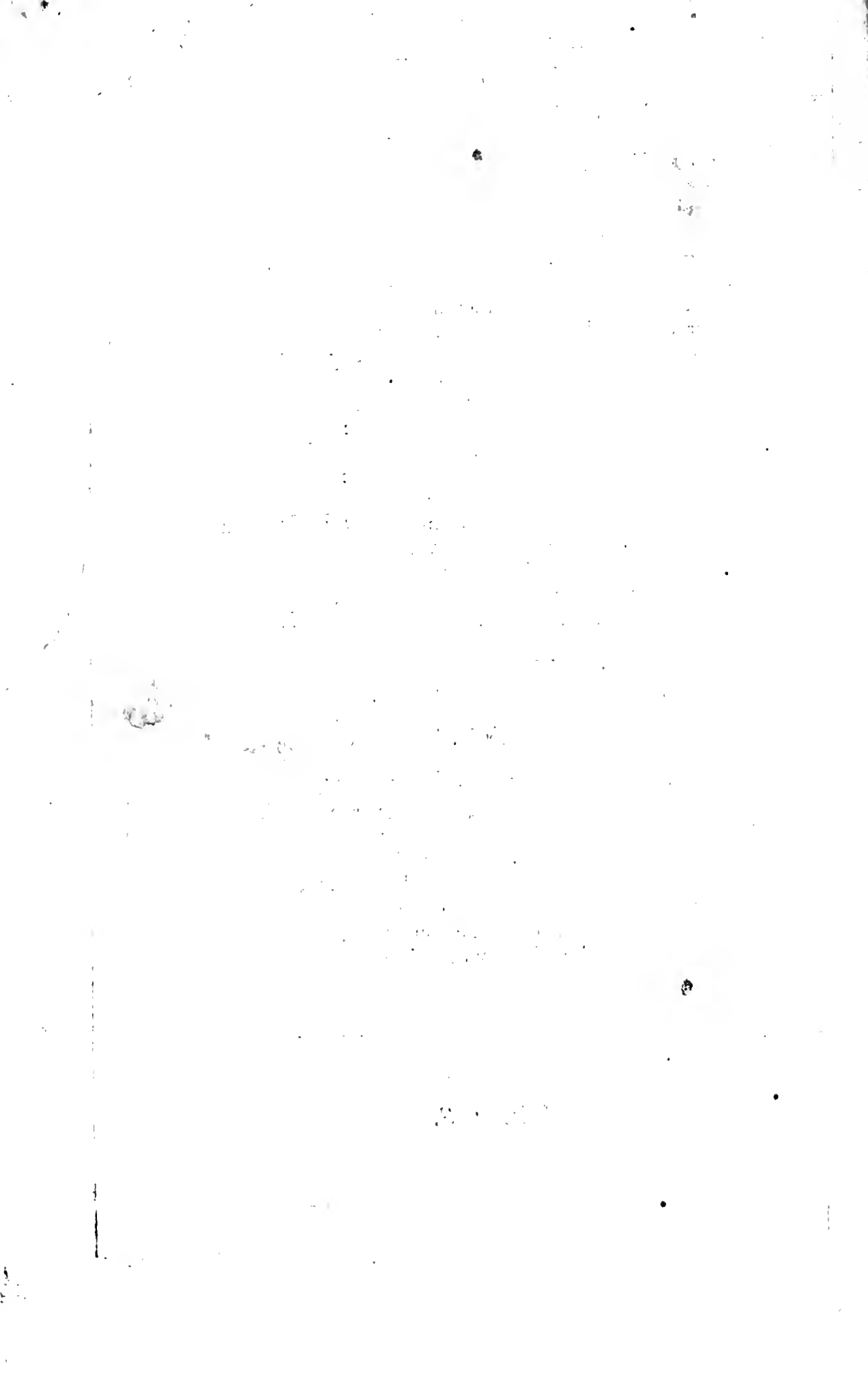
A Book so rarely good, we read in one  
 The Psalms and Proverbs, *David-Solomon* ;  
 With all that high-born Charity, which shines  
 Quite through the great Apostles sacred lines :  
 That, spight of rage, next future Ages shall  
 Hold it ( with Reverence stamp'd ) Canonical.  
 When *Herod, Judas, Pilate*, and the *Jews*,  
*Scot, Cromwell, Bradshaw*, and the shag-haired *Mems*  
 Had quite out-acted, and by their damn'd Cry  
 Of injur'd Justice, lessen'd Crucifie:  
 When He had prov'd, that since the world began,  
 So many Tears were never shed for Man :  
 Since so belov'd he fell, that with pure grief  
 His Subjects dy'd, 'cause he was 'rest of Life :  
 When to convince the Heretic worlds base thought,  
 His Royal Bloud true miracles had wrought:  
 When it appear'd, he to this world was sent,  
 The Glory of *KINGS*, but shame of *PARLIAMENT* :  
 The stain of th' *English*, that can never dye ;  
 The Protestants perpetual Infamy :  
 When he had rose thus, Truths great Sacrifice,  
 Here *CHARLES* the First, and *CHRIST* the Second lies.

## X L I.

*On the Lady E. M.*

**H**Er Prudence, Wit and Memory being told,  
 Death seiz'd her streight ; mistook her to be old.  
 A sheet of *Bacon's* catch'd at more, we know,  
 Than all sad *Fox*, long *Holinshead* or *Stow*.  
 She was but Eight ; yet judgment had such store,  
 Upon a just Compute she dy'd Threescore.  
 Ladies, take heed how to be wise you try,  
 For 'tis resolv'd, who will be wise must dye.

F I N I S.



A B R I E F  
C H A R A C T E R  
O F T H E  
L o w - C o u n t r i e s  
U N D E R T H E  
S T A T E S .

*Written long since.*

Being three Weeks Observation of the Vices  
and Virtues of the  
I N H A B I T A N T S .

---

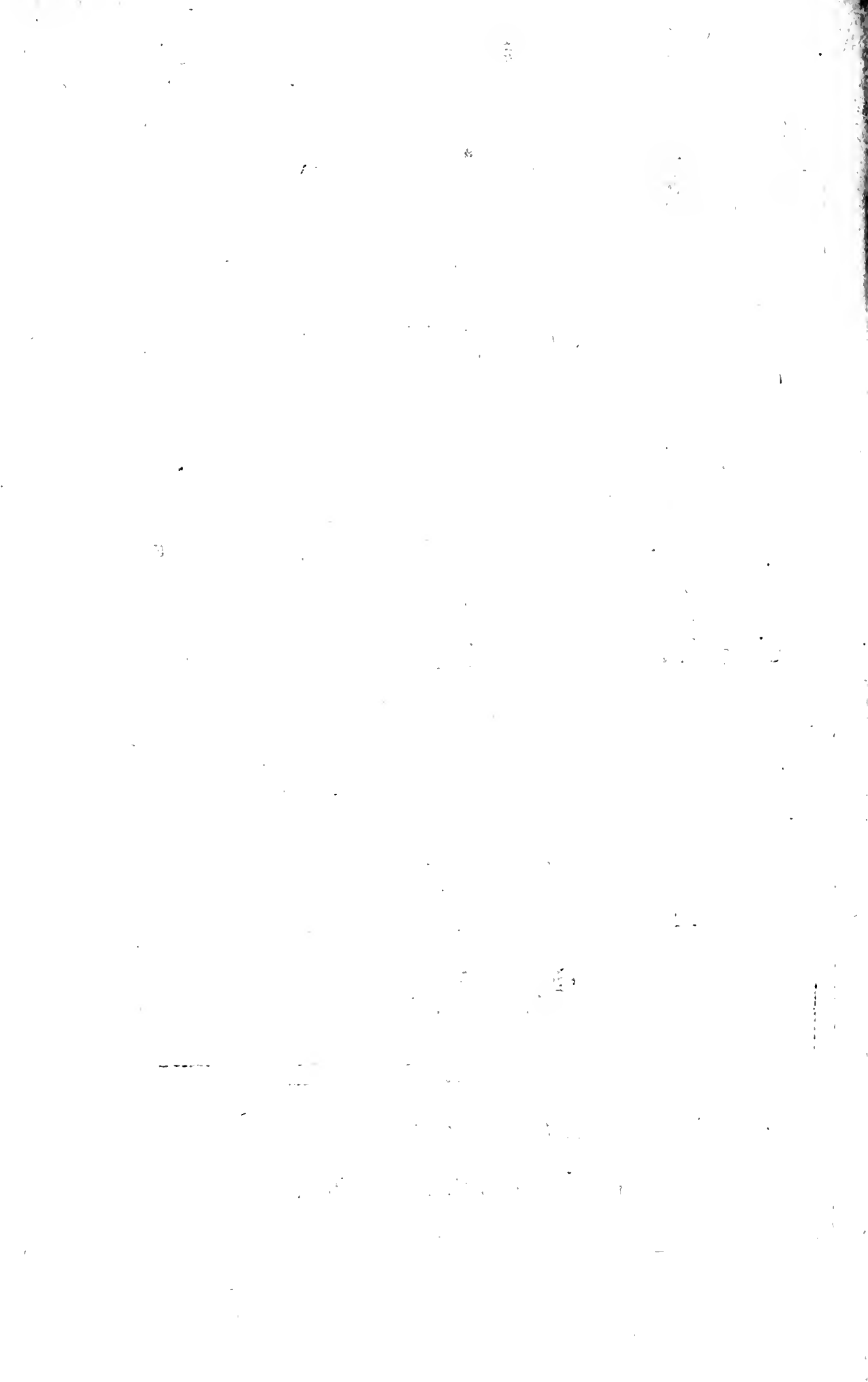
— *Non Seria semper.*

---



---

L O N D O N : ©  
Printed *Anno Dom.* 1677.



T H E  
P R I N T E R  
T O T H E  
R E A D E R.



*S* I live, Gentlemen, I am amaz'd how any Piece could be made such minc'd-meat as this hath been by a twice-printed Copy, which I find flying abroad to abuse the Author, who long since travelling for companies-sake with a Friend into the Low-Countries, would needs for his own recreation write this Essay of them as he then found them: I am sure as far from ever thinking to have it public, as he was from any private spleen to the Nation, or any person in it; for I have moved him often to print it, but could never get his consent, his modesty ever esteeming it among his puerilia, and (as he said) a Piece too light for a prudential man to publish: The truth is, it was meerly occasional in his Youth, and the time so little that he had for observation (his stay there not being above three Weeks) that it could not well be expected he should say more; and though the former part be jocular and sportive, yet the seriousness of the latter part renders the Character no way injurious to the people. And now finding some ruffled feathers only presented for the whole bird, and having a

*perfect Copy by me, I have presumed to trespass so much upon the Author, as to give it you (in vindication of him) so as I am confident it was dressed by his own Pen. And after I have begged his pardon for exposing it without his warrant, I shall leave you to judge by comparing this and the former Impressions, whether or no he hath not been abused sufficiently.*

*Three Weeks*

OBSERVATIONS  
OF THE  
LOW-COUNTRIES:  
ESPECIALLY  
*H O L L A N D.*



They are a general Sea-land: the great Bog of *Europe*. There is not such another Marsh in the world, that's flat. They are an universal Quagmire; Epitomiz'd, *A green Cheese in pickle*. There is in them an *Æquilibrium* of mud and water. A strong Earth-quake would shake them to a *Chaos*, from which the successive force of the Sun, rather than Creation, hath a little amended them. They are the Ingredients of a Black-pudding, and want only stirring together: Marry, 'tis best making on't in a dry Summer, else you will have more blood than grist; and then have you no way to make it serve for any thing, but to spread under it *Zona Torrida*, and so dry it for Tufts.

Says one, it affords the people one commodity beyond all the other Regions; If they dye in perdition, they are so low, that they have a shorter cut to Hell than the rest of their Neighbors. And for this cause perhaps all strange Religions throng thither, as naturally inclining towards their centre. Besides, their Riches shew them to be of *Pluto's* Region, and you all know what part that was which the Poets did of old assign him. Here is *Styx*, *Acheron*, *Cocytus*, and the rest of those muddy Streams, that have made matter for the Fblers. Almost every one is a *Charon* here, and if you have but a *Naulum* to give, you cannot want or Boat or Pilot. To confirm all, let but some of our Separatists be asked, and they shall swear that the *Elysian Fields* are there.

It is an excellent Country for a despairing Lover, for every corner affords him Willow to make a Garland of; but if Justice doom him to be hang'd on any other Tree, he may in spite of the Sentence live long and confident. If he had rather quench his spirits than suffocate

foeatethem, fo rather chufe to feed Lobfters than Crows; 'tis but leaping from his window and he lights in a River or Sea; for moft of their dwellings ftand like Privies in Moted houfes, hanging ftill over the water. If none of thefe cure him, keep him but a Winter in a houfe without a Stove, and that fhall cool him.

The Soil is all fat, though wanting the colour to fhew it fo; for indeed it is the Buttock of the world, full of veins and blood, but no bones in't. Had Saint *Steven* been condemn'd to fuffer here, he might have been alive at this day; for unlefs it be in their paved Cities, Gold is a great deal more plentiful than ftones; except it be living ones, and then for their heavinefs you may take in almoft all the Nation.

'Tis a fingular place to fat Monkies in; there are Spiders as big as Shrimps, and I think as many. Their Gardens being moift, abound with thefe. No Creatures; for fure they were bred, not made: Were they but as venomous as rank, to gather herbs were to hazard Martyrdom. They are fo large, that you would almoft believe the *Hesperides* were here, and thefe the Dragons that did guard them.

You may travail the Country though you have not a Guide; for you cannot baulk your Road without the hazard of drowning: there is not there any ufe of a Harbinger: wherefoever men go, the way is made before them. Had they Cities large as their walls, *Rome* would be efteemed a bauble: Twenty miles in length is nothing for a Waggon to be hurried on one of them, where if your Fore-man be fober, you may travail in fafety, otherwife you muft have ftronger Faith than *Peter* had, elfe you fink immediately. A ftarting horfe endangers you to two deaths at once, breaking of your neck, and drowning.

If your way be not thus, it hangs in the water, and at the approach of your Waggon fhall fhake as it were Ague-ftrucken. Duke *D'Alva's* taking of the tenth penny frighted it into a Palfey, which all the *Mountebanks* they have bred fince could never tell how to cure.

'Tis indeed but a bridge of fwimming earth, or a flag fomewhat thicker than ordinary; if the fttrings crack your courfe is fhortned, you can neither hope for Heaven nor fear Hell, you fhall be fure to ftick faft between them. Marry, if your Faith flow Purgatory-height, you may pray if you will for that to cleanfe you from the Mud fhall foyl you.

'Tis a Green-fod in water, where if the *German Eagle* dares to bathe himfelf, he's glad again to perch that he may dry his wings.

Some things they do that feem wonders: 'Tis ordinary to fee them fift for fire in water, which they catch in Nets and transport to Land in their Boats, where they fpread it more fmoothly than a Mercer doth his Velvet, when he would hook in an heir upon his coming to age. Thus lying in a field you would think you faw a Cattle of green Cheefe fpread over with black Butter.



If *Ætna* be Hells mouth or Fore-gate, sure here is found the *Port-Esquiline* of the world, where the full earth doth vent her crude black gore, which the Inhabitants scrape away for fuel, as men with Spoons do excrements from *Civit-cats*.

Their ordinary Pack-horses are all of wood, carry their Bridles in their tails, and their burdens in their bellies. A strong Tyde and a stiff Gale are the spurs that make them speedy: when they travail they touch no ground, and when they stand still they ride, and are never in danger but when they drink up too much of their way.

There is a Province among them, where every woman carries a Cony in a *Lamb-skin*. 'Tis a custom, and not one that travels ever leaves it behind her. Now guess if you can, what beast that is, which is clad in a Fur both of hair and wool.

They dress their meat in *aqua Cælesti*, for it springs not as ours from the Earth, but comes to them as *Manna* to the *Israelites*, falling from Heaven. This they keep under ground till it stinks, and then they pump it out again for use: So when you wash your face with one hand, you had need hold your nose with the other; for though it be not cordial, 'tis certainly a strong water.

The Elements are here at variance, the subtile overswaying the grosser; the Fire consumes the Earth, and the Air the Water: they burn Turfs, and drein their grounds with Wind-mills; as if the *Colic* were a remedy for the Stone; and they would prove against Philosophy the worlds Conflagration to be natural, even shewing thereby that the very Element of Earth is combustible.

The Land that they have, they keep as neatly as a Courtier does his Beard; they have a method in Mowing: 'tis so intervein'd with water and rivers, that it is impossible to make a Common among them. Even the *Brownists* are here at a stand, only they hold their pride in wrangling for that which they never will find. Our Justices would be much at ease, although our *English* Poor were still among them; for whatsoever they do, they can break no hedges. Sure had the wise men of *Goatham* lived here, they would have studied some other death for their *Cuckoe*.

Their Ditches they frame as they list, and distinguish them into nooks, as my Lord Mayors Cook doth his Custards. Cleanse them they do often; but 'tis as Physicians give their Potions, more to catch the fish than cast the mud out.

Though their Country be part of a main Land, yet every house almost stands in an Island: and that, though a Boor dwell in it, looks as smug as a Lady that hath newly lockt up her Colours, and laid by her Irons. A gallant Masquing Suit fits not more complete than a Coat of Thatch, though of many years wearing.

If it stand dry, 'tis imbraced by Vines, as if it were against the nature of a Dutch-man not to have *Bacchus* his Neighbour. If you find it lower seated, 'tis only a close Arbor in a plump of *Willows* and *Alders*;

*Alders* ; pleasant enough while the Dog-days last, but those past once, you must practise wading, or be prisoner till the next Spring. Only a hard frost with the help of a Sledge may release you.

The Bridge to this is an outlandish Plank, with a box of stones to poise it withal, which with the least help turns round, like the Executioner when he whips off a head. That when the Master is over, stands drawn, and then he is in his Castle.

'Tis sure his fear that renders him suspicious: That he may therefore certainly see who enters, you shall ever find his Window made over his door. But it may be that is to shew you his Pedigree, for though his Ancestors were never known, their Arms are there; which (in spite of Heraldry) shall bear their Atchievement with a Helmet for a Baron at least. Marry, the Field perhaps shall be charged with their Basquets, to shew what Trade his father was.

Escutcheons are as plentiful as Gentry is scarce. Every man there is his own Herald, and he that has but wit enough to invent a Coat, may challenge it as his own.

When you are entred the house, the first thing you encounter is a Looking-glass: No question but a true Emblem of politic hospitality; for though it reflect your self in your own figure, 'tis yet no longer than while you are there before it: when you are gone once, it flatters the next comer, without the least remembrance that you e're were there.

The next are the Vessels of the house, marshalled about the room like Watchmen: All as neat as if you were in a Citizens wives Cabinet; for unless it be themselves, they let none of Gods creatures lose any thing of their native beauty.

Their houses, especially in their Cities are the best eye beauties of their Country: for cost and sight they far exceed our *English*, but they want their magnificence. Their Lining is yet more rich than their out-side, not in Hangings but Pictures, which even the poorest are there furnisht with: Not a Cobler but has his toys for ornament. Were the knacks of all their houses set together, there would not be such another *Bartholomew-Fair* in *Europe*.

Their Artists for these are as rare as thought, for they can paint you a fat Hen in her feathers; and if you want the Language, you may learn a great deal of *Dutch* by their Signs, for what they are they ever write under them. So by this device hang up more honesty than they keep.

Coaches are as rare as Comets: and those that live loosely need not fear one punishment which often vexes such with us; they may be sure, though they be discovered, they shall not be carted.

All their Merchandize they draw through the streets on Sledges; or as we on Hurdles do traitors to execution.

Their rooms are but several sand-boxes: if so, you must either go out to spit, or blush when you see the Mop brought.

Their beds are no other than land-cabines, high enough to need a ladder

ladder or stairs. Up once, you are walled in with Wainscot, and that is good discretion to avoid the trouble of making your Will every night, for once falling out else would break your neck perfectly, but if you die in it, this comfort you shall leave your friends, that you dy'd in clean linnen.

Whatsoever their estates be, their houses must be fair. Therefore from *Amsterdam* they have banisht Sea-cole, lest it soil their buildings, of which the statelier sort are sometimes sententious, and in the front carry some conceit of the Owner. As to give you a taste in these

*Christvs ADIVtor MeVs;*  
*Hoc-abdicato Perenne Quaro;*  
*HIC MeDio tVtIVs ItVr.*

Every door seems studded with Diamonds. The nails and hinges hold a constant brightness, as if rust there were not a quality incident to Iron. Their houses they keep cleaner than their bodies; their bodies than their souls. Go to one, you shall find the Andirons shut up in net-work. At a second, the Warming-pan muffled in Italian Cut-work. At a third, the Sconce clad in Cambrick, and like a Crown advanced in the middle of the house, for the woman there is the head of the husband, so takes the horn to her own charge, which she sometimes multiplies, and bestows the increase on her Man.

'Tis true, they are not so ready at this play as the *English*, for neither are they so generally bred to't, nor are their men such linnen-lifters. Idleness and Courtship has not banisht honesty. They speak more, and do less; yet doth their blood boil high, and their veins are full, which argues strongly that when they will they may take up the custom of entertaining strangers: And having once done it, I believe they will be notable; for I have heard they trade more for love than money, but 'tis of the sport, not the man, and therefore when they like the pastime they will reward the Gamester; otherwise their gross feed and clownish breeding hath spoiled them for being nobly minded. And if you once in publick discover her private favours, or pretend to more than is civil, she falls off like Fairy wealth disclosed, and turns like Beer with lightning to a fownness, which neither Art nor labour can ever make sweet again.

But this I must give you on report only; experience herein hath neither made me fool nor wife.

The People are generally Boorish, yet none but may be bred to a States-man, they having all this gift, not to be so nice-conscienced, but that they can turn out Religion to let in Policy.

Their Countrey is the god they worship, war is their Heaven, peace is their Hell, and the *Spaniard* is the Devil they hate. Custom is their Law, and their will, reason.

You may sooner convert a *Jew*, than make an ordinary *Dutch-man*

yield to Arguments that cross him : An old Baud is easilier turned *Puritan*, than a Waggoner perswaded not to bait thrice in nine miles : And when he doth, his horses must not stir, but have their Manger brought them into the way, where in a top-sweat they eat their gras, and drink their water, and presently after hurry away ; for they ever drive as if they were all the sons of *Nimshi* and were furiously either pursuing an enemy, or flying him.

His spirits are generated from the *English* Beer, and that makes him head-strong : His body is built of Pickled-Herring, and they render him testy : These with a little Butter, Onyons and *Holland-Cheese*, are the Ingredients of an ordinary *Dutch-man* ; which a Voyage to the *East-Indies*, with the heat of the *Equinoctial*, consolidates.

If you see him fat, he hath been rooting in a Cabbage-ground, and that bladdered him. Viewing him naked, you will pray him to pull off his Masque and Gloves, or wish him to hide his face, that he may appear more lovely. For that, and his hands are *Ægypt*, however his body be *Europe*. He hath exposed them so much to the Sun and Water, as he is now his own disguise, and without a Vizor may serve in any *Anti-masque* you put him in.

For their condition they are churlish as their breeder *Neptune* ; and without doubt very ancient for they were bred before Manners were in fashion, Yet all they have not they account superfluity, which they say mendeth some and marreth many.

They should make good Justices, for they respect neither persons nor apparel : A Boor in his liquor'd Slop, shall have as much good usage as a Courtier in his bravery ; nay more, for he that is but Courtly or gentile, is among them like a *Merlin* after *Michaelmas* in the field with *Crows*. They wonder at and envy, but worship no such Images. Marry with a Silver hook you shall catch these Gudgeons presently : the love of gain being to them as natural as water to a Goose, or Carrion to any Kite that flies.

They are seldom deceived, for they trust no body ; so by consequence are better to hold a Fort than win it ; yet they can do both. Trust them you must if you travel ; for to ask a bill of particulars, is to purre in a Wasps nest : you must pay what they ask, as sure as if it were the assessment of a Subsidy.

Complement is an idleness they were never train'd up in, and 'tis their happiness that Court-vanities have not stole away their minds from business.

Their being Sailors and Souldiers have marred two parts already, if they bath once in Court-oyl, they are painted Trap-doors. And shall then let the *Jews* build a City where *Harlem Mere* is, and after cozen 'em on't.

They shall abuse a stranger for nothing, and after a few base terms scotch one another to a *Carbonado* ; or as they do their *Roches* when they fry them.

Nothing can quiet them but money and liberty, yet when they have them they abuse both; but if you tell them so, you awake their fury, and you may sooner calm the Sea than conjure that into compass again. Their anger hath no eyes, and their judgment doth not flow so much from reason as passion and partiality.

They are in a manner all *Aquatiles*, and therefore the *Spaniard* call them Water-dogs. To this though you need not condescend, yet withal you may think they can catch you a Duck as soon. *Sea-gulls* do not swim more readily, nor *Moor-Hens* from their nest run sooner to the water. Every thing is so made to swim among them, as it is a question if *Elizeus* his Ax were now floating there, it would be taken for a miracle.

They love none but those that do for them, and when they leave off they neglect them. They have no friends but their Kindred, which at every Wedding, feast among themselves like Tribes.

All that help them not they hold Popish, and take it for an argument of much honesty, to rail bitterly against the King of *Spain*. And certainly this is the badge of an ill nature, when they have once cast off the yolk, to be most virulent against those to whom of right they owe respect and service. Grateful dispositions, though by their Lords they be exempt from service, will yet be paying reverence and affection. I am confident, that had they not been once the Subjects of *Spain*, they would have loved the Nation better: But now out of dying duties ashes all the blazes of hostility and flame. And 'tis sufficient to continue their eternal hate, to know the world remembers, they were once the Subjects of that most Catholick Crown.

Their shipping is the Babel which they boast on for the glory of their Nation: 'tis indeed a wonder, and they will have it so, but we may well hope they will never be so mighty by Land, lest they shew us how doggedly they can insult where they get the mastery.

'Tis their own Chronicle business, which can tell you that at the Siege of *Leyden*, a Fort being held by the *Spanish*, by the *Dutch* was after taken by Assault; the Defendants were put to the Sword, where one of the *Dutch* in the fury of the slaughter ript up the Captains body, and with a barbarous hand tore out the yet living heart, panting among the reeking bowels, then with his teeth rent it still warm with blood into gobbets, which he spit over the Battlements in defiance to the rest of the Army.

O Tigers breed! the *Scythian* Bear could ne're have been more savage: to be necessitated into cruelty, is a misfortune to the strongly tempted to it; but to let spleen rave and mad it in relentless blood, shews nature steep'd i'th livid gall of passion, and beyond all brutishness displays the un-noble tyranny of a prevailing Coward.

Their Navies are the whip of *Spain*, or the Arm wherewith they pull away his *Indies*. Nature hath not bred them so Active for the

land as some others ; but at Sea they are water-devils, to attempt things incredible.

In Fleets they can fight close, and rather hazard all than save some, while others perish : but single they will flag and fear like birds in a bush, when the *Sparrow-Hawks* bells are heard.

A *Turkish* Man-of-war is as dreadful to them as a *Falcon* to a *Mal-lard* ; from whom their best remedy is to steal away : But if they fall to blows, they want the valiant stoutness of the *English*, who will rather expire bravely in a bold resistance, than yield to the lasting slavery of becoming captives to so barbarous an Enemy. And this shews they have not yet learned even Pagan Philosophy, which ever preferred an honourable death before a life thrall'd to perpetual slavery.

Their Ships lye like high Woods in Winter ; and if you view them on the North side you frieze without hope, for they ride so thick, that you can through them see no Sun to warm you with.

Sailers among them are as common as Beggars with us : they can drink, rail, swear, niggle, steal, and be lowlie alike ; but examining their use, a mefs of their Knaves are worth a million of ours: for they in a boisterous rudeness can work, and live, and toil, whereas ours will rather laze themselves to poverty ; and like Cabages left out in Winter, rot away in the loathsomness of a nauseous sloth.

Almost all among them are Seamen born, and like Frogs can live both on land and water. Not a Countrey Vriester but can handle an Oar, steer a Boat, raise a Mast, and bear you out in the roughest fraits you come in. The Ship she avouches much better for sleep than a bed. Being full of humours that is her Cradle which lulls and rocks her to a dull phlegmaticness, most of them looking like a full grown Oyster boil'd. Slime, humid air, water and wet dyet, have so bagg'd their cheeks, that some would take their paunches to be gotten above their chin.

The Countreys government is a *Democracy*, and there had need be many to rule such a Rabble of rude ones. Tell them of a King, and they could cut your throat in earnest : the very name carries servitude in it, and they hate it more than a *Jew* doth Images, a woman old age, or a Non-conformist a Surplice.

None among them hath Authority by inheritance, that were the way in time to parcel out their country to Families. They are chosen all as our Kings chuse Sheriffs for the Counties; not for their sin of wit, but for the wealth they have to bear it out withal ; which they so over-affect, that *Myn Here* shall walk the streets as Usurers go to Baudy-houses all alone and melancholy : And if they may be had cheap, he will daub his faced Cloke with two penny worth of Pickled herrings, which himself shall carry home in a string. A common voice hath given him preeminence, and he loses it by living as he did when he was a Boor. But if you pardon what is past, they are about thinking it time to learn more civility.

Their

Their Justice is strict if it cross not policy : but rather than hinder Traffique, tolerates any thing.

There is not under heaven such a Den of several Serpents as *Amsterdam* is, you may be what devil you will, so you push not the State with your horns.

'Tis an University of all Religions, which grow here confusedly (like stocks in a Nursery) without either order or pruning. If you be unsettled in your Religion, you may here try all, and take at last what you like best. If you fancy none, you have a patern to follow of two that would be a Church by themselves.

'Tis the Fair of all the Sects, where all the Pedlers of Religion have leave to vent their toys, their Ribbands, and Phanatic Rattles. And should it be true, it were a cruel brand which *Romists* stick upon them ; for (say they) as the *Chameleon* changes into all colours but white, so they admit of all Religions but the true : for the *Papist* only may not exercise his in public ; yet his restraint they plead is not in hatred but justice, because the *Spaniard* abridges the *Protestant* : and they had rather shew a little spleen, than not cry quit with their enemy. His act is their warrant, which they retaliate justly ; and for this reason, rather than the *Dunkirks* they take shall not dye, *Amsterdam* having none of their own, shall borrow a Hangman from *Harlem*.

Now albeit the *Papists* do them wrong herein, yet can it not excuse their boundless Toleration, which shews they place their Republic in a higher esteem than Heaven it self ; and had rather cross upon God than it. For whosoever disturbs the Civil Government is lyable to punishment ; but the Decrees of Heaven and Sanctions of the Deity, any one may break uncheck'd, by professing what false Religion he please. So *Consulary Rome* of old brought all the stragling Gods of other Nations to the City, where blinded Superstition paid an Adoration to them.

In their Families they are all equals, and you have no way to know the Master and Mistris, but by taking them in bed together : It may be those are they ; otherwise *Malky* can prate as much, laugh as loud, be as bold, and sit as well as her Mistres.

Had *Logicians* lived here first, Father and Son had never passed so long for Relatives. They are here Individuals, for no Demonstration of Duty or Authority can distinguish them, as if they were created together, and not born successively. And as for your Mother, bidding her goodnight, and kissing her, is punctual blessing.

Your man shall be saucy, and you must not strike ; if you do, he shall complain to the *Schout*, and perhaps have recompence. 'Tis a dainty place to please boys in : for your Father shall bargain with your School-master not to whip you : if he doth, he shall revenge it with his knife, and have Law for it.

Their apparel is civil enough, and good enough, but very uncomely ; and hath usually more stuff than shape. Only their *Huykes*

are

are commodious in winter : but tis to be lamented, that they have not wit enough to lay them by when Summer comes.

Their Women would have good faces if they did not mar them with making. Their *Ear-myres* have so nipt in their Cheeks, that you would think some Fayry to do them a mischief, had pincht them behind with Tongs. These they dress, as if they would shew you all their wit lay behind, and they needs would cover it. And thus ordered, they have much more forehead than face.

They love the *English Gentry* well ; and when Souldiers come over to be billeted among them, they are *emulous* in chusing of their guest, who fares much the better for being liked by his *Hoftefs*.

Men and Women are there *starched so blue*, that if they once grow old, you would verily believe you saw *Winter* walking up to the neck in a Barrel of *Indigo* : And therefore they rail at *England* for spending no more *Blewing*.

Your man among them is else clad tolerably unless he inclines to the Sea-fashion : and then are his breches yawning at the knees, as if they were about to swallow his legs unmercifully.

They are far there from going naked, for of a whole woman you can see but half a face. As for her hand, that shews her a fore Labourer ; which you shall ever find as it were in recompence loaden with Rings to the cracking of her fingers. If you look lower, She's a Monkey chain'd about the middle, and had rather want it in dyet, than not have silver links to hang her keys in.

Their Gowns are fit to hide great Bellies, but they make them shew so unhandsome that men do not care for getting them. Marry this you shall find to their commendation, their smocks are ever whiter than their skin.

Where the Woman lies in, the Ringle of the door does penance, and is lapped about with linnen ; either to shew you that loud knocking may wake the child ; or else that for a month the Ring is not to be run at. But if the child be dead, there is thrust out a Nofegay tyed to a sticks end ; Perhaps for an emblem of the life of man, which may wither as soon as born ; or else to let you know, that though these fade upon their gathering, yet from the same stock the next year a new shoot may spring.

You may rail at us for often changing, but I assure you, with them is a great deal more following the fashion, which they will plead for as the ignorant Laity for their Faith ; they will keep it because their Ancestors lived in it. Thus they will rather keep an old fault, though they discover errors in it, than in an easie change to meet a certain remedy.

For their dyet, they eat much and spend little : When they set out a Fleet to the *Indies*, it shall live three months on the Offals, which we here fear would surfeit our Swine ; yet they feed on't, and are still the same *Dutchmen*.

In their houses, Roots and Stock-fish are staple commodities : If they



they make a feast, and add flesh, they have art to keep it hot more days than a Pigs head in *Pye-corner*. Salt meats and sour Cream they hold him a fool that loves not, only the last they correct with Sugar, and are not half so well pleased with having it sweet at first, as with letting it sour that they may sweeten it again; as if a woman were not half so pleasing being easily won, as after a scolding fit she comes by man to be calmed again.

Fish indeed they have brave and plentiful; and herein practice hath made them Cooks as good as e're *Lucullus* his later kitchen had, which is some recompence for their wilfulness, for you can neither pray nor buy them to alter their own Cookery.

To a Feast they come readily, but being set once you must have patience: they are longer eating meat than we preparing it. If it be to supper, you conclude timely, when you get away by day-break. They drink down the Evening-star, and drink up the Morning-star. At those times it goes hard with a stranger, all in courtesie will be drinking to him, and all that do so he must pledge; till he doth, the fill'd Cups circle round his Trencher, from whence they are not taken away till emptied: for though they give you day for payment, yet they will not abate of the sum. They sit not there as we in *England*, men together, and women first; but ever intermingled with a man between: and instead of March-panes and such Juncates, 'tis good manners (if any be there) to carry away a piece of Apple-pie in your pocket.

The time they there spend, is in eating well, in drinking much, and prating most: For the truth is, the completest drinker in *Europe* is your English Gallant: There is no such consumer of liquor as the quaffing off of his Healths. Time was, the *Dutch* had the better of it, but of late he hath lost it by prating too long over his pot: He sips, and laughs, and tells his tale, and in a Tavern is more prodigal of his time than his Wine: He drinks as if he were short-winded, and as it were eats his drink by morsels, rather besieging his brains than assaulting them. But the *Englishman* charges home on the sudden swallows it whole, and like a hasty Tide, fills and flows himself, till the mad brain swims and tosses on the hasty fume. As if his Liver were burning out his stomach, and he striving to quench it, drowns it. So the one is drunk sooner, and the other longer; as if striving to recover the wager, the *Dutchman* would still be the perfectest Soaker.

*In this Progress you have seen some of their Vices now view a fairer Object.*

Solomon tells us of four things that are small and full of wisdom, the Pismire, the Grasshopper, the Coney, and the Spider.

FOR *Providence* they are the *Pismires* of the world, and having nothing but what grass affords them, are yet, for almost all provisions, the Store-house of whole *Christendom*. What is it which there may not be found in plenty? they making by their industry all the fruits of the vast earth their own. What Land can boast a privilege that they do not partake of? They have not of their own enough materials to compile one ship, yet how many Nations do they furnish? The remoter angles of the world do by their pains deliver them their sweets; and being of themselves in want, their diligence hath made them both *Indies* nearer home.

They are frugal to the saving of Egg-shells, and maintain it for a Maxim, that a thing lasts longer mended than new.

Their Cities are their Mole-hills; their *Schutes* and *Fly-boats* creep and return with their store for Winter. Every one is busie, and carries his grain; as if every City were a several *Hive*, and the *Bees* not permitting a Drone to inhabit; for idle persons must find some other mansion. And lest necessity bereave men of means to set them on work, there are public Banks, that (without use) lend upon pawns to all the poor that want.

There is a season when the *Pismires* flie; and so each Summer they likewise swarm abroad with their Armies.

The *Ant*, says one, is a wise creature, but a strewd thing in a Garden or Orchard. And truly so are they; for they look upon others too little, and upon themselves too much: And wheresoever they light in a pleasant or rich soil, like suckers and lower plants, they rob from the root of that Tree which gives them shade and protection; so their wisdom is not indeed Heroic or Numinal, as courting an universal good, but rather narrow and restrictive, as being a wisdom but for themselves. Which to speak plainly, is descending into Craft; and is but the sinister part of that which is really Noble and Cœlestial.

Nay in all they hold so true a proportion with the *Emmet*, as you shall not find they want so much as the sting.

For dwelling in Rocks they are Conies. And while the *Spanish* tumbler plays about them, they rest secure in their own inaccessible Berries. Where have you under Heaven, such impregnable Fortifications? Where Art beautifies Nature, and Nature makes Art invincible; Herein indeed they differ; The Conies find Rocks, and they make them. And as they would invert the miracle of *Moses*, They raise them in the bosom of the waves: where within these

these twenty years, ships furrowed in the pathless Ocean, the peaceful plough now unbowels the fertile earth, which at night is carried home to the fairest Mansions of *Holland*.

Every Town hath his Garrison, and the keys of the Gates in the night time are not trusted but in the State-house. From these holds they bolt abroad for provisions, and then return to their fastnesses replenished.

For war they are Grass-hoppers, and without a King, go forth in bands to conquer Kings. They have not only defended themselves at their own home, but have braved the *Spaniard* at his. In *Anno 1599*. under the command of *Vander Does*, was the Grand *Canary* taken, the chief City sackt; the King of *Spain's* Ensigns taken down, and the colours of his Excellency set up in their room. In the year 1600 the battel of *Newport* was a gallant piece, when with the loss of a thousand or little more, they slew 7000 of their enemies, took above 100 Ensigns, the Admiral of *Arragon* a prisoner. The very furniture of the Arch-Duke's own Chamber, and Cabinet, yea the signet that belonged to his hand.

In 1607 they assailed the *Armado* of *Spain* in the Bay of *Gibraltar*, under covert of the Castle and Towns Ordnance, and with the loss of 150 slew above 2000, and ruined the whole Fleet. Certainly a bolder attempt hath scarce ever been done. The *Indian* Mastiff never was more fierce against the angry Lion. Nor can the Cock in his crowing valour, become more prodigal of his blood than they.

There hardly is upon earth such a school of Martial Discipline. 'Tis the Christian worlds *Academy* for Arms; whither all the neighbour-Nations resort to be instructed; where they may observe how unresistible a blow many small grains of powder will make being heaped together, which yet if you separate, can do nothing but sparkle and die.

Their recreation is the practice of Arms; And they learn to be souldiers sooner than men. Nay, as if they placed a Religion in Arms, every Sunday is concluded with the Train'd-Bands marching through their Cities.

For Industry they are *Spiders*, and are in the Palaces of Kings. Of old they were the guard of the person of the *Roman* Emperor; And by the *Romans* themselves declared to be their friends and companions. There is none have the like intelligence; Their Merchants are at this day the greatest in the Universe. What Nation is it where they have not insinuated? Nay, which they have not almost anatomized, and even discovered the very intrinsic veins on't?

Even among us, they shame us with their industry, which makes them seem as if they had a faculty from the worlds Creation, out of water to make dry land appear. They win our drowned grounds which we cannot recover, and chase back *Neptune* to his own old Banks.

All that they do is by such labour as it seems extracted out of their own bowels. And in their wary thrift, they hang by such a slender sustentation of life, that one would think their own weight should be enough to crack it.

Want of idleness keeps them from want. And 'tis their Diligence makes them rich.

A fruitful Soil increaseth the Harvest. A plentiful Sun augmenteth the Store; and seasonable showers drop fatness on the Crop we reap: but no Rain fructifies more than the dew of Sweat.

You would think being with them you were in old *Israel*, for you find not a beggar among them. Nor are they mindful of their own alone but strangers also partake of their Care and Bounty. If they will depart, they have money for their Convoy. If they stay, they have work provided. If unable, they find an Hospital. Their Providence extends even from the Prince to the catching of flies. And lest you lose an afternoon by fruitless mourning, by two of the clock all Burials must end. Wherein to prevent the waste of ground, they pile Coffin upon Coffin till the Sepulchre be full.

In all their Manufactures they hold a truth and constancy: for they are as fruits from Trees, the same every year that they are at first; Not Apples one year and Crabs the next; and so for ever after. In the sale of these they also are at a word, they will gain rather than exact, and have not that way whereby our Citizens abuse the wife, and cozen the ignorant; and by their infinite over-asking for commodities, proclaim to the world that they would cheat all if it were in their power.

The Depravation of Manners they punish with Contempt, but the defects of nature they favour with Charity. Even their *Bedlam* is a place so curious, that a Lord might live in it; Their *Hospital* might lodge a Lady: So that safely you may conclude, amongst them even Poverty and Madness do both inhabit handsomely. And though Vice makes every thing turn sordid, yet the State will have the very correction of it to be neat, as if they would shew that though obedience fail, yet Government must be still it self, and decent. To prove this, they that do but view their *Bridewel* will think it may receive a Gentleman though a Gallant. And so their prison a wealthy Citizen. But for a poor man it is his best policy to be laid there, for he that cast him in must maintain him.

Their language, though it differ from the higher *Germany*, yet hath it the same ground, and is as old as *Babel*. And albeit harsh; yet so lofty and full a Tongue, as made *Goropius Becanus* maintain it for the speech of *Adam* in his Paradise. And surely if there were not other reasons against it, the significancy of the Ancient *Teutonic* might carry it from the primest Dialect. *Steven of Bruges* reckons up 2170 Monosyllables, which being compounded, how richly do they grace a Tongue? A Tongue that for the general profession is extended further than any that I know. Through both the *Germanies*, *Denmark*, *Norway*, *Sweden*, and sometimes *France*, *England*,  
*Spain*,

*Spain*. And still among us all our old words are *Dutch*, with yet so little change, that certainly it is in a manner the same that it was 2000 years ago, without the too much mingled borrowings of their neighbour-Nations.

The  *Germans*  are a people that more than all the world I think may boast sincerity, as being for some thousand of years a pure and unmixed people. And surely I see not but their conduction by *Tuifco* from the building of *Babel*, may pass as unconfuted Story, they yet retaining the Appellation from his Name.

They are a large and numerous people, having ever kept their own, and transported Colonies into other Nations. In *Italy* were the *Longobards*; In *Spain* the *Goths* and *Vandals*; In *France* the *Franks* or *Franconians*; In *England* the *Saxons*: having in all these left reverend Steps of their Antiquity and Language.

It is a noble Testimony that so grave an Historian as *Tacitus* hath left still extant of them, and written above 1500 years ago, *Deliberant dum fingere nesciunt: Constituant dum errare non possunt*. They deliberate when they cannot dissemble: and resolve when they cannot err.

Two hundred and ten years he reckons the *Romans* were in conquering them. In which space on either side were the losses sad and fatal. So as neither the *Samnites*, the *Carthaginians*, the *Spaniards*, the *Gauls*, no nor the *Parthians* ever troubled them like the *Germans*. They slew and took prisoners several Commanders of the highest rank, as *Carbo*, *Cassius*, *S. Caurus Aurelius*, *Cervilius Cepio*, and *M. Manlius*. They defeated five consular Armies, and *Varus* with three Legions, yet after all this he concludes, *Triumphati magis quam victi sunt*. They were rather Triumphed over than conquered. To confirm this, the keeping of their own Language is an argument unanswerable. The change whereof ever follows upon the fully vanquished, as we may see it did in *Italy*, *France*, *Spain*, *England*.

And this he speaks of the Nation in general: nor was the opinion of the *Romans* less worthy in particular concerning these lower Provinces, which made them for their valour and warlike minds, stile them by the name of *Gallia Belgica*, and especially of the *Batavians*, which were the *Hollanders* and part of the *Guelders*. You may hear in what honourable terms he mentions them, where speaking of the several people of *Germany* he says, *Omnium harum gentium virtute præcipue Batavi: Nam nec tributis contemnuntur, nec publicanus atterit: exempti oneribus & collationibus, & tantum in usum præliorum sepositi, velut tela atq; arma bellis reservantur*. Of all these Nations the principal in valiant vertue are the *Batavians*: for neither are they become despicable by paying of Tribute, nor oppressed too much by the Farmer of public Revenues, but free from Taxes and Contributions of servility, they are specially set apart for the fight, as Armor and Weapons only reserved for war.

All this, even at this day they seem to make good: For of all the world they are the people that thrive and grow rich by war, like the

*porcupisce*, that plays in the storm, but at other times keeps sober under the water.

War which is the worlds ruine, and ravins upon the beauty of all is to them prosperity and Ditation. And surely the reason of this is their strength in shipping, the open Sea, their many fortified Towns, and the Countrey, by reason of its lowness and Irrigation, becoming unpassable for an Army when the Winter but approaches. Otherwise it is hardly possible, that so small a parcel of Mankind should brave the most potent Monarch in Christendom, who in his own hands holds the Mines of the wars sinews, Money; and hath now got a command so wide, that out of his Dominions the Sun can neither rise nor set.

The whole seventeen Provinces are not above a thousand *English* miles in circuit, and in the States hands there is not seven of those: yet have they in the field sometimes 60000. Souldiers, besides those which they always keep in Garrison, which cannot be but a considerable number, near 30000 more. There being in the whole Countries above two hundred wall'd Towns and Cities; so that if they have people for the war, one would wonder where they should get money to pay them, they being when they have an Army in the field, at a thousand pound a day charge extraordinary.

To maintain this, their Excise is an unwasted Mine, which with the infiniteness of their Traffic, and their untired industry, is by every part of world in somthing or other contributed to.

The Sea yields them but two sorts of Fish only, *Herings* and *Cod*, sixty thousand pounds *per annum*, for which they go out sometimes seven or eight hundred boats at once, and for greater ships they are able to set out double the number.

Their Merchandise amounted in *Guicciardines* time to fourteen Millions *per Annum*. Whereas *England*, which is in compass almost as large again, and hath the Ocean as a Ring about her, made not above six millions yearly: so sedulous are these Bees to labour and enrich their Hive.

As they on the Sea, so the women are busie on Land in weaving of Nets, and helping to add to the heap. And though a husbands long absence might tempt them to lascivious ways: yet they hate adultery, and are resolute in Matrimonial chastity. I do not remember that ever I read in Story, of any great Lady of that nation, that hath been tax'd with looseness. And questionless, 'tis their ever being busie makes them not have leisure for lust.

'Tis idleness that is *Cupids* Nurse; but business breaks his Bow and makes his Arrows useles.

They are both Merchants and Farmers. And there act parts, which men can but discharge with us. As if they would shew that the Soul in all is masculine, and not varied into weaker sex as are the bodies that they wear about them.

Whether this be from the nature of their Country, in which if they be not laborious they cannot live ; or from an Innate Genius of the people by a Superiour Providence adapted to them of such a situation ; from their own inclination addic'ted to parsimony ; from custom in their way of breeding ; from any Transcendency of active parts more than other Nations ; or from being in their Countrey, like people in a City besieged, whereby their own vertues do more compact and fortifie. I will not determine. But certainly in general they are the most painful and diligent people on earth : And of all other the most truly of *Vespasians* opinion, to think, that *Ex re qualibet bonus odor lucri*, Be it raised from what it will, the smell of gain is pleasant.

Yet are they in some sort Gods, for they set bounds to the Sea, and when they list let it pass them. Even their dwelling is a miracle ; They live lower than the fishes in the very lap of the floods, and incircled in their watry Arms. They are the *Israelites* passing through the Red-Sea. The waters wall them in, and if they set ope their sluices shall drown up their enemy.

They have strugled long with *Spains Pharaoh*, and they have at length inforced him to let them go. They are a *Gideons* Army upon the march again. They are the *Indian Rat*, gnawing the bowels of the *Spanish Crocodile*, to which they got when he gap'd to swallow them. They are a Serpent wreathed about the legs of that *Elephant*, They are the little sword-fish pricking the belly of the *Whale*. They are the wane of that Empire which increas'd in *Isabella*, and in *Charles* the fifth was at full.

They are a glass wherein Kings may see, that though they be Sovereigns over lives and goods, yet when they usurp upon Gods part, and will be Kings over conscience too, they are sometimes punished with loss of that which lawfully is their own. That Religion too fiercely urg'd, is to stretch a string till it not only jars but cracks, and in the breaking whips (perhaps) the streiners eye out.

That an extreme Taxation is to take away the honey while the Bees keeps the Hive ; whereas he that would take that, should first either burn them or drive them out. That Tyrants in their Government, are the greatest Traitors to their own Estates. That a desire of being too absolute, is to walk upon Pinacles and the tops of *Pyramids*, where not only the footing is full of hazard, but even the sharpness of that they tread on may run into their foot and wound them. That too much to regrate on the patience of but fickle Subjects, is to press a thorn till it prick your finger. That nothing makes a more desperate Rebel than a Prerogative inforced too far.

That liberty in man is as the skin to the body, not to be put off, but together with life That they which will command more than they ought, shall not at last command so much as is fit.

That moderate Princes sit faster in their Regalities, than such as being but men, would yet have their power over their Subjects as  
the

the gods, unlimited. That Oppression is an Iron heat till it burns the hand. That to debar some States of Ancient Privileges, is for a Falcon to undertake to beat a flock of wild Geese out of the Fens. That to go about to compel a fullen reason to submit to a wilful peremptoriness, is so long to beat a chain'd Mastiff into his Kennel, till at last he turns and flies at your throat. That unjust policy is to shoot as they did at *Ostend*, into the mouth of a charged Cannon, to have two Bullets returned for one. That he doth but endanger himself, that riding with too weak a bit provokes a headstrong horse with a spur. That 'tis safer to meet a valiant man weaponless, than almost a Coward in Armor. That even a weak cause with a strong Castle, will boil salt blood to a rebellious Itch. That 'tis better keeping a crasie body in an equal temper, than to anger humours by too sharp a Physic.

That admonitions from a dying man are too serious to be neglected. That there is nothing certain that is not impossible. That a Cobler of *Vlushing* was one of the greatest enemies that the King of *Spain* ever had.

To conclude, the Country it self is a moted Castle, keeping a Garnish of the richest Jewels of the world in't, the Queen of *Bohemia* and her Princely Children.

The people in it are Jews of the new Testament, that have exchanged nothing but the Law for the Gospel: and this they rather profess than practise. Together, a man of war riding at Anchor in the Downs of *Germany*.

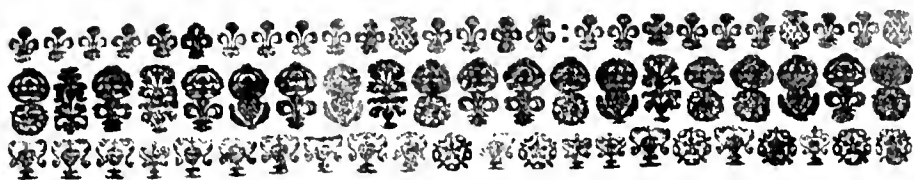
For forreign Princes to help them, is wise self-policy: when they have made them able to defend themselves against *Spain*, they are at the Pale; if they enable them to offend others, they go beyond it. For questionless were this thorn out of the *Spaniards* side, he might be feared too soon to grasp his long intended Monarchy. And were the *Spaniard* but possessed Lord of the Low-Countries or had the States but the wealth and power of *Spain*, the rest of *Europe* might be like people at Sea in a ship on fire; that could only chuse whether they would drown or burn. Now, their war is the peace of their Neighbours: So *Rome* when busied in her civil broils, the *Parthians* lived at rest; but those concluded once by *Cæsar*, next are they design'd for conquest.

If any man wonder at these Contraries, let him look in his own Body for so many several humours, in his own Brain for as many different fancies, in his own Heart for as various passions; and from all these he may learn, That

*There is not in all the World such another Beast as M A N.*

F I N I S.





# LETTERS.

## I.

*A Letter to his Friend, persuading him to a wife.*

**Y**OUR Letter with much joy, your News without sorrow I received. For, as I think, he wants good nature that is not glad to hear from his friends; so I hold him over-tender, that for a stranger, or one that was no friend, can be passionate. Some men have more brains than they can be quiet with; and the death of such, if not a triumph, yet is a repose to themselves, and who were their acquaintance: And therefore though I know not how to rejoice at the death of any, yet I would not be guilty of raising the little man from a peaceable grave, to the troublesome life he led here in the world. And now if I were sure it might not offend, I would tell you what a fair opportunity you are presented with, of doing a work (in my opinion) meritorious: However I am confident it would be grateful to your own heart, for that I am sure every vertuous and brave action leaves such an odour in the mind, as ever after, like a rich perfume, breaths sweetness and contentment to the thoughts of the Author.

And this is, if you make my Excellent Cousin your Wife; how good a one she will prove I need not tell; your own experience of her sweetness of Conversation cannot but tell you: if I should praise her extremely, her merit would make all that I should speak a Truth: Since those that desire to be good in the height, though they may be praised, cannot be flattered; for what ever good you speak of them, they have, albeit not in action, yet in intention doubtless. A Disposition there is, whose affability may sweeten life, and banish vexation. Ingenuity, that even to a man well parted, may make her capable of being a wife a friend; without which for my part, I should hold marriage a yoke and pressure; and if at all a Sacrament, even a Sacrament of dislike and sadness. I like not a wife for the night alone; they are dark pieces that cannot please by day-light: She is provision but for the worser part of our life, if she cannot

cannot but offend awake out of bed. Of a wife should a man make his choice as he would do of his Armour ; if too thick and heavy, it loads and wearies ere his march be done, begets complaint, and helps his Foes to conquer : if too light and thin, it may be a little pleasant, but not safe ; 'twill trouble and betray him. So when a man takes a wife, if she be dull and sottish, she may indeed keep the house, but she is to her husband coming home but like a Passion picture, presenting ever sadness and melancholy. If she be light and petulant, she is then the dishonour of him that chose her, apt with every puff to be blown off ; and perhaps may (like a Pleasure Boat) serve in shallows for a summer voyage, but in Winter, or when storms arise in Deeps, she is then of no other use, but only to endanger him to the hazard of wreck.

If God had not made Woman with a mind to sute with *Adam's*, any of the Beasts he made would as well have served for Quench as she. It is more pleasure, that a man may with a sure affiance, pour out his retired-thoughts in a faithful and wise wives bosom, than by only a skin-deep beauty have the vanishing Itches of a Frailty find allay. Nor will I ever believe, but 'tis more happiness to lie with a beautiful soul than a beautiful body.

But here if you go on, you have both ; for he that will not allow her person handsome, must either want eyes, or else hath lived among the *Moors* where for beauty deformity is mistaken.

Her years are such as cannot be found fault withal, from which you may expect rather comfort than distast : and when you shall approach to  *Davids* seventy, like another *Shunamite* she may add new warmth to the then decays of Nature.

All you can except against is matter of Estate, which to you that have so fair a one is none at all. He that (having sufficient) weddeth for wealth, is rather covetous than wise ; neither (where there is no want) can money be a cause considerable for breach. Fitness and a competency is beyond abundance alone. When *Adam* had the world, God did not give him another with *Eve*, it was sufficient that He had for both. If it be but in managing of your house, and like a faithful Steward looking to your Family and affairs, it will more than recompence the charge that she can bring you. Then wheresoever your occasions lead you, you may be sure of fidelity at home ; and by taking delight to be at home, find a profit, which perhaps by absence now you lose. Let me give you a story of a Father, that on his death-bed told his Sons, That though he had no wealth to leave them for the present, yet there lay buried in his Vine-yard a great Treasure, where if they digg'd they should be sure to find it. When he was dead they fell to work, but found none ; yet by their digging, the Vines that year became so fruitful, as the increase to them did prove a mass of riches. The Application is, that though you find no present Fortune, yet fair intentions and your diligences join'd, may become a wealth above your expectation. Besides, whereas

whereas now you want an Heir to your wealth, it may please God by this match to give you children, that may rejoice in the good you shall leave, and to your honour perpetuate your name to all posterity. But he that wilfully makes himself fruitless, falls like a dry Tree, which for want of fruit, the Gospel does adjudge to fire: whereas in *Deut.* 20. 19. even in war, the Trees that did bear fruit were forbidden to be destroyed.

Tell me, if it be not a Content of the highest nature, when you shall have been abroad, either wearied with business, or delighted with News, you may to a vertuous wife tell your discontents, and have them lessened; but your joys, and have them more increased? For Grief disclos'd divides, but Joy imparted multiplies. When as he that has a house, and not a wife to govern it, comes to his Home but as a Traveller to his Inn, being brought thither by necessity, and carried off for want of company that may be suitable. For neighbours do not dwell there; and Servants though they be as safe rooms to lock us grosser wares in, yet they are not as a wife, a Cabinet for privacies: Besides, not being tied to their Masters Fortunes, they sometimes study themselves to his loss; but a Wife has her aim for her husbands good, as knowing she is brightned by his Honour, but must be darkned if he suffer Eclipse.

Nor can I believe but that even in your Reputation you shall do your self a right, and by this Match confirm to all, your Conversation has been more out of true respect to Vertue, than any other sinister ends. Otherwise what can men judge of his intents, who professing a respect while she was anothers, falls off when lawfully he may make her his own: And beyond all these, you know how she has suffered for you; so as you shall not only do an Act of Justice, and bravely recompence all her Indurances; but also do a Courtesie to your self, in Cancelling those Obligations that are on you. For though I know you have not been in this way short, yet he is likest God, that scorning to be a Debtor to any, by a noble and Benevolent hand unties his own engagements, and by showing down favours puts chains and bonds upon others: It was but a cavil against Women, of him that said, though a Man marries, and his Wife be fair, yet shall he have but a little beauty, and a great deal of ill. Nor did *Socrates* any other than play the *Cynic*, when he answered to one that asked him, whether it were best for him to marry or live single? That which soever he did, he should be sure to repent. Marriage, as it ought to be, is the Completion of Love; and Love, as it ought, is the Completion of the Law. However it is a tie of the noblest affection in Man, and which even the Scripture prefers before all the Obligations of the World besides: For Parents, and the nearest blood must all for this be laid by and seposited. He that hath a Wife which loves him hath two selfs, and possesses all his faculties double: So even in absence his defence is left. And his hand, his eye, and mind it self, he can at once leave faithful at home, and carry faithful a-

broad. With this Ordinance was the wife *Cato* so much taken as he did not stick to maintain, that it was more honour to be a good husband than a great Senator.

Pardon me that I am thus long, and free; my true respects to you both, have made me thus busie in wishing: If you like it, I have said enough, if you do not, too much. Though I am confident it cannot much displease, seeing I am not capable of having any other aim in it, than a future happiness to you both. Therefore when you have remembred my best wishes to her; I have only this to say more, If you go on you hold me for ever in bonds, if not, I will still be held so; for I am resolved not to rest upon any terms without being

*Your most faithful friend to serve you.*

---

II.

*To Olivia.*

Since Men (as *Balsac* tells us) did ever pay a Reverence to Vertue, though they found it but in a Romance, or long since carried into another World. You are no whit beholden to me for the Admiration that I pay you, as a living example of that Judgment and Goodness which oft is feign'd in story. Who falls in love with the Picture only, prostrates all that he is Master of, when the substance once appears. Besides so much you have engaged me by your favours, that I hold it necessary for me to become like some mountains after Winter, that are covered with huge snows; who when they cannot pour down all their moisture at one, distill daily in a grateful watering of their Neighbour-plains. I shall endeavour not to imitate, but exceed the best patterns, and shall never esteem my self once dutiful, unless I be always

*Your most obedient Son.*

---

III.

*To Meliodorus.*

SIR,

Whatever part of the World I rest in, it seems I am destin'd to be your disturber. Merit is a Load-stone that operates at a Region distance, and this makes me now not only to intreat your favour in presenting these to the better part of my self. Where I have treasur'd up all the felicity I expect in this world: but also that you will accept of my thanks for those large Testimonials of friendship and affection, which from the very Infancy of my acquaintance with you, you have heaped on me; for which assuredly I should quarrel my own disposition, did I not find them intirely prevailing to Constitute me,

*Absolutely and for ever yours.*

IV. To

## IV.

*To Clarissa.*

**H**OW could I arraign the vanity of Poets, that tell us of the Plagues of Love? Since I find so many Solaces in the assurance of your affection, that like the Swan I could be singing in the midst of waves. Certainly, the invention of those pleasant shades below, sprung from the Genius of a Lovers brest. Whether it be your own excelling sweetness, that charms me to be always with you, even at this distance: or whether it be the clearness of my own Passions, aiming at nothing but Honour and your Felicity, I dispute not: but sure I am, the Zeal I bear, not all the Phrensies this Nation is now giddy with, can alter. And though it be debar'd the present happiness of your Conversation; yet upon your least command is it ever ready to take wing and flie unto your bosom. A Sanctuary which being once attain'd, I shall disclaim the thought of being any thing but, Dear,

*Your faithful Servant.*

## V.

*To Meliodorus.*

**I** Have tir'd you, Sir, so often with my trivial Letters, that I fear you may reckon me as one of your scourges, among the common Calamities of these times. But indeed I differ from either Faction, in that I have no design, but to approve my self your Servant. Can the Sun shine, and the dew fall, and not the Earth return her Germinations? and you may not be displeas'd then, that my thanks for all your favours are not withering, but rather of the Nature of those Plants that even with Snow upon their tops retain perpetual greenness. For surely such you shall ever find the endeavours of him, who begs your assistance in presenting these inclosed, and then that you will believe, I am ever and every where, as well as in this paper, Sir

*Your most affectionate Servant.*

## VI.

*To Clarissa.*

**G**uarded by your better Genius, like a Partridge dredg'd and roasted, I have pass'd the heat and dust of the way to my own Habitation; where without your presence (which to me can make a Cottage beautiful) I find every room a Cell, and my self turning *Hermit*; who (wanting you) can like of nought but melancholy.

But as the Angels ( besides their obedience to their Makers Commands) in their dispatches, can endure Earth a little season, out of their apprehensions that they shall speedily again return to Heaven : So all my Comfort is, that the time of my Privation is but short, and in my ever busie thoughts, I at this distance dwell with you, to whom nothing in my absence will ( I hope ) presume to bring the least of trouble. To this end you ought for my interest sake, now to be kind to your own Goodness, and to suffer nothing that is not calm and mild as it, to come near it. Dear, fail not to present my humble duty to my honoured Father, and best Mother, nor to make much of your self, as you tender the Happiness and Contentment of him, who is for ever

*All and only yours.*

VII.

*To Olivia.*

**W**Hat is it that (in appearance) a little Rill can contribute to the Sea? Though all the acknowledgments I can make, can never be suitable to the Obligations that I owe you : yet I should hold it a very ill Argument, that because I cannot pay what I would, I therefore should not pay what I can. Is he worthy of a favour, that because he cannot be thankful as he should, resolves to be totally dumb? Such Divinity would quickly turn the whole World Atheist, extinguish all Morality, and truly, would leave me in a habitation darkned with perpetual blushes : Nay, if I had been frighted with merit in others, or want of desert in my self, I had never arriv'd to that happiness, which (through your Conduct) by the fruition of your Daughters Conversation, I now enjoy without envying, even all those Pleasures that a bounteous Spring can give. Like spiritual Blessings I find them more in Possession than Expectation. So that I verily believe to Cure all the heresies and prejudices that have been taken up against Marriage, there needs but to propose my self, that I might convince the World of the Felicities that are in it. Nay, I am confidently of opinion, if all men that have married had been as happy as I believe my self, even in the Romish Church, there never had been Erection of Monastery or Nunnery : were the wives in *Spain* of such dispositions, the State might save their Matrimonial privileges, wherewith now they are glad to encourage men to Martyrdom, lest their Country prove unpeopled. But, dear Mother, though this be truth; yet I pray print it not: though I hug my own opinion, I am not bound to impose it on the World, wherein none lives more in health than your Daughter, I think, without any ill opinion of Me or my Country : if there be any Infelicity attends us, 'tis that we are depriv'd the Honour of your Company, which wheresoever it bestows it self, can both Civilize and Sanctifie :

So

So is Prerogativ'd at once to Create both a City and Church. And to whom I had sooner presented my ever thankful duty, had there not been a supply from that hand, which was content to give a heart to

*Your ever most obedient Son.*

## VIII.

*To a Gentleman, that having a fair and vertuous Wife of his own, yet would needs take a fancy to Kitchin-wenches and Drudges.*

AND prethee, *Roger*, why this dirty fancy, that when a *Venice-glass* is set before thee, thou long'st to drink only out of *Black-Jacks* and the *Bedlams Horn*? What a mad thirst hast thou got, that nothing can quench it but puddle water; Like the *Duck* that swims in the clear stream, yet feeds on *Frogs* among the weeds, the slime and mud: And when thou hast a gallant *Hertfordshire way*, to travel in, nothing will content thee, but thou must leap hedges to ride in *Moors*, in *Suffolk Lanes*, and *Essex Hundreds*. Wouldst thou not thy self pull off the head of that *Hawk*, that having *Partridge* upon wing, will continually turn tail, yea go out at *Crows* and quarry there? What a *Dog-trick* is this now come upon thee, that thou leavest thy own clean straw and pleasant green *Sweard*, to tumble up and down in *Carrion*? Dost thou think Nature is not something mistaken in thee, and would make thee believe, that *Kitchin-stuff* has the smell of *Musk*? or art thou sure thou art truly bred, for I durst be hang'd if any right *Spaniel* would ever be brought to touch these *Fowls*, though cook'd up and sauc'd handsomly? will not all the world take thee for one of the worst sort of worms, that thus affect'st corruption, delighting to feed and crawl there? Surely that hand exposes it self to even unpitied hazard, that will needs lay by its own fair *Glove*, and eagerly pull on that polluted one it finds upon a *Dunghill*. Who would not nauseate to dip but his finger in that dish of water, where the *Male and Female Scullions* have lately rins'd off their mingled sooty sweat and grease; To have for thy disease a wholesom remedy of thy own at hand, and yet to seek out nasty and forbidden Cures, is a *Phrensie* that would deserve more than a chain and a dark room. Is not thy own *Venus* the greater part of all the excellency in woman; what has the whole Sex more than one alone that is handsom?

Faith *Roger*, shall I tell thee, for a married man at all to range after forreign game, is but buying of a stock at *Gleek*; he lays out, and that's high in hope to find a *Tib* there, and when all is done, he hath for the most part better *Cards* in his own hand. How wouldst thou bidst through all the darkness that thou sinn'st in, to be discovered trafficking with such night and oyl.

What

What would *Solomon* have censur'd of this humour of thine, when even of the trick'd-up *Curtezan* he says, *Among the young men he saw a Fool that was taken with her beauty* ; as if he would tell us that to make up one *Incontinent* there goes a twofold weakness, Youth and Folly. A Whore is a deep Ditch, and he whom God is angry with, shall fall therein. Is not this enough, but thou resolvest to have it foul too,---to go to the Devil in a Slough?

'Slid, like the Great Turk, I would sooner have a Trade, and make Horn-rings, than humour the leisure of such a sordid *Cupid* ; for business (by being diversion) is a preservative. And for a man to be a slave to such a passion, as shall throw off that Reputation and Gallantry, which is bred in him as a Gentleman and a man ; is to degrade his Creation into the scale of that with Beasts, who are hurried only by their brutish sense and appetite, with exclusion both of judgment and reason.

I remember three ways the Ancients had to Antidote themselves against the *Sirens* : The first was to stop their ears, and surely though this was prescribed to the Vulgar whose dull spirits have not fortitude to see and forbear ; yet the prescription is good, because a pleasurable Vice is too prevalent upon Humanity : and the bravest constitution in a Gentleman differs from a Clown, but as a Garden from the common Field, who being of the same earth, would be overgrown with the same Weeds and Bushes, were he not daily kept clean by dressing, pruning, and with industry.

A second was with *Ulysses*, to tie themselves to the Mast, and this was for the nobler sort, yet morally wise and politic ; who by the strength of their own resolution could hear, and stand bound by their constancy from yielding to their pleasing charms.

But the third and most sublime was that of *Orpheus*, who by his *Cœlestial Music* and his songs of the gods, drowned the very sound of their loudest and most enticing Notes. And certainly the contemplation of Religion, the deity, and those incorruptible Essences, that so purely mount upon the pinions of the wings of Reason, will bear up the exalted Soul out of the air, and reach, of these low and subterraneous passions, though appropriated to such shapes as most do take the senses : and will in the end by degrees inthronè the mind in such a delight in them, as she shall therein truly find more solid and more ravishing solaces, than in all those momentaneous blandishments that the flesh can bubble up. But if thou beest not hardned in this, think but how thou couldst digest a Grooms admission by thy wife, and do but call to mind the solemn Ingagement that thou mad'st at Marriage, against which *Incontinence* is not the least offence, since God, his Church, the Congregation, and Record, will be ever ready witnesses to sentence and condemn thy perjury. Which in those that are wedded is so great, that the looseness (though highly criminal) is lost in the very name of the fault : It being styled alone *Adultery* as contrary to that sacred Vow attested by such Evidence.

Lastly,



Lastly, remember but how thou likest thy self when thou com'st off, and then if thou wilt continue *Indian* and worship these *Demons* still, I know nothing that can sooner cool this Devotion, than a deeper place in the Pool than either Huntsmen or Falconers found; and though it would be some trouble to see my friend there yet it would be better then the Guelding block, or wasting like a *Deer* after Rutting time, which is much feared by

Thy Friend, PHILANDER.

## IX.

*With some of his Poems, and the Character of the Low-Countries.*

MADAM,

I Cannot so forfeit my Judgment as to make you Patroness to these light Trifles, they are wealthier Fancies that would be dignified by your Name. When I have lookt on things of this nature, I have never done it without something of Severe in my Thoughts, having ever held of Poetry as the *Cynic* did of Love, that 'tis but the idle Mans business: And such short composures as are these at best, are but as Fire-works at Triumphs. They crackle, shine and offer at Heaven it self, but in a moment they fall and are extinct unprofitably. As I now present them, you are at liberty to censure without Obligation of defence; and if you please to take me favourably, I have only presumed to obey: which sin my Conscience will persuade me to be more Venial, if your Ladiship, with your pardon permit me to enjoy the much coveted Honour of remaining (Madam)

Your most obedient Servant.

## X.

*To a Doctor of Physic.*

*Faith Doctor,*

Since the weather is like to frieze your Physic, I may presume to find you at home at leisure to read this running Letter, which purposely hasts to tell you, that by this weeks Carrier you shall receive the Module of the World in a Box.

For since the great business of Kingdoms and Common-wealths (if clearly viewed) according to the observation of *Sixtus Quintus*, are often managed by the same weak grounds, and easie deceits that Children guide their play with: Why may they not be represented by what I now have sent you?

And therefore if at first you take them for the Pope and his Conclave, it cannot be much out of the way, since the Learned play of

Goose

Goose was gravely there invented. And though by their posture and pecking toward that great noddle, you would swear them to be a House of Commons and their Speaker ; Yet considering how silently and closely they carry things, you will incline rather to believe them a Council of State and the President. Especially when reason tells you, the Goose cannot keep sweet in the place above a month at molt.

Well, when I see their Ruffs and gravity , methinks the Lord Mayor and the Court of Aldermen are before me, unless you will take in the Common-Council too, for the more wisely ordering their Militia and their Privileges.

But by the Lark being there, who sings and soars high, as if she meant to shew us Heaven and Reformation, it should be the late Assembly of Divines and their Prolocutor. For if you observe when she is mounted to her highest pitch, she falls at once and beds in the earth the basest of the Elements.

Because she is a water-fowl, some perhaps may take them for the Admiral and his Mariners. But surely he was nearer truth that cry'd them up for a Committee and the Chair-man. They sit as close as if all were withdrawn and they at their Vote, and this doubtless had been the right meaning, but that there is never a Rook or Bird of prey among them.

If you remember how you have seen the falacious and devouring Sparrow beat out the harmless Marten from his nest, that he may chirp it where he never built ; You will be positive, they are Country-Sequestrators, if not Haberdashers-Hall.

By their order and attention, who would not take them for an *Independent* and his Congregation, yet I confess the erecting of their Bills looks so like hands lifted up at the Covenant, that it could not but mind me of the short-liv'd *Presbytery* ; But then observing the Plover there, who like the Hypocrite uses to cry here 'tis, here 'tis, as if it would shew us some new light ; though the design is only to fool you further off from her own haunt. I never doubt but 'tis a Conventicle, and some Lay-brother teaching them.

Oh ! But beholding the long-Bills, I durst do no other but allow it for an Army and their General, and espying a *Diver* with a black headpiece among them, I was the more confirm'd in't, he was so like a *Jesuit*.

By the Partridge lagging behind, methought it appear'd like a Country-Sessions with both the Juries about it listning to the Charge, where undignifi'd birds perch it on the Bench, while the Gentry (if any at all) are fain to sneak but in the train or tail.

When the writing quality of the Goose comes to mind, I straight think of the University and her Chancellor.

But indeed after all, when I look upon them with their heads off, I am resolv'd they were of the Royal party ; so must be either the Bishop and his Diocess, or the late House of Lords with their Keeper.

Thus

Thus you see they may fit all Societies you shall please to apply them to, even from the Emperor and his Nobles to the meanest Master and his Family; and you will believe this the truer, when you know that in a Pyeas part of my thanks, there is an inthron'd Goose, attended with Woodcocks, Plovers, Wild-fowl, Partridge, Larks and Sparrows. Venison is so wild, as 'tis run out of our Country. Being a Princely dish, it was necessary it should fall with its Master. This though a dead commodity, hopes to be made welcome in *London*. Citizens are ever kind to their kindred, and for this reason perhaps neither you nor they will be angry with me, who it may be am the greatest fool of all for writing thus, though in earnest

*Your affectionate Servant.*

XI.

*To the Lord C. J. R.*

*My LORD,*

BEING put upon a Trial for vindicating the right of the Ancient Inheritance of my Family, gained from me by a Verdict last Assizes, by what means I shall forbear to speak: I cannot but think my self very happy to have it heard before your Lordship, whose knowledge in the Laws and unalterable Integrity are so conspicuously eminent, that as the unjust cannot hope, so the just can never fear a partiality. God knows I am so far from taking away anothers right, as I would not do revenge to preserve my own. I shall therefore say nothing at all of the Cause, but submit it wholly and freely to your Lordships upright Judgment, as upon a full hearing it shall appear before you. Only I thought it might very well become me (for the just fame of your Merit in this Common-wealth,) to manifest not only this, but the desire I have to be esteemed

*Your Lordships affectionate Servant.*

XII.

*To Remilia.*

*It is you alone, Madam,*

WHO I think have that gracious Prerogative of convincing Ignorance with delight. For you have made so much of me, and afforded me so much excellency of Conversation by your goodness and Friendship, that I do confess (besides the infinite Obligation that lies on me by your Favours) I find my self deceived even beyond my own expectation. For I thought I had known you so long, that I had been thoroughly acquainted with those excellent endowments, which even from your youth have grown up with you. But I see vertue is a perpetual Spring, ever budding forth some fresh

K k k

beauty

beauty or other to take the apprehension of the beholder. Thus the longer I know, the more I admire; as if you had a faculty beyond the condition of your own frail Sex, to honour your years with the lustre of new graces. Like some rare Plants that content not themselves with one single Flower, though excellent: but glory still in the succession of varieties, through which you have the advantage of the ordinary sort of Ladies; who while in a short time their whole stock of goodness may be easily found, yours bordering on Heaven does thereby grow eternal: So Jewels of transcendent value scarce ever come to be terminated by the eye, but the more we gaze the greater Radiance do we find; and when we think we have viewed all, some new ray is darted which still keeps up our wonder. Certainly, had the World of Women been thus qualified, Man would have thought he had been still in Paradise, or at least that he had met with this life but as an earnest of the happier to come. Thus you hold me still with you in my thoughts, and they cannot but owe you my best thanks and my best prayers too, That you may continue to be happy till you arrive at that wherein you shall continue ever, and I hope be attended by (Madam)

*Your ever faithfully devoted Servant.*

## XIII.

*To a Person of Honour.*

*My Lord,*

**T**Is certain that every day was *S. Swithens*, till your Letter like the Dove shewed the abatement of the Waters, and dry'd up those floods that dwelt in our eyes: So welcome was the news of your own wished health and the Generals high civility. Certainly, your Family must erect some Statue to his Name, for you are as much obliged to his Courtesie as the Nation to his Courage and Conduct, which shews how victorious he can be without his Arms. And that there are other ways to clear the Complexion, besides those of blows and blood-letting; since by such soft ways of Peace he can cast such everlasting chains upon others. And however his favours may lead to a prosperous success in your affairs, yet I am confident they will retain no diminution of their Lustre by any the least Injustice in your friends proceeding.

In that of the Lady *W.* I have drawn up what is to be considered, and what to be urged; which may shew the grounds that those with you are to limn the piece upon, and will be much better from the living voice, than the dead Paper. Of your friends in *C.* I hear no sound at all. If I shall shortly get to *London*, I shall then enquire, and presently transmit the account thereof to your Lordship, since in any business that relates to your concernments I shall find the content of declaring my self

*Your Lordships most humble Servant.*

XIV. To

## XIV.

To Mr. S. T.

SIR,

Being last week at *D.* where I met your affectionate Letter, I have been forced to let the answering of it lie upon my score till now; though even the Horses and the Groom now sent, be it self an answer to part of what you advised. Your intelligence was well received at *D.* which though it hath recourse to *London*, yet is so between the *Academies*, as tis rather the centre of both than partaker of either. I shall not desire to give you the trouble of relating in writing the Excommunication of the two Women at *Exeter*, but if you pleased to let Mr. *W.* know of it, I shall hear it from him. *D. Heylins* book *Respondet Petrus* I have; 'tis a Pen from which every thing does usually drop readily and handsomly, and I am confident in an Age capable of enduring Truth, it shall merit much commendation. But 'tis a hard matter for particular Truth to combate against a general Error, or to bear up against Arguments and Assertions back'd with edges; especially when they have been so long infeminated in a loomy and tenacious Earth, that they can hardly be weeded up, without pulling up the roots and earth together. The Papal Presbyterian is as unconfutable as his Holiness in his Chair; who must never admit to be in any one Error, lest thereby it be concluded that he may be guilty of more. They put me in mind of what *Pliny* said of him that first invented to saw stones, *Fuit quidam importuni ingenii*; who though they would make us believe that it were the sharpness of their Engine; yet if ever they cut through any thing, 'tis not so much it, as the tumbling to and fro of the Sand, that by a perpetual grating dispatches their work for them. For the other book you write of *Hell-Fire quenched*, I have heard of it, but have not yet seen it; it is to be had; I shall take it for a favour to receive it from you by Mr. *W.* who will pay for it. I would see what Arguments can be used for the prodigious debasing of man, and destroying not only Christian, but all Religions else: How he can out-go the honest Heathen, whose Reason found a future compensation after this life, to be necessary for vindicating the Justice of their gods.

From *London* we hear for certain, the Lady *E. C.* hath undone the Cavalier party by dying on *Fryday* last; perhaps by Providence sentenced thereto for Felony, she by her civility having stoln the peoples love from all the rest of her Tribe. A Lady so well cut out by Nature, that she might have pass'd for a Jewel of the larger-siz'd esteem, had she not been fix'd in a Medal, that never could endure the Touch.

XV.

*To Sir C. F.**You have, Sir,*

SO season'd me with your freedom and favours, that I must take time to wean my self from those contents I had in your company : Thus wooden Vessels fill'd with precious liquor, retain a long time after both their scent and fragrancy. Wheresoever I am, G. and Sir F. are still in my thought : and I can do any thing sooner than not remember them. So you need not wonder that I give you this trouble, since indeed I am acted by a Genius that compels me to't ; unless I would take up a war with my self, and attempt to smother those inclinations within me, which are at once both pleasing and just. There wants yet one thing to make up my Obligation full, and I shall not be settled to my liking till you please to grant it me ; That if you have it not already (as I hope you may) you will discover some way whereby I may declare, that there is neither pains, nor any faculty I am a Master of, or can aspire unto, but it is wholly destin'd to your service. Seriously, Sir, I am so charmed by your goodness, your flowing freeness, your readiness to assist me, the pertinency and gratefulness of your discourse, that I do not know I ever yet left any company with more unwillingness, or enjoin'd it with more content. And if after this Fit I be less in love with the futurity of my own life, I must blame my own Province that hath afforded me so little of so delightful a conversation. I am now getting a while to *London*, which appears to this Region as the heart to the body, through which its business as the stirring blood hath all its circulation, if you have not in the Country, you may have something to do there. While I stay you cannot want an Agent that will glory in your employment, and with much earnestness beg that you will accept of all the thanks I am capable of giving, for all those noble expressions of friendship, that at my being with you, you were pleased to confer upon

*Your faithful and humble Servant.*

XVI.

*To his much respected Loving Friend, Mr. Owen Felltham  
Gent. Author of the Resolves, b: these delivered at  
London.*

*Pax Christi & vera fides, &c.*

Worthy Gentleman, your witty, grave, and sententious Book, the gift of a Friend, I read greedily, taking delight in your pithy discourses, admiring your grave & sententious conceits ; untill I came to the 16. *Resolve, of the ch Religion* ; where I find

it

it to be true that which you grant in your Preface, That you do not profess your self a Scholar: at least here you shew your self no Divine, blotting the perfection of your former discourse, with the black spot of error and ignorance in true Divinity. Remember you say, *That this not knowing, makes us not able to judge*; why then do you presume to judge and condemn so rashly the Roman Church and Religion, which you know not, and whose grounds and Doctrine you understand not? But I wonder not. You confess, *That before you could discern the true Religion, you were brought up in Heresie, sucking Heresie with your milk; and that even at mans age you did not examine the soundness of it, but retained it as the Faith of your Parents.* What marvel then that you condemn the true Roman Faith, whose Solidity and Truth you never examined, being brought up in error, with an aversion of it? But alas! why do you neglect that upon which depends an Eternity of Torments or Joys? Is it fit that such a worthy wit, as yours is, should build your salvation upon the weak and false Opinion of weak and unlearned Ministers, despising the infallible Authority of the Catholic Church? I appeal to your self in this point, you shall be Judge. You say, *The Religion of the Church of England is the best*: your reason is, *That it makes most for Gods glory and mans quiet.* But here you are deceived and deceive: Is it glory to God to deprive his Church of five Sacraments, as Protestants do? Doth it make for Gods glory to deny his Love, Wisdom and Power, as Protestants do, denying his real presence in the Eucharist or blessed Sacrament of our Lords Supper? Do not Protestants derogate from Gods glory, making him the Author of sin, and that he predestinates men to eternal death by his only Will, without any fault? Is it not against Gods glory to teach Doctrine expressly against the Scripture, and to make Apocryphal and deny divine Authority to the two Books of *Maccabees, Toby, Esther, Ecclesiasticks, Wisdom, &c.* as Protestants do, and the book I send you will demonstrate? Is it not against Gods glory to deny the honour of an Intercessour to his Mother the blessed Virgin, and to the rest of his Saints, as Protestants do? Is it not against Gods glory to disobey his Church, persecuting her, and perverting her by teaching Heresies, as Protestants do? Finally, what glory is it to God, to deny him the holy Sacrifice of the Mass, and forsake the ancient Roman Religion, the Apostles preached to the world, and God hath preserved inviolable from error? And what Quiet to man, that holds that his Church may err, and hath no infallible Authority nor power to unburthen his Conscience, nor absolve him from his sin, as Protestants hold? wherefore Protestant Religion cannot be the true Faith, which deneth the glory to God, and peace to men; which the Roman Church and Religion grants. Yea, but say you, *The Papists detract from God, painting him as an old man, and by this means dis-deifie him*: O, how your passion wrap your great wit in the veil of ignorance! Sir, we detract not from God, to whom we give all Honour,

calvin lib. 1.  
institut. cap.  
18. Sect. 1. 2.  
& Sect. 4. lib  
3. cap 21. Sect  
1. 5. & cap. 3  
Sect. 1.

Honour, Glory and Praise; acknowledging his Deity and Trinity, one Deity and Nature in three Persons, yet not three but one God. It is true, we paint him as an old man, not representing by that Picture the Divine Essence it self; for seeing God is invisible, incomprehensible, without members great, without colours fair, without parts measurable; no lineaments of body, no lustre of Art, no proportion of shape can fashion or describe him: The resemblances of God the Father in the form of an old Man, of the Holy Ghost in the form of a Dove, are but Explications of the Histories recorded in Scripture, or Remembrances of the shape in which they appeared. And why may not God be expressed without detracting from his Deity, in the same form and manner wherein he hath manifested himself to mortal eyes; as to the Prophet *Isaiah, chap. 6.* and to *Daniel, chap. 7. ver. 9.* So that you calumniate the Church, when you affirm us by Images to dis-deifie Almighty God.

Neither do we derogate from his Royalty and Glory, interposing our Merits as you falsely impute. For as St. *John* saith, *Christ is the Vine, we are Branches.* Now as it no ways detracteth from the Glory of the Vine, that the Branches be fruitful; but rather augmenteth the same: So doth it neither diminish the Glory of Christ, but rather addeth thereunto; if his Servants through Faith, Charity and other Vertues inspired and given by him, do produce such works as are truly Just and Meritorious. Neither are the Merits of Man requisite for any insufficiency of the Merits of Christ, but rather for proof of their great vertue and efficacy. For the works of Christ, not only merited with God our Eternal Salvation, but also that we might obtain the same through his Grace and Merits by our own Merits. To give light to the World by the Sun, or to give heat thereto by fire doth not derogate from the power of God, but rather more proveth his Omnipotency, whereby he could work those things not only himself, but likewise could give to his Creatures the power of working. This is the Doctrine of the Catholic Church, and it is insolent Madnes, and intolerable Pride, not to believe her being directed and governed by the Holy Ghost.

You further yet charge us with absurd and wicked Tenets, as to hate our enemies to death, to judge it no sin to revenge injuries. To think it Meritorious to kill an Heretic. That no faith or fidelity is to be kept with him. Is it possible that such a Worthy Judicious Gentleman as your self should be so far overwhelmed with hatred to our Religion, that you could harbour in your Judgment such a wicked opinion of the Catholic Church, where Wisdom, Learning and Sanctity flourisheth in the highest degree? Pardon me, Sir, you were much to blame, and amongst Catholics lost a great deal of Credit by publishing to the World such absurd Doctrine for ours, which we detest and hate as much as you your self. What you were ignorant of you should not so readily admire, and not Calumniate, nor set for our Tenets, the errors our Adversaries impose



pose upon us. What satisfaction can you give for the injury done to Gods Church, unless by a Recantation and Correction of your Books? What account will you give to Christ, when you are summoned at his Tribunal seat for the Calumniation you laid upon his Church, by which many souls were deceived and with-held from embracing the true Ancient Roman Religion?

What Ransom can you give for those deceived souls which giving Credit to your Book, persisted till death in the Protestant Religion, and were damned for their Heresie? What Recompence for the Bloud of *Christ Jesus* spilled and lost in their damnation, which will cry louder than the bloud of *Abel* for Revenge against you? If you desire therefore to give a good account and save your soul, read this Book, follow the Doctrine it teacheth you. Take once a good Resolution to live and die a Roman Catholic, then do Penance for your sins, recall and correct the errors of your Book by the help of some Catholic Divine: There are others that must be corrected in your Resolve of the choice of Religion, concerning the Roman Faith, which stands more for Gods Glory, and the quiet and Eternal good of the soul; and without this there is no hope of Salvation. Believe me, Sir, I love your person, but hate your errors, and the zeal of your Salvation moved my Pen far inferiour to yours in Eloquence to write these rude lines. If my counsel take effect, I shall think my self happy, if not, I shall justify Gods Cause, do my duty to which my estate, & *Charitas Christi urget nos*. I beseech Almighty God of his mercy, to give you light, that you may see the errors of your new Religion, the Truth of ours; That entering here into the Militant Roman Church, you may deserve hereafter to be a Member of the Triumphant in Heaven: So expecting your answer, I rest, committing you to the protection of sweet Jesus,

From Cadiz and the Colledge of the  
Society of Jesus the 23. Decemb.  
1637.

Your assured Friend and  
Servant in Christ,  
WILLIAM JOHNSON.

## XVII.

## THE ANSWER.

For Mr. William Johnson of the Colledge of the Society of  
Jesus in Cadiz these.

To my Wonder (Sir)

ABOUT *August* last, I received your Letter, where I find you admire my Wit, and tax my Honesty: and truly I think are deceived in both. For as I may not allow your Praise of the one, so I must not endure the Condemnation of the other; Since Flattery and Dispraise (though their looks be contrary) are so near ally'd, as they  
both

both agree in men ingenuous to raise the rebuking blush. And had your Letter been as full of Truth as it pretends Charity, I should have met that Candor in it which now I must complain it wants. Nor is it the property of Love (which you seem to profess) to take a worse sense where a better is more probable, as even in the beginning you are pleas'd to fall upon. *That I say I do not profess my self a Scholar*, you object as matter of Ignorance, forgetting that to any unpartial understanding, it will be conceived a Scholars life is not my profession. For I have liv'd in such a course, as my Books have been my delight and recreation, but not my Trade: though perhaps I could wish they had. The next that you bid me remember that I say, *This not knowing makes us not able to Judge*: and 'tis true I say so, and am still of that opinion. I tell you Religions are in some things set in heights beyond our reasons reach: *What think you of faith?* S. Paul will tell you, 'tis the evidence of things unseen, and so unknown. Let me be a little bold to ask you, if your reason can track the Miraculous Conception of our blessed Saviour? Can your reason satisfy you in the Hypostatical Union of his Divine and Humane Nature, or in the Mystery of the Trinity, the Resurrection and Immortality of the Soul? In these and many others I do confess my weakness, but does this therefore conclude that I know not the Roman Church nor Religion? How come you to know that I know it not? I'm sure I never told you so. Next you say I confess that before I could discern the true Religion, I was brought up in Heresie, sucking in Heresie with my milk; and that even at Mans Age I did not examine the soundness of it, but retained it as the Faith of my Parents.

Certainly, if I did this I scarce deserv'd your Charity. 'Tis a degree of impiety I have not heard of, that any did continue to live in that Religion which his own Conscience did tell him was false, and he so told the World. When you think what an unpardonable sin you accuse me of, I am confident you will repent your Charge. For to my apprehension, It may be the sin against the Holy Ghost; if there be but Malice (which you cannot see) and I wish all Christians free from.

But (Sir) can you or any man justly from my writings infer this? Go again to your own brest and see whether I speak as *ex Confesso* of my self, or as a complaint, that 'tis a misery to which mankind is incident; and therefore the very next words are, *What a lamentable weakness is this in Man?* Accompanied with so many complaints against it, as I think it is not possible any thing of reason can conclude, I mean my self. What think you of this in St. *Augustine*?---*Simplices & Indocti Regnum Cælorum rapiunt, & nos cum literis nostris ad Infernum descendimus*: The simple and unlearned get up to Heaven, while we with our knowledge sink down into Hell. As I take it the manner of speech is the same: yet I hope you will not out of this conclude that St. *Augustine* confesses himself to be damned. If

you

Heb. 11.

In Mat. 11.

you would have writ, you should have offer'd Grain, not Chaff, this shames your Pen.

After this you charge the *Protestants* of being prejudicial to Gods glory by robbing his Church of five Sacraments. I deny not but some of those may in some sense be so called; and are so termed by some of the Fathers. But we have not like Authority from Scripture or Primitive practice, as we have for the other two. Nor do any of the Ancient Fathers certainly define the number seven. Nor do they all so much as in words acknowledge all. In our two all agree and ever have agreed. For them we have warrant from our Saviour, *Ite Baptizate, &c. Hoc facite, &c. Go and Baptize, &c. Do this, &c.*

Mat. 28. 19.  
1 Cor. 11. 24.

For the real presence (as you hold it) I take it for the Monster of your Church. In Religion there may be things above reason: but crossing and overthrowing plainly the Fundamentals of Nature and Reason, I believe there are not. Whether you grant your *Transubstantiation* by *conversion* as the *Dominicians*, or by *succession* as the *Franciscans*, yet in the *Main* you acknowledge a *Miracle*, else 'tis not *Transubstantiate*. Now if any Author *Divine* or *Humane* you can tell me of a *Miracle* wrought, and yet no *Miracle* appear, as 'tis in this where you will have *Flesh* and *Bloud* under the *Species* of *Bread* and *Wine*, then I have done and shall recant my error. When Christ turned the water into *Wine*, it appear'd *Wine*. When he told the people *Jairus* daughter was not dead but asleep, they laugh'd him to scorn, because to their sense they saw it otherwise. And if he had brought her out still dead, and told them she was alive, would they have believ'd him, or would they not have laugh'd much more? If she had not appear'd alive, where had been his *Miracle*, or their belief? Reason, Nature, and Sense cannot in this kind be deluded with either words or fallacies. But for me to believe that to be *Flesh*, which I see and taste *Bread*, is to turn *Mad-man*, and for an unwarrantable Faith forfeit both my Reason and Sense.

Mark 5. 39,  
40, &c.

For Predestination you urge *Calvin*. But (Sir) the Church of *England* is not bound to his Tenets, nor do I hold my Faith from him, but from my blessed Saviour and his Apostles. Let it suffice, I hold man fain to be the subject of Predestination. I believe no man saved but by Gods Mercy: No man damned but by his own default.

The books which are Canonical, I hold to be those which were so held by the *Jews*, cited and owned by Christ and his Apostles, and the Primitive Church. And this I take for good Authority, further I dare not go unless I could see better grounds.

Nor do I deny the Intercession of the blessed Virgin and the rest of the Saints, by praying for the Church in general. But Invocation is out of my Road, I use to pray to nothing that I do not see, but what I know Omnipotent, Omniscient, and Ubiquitary.

Gods Church though it be not Roman, I obey without teaching Heresies.

In the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, we do not wholly deny a Sacrifice. But a proper propitiatory Sacrifice as you hold, we deny justly. If it be proper, shew us the Body and the Immolation? if that be Invisible, how is it proper?

Surely, the true Ancient Roman Religion, which Christ and his Apostles taught, we hold, and you do not: having super-structed so many Additions and Deviations, that the right old Roman Religion and the now professed Roman are two Religions.

And certainly, if the Judges may be indifferent, we have much the advantage of you: For we have the sacred Scriptures, our blessed Saviour, his Apostles, and the purer Primitive Times, and the late Reformation, or Revivement rather, all on our side: And you have only the intervention of 800 years, for some things it may be more, and for others much less; and these either groundless or against grounds.

As for Gods Church, we believe that it agreeing with Scripture cannot err, I believe before the Scriptures were written, the Churches power was absolute and Arbitrary, guided by the Spirit of God: But they being written by Divine Inspiration, and she accepting them from her Rule, became tyed to them, which she did confirm, not make. If you urge things warrantable by these, or not against them, we obey; if crossing these, the Answer is with the Apostles, *Whether it is better to obey God or Man, judge you.*

Act. 4. 19.

Every man has liberty allowed him by our Church to disburthen his own Conscience, to which (though not compelled) he is exhorted; and if he does, the Priest has Authority to absolve him. And this in these things I understand for the Doctrine of our Church: which are so well vindicated by men so infinitely above my abilities, as in my reason I am so well satisfied, as I desire not to be further Controversial.

I deny not but some private men, by the too much liberty of the Press, (which I acknowledge a fault) may perhaps have publish'd some things not so Orthodox; but what are these to me, while they wander from Foundations? I am neither *Zuinglian*, nor *Lutheran*, nor *Calvinist*, nor *Papist*, but *Christian*; for I build not on men, but on God and his Church agreeing. His Church I believe may err, I mean a particular Church, which yet may be a true Church, and so his: But this of his universal Church lawfully congregated and free, in matters of Faith, I averr, not.

Well, you are now come to charge me with imposing Tenets on your Church, which you say she holds not. But in this Charge you charge me with more than ever I put upon you, as *To hate your Enemies to death, To judge it no sin to revenge Injuries*; these, if you read again, you will find I charge on the *Jews*, not you; to clear which you have it, *-That he deserves not the name of a Rabbi, that hates not his enemies to death.* I confess they are put promiscuously, but so as any that would not willingly mistake, may distinguish them. And you

you may as well say, I charge you with *Turcism* as with these *Judaisms*, for all are spoken alike.

No (Sir) they are only four things I charge you with: Two, I suppose you will not deny; and the other two, I think, I may prove.

The first is that you derogate from God the Father by pourtraying him as an old man; and this I cannot believe but you do. You say, they are but Explications in *Isaiab* and *Daniel*; in *Isaiab* I find him not described after this manner, but *Sitting on a Throne with such a glory, as filled the whole Earth; and at the brightness of whose presence even the Angels* (as not able to endure it) *covered their faces with their celestial wings*. If you could paint such a Glory, I could say something in excuse: Surely 'tis a vain attempt in man, when in the most elevated speculations of his mind he cannot comprehend a Deity, that he will yet presume by a Painters dull hand and deader colours to decipher him. In *Daniel* I find him called *the Ancient of days, and his hair as pure Wool*: But what Authority is this to shape all his parts like man? In either Vision there is some thing not delineable; In *Isaiab* the Lintels of the door moved at the Voice, and in *Daniel* the Books were opened: Or if he did thus out of special favour to his beloved Prophets, assume a shape to comply with their Capacities, who yet knew to them he was not in himself contemplable; shall we dare to obtrude him flatted by a Pencil, to the gaze of such as judge but what they see? If we were to paint Man, we could not give him less; and shall we so limn God, as not to give him more? These were Visions extraordinary, which we have not warrant to draw into ordinary practice. Gods Commandments are to be followed by us, but all his actions draw not into example; especially such as these whereof we find no encouragement, but in several places absolute prohibitions, as—*All Nations are to him as nothing, less than nothing and vanity; to whom then will ye liken God? or what similitude will ye set up unto him?* and this repeated in the 25. Verse. And a little after God says, *He will not give his praise to Images*. Yea, and in *Deut. Moses* delivers it with a—*Cavete valde; for ye saw no similitude in the day that the Lord spake unto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire*. Methinks for this you might take Gods own word to *Moses*,—*Thou canst not see my face, for there shall no man see me and live*—How then can we represent that which yet we never could, and God himself says we cannot see? By his glorious Attributes God is known, but no corporeal shape could ever yet express him. What dimensions will you give to him that has none? He that will paint himself a God, guesses out an Idol; and even his *Back-parts* (as they are called) were so bright, as by *Moses* they were undescribable: His conversation with God in the Mount sticking such a glory upon him, as the People were not able to look on. How detestable it was to the *Jews* I need not tell; nor do I believe in the primitive times that you can find a Father pleading for't:

Isa. 40. 17, 18.

Chap. 42. 8.  
Chap. 4. 15.

Exod. 33. 20.

Can. 36.

In Pfal. 118.

Lib. 1. super  
Luc.

Lib. 4. cap. 15.

Lib. 3. dist. 9.  
quest. 2.Pars. 3. quest.  
25. art. 3.Aug. super Jo-  
han.

Minut. Felix.

Pfal. 53. 21.

The Council of *Eliberis* says, — *Placuit picturas in Ecclesia esse non debere, ne quod colitur, aut adoratur, in parietibus depingatur*: We conceive there ought to be no pictures in the Church, lest that which ought to be adored and worshipped, be painted upon the walls. Saint *Ambrose* was not of your opinion when he said, — *Invisibilis Dei Imago non in eo est quod videtur, sed in eo utiq; quod non videtur*, The invisible Image of God is not in that which is to be seen, but in that which is not seen. And again, — *Nec corporalibus oculis Deus quaeritur, nec circumscribitur visu, nec tactu tenetur*: God is not to be sought with corporal eyes, neither is he circumscrib'd by sight, nor can he be retain'd by any corporal feeling. How then can such be set in Figure? *Insipientia summa est, & impietatis, figurare quod divinum est*: It is the highest folly and the greatest Impiety, to make any draught of that which is Divine. Saith *Damascene*, to which also *Duraud* does accord, — *Fatuum est imagines facere ad representandum Deum*: It is a sottish thing to make any Image wherewith God may be represented. And your *Aquinas*, 500 years after him, has it positively thus, — *Ipsi autem vero Deo, cum sit incorporeus, nulla Imago corporalis potest poni*: For the true God since he is incorporeal, there ought no corporeal Image to be made. Saint *Augustine* comes home to your own phrase of Explication, *Nescio quid in nobis spiritualiter & corporaliter facit Deus: quod nec sonus sit qui percipiat, nec color qui oculis discernatur, nec odor qui naribus capiatur, nec sapor qui faucibus indietur, nec durum & molle quod tangendo sentiatur: & tamen aliquid est, quod sentire facile, explicare non possibile*: I know not how it is, that both spiritually and corporally God still worketh in us; since he is neither a sound that is audible, nor any colour discernable by sight, nor any scent that is taken by the Nostrils, nor any taste that is gustable by the Palate; he is neither hard nor soft, nor to be perceived by feeling: and yet he is something to discern, but not possibly unfold or explicate. Yea, even before the Gospel it seems it was the opinion of the wiser sort of Philosophers, — *Zenophon formam Dei veri negat videri posse, & ideo quaeri non oportere*. — *Quem colimus Deum, nec ostendimus nec videmus; imò ex hoc Deum credimus, quod cum sentire possumus, videre non possumus*: *Zenophon* denied that ever the form of the true God could be seen, and therefore we ought never to be in quest of it. The God that we worship we neither shew nor can see; and even from this we know him to be God, That though we can perceive him, yet with corporal eyes we never can behold him, Says the eloquent Lawyer.

If there were no more but the evil consequence, it were enough to deter all Christians from it. For, however your more learned know he is not portrayed, yet the poor and uncapacious Vulgar think him to be such as they see: Whereby the Fools Jeer in the Psalm falls upon them, — *Thou thoughtest I was even such as thy self, but I will reprove thee, &c.* And sure in so many Fathers of Trent, it may appear a kind of Solecism in judgment, that they would teach  
one

one thing by Example, and yet give the contrary in precept; as to allow the illustration of the Divinity by Figures, and yet teach the people that the Divinity cannot be figured. Besides all this that it does among the ruder Christians, it infinitely scandals our Religion and God among strangers: If the ignorant *Indian* or remote *American* shall find the Christians God an old man, and sometimes with three faces to one body, as I have seen the lewd Idol of the Trinity; and sometimes two bodies and a Dove; or an old Man, a Lamb and a Pigeon: They have no reason but to think as well of their own proper Idols; and of the two, Heathen *Jupiter* may as well be lik'd, for he was figur'd as man in his strength, naked, and with Lightning in his hand: But yours is in decrepid age, weaponless, and wrap'd in Furs, as if he needed warmth. And for the other, the old Roman *Trivia* may as well be reckon'd on.

These are not only guilty of dis-deifying him, but they turn God into a prodigy, and confirm such as are yet no Christians more strongly in their own Idolatry, — *Sic à cælo deorsum gravant; & à Deo vero ad materias avocant*: Thus grossly they sink down from Heaven, and from the true God unto dull materials lead their Profelytes. Thus from being a most pure, omnipotent and incomprehensible spiritual Essence (and by being so conceived, aweth the inquisitive and revolute Soul of man) he is hereby degraded, and thrust down into the scale of the sinful, weak corruptible creature, which needs must load him with contempt.

To my apprehension the Apostles is even a home Tax to this, — *When they professed themselves to be wise they became fools: For they turned the glory of the incorruptible God to the similitude of the Image of a corruptible Man*. Questionless it was to avoid this; That God in all his Colloquies and Appearances to man, did ever come in something that was shadow; as if he would be so enveloped as man should not know how to pencil him; such was the *Burning Bush*, the *Pillar of fire*, the *Cloud*, the *thick Darknes*, the *Whirlwind*, the *small still Voice*, and the like.

And even to this may be added that which Saint *Ambrose* says, after he had wholly condemned the describing God in a bodily shape, when God shewed himself in any outward Figure, *Non Pater intelligitur, sed Filius*: The Son, and not the father is understood.

For the figuring of the Holy Ghost by a Dove, it may be pleaded that the appearance was more open, as being *sub dio*, in the clear day, and witnessed by many; whereas the other were Visions, and not perspicable with corporal but mental eyes. Of this I find two Opinions; one that it was a real Dove that appeared, thus *Tertullian*, *Saint Augustine*, and your *Maldonate*: If this be true, how must the Holy Ghost be alwaies put in this form? You may with the same reason for the Devil paint a Herd of Swine, because with our Saviours leave he entred and precipitated them into the Sea. The other

*Sessio 9. de r-  
vocat. Sancto-  
rum, &c.*

*In Missale se-  
cundum usum  
Eccles. Sarum,  
Imp. 1520.*

*Minst. Felix*

*Rom 1.22, 23.*

*Maldonat. in  
Mat. 3.*



other opinion is, that it was an assumed shape: not that it was a Dove indeed, but appeared so to the Beholders: and this seems to suite with the words of the Text, which says it was *quasi Columba*, as if it had been a Dove: And if it were but like, it could not be the thing really, so not the shape of the Holy Ghost upon every occasion to be put upon it, since at other times it varied. So that though perhaps the historical use restrained to that story only, may not be totally unlawful; yet in regard no hurt can come by omitting it, and there may be harm by the representation, (for which we have no Authority from Scripture) I think it were better forborn. And because the Cannon forbids the expressing Christ by the form of a Lamb, *Caranza* from the same reason concludes, — *Prohibuerunt Spiritum Sanctum sub Columba figurari*: They forbid the Holy Ghosts being represented in the form of a Dove.

6 Concil. Constantinopolitan.  
can. 82.

De Just. lib. 5.  
17.

1, 2. quest. 114.  
disp. 222. c. 3.

Ses. 6. cap. 16.  
can. 32.

Aug. Epist. 29.

1 Cor. 13.

The second is that I charge you with interposing of Merits; 'tis confess'd I do so; and I perswade my self most justly: You will not deny but your works through grace are meritorious; Thus *Bellarmino*, *Opera bona justorum absolute esse meritoria vite aeternae ex condigno*: The good works of just men absolutely, and out of condignity do deserve eternal life. And *Vasques* plainly in a manner excludes the Merits of Christ; he hath it thus, — *Cum opera justii condignè mereantur vitam aeternam, tanquam aequalem mercedem & premium, non opus est interventu alterius meriti condigni, quale est meritum Christi, ut iis reddatur vita aeterna*: Since the works of the just do worthily merit eternal life as an equivalent reward and recompence, there is no need of the intervention of any others merit of condignity (as is the merit of Christ) whereby eternal life may be obtained. And the Council of *Trent* blusters out *Anathema*, Accursed, to those who do not hold it. 'Tis true in a regenerate man I believe the essence of the work is good, because Grace is the *primus motor*, First mover: but in all men these works are stained most privatively and positively: Privatively, by want of perfect Charity, — *Plenissima charitas est in nemine, illud autem quod minus est quam esse debet, ex vitio est; ex quo vitio non est justus in terra*: Perfect charity is not in any body, and that which is less than it ought to be, is from defect and sin; and by this means there is not any man just in this world. Can you think your charity, while you have your flesh about you, can bear that noble flame it ought? Can you love God as you ought, and that without distraction? Can you heighten it to that clear brightness which the Apostle gives it? Certainly, if I should think so, though my Faith were very strong, I should have cause to doubt my own salvation: Nay, the stronger it were, the more I were in danger; because at last I should find it misplaced, and my Faith would be in works, and not in Christ that saveth.

Secondly, There is in all mans works a positive ill, and this is Concupiscence. Surely you will not deny but that Saint *Paul* was a regenerate man when he wrote his Epistle to the *Romans*, yet he is plain



plain in this case and says, *That when he would do good, he is thus yoked, that evil is present with him.* And after he has found a deliverance from this by Christ, lest he might in himself be thought without sin, he concludes thus, *Then I my self in mind serve the Law of God, but in my flesh the Law of sin.* David of himself will not own any such perfection, but makes God the God of his righteousness. The forenamed Apostle held on in the same steps, and says, *By the grace of God I am what I am:* and lest this speech might be taken of his Vocation, in the same Verse he speaks the same of his works, *I laboured more abundantly than they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which is in me.*

Psal. 4. 7.

1 Cor. 15. 10.

Job, of all we read, was the most confident of his own Integrity, (which indeed was rare and gloriab: ) To men he boasted loud, and thought it such, that he began to brave the Almighty: But alas! when God came to argue, — *Who is this that darkens counsel by words without knowledge?* — Then Job flags, and falls, and cries out, *he is vile;* will in humble silence with his own hand close his mouth, and at last abhor himself, and repent in dust and ashes. Merit in your sense! why sure a Subject, though he spend his Estate, his Life, his Fame, and all he has, for the service of his natural Prince; yet he cannot call that service Merit: For all (if need require) by the Laws of God and man is in duty owing to him. And will you yet believe you can deserve from God, from whom that you had at all a being, or that Christ was ever sent, was meerly mercy? — *We are justified freely by Grace,* and (which must needs be after it in time) — *Eternal life is the gift of God.*

Job 38. 2.  
42. 36.Rom. 3. 28.  
6. 23.

And even in that Commandment, which is so oft left out among you, (the Second) in the end God says, — *He will shew mercy unto thousands of them that keep his Commandments.* If he calls that Mercy which he shews to those that do observe them, who shall dare to stile it Merit, exacting reward meerly for the works sake? Oh vain and empty boasting! That Man, who cannot but be daily conscious to himself of his own Imperfections, should yet dare to contest with God, and challenge Heaven as debt for the worth of the work he hath wrought?

It cannot be called Merit in your acceptation, without such a balance of worth as to over-weigh, or at least fully to counterpoise, the thing that it obtains. And in this way towards merit Man cannot go higher than in Martyrdom; but how much inferior all the works, all the Perfections of Man are (of which God has no need) in comparison of Eternal Life, and the unchangeable felicity of the Saints, be you but judge; or do but remember how the Apostle sleights them with a — *Reor minimè pares, &c.* I think them not fit to be compared.

Rom. 8. 18.

Further, it is not in the power of any Creature, by it self to raise it self to a higher perfection, than in its first creation it was set in: Now the height of mans perfection was a — *Posse non peccari,* That he might

might not have sinned ; and there he might have stood : But now in his glorification he attains to a — *Non posse peccare*, That he cannot sin ; to which by himself or his own nature he could never rise, but as he is carried by his merits that was more than man. 'Tis Christs Magnetic force which draws the faithful after him ; who touch'd by him, though they have the adhering quality, yet like Needles as they hang they quiver, when all the attraction is in the Load-stone only.

You may please to consider besides, That whatsoever is Gods own peculiarly, the creature cannot have an Interest in, but by his free donation. Joys unspeakable and glorious are Gods alone : their fountain is in him. Man may do good works, actions brave and splendid ; and God may bestow those in recompence of these : yet had they all the perfections Humanity can be capable of, I see not how they can merit that from God, which but meerly by his mercy he is not bound to part withall. Let a Subject do his Prince never so great, never so goodly service ; 'tis true, I believe the Prince both may and will reward him (as is usual) with one or other Title of Honour : But though he does, even that which we do call reward, is in him an act of bounty, which if he did not do he did no wrong, because the root of Honour is in himself, and freely 'tis in his own choice, whether he will impart it or no. Good works to be rewardable we acknowledge as well as you ; nay more, we believe God has bound himself to reward them, but 'tis by his meerly gracious mercy, and his free voluntary promise, and no way for the value of the work done.

And it seems to me, that the Princes of this world, as led by the same instinct, and jealous of their own Prerogatives ; though they have highly rewarded their Favourites with Honours, yet they have cared for the most part to have those rewards expresed as the acts of their own free grace and bounty. Thus *Philip le Beau* of France, creating *John* the second Duke of *Bretaign* into the title of a Peer of the Realm, after enumeration of many Services, the Patent runs thus, — *Ipsum de gratia nostra promovemus in Parem, &c.* Of our favour we advance him to the degree of a Peer, &c.

*Anno 1433.* the Successor of the said Duke made *Jean de Beaumanoire* Lord of *Bois, &c.* and the Patent hath it thus, — *Pour parte de remuneration, de nostre grace, --- avons donne, &c.* In part of recompence, of our grace and favour we have given, &c. And Spanish Patents I have seen having it, --- *E satisfacion delos dichos servicios de mi proprio motu, &c.* In satisfaction of the said services of my proper motion, &c. In *England* anciently they said, --- *Sciatis quod nos de gratia nostra speciali, & mero motu nostris, --- concesserimus, &c.* Know ye, That of our special grace and our free motion we have granted, &c. In the Bull of *Pius* the fifth, whereby he created *Cosmo di Medicis, Magnum Etrurie Ducem*, Great Duke of *Tuscany* or *Florence* ; the words are these, -- *Motu proprio --- & mera liberalitate nostris*

--- *creamus*

*Anno 1297.*  
*Bertrand. d' Ar-*  
*gent. Hist. de*  
*Bret. lib. 5. cap.*  
*32.*

*Aug. du Paz.*  
*Hist. de pluse*  
*maisons, de Bret.*

*Alonso Lopez.*  
*in Nobiliario*  
*part 1.*

*P. Math. in*  
*Summ. Const.*  
*Con. Pii. 5.*

—*creamus*, Of our proper motion-- and our meer bounty-- we create, &c. And though sometimes perhaps they call'd those services Merits (as comparatively I deny not but they might) yet they never held them such as could exact reward, but as their bounties prompted them.

P. Math. in  
Summ. Christ.  
Con. P. i. 5.

It seems that the Fathers of former times had no such haughty conceits. The opinion of St. Gregory concerning merits, is of another strain, when he affirms, —*Omne virtutis nostræ meritum esse vitium, omnem humanam Justitiam esse injustitiam, si destricte judicetur*: If it come to be precisely judged of, all the Merit of our Vertue is Vice, all human Justice is Injustice. For which he had Authority sufficient, *Psal. cxliiii. 2. Job ix. 20. Psal. cxxx. 3.* St. Bernard is as Orthodox where he says, —*Hoc totum hominis meritum, si totam spem suam ponat in eo qui totum saluum fecit. Sufficit ad meritum scire quod non habemus merita.* All the merit of man is to put his whole trust in him that can wholly save us. It sufficeth for our merit, to know that we have none. That of St. Chrysostom suits with this Doctrine. —*Etsi milles moriamur, etsi omnes virtutes animi expleamus, nihil dignum gerimus ad ea quæ ipsi à Deo percepimus*: Should we die a thousand deaths, should we complete all mental vertues; yet could we do nothing worthy of those things that God bestows upon us. And in one of his Homilies he is yet plainer —*Si totum tempus vite hujus occupant obsequia, laudes teneantur, gratiarum actiones insistant, non poteris pensare quod debet*: Should our whole life time be spent in obedience in singing Praises and giving Thanks; yet could we never repay what we most justly owe. St. Ambrose cries out, —*Unde mihi tantum meriti cui indulgentia pro corona est*: How should I come by any thing of merit, when indulgence is the only Crown I have? In the Council of Aurance it is as rightly said, —*Debetur merces bonis operibus si fiant, sed Gratia quæ non debetur precedit ut fiant. Neminem nisi Deo miserante salvari* -- &c., *multa in homine bonò fiunt, quæ non facit homo. Nulla vero facit homo bona quæ non Deus præstet ut faciat homo.* There is a Reward due to good Works when they are done, but grace that is not due precedes them that can be done; without mercy from God there is not any man that can be saved—and, there are many good things done by man which man does not do: But yet does man do nothing that is good, but what God first does work in him, that thereby he may be able to do it.

Mat. 9. cap. 1.  
14.

Serm. 53.  
De Compunct.  
cordis.

Exhortat. ad  
Virgines.  
Can. 18. & 20.

But say you, Christ merited that we might obtain Salvation by our own merits. The plenitude of Christs merits we acknowledg, but any properly our own, unless *Ex pacto*--- By Covenant, by Gods free Mercy and Promise we deny: 'Tis true, Christ merited for us, and by the application of his merits through Faith we are saved: But where are any our own from the dignity of works, but in the late writings of some of your side? I say some, for all are not of this opinion. But suppose your own position should be granted (which we do not) yet since you cannot merit but by vertue of Christs merit,

M m m

why

why will you rather call this your own merit than his? Since the effect must be ever in debt to the Cause. And even to come to your own instance, though the branches be fruitful, yet men do not attribute their fruitfulness to themselves, but to the Vine, without which they could not be at all. If they could be fruitful of themselves cut off from the Vine, it then were theirs peculiarly: But when they must owe it to another. — The Donor is dishonored, when the Donee is intitled to more than can be his due. *It is not in him that willeth, nor in him that runneth, but in God that sheweth Mercy. And he it is that worketh in us both the Will and the Deed even of his good pleasure.*

Rom. 9. 16.

Phil. 2. 13.

For my part, for man to lean against the rotten wall of his own works, I hold to be presumption and a hazard. To plant all my expectation in my blessed Saviour can be neither; his merits are sufficient for me, and I cannot over-honor him by trusting: And surely your Cardinal saw as much, when he became so ingenious as to acknowledg his *Tutissimum*, &c. I am resolved to abandon my self, and am confident I shall fare the better with God because I depend upon him alone. Besides Sir, I dare not venture to live in that Faith, wherein those of your side dare not adventure to die. I believe you can hardly tell me of any one understanding Papist that ever dy'd confiding in his own merits for his Salvation. Then I'm sure they flie to Christ: So whosoever pleads most for human merits in his life, his Death becomes a Retraction, and he is then glad to let go this Reed of *Egypt*, to catch at the Staff of Life indeed, *Christ Jesus*.

Bellav.

Idem.

Thus your Champion Cardinal (whose Learning and Life you have not many to equal) in his last Will bequeaths his Soul to God as a giver of mercies, not as a rewarder of merits. And here among us a most noble and meritorious Lord of the *Roman Faith*, who truly cannot be too much honored for his parts and piety, is yet so far from this over-strained error, that he gives it for his Motto to his Arms, *Ex Grace affie*. Nay, those of your side do not only, not die in it, but they do not live in it. For however some licentious pens have vented it of the Regenerate in general, I could never yet meet with any that would personally speak it of himself in particular. Which seems to me to argue, that either none of you are Regenerate; or else, that though it be voted in the gross, yet you do not believe that it will hold in special. If it be true, why do you not own it; If not true, why do you teach it?

It is as strange that those of your side should aver that the good works of those that are renate, should out of Condignity merit Heaven (which is far beyond all that this World can Administer) and yet give it under their own hands, that they are not worthy Governments Terrene and Finite, as you may find it in the Bull of *Leo the X.* that conferred the Title of *Defensor Fidei*, on our *Henry the VIII.* which is subscribed by himself and 27. Cardinals of that time, and speaks thus, — *Ex superne Dispositionis Arbitrio, licet imparibus meritis Universalis Ecclesie Regimini presidentes, &c.* We the President

Laertius cher.  
de Norsta. Bul-  
lar. Tom. 1.

for

for the Government of the Universal Church by the Disposure of the Heavenly Will, though with merit no way answerable to the favor. Away, Away! If his Holiness and all his Conclave who pretend to the Treasury of the super-abundant merits of all the Saints, dare not challenge out of merit to be Bishop of Rome: Let no man ever hereafter have the front to think by his own desert to become an Heir to Heaven.

Alas! though man does sometimes something that is partly good, what a foil of ill adheres? Evil with his thoughts is mixt, as with corrupted air, Infection; and then how advantagious is that against goodness? It was observed of *Themistocles*, That after he denied Fortune a share in his Victories, attributing all to himself, he then became unprosperous; And surely since your Church has thus assumed Merit for the value of the work it self, you shall find it has not flourish'd as it did before. He that does ascribe his goodness to himself, does render to the world even all his good suspected, by usurping what is not his own.

Now, Sir, I am come to the other two; *That it is meritorious to kill an Heretic, with whom no Faith is to be kept.* Which (not to swell a Letter too big) depending one upon another, I will link together. These you deny valiantly, and I should be glad you did it as justly: I know well enough some of your side are ashamed to own this Doctrine unvizorded, and therefore they seek to evade it with the Council of *Constance*, where this King-killing is covertly condemned, but tacitly implied; for it says, *It is not lawful and meritorious for every particular person to kill a Tyrant*, but withal it adds, *Non expectata sententia vel mandato judicis cujuscunque*: Without expecting the sentence or command of some Judg. So that for ought is there said, if the Pope or any General of an Order, sentence him or command, it may be both lawful and meritorious.

Sessio 15.  
Conc. Constantiensis.

I know also there is a pretended private condemnation of *Mariana's* Book, *De Rege & Regis Institutione*, Of Kings and Kingly Institution: But if it be serious, why is it not publish'd? Or how comes it to pass, that when this Book should have been suspended by his Holiness, he was pleased to mistake another of the same Authors, not pertinent to the business, and let this go unreprehended? But howsoever these shifts are offered to dazle weak inspections, the facts are so notorious to the world, and the approbation of those facts manifested in such capital letters, as I must needs think, either you have read very little of your own side, or else that you carry so much confidence about you, as is resolved not to blush at any thing that can fall from your pen.

The first Fact I will speak of, is the murther of the Prince of *Orange* by *Gerard*, who at his Arraignment confessed he had imparted his intention of murther to *Gery*, Warden of the Fryers at *Tourney*, who encouraged him, gave him his blessing, and promised to pray for him: He confessed also that he had acquainted a Jesuite of *Treves*

Franciscus Verona Constanti-  
nus. par. 2.  
cap. 2.

with the matter, and the Jesuite assured him, if he dy'd in the attempt, he should be reckoned in the number of Martyrs. And the Apologist for *John Chastell* says, the said *Gerard* did that deed — *Pour le bien de la Vertue*. But for this perhaps you may plead the King of Spains prescription, and his being a Subject; which how far he may be accounted so, that has Sovereign power, may be disputable: Howsoever I am sure 'tis far enough from Christian charity, at once (as much as in them lyes) to destroy both body and soul, by insidiating an unsumm'd life.

Idem.

The next is the murder of *Henry* the third of *France*, and the same Author commends this murder of *James Clement*, as being *Contra hostem publicum & juridice condemnatum*, Against a public enemy, and one legally condemn'd. Nay, he goes so far as in plain terms to justify Regicide to the world in defiance of the forenamed Conciliary Decree, his words are these, — *Non obstante Decreto supradicti Concilii Constantiensis, privatis & singulis licitum sit Reges & Principes Hereseos & Tyrannidis condemnatos occidere*: Notwithstanding the Decree of the foresaid Council of *Constance*, it is lawful for a private person, or for any man to take away the lives of Heretical Princes, and such as are condemn'd of Tyranny. If this pass not with you, I hope you will give credit to his Holiness *Sixtus Quintus*, who in an Oration in full Consistory at *Rome*, was not ashamed to assimilate the Assassination by this *Clement*, with the mysteries of the Incarnation and Resurrection, and the acts of *Judeth* and *Eleazar*; the King was slain the first of *August*, this speech was spoken the eleventh of *September*, and printed at *Paris* about two Months after.

Anno 1589.

The Third Fact is the attempt of *John Chastell* on *Henry* the Fourth of *France*, for whom the afore said Author *Fran. Vero. Constant.* has written a particular Apology; And at the Arraignment of the said *John Chastell* *John Guignard* was also arrested, and upon evidence under his own hand, That he approved of the murder of *Henry* the Third, and persuaded the murder of *Henry* the Fourth, he was also executed. And yet this *Guignard* with *Mariana* and his works is highly extolled by *Clarus Bonarsus*, or *Carolus Scribanus* which you please.

In Amphith.  
Honoris. C. 13.

A Fourth Fact is the horrid Powder Treason Anno 1605. which *Garnet* confessed he knew and concealed, and withal said, *It was to be reckoned among those works, which were not to be commended till done*. In defence of this *Garnet*, has *Andreas Eudamon*, *Joannes Cydonius* written largely, and confesseth, That not long before the discovery of the Plot in his public prayers — *Monet omnes, qui ad solemnem Ecclesie cœtum convenerant, ut obnixè orent Deum pro felici successu gravissimæ cujusdam rei, in causa Catholicorum sub initium Comitiorum*: He admonishes all that came to the solemn Assembly of the Church, That they should earnestly pray to God for the happy success of a certain weighty matter concerning the Catholics about the begin-  
ning

ning of the Parliament. And in several places it justifies this unheard-of practice in many other particulars; the work it self being approv'd by the General of the Order of the Jesuits, and others of that Society. And no wonder, since 'tis now by so many pens dispersed, that Heretical Princes (and whosoever the Pope says is so, must so be taken how untrue soever it be) ought not to be tolerated: Thus *Bellarmino*, — *Non licere Christianis tolerare Regem hereticum, si ille conetur Subditos ad suam haresin pertrahere*: It is not lawful for Christians to indure an Heretical King, if he endeavors to persuade his Subjects to his Heresie. The like says *Parsons*, and that he ought to be made away, — *Idque ante prolutam Papæ sententiam*, Before the publication of the Popes sentence against him. Of the same sutable Opinion is *Emanuel Sa.*, in *Aphorismi Confessar. in verbo Tyrannus*. *Suares de censuris, disput. 15. sect. 6.* *Boucker de justa abdicatione Henrici Tertii lib. 3.* and many others. Nay, this *Garnet* and his fellow *Oldcorne* are by the said *Bellarmino* for this gallant Enterprize stiled by the name of Martyrs; yea, and for such, are put in the Jesuits Catalogue of Martyrs printed at *Rome*. A glory we shall never envy you, to have your Martyrs multiplied by them we know for Traytors. Now I would demand, Whether or no the requiting Murtherers and Sicariots with the crown of Martyrdom, be not in your sense to make the act meritorious?

And for the matter of not keeping Faith with them, I shall not need examples, the World is every where so full. How many Emperors, Kings, and Princes has the Papacy (not only for that which you call Heresie, but even upon displeasure for slight matters and meer human ends) deposed? absolving all their Subjects from their sworn obedience, giving their bodies as Slaves, and their goods as a prey to any that will take them. We need go no further than our own *Henry the VIII.* by the Bull of *Paul the third*, which yet wrought no other effect but heaping of scandal and scorn on the See of *Rome*.

Among many Vouchers of this Doctrine let the bold asseveration of *Gretzer* speak for all — *Tam timidi & trepidi non sumus, ut asserere palam vereamur Romanum Pontificem, posse, si necessitas exigat, subditos Catholicos solvere Juramento Fidelitatis, si Princeps Tyrannice illos tractet*: We are not so timorous and cowardly as that we should fear publicly to assert, that the Bishop of *Rome* (if necessity put him upon it) may and can absolve any Catholic subjects from their Oath of Allegiance, if their Prince shall Tyrannically treat them: So that it will be true enough, if once a sentence brands them out for Heretics, the sworn Subjects, much less others, need not keep faith with them. Surely 'tis a rare gift his Holiness has in making Knaves and Subjects perjurd; that even whole Kingdoms of faithful Subjects, he can against the Law of Nations, Nature and Religion, shake into Traitors and Rebels against their lawful

Soveraign:

*De Pontif Romano. 5. 7.*

*Philopat. Sect. 2. p. 109.*

*Vespertilio Hæretico-politicus p. 159.*



Rom. 13. 1.

Sovereign: As if he would moralize *Aëdon's* Fable, and turn the wild Hounds loose to rend and tear their Master; and prove against *St. Paul*, That there are Powers not ordained of God.

Le Pædagogue  
d' Armes cap. 4.

Father *Edmond* gives it us in right down words, and would make us believe, *That no man, how potent soever he be, can contract with an Infidel, or one that hath revolted from his Conscience.* And after this he persuades the Prince that has Heretic Subjects, to destroy them, even against his own Edicts which granted them liberty, saying, *Though a man has committed one fault against his will, by the hardness of the Times, yet there is no reason he should commit two.*

Idem cap. 9.

Nay, I have reason to think this violation of Faith with such as you call Heretics, to be the Tenet of your general Clergy. Did not the Council of *Constance* condemn *John Hus* and *Jerome of Prague*, contrary to that safe-Conduct that was given them? And the like would the Ecclesiastics have put in practice against *Luther at Worms*, if the Emperor would have given way to it, and the Elector Palatine had not stoutly opposed it, saying, *That it would be a thing that would brand the German Name, with the mark of perpetual Infamy: And expressing with disdain, That it was intolerable for the service of Priests, that Germany should draw upon it self the Infamy of Not keeping the public Faith.*

Hist. Council of  
Trent lib. 1.

But it is no marvel the Members should be thus diseased, when even the Head is tainted. *Paul the Fourth* was sworn at his Election to the Papacy to make but four Cardinals, which Oath he presently broke, in open Consistory maintaining it as an Article of Faith, *That the Pope cannot be bound, much less can bind himself; and to say otherwise was a manifest Heresie: to contradict which if any persisted, he would cause the Inquisition to proceed against them.* A brave Merchant no doubt to deal with! In a Jugler, fast and loose is tolerable; but in a Prelate, sure to be abhorr'd. If to arm the Subject against the Prince, the Father against the Son, the Servant against the Master, and to violate Words, Promises, Oaths; voluntarily, deliberately, juridically taken, (which are the sacred Sanctions of all mundane Commerce) be to pursue the benediction and Legacy of our blessed Saviour, Peace; then Sir, is your Religion right, and I will think no more of taking it for Prophecie, *Ye take too much upon you, ye Sons of Levi.*

Idem lib. 5.

But whence is this Power deriv'd? as I take it 'tis pretended all from Christ as being his Vicar on Earth. But assuredly Christ never owned either Murther or Deposition of lawful Monarchs; or dispensation of oaths lawfully taken. Nay, he refused not only to be a King, but at all to be a secular Judg, and in plain and manifest terms tells us, *his Kingdom is not of this World.* I read that

he



he commanded *St. Peter* not to use his Sword; but never that he gave him any temporal one. That which he had he bids him put up, with a menace if he does use it, and a reason why he did not need it. If he had done but half as much as the *Pope*, the *Jews* had not been cozened, for he had then restor'd the Kingdom to *Israel*. *St. Peter* indeed commands us, *to be subject to every Ordinance of Man for the Lords sake: but withal to Kings as Supreme*. And even in reason, that which does include must needs be the major. Now the Church subsisteth in the Common-Wealth. For although they be so nearly link'd, as for the most part they flourish and fall together; yet 'tis possible there may be a State without a Church, but not the face of a Church without a Civil State. Shall the Eternal Son of God acknowledg a Power from God, even in a Heathen Magistrate, and under, that under one, submit himself to the Ignominious death of the Cross? And now a thing of frailty and of errors, which ne're had name in Sacred Scripture, must insult it over Crowns and Monarchs, to which his Predecessors (who had as much Priviledg as he) have been submissive and obedient. Shall the Papacy, which (had it not been for the bounty of Emperors and other Princes) had not at this day been Master of one foot of Habitable Earth, now list it self to ruin those that rais'd the See? This is to play the Serpent in the Fable, to sting the bosom that gave it warmth and life. Remarkable is the acknowledgment of *Rodulph Duke of Suevia*, who instigated by *Gregory the VII.* (the first Author of this proud Usurpation over Kings) to take up Arms against *Henry the IV.* in a Battle against him received a wound on his right hand, whereof he died.

His complaint to his Friends was this. — *You see how my right-hand is wounded. It is the Hand whereby I swore to Henry my Lord and Master, that I would never annoy him. But the Popes Commands brought me to this, to break my Oath. — Let them who have incited us so to do, consider in what manner they urged us, for fear lest we be brought to Eternal Damnation.*

The Troop of unconfutable Writers against the Bastard Prerogative of the See of *Rome* over Kings, and the Absolution from Oaths solemnly taken before God and the World is so great, and the Arguments against it so prevalent, that I will say no more, but conclude all with the words of a Bishop of *Paris* in a Case a-kin to this; Who when *Boniface the VIII.* had excommunicated *Philip the Fair*, and challenged the Realm of *France* as a Benefice belonging to the Papacy, says justly, *That though the impudence of the Pope was wonderful to do it, yet he thought them the greater Fools that did dispute the Business.*

Thus (Sir) you see I had reason enough to say what I did; I do protest before God if I thought I had done your side any wrong, I would most willingly recant it. For I have ever held

1 Pet. 2. 13.

Hermoldus  
Chron. Slav.  
cap. 39.Joannes Tilius  
Chro. An. 1202.

it

it a Nobleness befitting the very best bravery of a Christian, rather than to submit in a wrong even to public acknowledgment, than by any Oratory, though never so potent, to maintain it: But my Conscience and Reason tell me I have dealt fairly. And if you consider the many other Enormities of *Rome*, you must confess me modest, to touch you with so soft a hand. In part I will follow your Counsel, for with Gods Grace, I resolve to live and die a true Christian Catholic. But a *Roman* Catholic I understand no more than you would me, if I should call a Council National, Oecumenical, or General, particular. I have writ this because I would be Civil, and sooner you should have had it, if I had been at leisure, and had not deferr'd it in expectation of your Book you mention to have sent me, which yet I never met with, nor with your Letter till the time before specified. The love which you profess to my person I shall be ready to requite, which had taken me much more if the many mistakes wherewith you slander me, had not thrown stain and scandal on your Charity. For your Hatred to my Errors, 'tis neither in my power nor thoughts to help it: And since you needs will call them so, you must pardon me that I add another to them, which is to think them none.

If you have any other matter that may be Civil Commerce, I shall not be adverse to your Lines. But for my Religion, I believe my self to be upon too good grounds to be moved by your pen. And to argue more were fruitless, since even the means of Reconcilement your side has taken away. For you allow no Judg but the Pope, whom you cry up for infallible, and besides our denying that, we know by him we are already prejudg'd.

And does it not incline to partial, when you will admit no Judg but your own? Abate but that, and the Policy and Interests of either side, the Cavils and the Niceties, the Obstinacy and Peevishness of men, their study on either side rather to maintain opinion and come off with Victory, than to find out and submit to Truth; and then that mans opinion will not look so horridly monstrous as some would have it deemed: That even a Pious, Discreet, Moderate, Learned Papist, and a Pious, Discreet, Moderate, Learned Protestant may be very near to be both of one Religion. I am sure they have both the same Foundation to build upon, and both will own Christ and the Gospels Heavenly Doctrine. So that the Frailties of both, I hope upon Repentance and begging forgiveness may receive a pardon, and they in the end meet together as well as at first together they began. I am not convinc'd but that both may be Gold, only one may have something more of Alloy, and so be something coarser than the other. Two Clocks may be made by one Workmans hand, and either of them somtimes may go false; Yet I would not have them

broke

Your Servant

OWEN FELLTHAM.

XVIII.

To S. H. C.

SIR,

AFTER this Week you may take your Repose till after the Term; and you may rejoyce in't. When I come up, though you may have as much trouble, yet your Hand and Pen will have ease. 'Tis sad that the Noble Duke hath been forced to abandon this vile Nation and World: Since he could not dye when his Prince and Kinsman was martyred, it seems he was resolved to vex Life with Sicknes till he did dye; so that upon the matter he hath continued but a longer Mourner, and would not live to see the Ruine of those of the Kings Friends, who now are under pursuit. Every thing hath its end: And perhaps these Armatory Excursions, thus suddenly seconded by *Oyer* and *Terminer*, may make way for the Escape of our Friend in the Tower. *Peccadillo's* are drowned in Capitals: When the Covie is let fly at, then all the Currs pursue the larger Quarry: A single Bird may steal from out a Hedge unseen. Nor hath the State any cause to be angry, that thus they are Alarum'd to Arms: When an Insurrection is once quash'd, the Initiators ought to be rewarded, not punished; they enrich the Commander, and are a kind of Fermentation that conduces very much to the projection and Multiplication of Gold. And I commend your grave Citizens that are so wise, as never to venture but where there is hope of gain. But I am confident if they had not taken their Religion *ex Traduce*, they scarce would ever have ventur'd at Christianity. They would have thought it a kind of impolitic interest, to have ador'd a Crucify'd God. If their Deity be *Pluto*, they will not be disturbed at any subterranean Region he shall chuse. The *Pismire's* never troubled at

*Your ever Servant.*

XIX.

*To the Lady B. T.*

*May it please you, Madam,*

**A**S good Wits out of slender Events do sometimes Compile both Large and Excellent Stories ; So (Madam) hath your Noble Opinion been pleas'd to deal with those weak and inconsiderable Propensions that I find in my self to your service ; if they have been capable of any Value, 'tis only by the Impression they have of your acceptance. Whereby (Madam) it will appear to the World, there can hardly be any Merit in others, but such as takes rise and being from the Lustre of your own Creation. To the humble acknowledgment whereof, I confess no man can be more obliged than my self to your Ladyship, which shall not only make it my endeavour faithfully to discharge whatever you shall think fit to impose ; but to manifest that I hold your esteem and Confidence of me to be an Honour of so great a Magnitude, that it must ever have a durance of gratitude in me equal with the well-being of (Madam)

*Your most obedient and*

*faithful Servant.*

Quod





APR 14 1916

**Felltham, Owen.** 1602?-1668.

[Resolves: divine, moral, political. The tenth impression. With new and several other additions, both in prose and verse, not extant in the former impressions.]

[London. 1677.] (3), 364. 98 pp. 29½ cm., in 4s.

\*\*Adams113.4

*Contents.* — Resolves, etc. — Lusoria: or, occasional pieces. With a taste of some letters.—A brief character of the Low-Countries under the States. The title-page, engraved title-page, other pages at the beginning, pages 353, 354, and pages at the end, are missing.

The title is supplied from the British Museum Catalogue of printed books. Lusoria and A brief character of the Low-Countries have separate title-pages and are catalogued separately.

*This card was printed at the Boston*

*Public Library, January 24, 1910.*

H1819 — Tr.

